

**MINUTES**  
**of the**  
**THIRTY-THIRD GENERAL ASSEMBLY**  
**of the**  
**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH**  
**IN AMERICA**

Part I  
DIRECTORY  
OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY  
COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES

Part II  
JOURNAL

Part III  
APPENDICES

Part IV  
CORRECTIONS TO  
PREVIOUS MINUTES

Part V  
INDEX

**June 14-17, 2005**  
**Chattanooga, Tennessee**

The *Minutes of the General Assembly* are published by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly and distributed by the Committee on Christian Education and Publications.

Order from:                   Committee on Christian Education and Publications  
PCA Bookstore  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 102A  
Lawrenceville, Georgia 30043-8143  
E-mail: bookstore@pcanet.org  
Phone: 1-800-283-1357  
Web: www.cepbookstore.com

**TIME AND PLACE OF THE NEXT MEETING OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY:**  
Tuesday, June 20 through Friday, June 23, 2006  
Atlanta, Georgia

**FUTURE GENERAL ASSEMBLIES:**  
June 12-15, 2007    Memphis, Tennessee  
June 2008            To Be Decided

**33<sup>rd</sup> GENERAL ASSEMBLY ACTIONS SENT DOWN TO PRESBYTERIES:**  
Proposed Amendments to *BCO*:  
*BCO* 24-1                    see 33-51, III, 6, p. 200  
*BCO* 15-4                    see 33-48, III, 8, p. 186  
*BCO* 40-5                    see 33-48, III, 8, p. 186

Copyright 2005<sup>©</sup>  
Office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly  
of the Presbyterian Church in America

**All rights reserved.**  
*Minutes of the Thirty-Third General Assembly*  
Published by the Presbyterian Church in America  
Lawrenceville, Georgia  
2005

# MINUTES OF THE THIRTY-THIRD GENERAL ASSEMBLY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

PART I	<b>DIRECTORY</b>	3
	I. Officers of the General Assembly	3
	II. Ministries of the General Assembly	4
	III. Permanent Committees	5
	IV. Agencies	8
	V. Special Committees	11
	VI. Standing Judicial Commission	12
	VII. Ad Interim Committees	12
PART II	<b>JOURNAL</b>	13
PART III	<b>APPENDICES</b>	321
	APPENDIX A Stated Clerk	322
	APPENDIX B Board of Directors	326
	APPENDIX C Administrative Committee	328
	APPENDIX D Christian Education and Publications	520
	APPENDIX E Covenant College	527
	APPENDIX F Covenant Theological Seminary	539
	APPENDIX G Interchurch Relations	545
	APPENDIX H Mission to North America	550
	APPENDIX I Mission to the World	574
	APPENDIX J Nominating Committee	598
	APPENDIX K PCA Foundation	624
	APPENDIX L PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.	628
	APPENDIX M Reformed University Ministries	634
	APPENDIX N Ridge Haven	647
PART IV	<b>CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES</b>	651
PART V	<b>INDEX</b>	653
	Docket	666
	Quick Reference (of Session and Paragraph Headings)	671

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**SUCCESSION OF MODERATORS**

<b>ASSEMBLY</b>	<b>YEAR</b>	<b>NAME</b>	<b>PLACE OF ASSEMBLY</b>
1 <sup>st</sup>	1973	RE W. Jack Williamson	Birmingham, AL
2 <sup>nd</sup>	1974	TE Erskine L. Jackson	Macon, GA
3 <sup>rd</sup>	1975	RE Leon F. Hendrick	Jackson, MS
4 <sup>th</sup>	1976	TE William A. McIlwaine	Greenville, SC
5 <sup>th</sup>	1977	RE John T. Clark	Smyrna, GA
6 <sup>th</sup>	1978	TE G. Aiken Taylor	Grand Rapids, MI
7 <sup>th</sup>	1979	RE William F. Joseph Jr.	Charlotte, NC
8 <sup>th</sup>	1980	TE Paul G. Settle	Savannah, GA
9 <sup>th</sup>	1981	RE Kenneth L. Ryskamp	Fort Lauderdale, FL
10 <sup>th</sup>	1982	TE R. Laird Harris	Grand Rapids, MI
11 <sup>th</sup>	1983	RE L. B. Austin III	Norfolk, VA
12 <sup>th</sup>	1984	TE James M. Baird Jr.	Baton Rouge, LA
13 <sup>th</sup>	1985	RE Richard C. Chewning	St. Louis, MO
14 <sup>th</sup>	1986	TE Frank M. Barker Jr.	Philadelphia, PA
15 <sup>th</sup>	1987	RE Gerald Sovereign	Grand Rapids, MI
16 <sup>th</sup>	1988	TE D. James Kennedy	Knoxville, TN
17 <sup>th</sup>	1989	RE John B. White, Jr.	La Mirada, CA
18 <sup>th</sup>	1990	TE Cortez A. Cooper Jr.	Atlanta, GA
19 <sup>th</sup>	1991	RE Mark Belz	Birmingham, AL
20 <sup>th</sup>	1992	TE W. Wilson Benton Jr.	Roanoke, VA
21 <sup>st</sup>	1993	RE G. Richard Hostetter	Columbia, SC
22 <sup>nd</sup>	1994	TE William S. Barker II	Atlanta, GA
23 <sup>rd</sup>	1995	RE Frank A. Brock	Dallas, TX
24 <sup>th</sup>	1996	TE Charles A. McGowan	Fort Lauderdale, FL
25 <sup>th</sup>	1997	RE Samuel J. Duncan	Colorado Springs, CO
26 <sup>th</sup>	1998	TE Kennedy Smartt	St. Louis, MO
		TE Donald B. Patterson (Honorary)	
27 <sup>th</sup>	1999	RE Thomas F. Leopard	Louisville, KY
28 <sup>th</sup>	2000	TE Morton H. Smith	Tampa, FL
29 <sup>th</sup>	2001	RE Stephen M. Fox	Dallas, TX
30 <sup>th</sup>	2002	TE Joseph F. (Skip) Ryan	Birmingham, AL
31 <sup>st</sup>	2003	RE Joel Belz	Charlotte, NC
32 <sup>nd</sup>	2004	TE J. Ligon Duncan III	Pittsburgh, PA
33 <sup>rd</sup>	2005	RE Howard Q. Davis Jr.	Chattanooga, TN

**SUCCESSION OF STATED CLERKS**

<b>YEARS</b>	<b>NAME</b>
1973 - 1988	TE Morton H. Smith
1988 - 1998	TE Paul R. Gilchrist
1998 -	TE L. Roy Taylor Jr.

**PART I**  
**DIRECTORY OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY**  
**COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES**  
**2005-2006**

**I. OFFICERS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

**Moderator**

RE Howard Q. Davis Jr.  
115 Main Street  
Indianola, MS 38751-2548  
Phone: 662-887-2236  
Fax: 662-887-2389  
E-mail: [hqdavis@deltaland.net](mailto:hqdavis@deltaland.net)

**Stated Clerk**

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr.  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 105  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1000  
Fax: 678-825-1001  
E-mail: [ac@pcanet.org](mailto:ac@pcanet.org)

## II. MINISTRIES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

### **Administration**

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., Coordinator  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 105  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1000  
Fax: 678-825-1001  
Email: ac@pcanet.org

### **Christian Education and Publications**

TE Charles H. Dunahoo, Coordinator  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 102  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1100  
Fax: 678-825-1101  
Email: cdunahoo@pcanet.org

### **Covenant College**

RE Niel Nielson, President  
14049 Scenic Highway  
Lookout Mountain, GA 30750-4164  
Phone: 706-419-1117  
Fax: 706-419-2255  
Email: nielson@covenant.edu

### **Covenant Theological Seminary**

TE Bryan Chapell, President  
12330 Conway Road  
St. Louis, MO 63141-8609  
Phone: 314-434-4044, ext. 206  
Fax: 314-434-4819  
Email: bryan.chapell@  
covenantseminary.edu

### **Mission to North America**

TE James C. Bland III, Coordinator  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 101  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1200  
Fax: 678-825-1201  
Email: jbland@pcanet.org

### **Mission to the World**

TE Paul D. Kooistra, Coordinator  
1600 North Brown Road  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8141  
Phone: 678-823-0004  
Fax: 678-823-0027  
Email: info@mtw.org

### **PCA Foundation, Inc.**

RE Randel N. Stair, President  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 103  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1040  
Fax: 678-825-1041  
Email: rstair@pcanet.org

### **PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.**

RE William G. Kuh, President  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 106  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1260  
Fax: 678-825-1261  
Email: bkuh@pcanet.org

### **Reformed University Ministries**

TE Rod S. Mays, Coordinator  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 104  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143  
Phone: 678-825-1070  
Fax: 678-825-1071  
Email: rmays@pcanet.org

### **Ridge Haven**

TE Morse (Mo) Up De Graff,  
Administrator  
215 Ridge Haven Road  
Brevard, NC 28712  
Phone: 828-862-3916  
Fax: 828-884-6988  
Email: ridgehaven@ridgehaven.org

DIRECTORY

**III. PERMANENT COMMITTEES**

**ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE Wayne C. Herring      **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE William H. (Bingy) Moore  
**SECRETARY:** TE William C. Hughes

**Class of 2009**

TE Marty W. Crawford, Evangel      RE Edwin M. Hackenberg, SE Louisiana

**Class of 2008**

TE George C. Fuller, New Jersey      RE John W. DuBose, North Florida  
TE William A. Fox Jr., Fellowship

**Class of 2007**

TE William C. Hughes, Mississippi Valley      RE Pat Hodge, Calvary  
RE Wm. H. (Bingy) Moore IV, Chesapeake

**Class of 2006**

TE Wayne C. Herring, Covenant      RE Joe A. Baker, Rocky Mountain  
TE William (Billy) Joseph III, Mississippi Valley

**Alternates**

TE Ronald W. Dunton, North Texas      RE Philip VanValkenburg, Missouri

**Chairman of Committee or Board, or Designate**

TE Dave W. Matthews, Evangel      RE Thomas W. Harris Jr., Evangel  
Christian Education and Publications      PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

RE John W. Jardine Jr., Heritage      RE William J. Montgomery, North Florida  
Mission to North America      Covenant College

TE William G. Hay, Evangel      TE Dave Clelland, North Texas  
Mission to the World      PCA Foundation

RE S. Fleetwood Maddox, Central Georgia      TE M. Wilson Smith, North Georgia  
Covenant Theological Seminary      Ridge Haven

RE William H. Porter, Blue Ridge  
Reformed University Ministries

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**COMMITTEE ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE Dave W. Matthews, **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE Joseph Westerlund

**SECRETARY:** RE Ross E. Cook

**Class of 2010**

TE H. Wallace Tinsley Jr., Fellowship RE Ken Melton, North Georgia  
RE William R. Stanway, Grace

**Class of 2009**

TE L. William Hesterberg, Illiana RE John J. Sullivan, Nashville  
TE Michael C. Woodham, Southern Florida

**Class of 2008**

TE Don K. Clements, Blue Ridge RE Barron Caulfield Jr., Covenant  
RE Joseph Westerlund, Rocky Mountain

**Class of 2007**

TE John R. Lauber, Rocky Mountain RE Casey Johnson, Calvary  
TE Richard W. Tyson, Philadelphia

**Class of 2006**

TE Robert W. Dekker, Gulf Coast RE Bob Beasley, Western Carolina  
TE Dave W. Matthews, Evangel RE Ross E. Cook, North Georgia

**Alternates**

TE Jeffrey W. Godwin, Rocky Mountain RE George Anderson, Chesapeake

**Advisory Members**

TE Morse D. Up De Graff, Evangel RE Niel Nielson, Tennessee Valley  
TE Bryan Chapell, Illiana

**COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE Philip D. Douglass **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE John W. Jardine Jr.

**SECRETARY:** TE Bruce R. Finn

**Class of 2010**

TE Reddit Andrews III, Northern California RE Thomas E. Newton, Southeast Alabama  
TE Glenn N. McDowell, Philadelphia

**Class of 2009**

TE R. Daniel (Dan) King, Central Carolina RE Eugene K. (Gene) Betts, Savannah River  
RE Frank A. Griffith, Calvary

**Class of 2008**

TE Donald H. Ward Jr., Blue Ridge RE Don Breazeale, Mississippi Valley  
TE Philip D. Douglass, Missouri

**Class of 2007**

TE Braden E. Taylor, Evangel RE John W. Jardine Jr., Heritage  
RE John Ewing, Suncoast Florida

**Class of 2006**

TE Bruce R. Finn, Philadelphia RE John P. Durie, Houston Metro  
TE Thurman L. Williams, Chesapeake RE Erroll (Chip) Fellers, Tennessee Valley

**Alternates**

TE William P. Laxton, Calvary RE Robert E. Morrison, Potomac



DIRECTORY

**COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD**

**CHAIRMAN:** RE L. B. (Pete) Austin III    **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE William G. Hay  
**SECRETARY:** RE Donald C. Barnes    **TREASURER:** TE S. Michael Preg Jr.

**Class of 2010**

TE Rodney W. Whited, North Florida    RE Paul E. Johnson, Southeast Alabama  
RE Hugh S. Potts Jr., Mississippi Valley

**Class of 2009**

TE J. Edward Norton, Covenant    RE Keith R. Bucklen, Susquehanna Valley  
TE James O. Brown Jr., Heritage

**Class of 2008**

TE Joseph L. Creech, Central Florida    RE Ronald Pohl, Missouri  
RE Jay W. MacMoran, Philadelphia

**Class of 2007**

TE S. Michael Preg Jr., New York State    RE Donald C. Barnes, Gulf Coast  
TE Randolph Q. Smith, Calvary

**Class of 2006**

TE William G. Hay, Evangel    RE L. B. (Pete) Austin III, Tennessee Valley  
TE M. Scott Sherman, North Georgia    RE John Vanderveld, North Texas

**Alternates**

TE Patrick J. Womack, Central Carolina    RE W. Douglas Haskew, Evangel

**COMMITTEE ON REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE Stephen Malone Jr.    **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE William H. Porter  
**SECRETARY:** RE John J. Marshall

**Class of 2010**

TE Samuel L. Downing, Rocky Mountain    RE Hugh Frazer Jr., SE Alabama  
TE John A. Gess, Fellowship

**Class of 2009**

TE Melvin L. Sensenig, Susquehanna Valley    RE Thomas C. Bain Jr., North Texas  
RE Greg Triplett, North Georgia

**Class of 2008**

TE R. Stephen Malone Jr., Evangel    RE William H. Porter, Blue Ridge  
TE Rodney A. Culbertson Jr., Southwest Florida

**Class of 2007**

TE Philip S. Kruis, Southwest    RE Charles A. Duggan III, Central Georgia  
RE Melton L. Duncan, Calvary

**Class of 2006**

TE Matthew C. Brown, Metro NY    RE J. David Woodard, Calvary  
TE Jonathan D. Inman, Western Carolina    RE John J. Marshall, Savannah River

**Alternates**

TE Leland J. Howell, James River    RE Donald Guthrie, Missouri

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**IV. AGENCIES**

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE**

**CHAIRMAN:** RE Robert G. Avis   **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE George W. Robertson  
**SECRETARY:** TE T. David Rountree   **TREASURER:** RE James Jolly

**Class of 2009**

TE Yong T. Jin, Korean Eastern  
TE Julius J. Kim, South Coast  
TE Michael N. Malone, Central Florida  
TE A. Randy Nabors, Tennessee Valley  
TE Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific Northwest  
RE Joel Belz, Western Carolina  
RE W. David Marshall, Blue Ridge

**Class of 2008**

TE J. Render Caines, Tennessee Valley  
TE Charles E. Hill, Central Florida  
TE Michael L. Jones, Evangel  
TE Robert A. Petterson, Suncoast Florida  
RE Robert G. Avis, Missouri  
RE Stephen R. Nielson, North Texas  
RE Timothy Pappas, Southern Florida

**Class of 2007**

TE T. David Rountree, Calvary  
TE Lonnie W. Barnes, Central Carolina  
TE Arthur E. Scott, Palmetto  
RE Donald E. Rittler, Chesapeake  
RE Bruce C. Williams, Nashville  
RE William J. Montgomery, North Florida  
RE James Jolly, Tennessee Valley

**Class of 2006**

TE Bruce R. Fiol, Suncoast Florida  
TE Larry G. Mininger, OPC  
TE George W. Robertson, Missouri  
RE Stephen Briggs, Metro New York  
RE Mark Good, Chesapeake  
RE Mark W. Harris, Ohio Valley  
RE J. Thomas Holton, Evangel

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY**

**CHAIRMAN:** RE Walter Turner   **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE William B. French  
**SECRETARY:** RE Mark Ensio   **TEASURER:** RE Craig Stephenson

**Class of 2009**

TE Raymond C. Ortlund Jr., Nashville  
TE William Spink Jr., Covenant  
RE Robert B. Hayward Jr., Susquehanna Valley  
RE Jean Owens, Southwest Florida  
RE Rudolph F. Schmidt, Tennessee Valley  
RE Frank Wicks, Missouri

**Class of 2008**

TE Donald K. Furuto, Evangel  
TE Joseph V. Novenson, Tennessee Valley  
RE Bruce E. Breeding, North Texas  
RE Richard P. Ellingsworth, Chesapeake  
RE Mark Ensio, Houston Metro  
RE John H. Wood, Evangel

**Class of 2007**

TE Robert K. Flayhart, Evangel  
TE David G. Sinclair Sr., Palmetto  
RE Craig Stephenson, Eastern Carolina  
RE Carlo Hansen, Illiana  
RE William B. French, Missouri  
RE Walter Turner, Pittsburgh

**Class of 2006**

TE Michael A. Campbell, Mississippi Valley  
TE Jung Kon (John) Suh, Korean Central  
RE Stephen Doty, Western Carolina  
RE Edward S. Harris, Missouri  
RE S. Fleetwood Maddox, Central Georgia  
RE Ron McNalley, North Texas

DIRECTORY

**BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF PCA FOUNDATION**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE Walter (Jerry) Schriver   **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE David H. Clelland  
**SECRETARY:** RE John N. Albritton, Jr.

**Class of 2009**

RE John N. Albritton Jr., Southeast Alabama  
RE Donald B. Blackburn Sr. Central Georgia  
RE Ronald A. Kohlin, Gulf Coast

TE David Clelland, North Texas

**Class of 2008**

RE Willis L. Frazer, Covenant

**Class of 2007**

RE C. Eugene McRoberts Jr., MS Valley  
RE Jerry Sackberger, Missouri  
DE David Pendery, Ohio Valley

TE Walter (Jerry) Schriver, North Georgia

**Class of 2006**

RE Thomas R. Park, Gulf Coast

**Advisory Members**

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., North Georgia

RE Robert C. Ham, Central Georgia  
RE Edward S. Harris, Missouri

**BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.**

**CHAIRMAN:** RE William H. (Rock) Brockman   **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE Albert Christman  
**SECRETARY:** RE John Mardirosian   **TREASURER:** RE Carl A. Margenau

**Class of 2009**

RE Gary D. Campbell, Missouri  
RE Glenn A. Fogle, Heartland  
RE C. Frederick Muhl, Chesapeake

TE Robert T. Clarke III, Covenant

**Class of 2008**

RE Chris T. Blum, Missouri  
RE Carl A. Margenau, Southern Florida

**Class of 2007**

RE Albert Christman, Louisiana  
RE John Mardirosian, New Jersey  
RE William H. (Rock) Brockman, Potomac

**Class of 2006**

RE Thomas W. Harris Jr., Evangel  
RE Thomas J. Stein Sr., Ohio Valley  
RE Mark Miller, Evangel

**Advisory Members**

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., North Georgia

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF RIDGE HAVEN**

**PRESIDENT:** RE Kim D. Conner

**VICE PRESIDENT:** TE John R. Furman    **SECRETARY:** TE J. Paul Poynor III

**Class of 2010**

RE John P. Anderson, Evangel  
RE Pat Underhill, Piedmont Triad

**Class of 2009**

RE Kim D. Conner, Calvary  
RE Stephen Morris, Mississippi Valley

**Class of 2008**

TE Hubert C. Stewart, Evangel  
TE M. Wilson Smith, North Georgia

**Class of 2007**

TE John R. Furman, Blue Ridge  
TE J. Paul Poynor III, Palmetto

**Class of 2006**

RE Eugene H. Friedline, James River  
RE James A. Holcomb, Western Carolina

**Advisory Members**

TE James C. Bland III, South Texas  
TE Charles H. Dunahoo, North Georgia  
TE Paul D. Kooistra, Warrior  
TE Rod S. Mays, Calvary  
TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., North Georgia

DIRECTORY

**V. SPECIAL COMMITTEES**

**THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE Clarence Dewitt Agan III

**SECRETARY:** RE Fredrick T. Greco

**Class of 2008**

TE Clarence Dewitt Agan III, Calvary

**Class of 2007**

TE Stuart B. Latimer Jr., Nashville

RE Charles Waldron, Missouri

**Class of 2006**

TE Michael D. Bolus, Fellowship

RE Fredrick T. Greco, Great Lakes

**Alternates**

TE Michael W. Honeycutt, Evangel

**COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS**

**CHAIRMAN:** TE Craig D. Childs,

**SECRETARY:** RE E. J. Nusbaum

**Class of 2009**

TE John K. Reeves, Mississippi Valley

RE Terrill I. Elniff, Western Carolina

**Class of 2008**

TE Craig D. Childs, Piedmont Triad

Re John W. Weiss, SE Alabama

**Class of 2007**

TE Bryan Chapell, Illiana

RE E. J. Nusbaum, Rocky Mountain

**Class of 2006**

TE Larry C. Hoop, Iowa

RE David Yates, Missouri

**Alternates**

TE Morton H. Smith, Western Carolina

RE Daniel D. Hall, Fellowship

**COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS**

**SECRETARY:** Robert B. Ashlock

**Class of 2008**

TE Lewis Albert Ruff Jr., Northern California

RE L. Stanley Jenkins, Pittsburgh

**Class of 2007**

TE Paul R. Gilchrist, Tennessee Valley

RE James D. Walters Jr., Calvary

**Class of 2006**

TE Derek W. H. Thomas, Mississippi Valley

RE Robert B. Ashlock, Tennessee Valley

**Alternates**

TE J. Alan Carter, Evangel

RE Donald L. Rickard, SE Alabama

**Ex-Officio**

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., North Georgia

**Advisory Member**

RE Bruce Terrell, North Georgia

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**VI. STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION**

**CHAIRMAN:** RE John B. White Jr.    **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE Charles E. McGowan  
**SECRETARY:** TE G. Dewey Roberts    **ASST. SECRETARY:** TE D. Steven Meyerhoff

**Class of 2009**

TE Dominic A. Aquila, Rocky Mountain                      RE Marvin C. Culbertson Jr., North Texas  
TE Paul B. Fowler, Ascension                                      RE Thomas F. Leopard, Evangel  
TE John M. McArthur Jr., Fellowship                          RE W. Jack Williamson, SE Alabama

**Class of 2008**

TE Stephen M. Clark, Potomac                                      RE Perry Denniston, Susquehanna Valley  
TE William W. Harrell Jr., James River                          RE Frederick (Jay) Neikirk, Ascension  
TE Michael F. Ross, Mississippi Valley                          RE John Tolson, North Florida

**Class of 2007**

TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Chesapeake                              RE Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Grace  
TE Michael M. Rico, Siouxlends                                      RE Terry L. Jones, Missouri  
TE Paul D. Kooistra, Warrior    RE Steven T. O’Ban, Pacific Northwest

**Class of 2006**

TE Howell A. Burkhalter, Piedmont Triad                          RE J. Howard Donahoe, Central Carolina  
TE G. Dewey Roberts, Gulf Coast                                      RE J. Grant McCabe, Philadelphia  
TE Charles E. McGowan, Nashville                                      RE John B. White Jr., North Georgia

**VII. AD-INTERIM COMMITTEES**

**STRATEGIC PLANNING COMMITTEE**

TE Frank M. Barker Jr., Evangel                                      RE Joel Belz, Western Carolina  
TE Bryan Chapell, Illiana    RE Frank A. Brock, Tennessee Valley  
TE Dave Clelland, North Texas  
TE David F. Coffin Jr., Potomac  
TE J. Ligon Duncan III, Mississippi Valley

**Advisory Members**

TE William S. Barker II, Philadelphia                                  RE Samuel J. Duncan, Grace  
TE Wayne C. Herring, Covenant                                      RE James (Bebo) Elkin, Mississippi Valley  
TE Eliot Kwan Hee Lee, Korean Eastern                              RE Glenn Fogle, Heartland  
TE William R. Lyle, North Georgia                                      RE Harry M. Hargrave, North Texas  
TE L. Roy Taylor, North Georgia    RE W. Jack Williamson, Southeast Alabama  
RE Michael L. Wilson, Houston Metro

**COMMITTEE ON THE VALUE OF HUMAN LIFE**

TE Ronald N. Gleason, South Coast                                      RE Kenneth B. Bell, Gulf Coast  
TE William Edgar III, Philadelphia                                      RE Hilton P. Terrell, Palmetto  
TE John M. Frame, Central Florida                                      RE John Ward Weiss, Southeast Alabama  
RE J. Grady Crosland, Covenant

**Advisory Member**

Joni Eareckson Tada

**PART II**  
**JOURNAL**  
**MINUTES OF THE THIRTY-THIRD GENERAL ASSEMBLY**  
**First Session - Tuesday Evening**  
**June 14, 2005**

**33-1 Assembly Called to Order and Opening Worship**

The Thirty-Third General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America was called to order by Moderator J. Ligon Duncan III and proceeded to the opening worship service at 7:30 p.m. on Tuesday, June 14, 2005, at the Chattanooga Convention Center in Chattanooga, Tennessee.

**Order of Worship**  
**A Return to the Gospel – Reformed Classical Worship**

*\* The congregation will please stand.*

**The Ministry of the Word**

**Organ Prelude** TE Lawrence C. Roff

**Welcome and Announcements** TE Mark Stephen Wallace

**Silent Prayer**

**\*Call to Worship** 1 Chronicles 16:23-29 TE Michael A. Milton

Minister: Sing to the Lord, all the earth! Tell of his salvation from day to day.  
People: Declare his glory among the nations, his marvelous works among all the peoples!  
Minister: For great is the Lord and greatly to be praised; and he is to be held in awe above all gods.  
People: For all the gods of the peoples are idols, but the Lord made the heavens.  
Minister: Splendor and majesty are before him; strength and joy in his place.  
People: Ascribe to the Lord, O clans of the peoples, ascribe to the Lord glory and strength! Ascribe to the Lord the glory due his name;  
Minister: Bring an offering and come before him;  
People: Worship the Lord in the splendor of holiness!

**\*Choral Introit** “Doxology” arr. Norman Luboff

**\*Hymns of Praise**

“A Mighty Fortress Is Our God” No. 92 (v. 1 solo, v. 2 all)  
“And Can It Be That I Should Gain” No. 455 (vv. 1, 3, 5)  
“The Church’s One Foundation” No. 347 (vv. 1, 2 *a cappella*, 6)

**\*Invocation**

RE Pete Austin III

**\*Affirmation of Faith**

The Apostle's Creed

*I believe in God the Father Almighty, Maker of heaven and earth; and in Jesus Christ His only Son, Our Lord; who was conceived by the Holy Ghost; born of the Virgin Mary; suffered under Pontius Pilate; was crucified, dead and buried; He descended into hell; the third day He arose again from the dead; He ascended into heaven; and sitteth on the right hand of God the Father Almighty; from thence He shall come to judge the quick and the dead. I believe in the Holy Ghost; the holy catholic (universal) church; the communion of saints; the forgiveness of sins; the resurrection of the body; and the life everlasting. Amen.*

**\*Gloria Patri**

*Glory be to the Father, and to the Son, and to the Holy Ghost: as it was in the beginning, is now and ever shall be, world without end. Amen.*

**The Ten Commandments** from Exodus 20.1-17 RE William M. Barker

Ruling Elder: *And God spoke all these words, saying, "I am the Lord your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of slavery."*

**All:**

***You shall have no other gods before Me.***

***You shall not make for yourself a carved image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.***

***You shall not take the name of the Lord your God in vain.***

***Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy.***

***Honor your father and your mother.***

***You shall not murder.***

***You shall not commit adultery.***

***You shall not steal.***

***You shall not bear false witness against your neighbor.***

***You shall not covet.***

**Prayers of Confession, Intercession, and Praise**

TE Jason C. Little

TE W. Duncan Rankin

TE Frank A. Hitchings III

**Choral Response** "Bow Down Thine Ear, O Lord, and Hear" Psalm 86:1-2

*The Psalter, 1912; Griffith Hugh Jones*

**\*Greeting of Peace**

TE Steve Wallace

**Prayer of Dedication**

TE James Paul Hahn Jr.



JOURNAL

**Offertory and Anthem** “When I Survey the Wondrous Cross”  
arr. Gilbert Martin

**Prayer of Illumination**

**Reading of Scripture** Titus 1:5-9 TE. J. Ligon Duncan III

*<sup>5</sup>This is why I left you in Crete, so that you might put what remained into order, and appoint elders in every town as I directed you—<sup>6</sup>if anyone is above reproach, the husband of one wife, and his children are believers and not open to the charge of debauchery or insubordination. <sup>7</sup>For an overseer, as God’s steward, must be above reproach. He must not be arrogant or quick-tempered or a drunkard or violent or greedy for gain, <sup>8</sup>but hospitable, a lover of good, self-controlled, upright, holy, and disciplined. <sup>9</sup>He must hold firm to the trustworthy word as taught, so that he may be able to give instruction in sound doctrine and also to rebuke those who contradict it.*

**Sermon** “Why God Invented Elders” TE Ligon Duncan

**Prayer of Commitment**

**Choral Anthem** “Love Divine, All Loves Excelling” arr. Mack Wilberg

**The Ministry of the Table**

**Institution and Invitation** TE Michael Milton

**Pastoral Prayers and Lord’s Prayer**

**The Breaking of the Bread** TE Michael Milton

**Passing of the Cup** TE Paul Hahn

**Communion Prayer** TE Michael Milton

**\*Hymn** “The King of Love My Shepherd Is” Bulletin page 5 (vv. 1-5)  
ST. COLUMBA Words: Henry W. Baker  
Music: Irish Melody

**\*Benediction and Response** TE Ligon Duncan  
“The King of Love My Shepherd Is” Bulletin page 5 (vv. 6)

**Organ Postlude** TE Larry Roff

Following worship, the Assembly recessed for 10 minutes at 9:15 p.m.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**33-2 Declaration of Quorum and Enrollment**

Moderator TE J. Ligon Duncan III reconvened the Assembly for business at 9:25 p.m. The Moderator declared a quorum present, with 496 Ruling Elders and 976 Teaching Elders (1472 total) enrolled. [Note: The final enrollment was 1,049 TEs and 531 REs, representing 841 churches and 67 Presbyteries.]

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Ascension</b>			
Akron, OH	Faith	Carl Bogue Jr.	George Caler
Aliquippa, PA	New Life	Dale Szallai	
Beaver Falls, PA	Christ	Larry Elenbaum	
Butler, PA	Westminster	Michael Harvey	Towner Scheffler
		Curt McDaniel	
Ellwood City, PA	Berean	Bruce Gardner	
Erie, PA	West Erie Bible	Jerry Knight	Dave Halligan
			Ken Peterson
Harrisville, PA	Rocky Springs	Scott Fleming	
Hudson, OH	Covenant Ref	Scott Wright	
Valencia, PA	Gospel Fellowship	Nick Protos	Jean-Pierre Pressau
Volant, PA	Hillcrest	Christopher Copeland	Steven Morley
		Irfon Hughes	Jay Neikirk
Youngstown, OH	Cornerstone		Dean Brown
		Earl Fair	
		Bob Peterson	
		Dave Robinson	
		Tom Smith	
<b>Blue Ridge</b>			
Blacksburg, VA	Grace Covenant	Chris Hutchinson	
Charlottesville, VA	Trinity	Terry Burns	John Collmus
		Mike Preg Jr.	Don Richardson
		John Hall Jr.	Bill Porter
		Greg Thompson	
Danville, VA	Christ	Tre Smith, III	
Draper, VA	Draper's Valley	Kenneth Pierce	Terry Coble
Harrisonburg, VA	Covenant	John Kuebler	John Bennetch
		Joseph Slater	Jeff Jordan
		Philip Smuland	David Marshall
Lexington, VA	Grace	Paul Carter	Wayne Dymacek
Lynchburg, VA	Redeemer	Mike Sharrett	
Roanoke, VA	Westminster	John Furman	Dan Edwards
			Wes Mollard
Waynesboro, VA	Tabernacle	Essen Daley	Chuck Bading
			Frank Root

JOURNAL

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Blue Ridge (continued)</b>			
		John Pearson Don Clements Corty Cooper Jr. Drew Trotter Jr.	
<b>Calvary</b>			
Abbeville, SC Clemson, SC	New Hope Clemson	George Busch Jr. Jimmy Agan III David Conley	Wayne Sears Ernie Baxa Will Huss Kevin Miles Wayne Smith Bud Ducker Jim Bishop
Clinton, SC Conestee, SC Easley, SC Fountain Inn, SC Greenville, SC	Westminster Reedy River Grace Fairview Calvary Horizon Mitchell Road	Jim O'Brien  Ken Gentry Jr. Decherd Stevens Mark Taylor Troy Albee Randy Smith	Bill Weathers Bob Caldwell Philip Temple Wesley Crum Joe Franks III Bill Wheeler Mel Duncan John Wingard
	Second		
Greenwood, SC Greer, SC	Greenwood Fellowship Fulton	Marty Martin Grover Timms Jr. Patrick Miller Scott Hill	Bob Bolitho
Honea Path, SC Newberry, SC Roebuck, SC	Covenant Smyrna Mount Calvary	Richard Thomas Tom Musselman Joseph Franks IV Dan Dodds Carl Robbins Ray Hellings Sr.	Frank Griffith Brian Cooper Steve Manley
Seneca, SC Simpsonville, SC	Crossgate Palmetto Hills Woodruff Road		Don Strickland
Spartanburg, SC	Trinity	Joey Pipa Jr. Brian Habig Ben Shaw Midge Cooley Rod Mays Nick Willborn	
<b>Central Carolina</b>			
Belmont, NC Cameron, NC	Goshen Countryside	Michael Moreau Jack Bowling	Larry Haywood Jim Parker

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Central Carolina</b> (continued)			
Charlotte, NC	Christ the King	Ray Craig	Dennis Drennen
	Prosperity	Steve Stout	
	Stone Bridge	Doug Falls Jr.	
China Grove, NC	Uptown Christ Cov	Richard Harper	Bob Tarte
	New Hope	Lindsey Williams	
	Concord, NC	James Byers	
Ellerbe, NC	Providence	Stephen Baldwin	Austin Bryant
	First	Mark Weathers	
	Mount Carmel	James Watson	
Fayetteville, NC	Cross Creek	David Alexander	Miguel del Toro Walter Parrish III
	Providence	Andy Webb	
	Harrisburg, NC	Grace	
Lincolnton, NC	Harvest	Jim Powell	Bill Hargrove Wilson Barbee Glenn Mabry
	Carolina	Patrick Womack	
	Locust, NC		
Marvin, NC	Grace Community	Harrison Spitler	Howie Donahoe Harold Driver Harold Jones Andy Peterson
	Christ Covenant		
	Matthews, NC		
Monroe, NC	Ch of Redeemer	Dean Faulkner	Ray Arvin Bob Haddock
	Mooresville, NC	Shearer	
	Mount Ulla, NC	Lonnie Barnes	
Norman, NC	Back Creek	Bill Thrailkill	Clyde Haley Grady Rhyne Kevin Rhyne
	Norman	David Frierson	
	Salisbury, NC	David Frierson	
Stanley, NC	StillWaters	Cameron Kirker	
	First	Scott Deneen	
		Dan King	
		Douglas Kelly	
		Andy White	
<b>Central Florida</b>			
Homosassa, FL	Nature Coast Comm	Brad Bresson	Robert Stephan
	Lecanto, FL	Seven Rivers	
	Maitland, FL	Orangewood	
New Port Richey, FL	River Ridge	Bill Gunter	Don Bailey Jr. Tom Patton III Scott Puckett
	Orlando, FL	Conway	
		St. Paul's	
Ormond Beach, FL	University	Scott Puckett	Neal Ganzel Jr.
	Coquina	Neal Ganzel Jr.	

JOURNAL

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Central Florida</b> (continued)			
Oviedo, FL	Covenant	Michael Beates Jim Fitzgerald Dan Hendley	
Palm Bay, FL Port Orange, FL	Spruce Creek		Wolf Unger Rick Bartholomew
Spring Hill, FL Vero Beach, FL	DaySpring Indian River	Scott Simmons	Zach Aills Glen Grevengood
		Stan Beach Richard Fisher Stephen Fisher Rich Greete R.C. Sproul Bernie van Eyk	
<b>Central Georgia</b>			
Albany, GA Americus, GA Columbus, GA Eatonton, GA Forsyth, GA Macon, GA	Northgate St. Andrews Westminster Lake Oconee Dayspring First	Richard Smith Jr. Samuel Maves	Billy Johnston
		Joe King David King Tom Anderson Jr. Chip Miller Jr.	Robert Futch Heyward Adams Jim Baird Don Blackburn Chuck Duggan III Bob Conner Steve Hensley
Midland, GA Milledgeville, GA Perry, GA Thomasville, GA Tifton, GA	North Macon Vineville St. Andrews Covenant Perry Christ Community New Life	Peter Dietsch David Jordan Bill Douglas Andrew Adams Bob Wojohn, Jr. Keith Coward Cory Colravy	Doug Pohl Joe Andrews
Valdosta, GA	Westminster	Steve Jones	Kelly Lee John McCoy Ashley DeLoach
		Colin Peters John Kinser Ric Cannada Jr.	
<b>Chesapeake</b>			
Abingdon, MD	New Covenant	David Barker	Jason Hannas David O'Steen
Annapolis, MD	Evangelical NewTown	Daniel Smith Jeffrey Rickett	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Chesapeake</b> (continued)			
Arnold, MD	Broadneck Evnglcl		Chris Deterding
Baltimore, MD	Aisquith	Robert Bell	Howard Flynn
	Evangelical	John Ceselsky	
	Faith Christian Flshp	Pat Parham	
		Craig Garriott	
		Wy Plummer	
		Stan Long	
	Forest Park Comm	Sam Murrell	
	Inverness		Norman Nice
			Leo Price
	Loch Raven	Richard Burguet	Nathan Maphet
			Ralph Reed
	New Song Comm	Thurman Williams	
Davidsonville, MD	Grace Evangelical	Steve Meyerhoff	
Glen Burnie, MD	Glen Burnie Evnglcl	David Wayne	
Linthicum, MD	DaySpring	Michael Horrigan	
Lutherville, MD	Valley		George Anderson
			Bingy Moore
Marriottsville, MD	Chapelgate	Bill Dever Jr.	Rich Thomas
		Scott Simmons	Rob Van Ness
			Ariel Adams
			Rick Riehl
Millersville, MD	Severn Run Evnglcl	Arch Van Devender	Douglas Johnson
Mount Airy, MD	Mount Airy	David Durant	
Owings Mills, MD	Liberty Reformed	Barry Cureton	
		Russell Sukhia	
Pasadena, MD	Pasadena Evnglcl	Tom Wenger	
	Severna Pk Evnglcl	Chris Florence	
Stevensville, MD	Safe Harbor	Todd Williams	
		Steven Badorf	
		Billy Park	
<b>Covenant</b>			
Clarksdale, MS	First	Bill Gleason	
Cleveland, MS	Covenant	Richie Sessions	Buck Beckham Jr.
		Tim Starnes	Bo Morgan
Columbus, MS	Main Street	Jim Danner	Jim Alinder
Cordova, TN	St. Andrews	Wayne Herring	
Fayetteville, AR	Covenant		Dick Chewning
Germantown, TN	Riveroaks Reformed	William Spink Jr.	
	Allen Pelletier		
Greenville, MS	Covenant	Bob Clarke III	
Greenwood, MS	Westminster	R. McCay Caston	
Grenada, MS	Grenada	Matthew Schilling	

JOURNAL

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Covenant</b> (continued)			
Hot Springs, AR	Covenant	Corey Pelton	
Indianola, MS	First	Rob Thacker	Q. Davis
Little Rock, AR	Covenant	Kelley Hand	
Memphis, TN	Independent	Ed Norton	Sam Graham
		Jean Larroux III	Hugh Francis
			David Richardson
	New Beg. Comm	Julian Russell	
Munford, TN	New Life Reformed		James Miller
Oxford, MS	Christ	Curt Presley III	
		Jeff Hooker III	
	College Hill	Chad Bailey	Frank Leggett
Rogers, AR	Trinity Grace	Chris Miller	Randy Kelderman
Starkville, MS	Grace	Jon Anderson	
Tupelo, MS	Lawndale	Tim Fortner Jr.	Read Jones
Water Valley, MS	First		Ersel King
		Charles Godwin	
		Robert Browning	
		Jay Outen	
		Tim Horn	
		Josh Martin	
<b>Eastern Canada</b>			
Miramichi, NB	Sovereign Comm	Ian Crooks	
<b>Eastern Carolina</b>			
Carrboro, NC	Grace Community	Ru Sen	
Cary, NC	Peace		Stewart West
		Andy Jones	Dan Prins
Clayton, NC	Clayton Comm	John Musgrave	
Durham, NC	Ch of Good Shep	David Bowen	Bill Walker
		Jerry Currin	
Goldsboro, NC	Antioch	Al Herrington	
Jacksonville, NC	Harvest	Paul Zetterholm	
New Bern, NC	Village Chapel	Norman Evans	
Raleigh, NC	Calvary	Bryan Wright	Richard Alexander
	Redeemer	Terry Traylor	Leonard Bailey
			Michael Newkirk
Wake Forest, NC	Christ Our Hope	Scott Cook	
Wilmington, NC	Trinity Reformed	Fred Hofland	
		Benjamin Inman	
		Jeff Wilkins	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Evangel</b>			
Albertville, AL Anniston, AL	Grace Fellowship Faith	Sheldon MacGillivray	John Stodghill Jack Totherow Roger Sawyer
Birmingham, AL	Altadena Valley Briarwood		Phil Anderson Lamar Thomas Houston Welch Jr. Tom Harris Jr. Tom Leopard
		Frank Barker Jr. Alex Goodsell Phil Reddick Harry Reeder III Tom Cheely Romaine Scott Young Song Dave Matthews Brad Taylor	Dave Morey Bert Mullis Doug Haskew Tommy Saunders John Spencer Matt Moore Bob Sproul Jr.
	Covenant	Craig Boden Steve Singletary Bill Hay Langston Haygood Marty Crawford	Bill Bennett Manuel Zuniga Paul Cleveland
	Faith	Jamie Peterson, Sr. Alan Carter	Andy Smith Hal Shepherd
	Harvest Community Household of Faith Oak Mountain Presbyterian Red Mountain	Michael Jones Larry Cockrell Monte Starkes Thomas Joseph Steve Malone Jr. Scott Kesler	Mark Buckner Carl Walker Dave Wingard Charles Gibson
Chelsea, AL	Grace		
Cullman, AL Decatur, AL Helena, AL Homewood, AL Huntsville, AL	Christ Covenant Decatur Evangel Providence Southwood Westminster	Andrew Siegenthaler Greg Poole Jeff Lowman Joel Miller Michael Honeycutt Jim Roberts Bob Illman Stephen St. John Burt Boykin Jr. Dave Kinney Daniel Seale Randy Thompson	Mike Russell Blake Temple Wendell Smith John Bise
Meridianville, AL Moody, AL Russellville, AL Sylacauga, AL Tuscumbia, AL	North Hills Community First Knollwood First		Larry Billiter M.B. Myers Jap Patton



JOURNAL

**City, State                      Church                      Teaching Elder                      Ruling Elder**

**Evangel (continued)**

George Mitchell III  
Bill Smith  
Mitch McGinnis  
Mo Up De Graff

**Fellowship**

Chester, SC	Trinity	Richard Wheeler	Len Gwin
Clover, SC	Bethel	John Gess	Don Johnson
		Michael Lee	
Fort Mill, SC	Christ Cornerstone	Scott Mosley	
Gaffney, SC	Salem	Todd Gothard	Kevin Ramsey
Lake Wylie, SC	Scherer Memorial	Rick Lindsay Jr.	Mark Myhal
McConnells, SC	Olivet	Chip McArthur Jr.	
Rock Hill, SC	Hopewell	Mickey Bolus	
	Westminster		Walter Wolff
		Bill Fox Jr.	Larry Grant
		John Collins Jr.	Jim Ardrey
			Robert Jolly
			John Robinson
Van Wyck, SC	Trinity	Louis Quievryn	
York, SC	Filbert	Wallace Tinsley Jr.	Fred Houston
	Temple	Bob Sprinkle Jr.	Tom Clark Jr.

**Grace**

Bay Springs, MS	Bay Springs	Martin Payne	
Biloxi, MS	First	David Skinner	Doug Leavengood
Brookhaven, MS	Faith	Robert Oates	Bill Sistrunk
		Pat Davey	Mike Jinks
Collins, MS	Collins	Tommy Shields	
Columbia, MS	Columbia	Caleb Cangelosi	
Crystal Springs, MS	First	Jim Shull	
Ellisville, MS	Ellisville	Allen Smith	Roy Martin
			Bob Neill
Gulfport, MS	First		Woodie Mason
			Frank Oerting
Hattiesburg, MS	Bay Street	Brian Davis	David Stockstill
	First	Bob Penny	Sam Duncan
		Andy Silman	Bill Stanway
Heidelberg, MS	Heidelberg	Ray Bobo	
Leakesville, MS	Leakesville	Joe Rolison	
Moss Point, MS	Moss Point	Randy Kimbrough	Ken Teeter
Picayune, MS	First	Stan Layton	Dick Ulerich
Prentiss, MS	Prentiss	F.W. Tripp	
Waynesboro, MS	Waynesboro	Philip McRae	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Great Lakes</b>			
Columbus, OH	Grace Central	Greg Blosser	
Ft. Wayne, IN	Providence	David Dupee	
Gahanna, OH	Walnut Creek	Steve Resch	
Grand Rapids, MI	Christ		George Moore
Holland, MI	Covenant	Tom Vanden Heuvel	
Hudson, OH	Grace		Fred Greco
LaPorte, IN	Faith Community	David Rogers	
Medina, OH	Harvest	Art Ames	Eli Miller
		David Wallover	
Valparaiso, IN	Good Shepherd	Rick Greene	
		Jason Strong	
<b>Gulf Coast</b>			
Cantonment, FL	Pinewoods	David Anderegg Jr.	Frank Drew Steve Milstid
Chattahoochee, FL	Chattahoochee	Dennis Rainwater	
Daphne, AL	Covenant Ref	Ralph LaGuardia	
Fairhope, AL	Eastern Shore		Bill Carrigan Don Barnes Benny Youngblood Jim Richardson
		Bruce O'Neil	
Ft. Walton Bch, FL	Westminster	Bill Tyson	
Gulf Breeze, FL	Concord	Robert Dekker	
Gulf Shores, AL	Grace Fellowship	Rick Fennig	Paul Allred T.J. Neely
Mobile, AL	Christ	Dennis Eide	
	Grace Community	Jim Bryars	
Niceville, FL	First	Joe Grider	Bruce Clark Ron Kohlin Lamar Allen
Panama City, FL	Covenant		
Pensacola, FL	Christ Community	George Shamblin	
	Fairfield	Steve Cloud	Bob Cooper
	McIlwain Memorial	Rob Looper	
Tallahassee, FL	Wildwood	Ed Hague	Ben Brown Greg Costas
		Timothy Rott	
		Mack Griffith	
		David Story	
<b>Gulfstream</b>			
Boca Raton, FL	West Boca	John Peoples Jr.	
Delray Beach, FL	Seacrest Boulevard	Randy Patterson	Ace Blackburn Charlie Hoekstra
Jupiter, FL	Sand Harbor	Mike Miller	

JOURNAL

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Gulfstream (continued)</b>			
Lake Worth, FL	Lake Osborne Cont	Larry Roff	
Palm Bch Grdns, FL	Cornerstone		Kenneth Van Stelle
Palm City, FL	Treasure Coast	Chris Hodge	Bob Watts
Stuart, FL	Grace	Jim Bowen Jr.	
Wellington, FL	Wellington	Tim Christenson	
		James Hurley	
<b>Heartland</b>			
Kansas City, MO	Christ	Tom Ellis	
Kearney, NE	Trinity	Michael Lano	
Lincoln, NE	Zion	Adam Odell	
Olathe, KS	New Hope	Jim Baxter	Charles Meador
Omaha, NE	Grace Reformed	Randy Arms	Jay Strickler
	Harvest Community	Alan Mallory	Bob DeYoung
Overland Park, KS	Redeemer	Tony Felich	Bob Reymond
		Nathan Currey	Michael Preston
Wichita, KS	Evangel		Jerry Keen
			Walter Ramsour
	Heartland Comm	George Granberry III	
		Jeff Vaughn	
		Bart Moseman	
<b>Heritage</b>			
Dover, DE	Grace	Jonathan Seda	
Easton, MD	Shore Harvest	Thomas Poehlman	
Hockessin, DE	Berea	J.R. Reap Jr.	Chuck Dey
Kemblesville, PA	Cornerstone		Sparky Whiteman
Newark, DE	Evangelical	Jay Harvey III	
Rehoboth, DE	New Covenant		Tony Perrello
Salisbury, MD	Providence	Jason Shelton	
West Chester, PA	Meadowcroft	Dan Kiehl	
	Reformed	Stan Gale	Bob Carlson
Wilmington, DE	Faith		Bob Almond
		Beryl Hubbard	
<b>Houston Metro</b>			
Beaumont, TX	Reformed	Mark Gibson	Mike Ireland
Bellaire, TX	Southwest	Ken Thurman Jr.	
Houston, TX	Christ the King	Clay Holland	
	Covenant	Julian Zugg	
	Korean	Chang-ho Lim	
	Oaklawn	Alex Villasana	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Houston Metro</b> (continued)			
Katy, TX	Christ	John Carroll	Daryl Brister Steve Mathis
Lufkin, TX	Covenant	Mark O'Neill	
Pearland, TX	Faith Community	Don Robertson	Richard Arbaugh
Spring, TX	Spring Cypress	Robert Ferguson Jr. Jeff Candell Chip Vining Jr.	Claude Roberts
Sugar Land, TX	Providence	Alan McCall	
Webster, TX	Bay Area	John-Gregory Farrell	Tom Kelley
<b>Illiana</b>			
Carbondale, IL	Evangelical	Wyatt George Nathan Wilson	
Coulterville, IL	Grandcote Ref	James Stark	
Edwardsville, IL	Center Grove	Anthony Casoria Donald Hulse Jr.	
Marissa, IL	Marissa	James Ryan	
Owensboro, KY	Christ	John Birkett	
Sparta, IL	Bethel Reformed	Bob Ellis  Bryan Chapell	
<b>Iowa</b>			
Des Moines, IA	Redeemer	Wayne Larson	
Holland, IA	Colfax Center	Larry Doughan Larry Hoop	
Walker, IA	Bible		Donald Donaldson
<b>James River</b>			
Chester, VA	Centralia	Dan Lipford	Charles Woods
Fredericksburg, VA	New City Fellowship	Bob Becker Jerry Gill Douglas Kittredge	
Hampton, VA	New Life in Christ	Byron Snapp	Thomas Taylor Jr.
Hopewell, VA	Calvary Reformed	Kevin Collins	Sam Couch
	West End	John Lindsay	
King George, VA	Grace	Dave Bentz	
Mechanicsville, VA	Grace Community	Clint Dowda	
	Knox Reformed	Clyde Bowie	Darrel Stilwell
Midlothian, VA	Sycamore	Andrew Conrad Leonard Liu Harry Long	Claude Dorsey
Norfolk, VA	Calvary	Adam Tisdale	Scott Herring Ron Rice

JOURNAL

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>James River</b> (continued)			
	Immanuel Trinity	Bill Harrell Jr. Rich Good Jack Howell	Ed Whealton
Richmond, VA	All Saints Ref	Dennis Bullock Howard Griffith	Rick Hutton Rick Trumbo
Suffolk, VA	Stony Point Ref	Steven Constable	Dan Carrell
Virginia Beach, VA	Westminster Reformed Eastminster	Scott Yagel	Joe Williams
	New Covenant New Life	Robert Hobson Jr. Joe Mullen III Wally Sherbon Jr.	John Ramirez Brian Alexander Lee Webb
Williamsburg, VA	Grace Covenant	Ken Christian Tom Darnell	Ken Christian, Sr.
		Bob Fiol Cal Frett	
<b>Korean Capital</b>			
Columbia, MD Vienna, VA	Korean Jerusalem Korean Central	Thorn Myung Harold Kim Hank Hahm	
		Paul Kim	
<b>Korean Central</b>			
Schaumburg, IL	Open	Jae Lee	
<b>Korean Eastern</b>			
Bryn Mawr, PA Lansdale, PA Philadelphia, PA River Edge, NJ Union City, NJ Woodside, NY	Main Line Korean Cornerstone Emmanuel Riverside Comm Hudson Korean Korean	John Lee Steve Na David Song Brian Lee Peter Kim Samuel Park	
		Henry Koh Paul Lee William Jin	
<b>Korean Northwest</b>			
Carmichael, CA	Ark	Robert Kim Peter Park	


MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Korean Southeastern</b>			
Atlanta, GA	New	Bill Sim David Lee	
Columbia, SC	Columbia	Joon Won Kang	
Ft. Walton Bch, FL	FWB Intnat'l Comm	Joshua Jea	
<b>Korean Southwest</b>			
Anaheim, CA	Kor Amer Trinity	Daniel Yom	
Buena Park, CA	Anaheim New Life	Samuel Park	
Los Angeles, CA	Redeemer	James Han Daniel Chong	
Pomona, CA	Inland Korean	Daniel Choe Samuel Sung  Jeffrey Suhr	
<b>Louisiana</b>			
Delhi, LA	Delhi	Timothy Gibson Paul Lipe	
Monroe, LA	Auburn Avenue	Steve Wilkins	Dale Peacock
Shreveport, LA	Grace	Howard Davis, III	
Sulphur, LA	Covenant		Vince Lanier James Nabours
<b>Metropolitan New York</b>			
Bayside, NY	Living Faith Comm	Stephen Ro	
Bridgewater, NJ	Grace Community	Ray Cannata	
Brooklyn, NY	Park Slope	Matthew Brown	
L.I.C., NY	Astoria Community	David Ellis Darcy Caires Jr.	Ben Kaufmann Blaine Hicklin
New York, NY	Emmanuel	Charlie Drew Scott Strickman	
	Redeemer	Tuck Bartholomew III Ryan Tompkins	Tom Whitford
	The Village		Todd Currey
Oyster Bay, NY	North Shore Comm	John Yenchko	
Rye, NY	Trinity	Craig Chapman	
Short Hills, NJ	Covenant	David Miner	
Teaneck, NJ	Grace Redeemer	Peter Wang	
Whitestone, NY	Covenant		Thomas Mak
		Vito Aiuto	

JOURNAL

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Mississippi Valley</b>			
Belzoni, MS Brandon, MS	First Brandon Lakeland	Richard Wiman Tim Muse John Duke Steve Jussely	David Tigrett
Byram, MS Carthage, MS Clinton, MS Forest, MS Jackson, MS	Grace Carthage Providence Forest First	Roger Collins Dan Gilchrist IV John Reeves Robert Hays Ligon Duncan III Bill Hughes Jim Stewart Brad Mercer Billy Joseph III	Vic Clark Bebo Elkin Jim Moore Gene McRoberts Jr. Edmund Johnston Jr. Lee Owen, Jr. Robert Osborne
	North Park Redeemer St. Paul Trinity	Dean Rydbeck Michael Campbell Robert Hill Rick Stark	Todd Barrett John Marchetti Jeff Camp Hugh Potts Jr.
Kosciusko, MS	First	John Armstrong Jr.	David Crane George Powe
Louisville, MS	Covenant First	Jim Landrum Sam Smith	
Macon, MS Meridian, MS Newton, MS Pearl, MS	Macon Northpointe Newton Pearl	Phillip Palmertree Allen Vargo George Felton Sr. Hugh Acton	
Philadelphia, MS Ridgeland, MS Union, MS Vicksburg, MS	First Pear Orchard First Westminster	Rick Holbert Carl Kalberkamp, Jr. Christopher Shelton	Robert Walker David Cox William Carroll Tommy Peaster Will Thompson
Yazoo City, MS	First Second	Scott Reiber Joe Easterling David Gilbert Neil Stewart  John Allen Jim Baird Jay Kyle Fred Marsh Guy Waters	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Missouri</b>			
Ballwin, MO	Twin Oaks	Bud Moginot Jr. Ron Steel	Duncan Highmark Terry Jones Arne Molbach Carl Gillam
Chesterfield, MO	Chesterfield	Hugh Barlett	Carl Gillam
Eureka, MO	Heritage Reformed	Chris Baker	
Fenton, MO	Spring Hills	Dave Stain	Gary Strieder
Ferguson, MO	New Life		
Maplewood, MO	Crossroads	Andrew Vander Maas	Larry Goodman Greg Smith
St. Charles, MO	Grace	Dan Perrin	
St. Louis, MO	Covenant	George Robertson	Gary Campbell Chris Blum David Yates
	Grace & Peace Flshp Kirk of the Hills	Peter Vaughn Stephen Estock Wilson Benton Jr.	John Tubbesing Don Guthrie Bob Avis Lowell Pitzer
	Providence Ref	Christopher Smith Mark Horne Jeff Meyers	
Washington, MO	New Port	Billy Dempsey Tim Herrera	
Webster Groves, MO	Old Orchard	Ron Lutjens Mark Tucker	
		Ross Dixon Phil Douglass John Buswell Leon Pannkuk Gerry Gutierrez Daniel Chinn Terry Clarke Jr. Jim Hatch Nelson Jennings Paul Woodard	
<b>Nashville</b>			
Clarksville, TN	Christ	Richard Schwartz	
Columbia, TN	Zion	Donald Wahlman Arch Warren	
Cookeville, TN	Grace	Joey Stewart	
Franklin, TN	Christ Community	George Grant Mike Smith	David Winningham
Goodlettsville, TN	Faith	Richard Jennings	Buddy Chapman Jr.



JOURNAL

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Nashville (continued)</b>			
Mt. Juliet, TN	Hickory Grove	Michael Graham	
Murfreesboro, TN	Trinity	Brian Howard	Jim Soyster
Nashville, TN	Christ	Raymond Ortlund Jr.	Paul Richardson
	Good Shepherd	Robbie Hendrick	Buz Graham
Thompson's Sta, TN	Grace Fellowship	David Filson	Mike Tant
Tullahoma, TN	Covenant	Bing Davis III	
		Len Hendrix Jr.	
		Fritz Games	
		Mark Berry	
		Marvin Padgett Jr.	
		Charles McGowan	
		Kevin Twit	
<b>New Jersey</b>			
Allenwood, NJ	Calvary		Ric Springer
Cherry Hill, NJ	Covenant	Chris Ehlers	
Middletown, NJ	New Life	Ken Klett	
Mount Laurel, NJ	Evangelical Village	Ted Trefsgar Jr.	John Mardirosian
Williamstown, NJ	Evangelical	Randy Chesnutt	
		George Fuller	
		Warren Bridgeman	
		Jim Smith	
<b>New River</b>			
Barboursville, WV	Providence Ref	Jim Williams	
		Greg Cook	Tom Rushton
Charleston, WV	Riverview	David Currence	
Malden, WV	Kanawha Salines	John Appleton	
		Kenny Robinson	
		Mike Hall	
<b>New York State</b>			
Duanesburg, NY	Reformed	Santo Garofalo	
Ithaca, NY	New Life	Steve Froehlich	
Rock Tavern, NY	Westminster	John Vance	
Schenectady, NY	First	Charles Stoker Jr.	
Vestal, NY	New Hope	Ken Thompson	
Webster, NY	Grace	Cron Gibson	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>North Florida</b>			
Fernandina Bch, FL Gainesville, FL	Amelia PCA Christ Community Faith	Jerry Klemm Robert Pendley	William Montgomery Dan Sonke
Jacksonville, FL	Christ Cross Creek Ortega Westminster Community	John Sittema Chuck McArthur Dave Burke Stephen Jennings Randy Wilding	John DuBose Tony Timbol Mac Heavener Larry Mieras
Live Oak, FL Middleburg, FL	Pinewood	John Findlay Jr. Jeff Summers Rod Whited	John Campbell Al Couch Bob Crain
Newberry, FL Ponte Vedra Bch, FL	Grace Community Ponte Vedra	Ty Keys Richard Cooper Cliff Wilcox	
<b>North Georgia</b>			
Acworth, GA Athens, GA Atlanta, GA	Christ Community Redeemer ChristChurch Ch of the Redeemer Intown Community Westminster	Michael Glass Walter Henegar Peter Jackson Bruce McRae Chuck Frost Tim Kay	Gary Purdy Randy Stair Bruce Terrell Jim Wert John White Jr. Bill Kuh Robert Boone
Blairsville, GA Buford, GA Carrollton, GA Chestnut Mtn, GA	Grace Community East Lanier Comm King's Chapel Chestnut Mountain	John Grauley Alan Foster Donald Jones John Batusic Ben Phillips Kennedy Smartt	Larry Bowman Gordon Wells
Clarkesville, GA Covington, GA Decatur, GA	Christ Trinity All Souls Flshp	Tom Irby Rob Rienstra Dan Adamson Shayne Wheeler	Bill Hornsby
Douglasville, GA Duluth, GA	Grace Old Peachtree Perimeter	Jon Payne Alan Johnson Bart Garrett Bryan Pierce Randy Pope	Todd Harding Jon Richards George Vaughan Bill Wood

JOURNAL

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>North Georgia</b> (continued)			
		Bob Cargo	Dan Case
		Bob Carter	Roger Kooistra
		Clay Coffee	Gordon Moore
Fayetteville, GA	Covenant	Dale Welden	David Shannon
	Redemption Flshp	Mike Higgins	
Gainesville, GA	Westminster	Chuck DeBardeleben	Al Gainey
Lilburn, GA	Parkview	Bill Lyle	Tim Shields
Marietta, GA	Christ	Legree Finch Jr.	
	Hope	Martin Hawley	Jon Hodges
McDonough, GA	Grace Community	Ted Murphree	
	South Point	Matthew Means	
Newnan, GA	Christ	Bob Orner	
Peachtree City, GA	Carriage Lane	Doug Griffith	Julius Gwin Ken Sewell
Powder Springs, GA	Midway	Lindsey Tippins	
		Greg Doty	Dwight Allen
		David Hall	Mike Kline
		Gene Hunt	Wes Richardson
Smyrna, GA	Smyrna	Gef Ganey III	Bill Knight
Snellville, GA	Chapel Woods	Robert Thompson Jr.	Jeff Morgan
Stockbridge, GA	The Rock	Mark Rowden	
Stone Mtn, GA	Grace		Ken Melton
Watkinsville, GA	Christ Church	Matt Adair	Doug Mann
	Faith	Bob McAndrew Jr.	
Woodstock, GA	Cherokee	Alan Lutz	
		Charles Dunahoo	
		Thomas Eddy	
		Bob Bradbury	
		Bob Burns	
		Doug Graulich	
		Scott Seaton	
		Roy Taylor	
		Jeremy Jones	
		Ralph Kelley	
		Tom Wood	
<b>North Texas</b>			
Carrollton, TX	Metrocrest	Ron Dunton	
Dallas, TX	Bethel	David Nutting	Paul Kanneman
	New St. Peter's	Richard Lambert	Dave Windrick
	Park Cities	Rob Allen Jr.	Tommy Bain Jr. Harry Hargrave Brad Bradley

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>North Texas (continued)</b>			
Edmond, OK	Heritage	Mark Balthrop Shawn Young	Gary Carson Fred Muse Ray White John Mulkey
Flower Mound, TX	Christ		
Fort Worth, TX	Fort Worth	Darwin Jordan	
Lawton, OK	Beal Heights	John Butler	Mike Rogers
McKinney, TX	Redeemer	Rolf Meintjes	
Norman, OK	Christ the King	Mike Biggs	Danny Cary Matt Oliver
Richardson, TX	Town North	Dave Clelland	
Rockwall, TX	Trinity Harbor	James Ungaro	
Southlake, TX	Lakeside	David Boxerman	
Tulsa, OK	Christ	David O'Dowd Craig Weaver	
Tyler, TX	Fifth Street	Mike Bowen Steven Simmons Chuck Garriott Dustin Salter Paul Settle Don Darling	Ken Brumfield Bob Piantanida
<b>Northern California</b>			
Draper, UT	Hidden Valley	Lee Mashburn	
Elk Grove, CA	Soaring Oaks	Reddit Andrews III	
Fresno, CA	Sierra View	Brian Peterson	
Layton, UT	Grace	Don Krafft	Rick Proffer Anthony Thomas Jeff Chalfant
Park City, UT	Park City		
Roseville, CA	Valley Springs	David George	
Salt Lake City, UT	New Song	Sam Wheatley	
San Francisco, CA	City	Rod Miles	
Santa Rosa, CA	Redeemer	Darrell Brooker Mark Fairbrother Dave Brown Michael Howard [REDACTED]	
<b>Northern Illinois</b>			
Aledo, IL	Trinity	Daren Dietmeier	
Arlington Heights, IL	Hope	George Garrison	
Chicago, IL	Cityview	Peter Kim Arlin Troyer	
	Covenant	Aaron Baker Chad Lewis	

JOURNAL

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Northern Illinois</b> (continued)			
Forreston, IL	Forreston Grove	David Krueger	
Hanna City, IL	Hanna City	Ron Brady	Fred Winterroth
Hinsdale, IL	Trinity	Phillip Haltom	
Lake in the Hills, IL	Redeemer	Bill Radford	Craig Burdett
Madison, WI	Lake Trails	Ed Killeen	
Normal, IL	Christ	Bob Smart	
		David Keithley	
Northbrook, IL	Grace	Bill James	
Pardeeville, WI	Grace	Nathan Kline	
Paxton, IL	Westminster	Mark Diedrich	
Roselle, IL	Spring Valley	Paul Winters	Jim Cristman
Vernon Hills, IL	Lakeview	Chris Gearhart	Rick Sutton
Waukesha, WI	Cornerstone	Chris Vogel	Butch Harper
Woodridge, IL	Christ	Christopher Ribaud	Wayne Dingler
		Ted Powers	
		Dave Thomas	
<b>Northern New England</b>			
Concord, NH	First	Doug Domin	Mark Saltsman
Portland, ME	Christ the Redeemer	Doug Warren	
Portsmouth, NH	Hope	Chris Robinson	
<b>Ohio Valley</b>			
Carmel, IN	Christ Community		Bill Kennedy
Cincinnati, OH	Ch of the Covenant	Dan Clay	Chuck Hickey
	Faith		Craig Speicher
			Barry Erb
Cynthiana, KY	Covenant	David Sabella	
Dayton, OH	South Dayton	Mark Cary	
Indianapolis, IN	Grace	Dave McKay	
	Redeemer	Jason Dorsey	
Lexington, KY	Christ Covenant	Bobby Beatty	
	Tates Creek	Brad Waller	
Louisville, KY	Community	Bill Smith II	
	Redeemer	Dave Dively	
Mason, OH	N. Cincinnati Comm	Marc Champagne	Bill Castle
		Walter Wood Jr.	Cecil New
Muncie, IN	Westminster	Kevin Eutsey	
		Scott Parsons	
Richmond, IN	Christ	Dale Kulp	
Yorktown, IN	New Life	Bob O'Bannon	
		Zack Eswine	
		Brad Rogers	
		Sean Lucas	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Pacific</b>			
Burbank, CA	New Life	Joel Fick Owen Lee	
Calabasas, CA	Ch in the Canyon	Steve Muzio	
Glendale, CA	Calvary	Philip George	
Las Vegas, NV	Spring Meadows	Tim Posey	
Los Angeles, CA	Pacific Crossroads	Bill Powis, II	
North Hills, CA	Valley	Ron Svendsen	Bob Taylor
Pasadena, CA	Christ	Mark Kuiper	
Torrance, CA	Redeemer	Jerrard Heard	
		Brannin Pitre	
<b>Pacific Northwest</b>			
Beaverton, OR	Evergreen	Nathan Lewis	
Bellevue, WA	Bellewood	John Day	
Boise, ID	Valley West	Brad Chaney	
Calgary, AB	North Ridge	Shawn Doud	
Edmonton, AB	Crestwood	Bert Gibson	Lloyd Reid
		Marcus Toole	
Eugene, OR	Cascade	Jack Davidson	
Federal Way, WA	Agape	Paul Choi	
		Samuel Choi	
Issaquah, WA	Covenant	Dave Scott	
Portland, OR	Intown	Charles Garland	
Poulsbo, WA	Liberty Bay	Andrew Krasowski	Darrell Hanks
Salem, OR	Evergreen	Stephen Lewis	
Seattle, WA	Grace	John Haralson	
Tacoma, WA	Faith	Rob Rayburn	Michael Pfefferle John Pribyl
Vancouver, WA	Westminster	Jim Bordwine, II	
		Bert Hitchcock	
		Bill Jackson	
<b>Palmetto</b>			
Aiken, SC	New Covenant	Michael Phillips	
		Wesley Holland	
Chapin, SC	Chapin	Dan Ratchford	
		Tim Hanley	
Charleston, SC	Church Creek Ref	Michael Walters	Dean Ezell
Cheraw, SC	Faith	Travis Bond	
Columbia, SC	Cornerstone	David Mulholland	
		Rick Perrin	

JOURNAL

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Palmetto</b> (continued)			
	Covenant	Eric Dye	Bob Allen
	Eau Claire	Paul Poynor III	
	Rose Hill	Gary Bainton	
Conway, SC	Grace	Randy Riddle	Sidney MacIntyre
Dillon, SC	First	John Bumgardner Jr.	
Goose Creek, SC	Metro North	Bill Thompson Sr.	Jim Johnston
Hilton Head Isl, SC	Hilton Head	Clent Ilderton	
Irmo, SC	St. Andrews	Chip Watson Jr.	Hope Craver Lloyd Higbe David Koon
Lexington, SC	Covenant Community	Art Bailie	
	Lexington	David Bindewald	
Mount Pleasant, SC	Eastbridge	Sam Joyner Jr.	
Myrtle Beach, SC	Faith	Ted Ragsdale	
Orangeburg, SC	Trinity	Josh Carmichael	
Ridgeway, SC	Aimwell	Jim Thorpe	
Salters, SC	Union	Jimmy Green II	
Sumter, SC	Westminster	Walt Kendall	
West Columbia, SC	Heritage	Jim Schirmer	
Winnsboro, SC	Lebanon	Jim Riley Jr. Bill Barton Jr. Ron Shaw John Harvey Bob Slimp Al McCallister	
<b>Philadelphia</b>			
Allentown, PA	Lehigh Valley	Don Stone	John Harley III Royce Seifert
Bryn Mawr, PA	Proclamation	Peter Lillback Paul Karlberg	Grant McCabe
Conshohocken, PA	Christ The King	Adam Brice	
Coopersburg, PA	Cornerstone	John Kinyon Jr.	
Doylestown, PA	Covenant	Robert Myers	
Glenside, PA	New Life		Ken Wilson Daniel Macha
Hatboro, PA	Christ Covenant	Mark Herzer	
	Covenant	Erwin Morrison	
Lansdale, PA	Lansdale	Thomas Keane Jr.	Kenneth Rush
Philadelphia, PA	Korean United	Daniel Chung Jae Sung Kim	Hung Chi
	Liberti	Geoff Bradford	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Philadelphia</b> (continued)			
	New Life Northeast Tenth	Steve Smallman Sr. Philip Ryken Marion Clark	Fred Hill Pat Canavan
	Third Reformed Providence	Chris O'Brien	Sam Grillo Ralph Ruth
Quakertown, PA	Grace & Peace	Bill Mayk	
Spring City, PA	Calvary	Rick Tyson	David Channing
Willow Grove, PA		Jonathan Eide Will Barker II John Burch Frank Moser Flavien Pardigon Tom Patete David Green Greg Hobaugh Robert McKelvey	
<b>Piedmont Triad</b>			
Clemmons, NC	New Hope	Scott Wilkinson	Greg Sale
Greensboro, NC	Summer Oaks	Howie Burkhalter	
Jamestown, NC	Friendly Hills	Mike Gordon Jeff Miller Craig Childs Sr. Randy Edwards	
Kernersville, NC	Grace		Greg Greene
Lexington, NC	Meadowview Ref	Roger Wiles	Sim DeLapp Richard Jones
Winston-Salem, NC	Hope Redeemer	Stuart Stogner Hunter Dockery	
<b>Pittsburgh</b>			
Eighty Four, PA	View Crest	Shaun Nolan	
Greensburg, PA	Laurel Highlands	Matt Bohling	
Johnstown, PA	Trinity	David Karlberg	
Leechburg, PA	Kiski Valley	David Milligan	Michael Myers
Ligonier, PA	Pioneer	Jack Kinneer	
McKees Rocks, PA	Providence	Ray Heiple	Tom Dodd
Monroeville, PA	New Hope	Dennis Griffith Charles Winkler	Jeff Owen
Pittsburgh, PA	First Reformed	Phillip Hardin	Stanley Jenkins
Steubenville, OH	Covenant	Walter Coppersmith	
Washington, PA	Washington	Don Waltermeyer Jr.	
Wexford, PA	Covenant Comm	J.D. Funyak	David Johnson Gordon Taylor



JOURNAL

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Potomac</b>			
Alexandria, VA	Alexandria	Tom Holliday	Lee Beckham III Robert Morrison Robert Mattes
Arlington, VA	Christ		
Bowie, MD	Mt. Zion Covenant	Kevin Smith	
Burtonsville, MD	Good Hope Ref	Jack Waller	
California, MD	Cornerstone	Terry Baxley Bob Boidock	Pat Shields
College Park, MD	Wallace	Stephen Clark	Rock Brockman Bashir Khan
Derwood, MD	Shady Grove	Charlie Baile	Tom Parker Andrew Pickens
Fairfax, VA	New Hope	David Coffin Jr. Paul Wolfe	Paul Balsarak Jason Little
Falls Church, VA	Chinese Christian	Richard Coffeen Iho Tree	
Hagerstown, MD	Grace Ref Flshp	Garry Knaebel	
Herndon, VA	Grace Chin Christian	Toon Yeo	Jei-show Yueh
La Plata, MD	La Plata Comm	Jamie MacGregor	
Laurel, MD	Christ Reformed	J.D. Dusenbury	
Lusby, MD	Harvest Fellowship	Brian Sleeth	
Manassas, VA	Crossroads	Chris Bennett Don Sampson	
Martinsburg, WV	Pilgrim	Jerry Mead	
McLean, VA	McLean	John Hutchinson	John Fix Rick Jamison Horace Lamb
Springfield, VA	Harvester	Ron Bossom Mark Hayes	Lightsey Wallace Jr.
Waldorf, MD	Christ Covenant		Ed Allen Mal Becker
Warrenton, VA	Heritage	Steve Hohenberger	Robert Amsler
Washington, DC	Grace DC	Glenn Hoburg Duke Kwon	
Woodbridge, VA	Grace Reformed	Jim Spurgeon  Steve Marusich	
<b>Rocky Mountain</b>			
Colorado Spr, CO	Cheyenne Mtn Forestgate Grace Village Seven	Hugh Davis James Urish  Kevin Allen Bryan Counts	Lyle Lagasse E.J. Nusbaum Russell Reid

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Rocky Mountain</b> (continued)			
Denver, CO	City	John Lauber	
Lander, WY	Covenant	Scott MacNaughton	Doug Duncan
Montrose, CO	Trinity Reformed	Frank VanLandingham	
		Dominic Aquila	
		Seth George	
		Brendon O'Dowd	
		Joey Parsons	
		Stephen Leonard	
<b>Savannah River</b>			
Augusta, GA	First		Bill Todd
			Mike Watts
		Paul Fowler	Gene Betts
			Ken Lanclos
	Lakemont	Jack Jagoditsch Jr.	Jim Denmark
			Rod Mackert
Evans, GA	Redeemer	Charles Stakely IV	
Martinez, GA	Westminster	Larry Gilpin	
Pooler, GA	First	John Fender	
Savannah, GA	Grace	Patrick Harmon	Karl Counts
	Kirk O' the Isles	Kreg Bryan	Bill Smith
	Providence	David Bradford	
		Brian Nicholson	
St. Simons Island, GA	Golden Isles	Chris Polski	
Statesboro, GA	Trinity	Roland Barnes	John Marshall
Waynesboro, GA	First	Jim Knight	James Petro
		Art Broadwick	
		Ron Parrish	
		Tom Cannon	
		Terry Johnson	
		David Wilson	
<b>Siouxlands</b>			
Duluth, MN	Kirk of the Lake	Vernon Saxe	
Farmington, MN	Christ	Patrick Morgan	J.C. Keister
Hinckley, MN	First	Kevin Carr	Wayne Golly
Lemmon, SD	Reformed	Tom Penning	
Lennox, SD	Lennox Ebenezer	David Young	
Rochester, MN	Trinity	Max Rogland	
Spearfish, SD	New Covenant	Wes White	
		Dave Peterson	
		Lane Keister	

JOURNAL

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>South Coast</b>			
Escondido, CA	New Life	Julius Kim Ted Hamilton Dennis Johnson	Tony Demarco
Mission Viejo, CA Murietta, CA Poway, CA	Aliso Creek Temecula Valley North City	Thomas Gastil Eric Landry Dave Eby Nathan Hitchcock	
San Diego, CA Yorba Linda, CA	Harbor Grace	Russell Kapusinski II Ron Gleason  Rob Callison Peter Jones	
<b>South Texas</b>			
Austin, TX	All Saints Redeemer	Bill Boyd Danny Shuffield	Robert Phillips
Bryan, TX	Westminster	Wade Coleman	
Corpus Christi, TX	Southside Community	Michael Groves	
Harlingen, TX	Covenant	Jerry Maguire	
New Braunfels, TX	Christ	Dick Jones	
San Antonio, TX	Faith Redeemer	Tim Hoke Tom Gibbs  Lou Best Jim Bland	
<b>Southeast Alabama</b>			
Auburn, AL	Covenant	Buddy Eades	Earl Cooper
Brewton, AL	First	John Mathieu Jr.	
Clanton, AL	Clanton	Lamar Davis	
Clio, AL	Pea River	James Pitts	Jack Holmes
Dothan, AL	First Westwood	Henry Morris David Temples	
Enterprise, AL	First	Todd Baucum	
Floral, AL	First		Rupert Greene
Greenville, AL	First	Jeffrey Hamm	Jack Williamson
Hayneville, AL	Hayneville	John Boles Jr.	Charles McClamroch
Monroeville, AL	Monroeville	Brannon Bowman	
Montgomery, AL	Covenant	Lee Bloodworth Jr.	
	Eastwood	Aaron Fleming Barton Lester	


MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Southeast Alabama</b> (continued)			
	Trinity	Claude McRoberts III	John Albritton Jr. Frank Ellis Steve Fox Hugh Frazer Jr. Bill Joseph Jr.
	Young Meadows	Jim Simoneau Jeff Lawrence	Pat Williams Ned Hersman
Ozark, AL	Ozark	Randall Yelverton	
Pike Road, AL	First	Bill Wade Jr.	Meade Guy
Prattville, AL	First	Ray Cureton	Mike Cox
Troy, AL	First	Michael Alsup	Raymond Taylor
<b>Southeast Louisiana</b>			
Baton Rouge, LA	Grace South Baton Rouge Westminster	James Calderazzo Scott Lindsay Eric Greene	
Clinton, LA	Faith	Steve Leonard	Olin Stubbs
Covington, LA	Three Rivers	Greg Ward	
New Orleans, LA	Redeemer	Jeffrey Lancaster	
Zachary, LA	Plains	Woody Markert	Mark Thompson Ed Hackenberg Ken Sinquefield
<b>Southern Florida</b>			
Coral Gables, FL	Granada	Worth Carson	
Ft. Lauderdale, FL	Coral Ridge	Greg Beaupied Paul Hurst	Peter Brundage Al Bunker Bruce Nichols Ronald Benoit Seaton Salkey
	Covenant		
Hollywood, FL	St. Andrews	T.J. Campo	
Homestead, FL	Redlands Community	Phil Strong	
Key Biscayne, FL	Key Biscayne	David Moran	
Margate, FL	First	Richard Phillips Addison Soltau Berdj Tchilinguirian	Phil Knight Tim Vertz
Miami, FL	El Shaddai Kendall	Dony St. Germain	Bob Staples
	Old Cutler	Mike Khandjian	
	Pinelands	Billy McKillop	
SW Ranches, FL	Christ Covenant	Brian Kelso	

JOURNAL

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Southern Florida</b> (continued)			
		Joe Emmanuel Phillip Binnie Tim McKeown	
<b>Southern New England</b>			
Cambridge, MA	Christ The King	Rick Downs Jr. Bradley Barnes	
Coventry, CT	Presbyterian	Brad Evans	
New Haven, CT	Christ	Preston Graham Jr. John Hardi Clay Daniel	
Providence, RI	Trinity	Eric Molicki Robert Cox	
Springfield, MA	Springfield	Steve LaValley	
West Hartford, CT	Christ Community	Al Baker III  Joey Pensak Mark Reed	
<b>Southwest</b>			
Albuquerque, NM	Providence		John Linebarger
El Paso, TX	Christ the King	Charles Isaac	
Santa Fe, NM	Christ	Martin Ban	
Scottsdale, AZ	Covenant Comm	Billy Barnes	
Sun City West, AZ	Covenant	Tom Troxell	
Tempe, AZ	New Valley	Scott Brown	
Tucson, AZ	Catalina Foothills	Mark Roessler Allen Cooney Matthew Uldrich  Stu Sherard Will Tilley Daniel Young	Winston Maddox
<b>Southwest Florida</b>			
Bradenton, FL	Hope	Randy Greenwald	
Clearwater, FL	Christ Community	Ed Bertalan	Ray Collins
Lakeland, FL	Covenant	David McWilliams	Allen Montgomery
	Redeemer	Jonathan Weyer	
	Trinity	Timothy Rice Ted Sinn	Tim Strawbridge
Lutz, FL	Cornerstone	Rick Franks	Duncan Hoopes
Palm Harbor, FL	Grace Community	Tom Sandhoff, Jr.	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Southwest Florida</b> (continued)			
Riverview, FL	Redeemer	Keith Kneeshaw Craig Swartz	Jean Owens
Sarasota, FL	Faith	John Grady	Tom Fogarty
Sebring, FL	Covenant	Darrell Arnold	Mark Breed
Seminole, FL	Christ the King PCA	Peter LaPointe	
St. Petersburg, FL	St. Petersburg	David Harding	
Tampa, FL	Holy Trinity	Dustyn Eudaly	
	Seminole	John Keen	
	Tampa Bay	Freddy Fritz	
Venice, FL	Auburn Road	Dwight Dolby	
Wauchula, FL	Faith	Brook Larrison	Emerson Jones
Winter Haven, FL	Cypress Ridge	Donald Broadwater	John Forman
			
		Paul Joiner	
<b>Suncoast Florida</b>			
Cape Coral, FL	Evangelical	Oliver Claassen	
Ft. Myers, FL	North Ft. Myers	Dann Cecil	
	Westminster	Vaughan Stanley	Jack Ewing
Marco Island, FL	Marco	Bruce Fiol	
Naples, FL	Covenant	Bob Petterson	Gary Shepherd
	Cypress Wood	Mike Kendrick	
<b>Susquehanna Valley</b>			
Dillsburg, PA	First Korean	Paul Hyunkook Kim	
Harrisburg, PA	Trinity	Bob Eickelberg David Kertland	Howard Perry
Lampeter, PA	Harvest		Lee Troup
Lancaster, PA	Westminster	Michael Rogers Tucker York	Pete Alecxih Mark Hook
	Wheatland	Bruce Mawhinney	
Mechanicsburg, PA	New Covenant Flshp	Brett Hartman	Tim Jekel
Quarryville, PA	Faith Reformed	John MacRae	Lynn Coomes Bob Rush
Shippensburg, PA	Hope Reformed	David Fidati	Jeff Fogelsanger Troy Hostetter
Shrewsbury, PA	Immanuel	Jim Tyson	
State College, PA	Oakwood		Perry Denniston
Williamsport, PA	Christ's Community	Bill Johnson	
York, PA	New Life	Dale Buettner	
	Providence	Andy Phillips	Chris Menges
		Carl Derk	
		Timothy Yates	

JOURNAL

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Tennessee Valley</b>			
Chattanooga, TN	Brainerd Hills Covenant	Gary Roop	Vaughn Hamilton
		Render Caines	Todd Gaither
	First	Eric Mullinax	Mark Wilson
		Zach Carden III	Tom Lowe
		Ronald Brown	Pete Austin III
Mountain View New City Flshp	Red Bank	Mike Milton	Hugh Huffaker III
		Russell Hightower	Bob Coddington
	St. Elmo	Steve Wallace	Roger Ingvalson
		Rankin Wilbourne	Bob McDowell
Cleveland, TN Crossville, TN Dalton, GA	King Counts	Ramon Perdue	
	Randy Nabors	Wes Alexander	
	James Pickett	Scott Collier	
Trinity	Grace	Tim McQuitty	Bob Hatch
			Jim Terrell
East Ridge, TN Flintstone, GA Ft. Oglethorpe, GA Hixson, TN	East Ridge	Everett Gossett	Robert Crawford
		Cal Boroughs III	Paul Emerson
	Chattanooga Valley	Hixson	Jim Pettit
			Tim Ochs
	First	Robert Berman	
Hixson	David Cancelleri		
Kingston, TN Knoxville, TN	East Ridge	J.R. Caines Jr.	Perry McLawhorn
		Dan Gilchrist	Bert Hicks
	Chattanooga Valley	Kip Slawter III	Albert Leavengood
		Jerry Harwood	John Southworth Jr.
	Hixson	Robert Johnson	
Grace Fellowship Christ Covenant Redeemer West Hills	Highlands	Robert Johnson	
		Jim Barnes	
	Reformed	Josh Eby	
		Bill Fikes	
LaFayette, GA Lookout Mtn, GA Lookout Mtn, TN	Lookout Mountain	Fred Fowler III	
		Scott Horne	
	Lookout Mountain	Travis Hutchinson	Gary Huisman
		Kevin Skogen	Frank Brock
		Joe Novenson	Bob Ashlock
Maryville, TN	Maryville Evgcl Trinity	Frank Hitchings III	Don Kent
		Len Teague	Gary Lindley
Oak Ridge, TN Rising Fawn, GA	Covenant	Glenn Prager	Ralph Paden
		Duncan Rankin	
Rock Creek Flshp	Rock Creek Flshp	Eric Youngblood	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>City, State</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Teaching Elder</b>	<b>Ruling Elder</b>
<b>Tennessee Valley (continued)</b>			
Signal Mtn, TN	Wayside	Marshall St. John	Jarvis Dean
Sweetwater, TN	Christ	Wes Alford	David Cleveland Griff Harsh
		Chuck Anderson Bob Borger Gerald Morgan John Chiou Daniel Herron Henry Stevens David Stoddard John Stone IV Loren Watson Steve Young	
<b>Warrior</b>			
Aliceville, AL	First	Tom Kay Jr.	Charles Davis Donny Sanders
Brent, AL	Brent	Joel Kavanaugh	
Camden, AL	First	Paul Dixon	Bob Wade
Eutaw, AL	First	John Warren Jr.	
	Pleasant Ridge		Edward Owens
Linden, AL	Linden	Chris Wright	
Tuscaloosa, AL	Riverwood	Bryan Bond	John Graham
	Trinity	Timothy Lien Dick Cain	
		Jim Perry Paul Kooistra John Robertson	
<b>Western Carolina</b>			
Andrews, NC	Andrews	Gary Litchfield	
Arden, NC	Arden	Skip Gillikin	James Banks
		Chris Yates	Steve Doty
Asheville, NC	Covenant Reformed	Robert Drake	Terry Elniff
	Grace & Peace	Philip Caines	Joel Belz
	Malvern Hills	Jonathan Inman	
	Trinity	Doug Tilley	Dick McIntyre
		Jeff Hutchinson	Bob Beasley
		Mark Whipple	Bill Fidler
Barnardsville, NC	Dillingham	Richard Hicks	James Hays
Black Mtn, NC	Friendship	Craig Bulkeley	DuWaine Maney Neill Payne



JOURNAL

City, State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
<b>Western Carolina (continued)</b>			
Brevard, NC	Cornerstone	Grady Love	Allen Monroe Ed Robeson III
Elizabethton, TN	Memorial		Arklie Hooten Alan Richardson
Fletcher, NC	Grace Community	Dean Cortese	
Hendersonville, NC	Covenant		George Barry
Hickory, NC	Grace Covenant	Ray Kruntorad	
Marion, NC	Landis	Phillip Sealy	
	Story Memorial	Don Caviness	
Murphy, NC	Providence	Jim Conrad, Jr.	
Newport, TN	Fellowship	Jim Loftis	
Swannanoa, NC	Swannanoa Valley	Ed Olson, Jr.	
Waynesville, NC	Covenant	Larry Jones	Bill Lupton Bob Persons
		George Ridgeway	
		Tom Knowles	
		Morton Smith	
		Ted Mahaffey	
		Don Treick	
		Justin Kendrick	
<b>Westminster</b>			
Abingdon, VA	Abingdon	Bill Leuzinger	
Bristol, TN	Edgemont	Larry Stallard	Larry Mullins
Bristol, VA	King Memorial	Dan Foreman	
Cedar Bluff, VA	Covenant	Carl Howell, Jr.	Richard Cole
Glade Spring, VA	Seven Springs	Tom Sullivan, Jr.	
Greeneville, TN	Grace Reformed	Carel Van Der Merwe	
Johnson City, TN	Princeton	John Gullett	Joe Street
	Westminster	Jim Richter	Dick Heydt
		Curtis Stapleton	Kenneth Smith
Jonesborough, TN	Midway	Ross Lindley	
Kingsport, TN	Arcadia	John Irwin	Charles Newland
	Bridwell Heights	Larry Ball	Phillip Hudnall
	Harmony	Jim Powell	
	Westminster	Steve Warhurst	
		David Balzer	
		Preston Sartelle Jr.	
		<b>Total Number of Teaching Elders:</b>	<b>1,049</b>
		<b>Total Number of Ruling Elders:</b>	<b>531</b>
		<b>Total Enrollment:</b>	<b>1,580</b>
		<b>Churches Represented:</b>	<b>841</b>
		<b>Presbyteries Represented:</b>	<b>67</b>

### 33-3 Adoption of the Docket

The third draft of the docket (see p. 666) was declared **adopted** with the following **amendments**: moving the Report of the CoC on Covenant College to immediately follow the Informational Report of Covenant College, inserting a fifteen-minute report on *byFaith* magazine at 4:30 p.m., Wednesday, and changing the time for worship on Wednesday from 7:30 p.m. to 8:00 p.m.

### 33-4 Election of Moderator

Before Moderator J. Ligon Duncan III opened the floor for nominations, he introduced members of his family who were present. He also introduced the following previous General Assembly Moderators registered for this Assembly. Those who were present came forward and received the expressed appreciation of the Assembly: RE W. Jack Williamson (1973), RE William F. Joseph Jr. (1979), TE Paul G. Settle (1980), RE Kenneth L. Ryskamp (1981), RE L. B. (Pete) Austin III (1983), TE James M. Baird (1984), RE Richard C. Chewning (1985), TE Frank M. Barker Jr. (1986), RE John B. White Jr. (1989), TE Cortez A. Cooper Jr. (1990), TE W. Wilson Benton Jr. (1992), TE William S. Barker II (1994), RE Frank A. Brock (1995), TE Charles E. McGowan (1996), RE Samuel J. Duncan (1997), TE Kennedy Smartt (1998), RE Thomas F. Leopard (1999), TE Morton H. Smith (2000), RE Stephen M. Fox (2001), and RE Joel Belz (2003).

The Moderator opened the floor for nominations for Moderator of the 33rd General Assembly. RE Neil Neilson placed in nomination RE Robert G. Avis. TE Don Clements placed in nomination RE Howard Q. Davis Jr. Nominations were closed, and in accordance with “RAO” 1-4, ballots were distributed. RE Howard Q. Davis was elected Moderator, 595-395.

The Assembly gave the Review of Presbytery Records Committee permission to continue conducting business while the Assembly is convened as needed until they complete their business.

The Assembly sang “Vast the Immensity, Mirror of Majesty,” hymn 24, (*Trinity Hymnal*), after TE Lawrence C. (Larry) Roff reminded the Assembly of the valuable work TE Edmund P. Clowney had done for the Trinity Hymnal Revision Committee and of his supplying hymns for the church’s worship such as this one. The Assembly also sang “All People That on Earth Do Dwell,” hymn 1 and “All Praise to God, Who Reigns Above,” hymn 4.

The Chairman of the Administrative Committee, TE Wayne C. Herring, presented to the retiring Moderator, TE J. Ligon Duncan III, a plaque in token of the Assembly’s appreciation for his year of service as Moderator.

### **33-5 Election of Recording and Assistant Clerks, and Appointment of Assistant Parliamentarians and Other GA Staff Personnel**

On nomination by the Stated Clerk, TEs David R. Dively, J. Robert Fiol, and D. Steven Meyerhoff were elected recording clerks; RE William Stanway was appointed timekeeper; Frank M. Barker III and Jesse Reagan were appointed Sound Engineers; RE Dale Carrell was appointed A-V Engineer; Jeff Bone was appointed Webstreaming Engineer; Brian Davis was appointed Webmaster; TE Larry Roff was appointed Assembly Organist; Bill Lloyd was appointed Network Manager; TE James A. Smith was appointed Chairman of the floor clerks and RE Ric Springer Vice Chairman; and Steven Lawton Assembly photographer.

RE Sam Duncan and RE John B. White Jr. were appointed assistant parliamentarians by the Moderator.

### **33-6 Recess**

The Assembly recessed at 10:10 p.m. with prayer by TE Don Clements, to reconvene at 10:00 a.m. Wednesday morning following the seminars.

## **Second Session - Wednesday Morning June 15, 2005**

### **33-7 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly reconvened at 10:00 a.m. on June 15, 2005, with prayer by the Moderator.

### **33-8 Report of the Stated Clerk**

TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk, presented his report (see Appendix A, pp. 322-25). He reviewed the statistical portions of his report. He recognized the churches that were added to or lost from the denomination since the last Assembly (see Appendix A, pp. 325).

The Stated Clerk reported on the Presbyteries' voting on the *BCO* amendments sent down for advice and consent. Items 1 and 2, having received concurrence of two-thirds of the Presbyteries and a majority of the Assembly, were **adopted**.

#### **ITEM 1:**

- a.** Amend *BCO* 24-3 by deleting the parenthetical phrase as proposed in Overture 2. *M32GA*, 32-48, III, 2, p. 153

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Be it therefore resolved** that the General Assembly amend *BCO 24-3* as follows:

**24-3** All communing members in good and regular standing, but no others, are entitled to vote in the election of church officers in the churches to which they respectively belong. A majority vote of those present is required for election. (See also *BCO 20-4*.)

- b. Further amend *BCO 24* by adding a new *BCO 24-5* as proposed in Overture 2 and re-numbering the subsequent sections of *BCO 24*.

*M32GA, 32-48, III, 2, p. 153*

**24-5 On the election of a ruling elder or deacon, if it appears that a large minority of the voters are averse to a candidate, and cannot be induced to concur in the choice, the moderator shall endeavor to dissuade the majority from prosecuting it further; but if the electors are nearly or quite unanimous, or if the majority insist upon their right to choose their officers, the election shall stand.**

Note: Item 1a and Item 1b were voted on as a unit.

<b>FOR: 55      AGAINST: 8</b>
--------------------------------

Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Vote
Ascension	37	0	3	+
Blue Ridge	30	0	2	+
Calvary	84	0	0	+
Central Carolina	27	16	3	+
Central Florida	27	3	0	+
Central Georgia				
Chesapeake	28	0	11	+
Covenant	5	46	9	-
Eastern Canada	11	0	0	+
Eastern Carolina	26	0	1	+
Evangel	37	0	0	+
Fellowship	0	40	0	-
Grace	38	3	0	+
Great Lakes	23	0	1	+
Gulf Coast	10	20	0	-
Gulfstream	24	0	0	+
Heartland	19	9	1	+
Heritage	22	4	1	+
Houston Metro	19	0	2	+

JOURNAL

Illiana	23	0	0	+
Iowa	16	0	0	+
James River	*52	*0	0	+
Korean Capital	12	0	8	+
Korean Central	27	0	1	+
Korean Eastern				
Korean Northwest				
Korean Southeastern	16	0	8	+
Korean Southern	23	0	0	+
Korean Southwest				
Louisiana	5	9	8	-
Metropolitan New York	25	0	1	+
Mississippi Valley	70	0	0	+
Missouri	50	1	0	+
Nashville	38	1	4	+
New Jersey	24	0	1	+
New River	11	2	0	+
New York State	16	1	0	+
North Florida	30	0	0	+
North Georgia	1	36	0	-
North Texas	19	2	8	+
Northern California	35	0	3	+
Northern Illinois	13	0	0	+
Northern New England	11	0	2	+
Ohio Valley	12	1	1	+
Pacific	13	1	1	+
Pacific Northwest	47	0	0	+
Palmetto	48	4	0	+
Philadelphia	42	1	1	+
Piedmont Triad	0	18	0	-
Pittsburgh	15	3	6	+
Potomac	53	4	0	+
Rocky Mountain	42	0	0	+
Savannah River	5	14	2	-
Siouxlands	24	2	0	+
South Coast	28	0	1	+
South Texas	22	0	0	+
Southeast Alabama	14	16	0	-
Southeast Louisiana	21	0	1	+
Southern Florida	33	0	0	+
Southern New England	22	0	0	+
Southwest	20	1	0	+
Southwest Florida	41	2	2	+
Suncoast Florida				
Susquehanna Valley	24	9	1	+
Tennessee Valley	29	0	0	+
Warrior	29	0	0	+
Western Carolina	29	1	2	+
Westminster	29	2	1	+

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**ITEM 2:** Amend *BCO* 24-9 by changing the first sentence as proposed in Overture 8.

*M32GA*, 32-48, III, 2, p. 163

**Be it therefore resolved** that the General Assembly amend *BCO* 24-9 as follows:

**24-9** When a deacon or ruling elder **by reason of age or infirmity desires to be released from the active duties of the office**, ~~becomes infirm or reaches the age of seventy (70)~~, he may at his request and with the approval of the Session be designated deacon or elder emeritus.

**FOR 63      AGAINST 0**

Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Vote
Ascension	41	0	0	+
Blue Ridge	32	0	1	+
Calvary	81	0	0	+
Central Carolina	46	1	1	+
Central Florida	29	1	0	+
Central Georgia				
Chesapeake	27	0	9	+
Covenant	55	3	0	+
Eastern Canada	9	1	1	+
Eastern Carolina	25	0	2	+
Evangel	32	0	1	+
Fellowship	40	0	0	+
Grace	39	3	0	+
Great Lakes	25	0	1	+
Gulf Coast	30	0	0	+
Gulfstream	25	0	0	+
Heartland	26	1	0	+
Heritage	32	0	1	+
Houston Metro	16	0	3	+
Illiana	23	0	0	+
Iowa	14	0	2	+
James River	54	0	0	+
Korean Capital	13	1	6	+
Korean Central	26	0	2	+

JOURNAL

Korean Eastern				
Korean Northwest				
Korean Southeastern	13	2	9	+
Korean Southern	23	0	0	+
Korean Southwest				
Louisiana	19	1	2	+
Metropolitan New York	25	0	1	+
Mississippi Valley	70	0	0	+
Missouri	51	0	0	+
Nashville	43	0	0	+
New Jersey	21	1	3	+
New River	13	0	1	+
New York State	17	0	0	+
North Florida	33	0	0	+
North Georgia	40	0	1	+
North Texas	32	0	1	+
Northern California	38	0	0	+
Northern Illinois	4	8	2	+
Northern New England	16	0	0	+
Ohio Valley	19	0	0	+
Pacific	15	0	0	+
Pacific Northwest	45	0	1	+
Palmetto	48	4	0	+
Philadelphia	44	0	2	+
Piedmont Triad	18	0	1	+
Pittsburgh	25	0	1	+
Potomac	56	0	0	+
Rocky Mountain	40	1	0	+
Savannah River	20	0	1	+
Siouxlands	24	2	0	+
South Coast	30	0	0	+
South Texas	22	0	0	+
Southeast Alabama	31	1	0	+
Southeast Louisiana	22	0	0	+
Southern Florida	33	0	0	+
Southern New England	24	0	0	+
Southwest	21	0	0	+
Southwest Florida	43	0	1	+
Suncoast Florida				
Susquehanna Valley	36	0	2	+
Tennessee Valley	62	0	0	+
Warrior	27	0	0	+
Western Carolina	33	0	0	+
Westminster	38	0	1	+

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The Assembly **ratified** the recommendations of the Stated Clerk to receive and spread on the *Minutes* Communications 1-4

**COMMUNICATION 1 from the Reformed Church in the United States**  
*Church Union Discussions* (to IRC)

November 4, 2004

Rev. L. Roy Taylor  
Stated Clerk, PCA  
1700 N. Brown Road, Suite 105  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043

Dear Rev. Taylor,

Warm greetings in Christ.

I am not sure if you received this information from our Interchurch Relations Committee as yet, but in the event that you have not, I am writing to you to inform you of the action taken by our 258<sup>th</sup> Synod regarding an invitation from the PCA to discuss matters of church union.

The action adopted by our Synod states the following: ". . . *that given the strict subscription of the RCUS to the Three Forms of Unity, and considering the theological broadness of the PCA and the recent adoption of a 'good faith' subscription policy, your committee believes that this is not something to pursue at this time.*"

Perhaps you can relay this information to the appropriate committee in the PCA that might be considering this matter.

In the Lord's service,

/s/ Paul H. Trieck  
Stated Clerk, RCUS

**COMMUNICATION 2 from the Orthodox Presbyterian Church**

June 22, 2004

The Presbyterian Church in America  
Office of the Stated Clerk  
Dr. L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk  
1700 N. Brown Road, Suite 105  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8122

Dear Brethren,

The 71<sup>st</sup> General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian church passed the following resolution and instructed the Stated Clerk send it to all



churches with which the OPC is in ecclesiastical relationship within two weeks of the adjournment of the assembly:

The 71<sup>st</sup> (2004) General Assembly of The Orthodox Presbyterian Church *i*) declares its continued commitment to the teaching of the Word of God, the *Westminster Confession of Faith*, and the Larger and Shorter Catechisms with regard to the doctrine of justification by faith alone; *ii*) reaffirms that faith, which is a gift of God, is the sole instrument of justification; and *iii*) reaffirms the following beliefs:

- a. “Justification is an act of God’s free grace, wherein He pardoneth all our sins, and accepteth us as righteous in his sight, only for the righteousness of Christ imputed to us, and received by faith alone” (WSC 33).
- b. “Those whom God effectually calls, He also freely justifieth; not by infusing righteousness into them, but by pardoning their sins, and by accounting and accepting their persons as righteous; not for any thing wrought in them, or done by them, but for Christ’s sake alone; nor by imputing faith itself, the act of believing, or any other evangelical obedience to them, as their righteousness; but by imputing the obedience and satisfaction of Christ unto them, they receiving and resting on Him and His righteousness by faith; which faith they have not of themselves, it is the gift of God” (*WCF XI:1*).
- c. “Faith, thus receiving and resting on Christ and His righteousness, is the alone instrument of justification: yet is it not alone in the person justified, but is ever accompanied with all other saving graces, and is no dead faith, but worketh by love” (*WCF XI:2*).
- d. “Christ, by His obedience and death, did fully discharge the debt of all those that are thus justified, and did make a proper, real, and full satisfaction to His Father’s justice in their behalf. Yet in as much as He was given by the Father for them; and His obedience and satisfaction accepted in their stead; and both, freely, not for any thing in them; their justification is only of free grace; that both the exact justice, and rich grace of God might be glorified in the justification of sinners” (*WCF XI:3*).
- e. “At the day of judgment, the righteous, being caught up to Christ in the clouds, shall be set on his right hand and there openly acknowledged and acquitted, shall join with him in the judging of reprobate angels and men, and shall be received into heaven, where they shall be fully and for ever freed from all sin an misery; filled with inconceivable joys, made perfectly holy and happy both in body and soul, in the company of innumerable saints and holy angels, but especially in the immediate vision and fruition of God the Father, of our Lord Jesus Christ, and of the

Holy Spirit, to all eternity. And this is the perfect and full communion, which the members of the invisible church shall enjoy with Christ in glory, at the resurrection and day of judgment” (WLC 90).

- f. “Faith justifies a sinner in the sight of God, not because of those other graces which do always accompany it, or of good works that are the fruits of it, nor as if the grace of faith, or any act thereof, were imputed to him for his justification; but only as it is an instrument by which he receiveth and applieth Christ and his righteousness” (WLC 73).
- g. “Although sanctification be inseparably joined with justification, yet they differ, in that God in justification imputeth the righteousness of Christ; in sanctification his Spirit infuseth grace, and enableth to the exercise thereof; in the former sin is pardoned; in the other, it is subdued: the one doeth equally free all believers from the revenging wrath of God, and that perfectly in the is life, that they never fall into condemnation; the other is neither equal in all, nor in this life perfect in any, but growing up to perfection” (WLC 77).

---

The Assembly erected a study committee of seven “to critique the teachings of the New Perspective on Paul, Federal Vision, and other like teachings concerning the doctrine of justification and other related doctrines, as they are related to the Word of God and our subordinate standards, with a view to giving a clear statement to the presbyteries, sessions, and seminaries, and report back to the 72<sup>nd</sup> GA.” Dr. William B. Barclay, Dr. Sydney D. Dyer, Dr. John V. Fesko, Dr. Richard B. Gaffin, Jr., Dr. George W. Knight, III, the Rev. Alan D. Strange, and Dr. David M. VanDrunen (Convener) were elected to this committee.

Yours in Christ,

/s/ Donald J. Duff, Stated Clerk

### **COMMUNICATION 3** from Mississippi Valley Presbytery

#### **Recognition of the Alta Woods Presbyterian Church 1948 - 2005**

**Whereas**, Alta Woods Presbyterian Church was established as a congregation of the Presbyterian Church in the United States on Daniel Loop in South Jackson by Central Mississippi Presbytery on February 29, 1948 unto the glory of the Lord Jesus Christ, and

**Whereas**, Alta Woods sought to uphold the inerrancy and sufficiency of Holy Scripture in a time when both have been seriously challenged and she held forth freely the glorious gospel of Jesus Christ as the only way of salvation, and

**Whereas**, Alta Woods under the leadership of Rev. B. I. Anderson was instrumental in the formation of the Presbytery of the Mississippi Valley in 1973 for the preservation of a Biblical church through a well trained and Bible believing ministry, being a charter church, and

**Whereas**, the pastor and ruling elders of Alta Woods Presbyterian were actively engaged in the formation and establishment of the Presbyterian Church in America in 1973, being represented at the convocation of sessions on May 18, 1973 and at subsequent General Assemblies of the PCA, and

**Whereas**, Alta Woods directly encouraged men to pursue the gospel ministry through generous support of students, sending out many sons into the ministry of the PCA and impacting our community, country and world with gospel zeal, and

**Whereas**, Alta Woods was directly responsible for the support of Rev. Al LaValley with his planting of the West Springfield Covenant Community Church in West Springfield, Massachusetts, for the support of Rev. Rodney Collins for his planting of the Grace Presbyterian Church in Laconia, New Hampshire, for the sending of Rev. Bill Inman to Crystal, New Mexico to pastor the Navajo Indigenous Church, and for the establishment of South India Reformed Theological Institute through the work of Dr. Tom Cherian, and

**Whereas**, Alta Woods nurtured a missionary vision that supported and sent missionaries who served around the world, as well as mission groups to Columbia, South America; Crystal, New Mexico and West Springfield, Massachusetts, and

**Whereas**, Alta Woods grew to become the second largest Presbyterian Church in Jackson under the able leadership of pastors: Rev. A. N. Moffett (1948-55), Rev. B. I. Anderson (1955-85), Dr. Steve Jussely (1989-96), and Dr. Merle Messer (1996-present). She further enjoyed the dedicated leadership of associate pastors: Rev. Bill Bratley and Rev. Roger Collins, and assistant pastors: Rev. Don Craft, Rev. John Keubler, Rev. Timothy Meyer, and Rev. Judson Davis as well as many notable youth ministers and interns. Moreover Alta Woods has been blessed with many dedicated ruling elders who have guided the church and participated in presbytery and the PCA with sacrificial service and devotion, and

**Whereas**, under the faithful leadership of Dr. Merle Messer, Alta Woods desires to continue her ministry in union with the Pearl Presbyterian Church, of Pearl, Mississippi,

**Therefore, be it resolved** that the Presbytery of the Mississippi Valley give all praise to Jesus Christ as the head of the church for his mighty work in and through the Alta Woods Presbyterian congregation over the last fifty

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

seven years and that we offer thanksgiving for her valuable role in the establishment of our presbytery and her faithful work among us for the building up of the church. Moreover, let us express our joy and extend our deepest desires for the successful union of the Alta Woods Presbyterian congregation into the Pearl Presbyterian congregation that together they might know the continued blessing of our sovereign God upon their ministry and outreach. May this united work serve to bring greater glory to Jesus Christ.

**Let it further be resolved** that this resolution be signed by the clerk of Mississippi Valley Presbytery and spread upon the minutes of this presbytery, and

**Let it further be resolved** that an official copy of this resolution be sent to the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to be included in the official minutes of the PCA General Assembly that all might marvel at the great work of Christ as the head of the church and might pray for his greater blessing upon the union of the Pearl and Alta Woods congregations.

To God alone be all the glory given!

Adopted by The Presbytery of the Mississippi Valley on June 7, 2005.

/s/ Roger G. Collins

Stated Clerk

The Presbytery of the Mississippi Valley

**COMMUNICATION 4** – letter from the Mayor of Chattanooga

City of Chattanooga  
Ron Littlefield, Mayor  
City Hall  
Chattanooga, Tennessee 37402

June 2005

Dear General Assembly members:

On behalf of the City of Chattanooga, I am honored and privileged to welcome you and for our community to have the opportunity to host the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America. The Presbyterian Church in America has deep roots in Chattanooga and the involvement of its membership has been a driving force behind our city's success and progress.

Undoubtedly, the next few days will be packed with activity and reflection as you seek the will of God in charting the Church's future. I am very pleased

that you have chosen Chattanooga for this important meeting and am hopeful that your time here will be fulfilling and productive.

While you are here, we also hope you have the chance to see the many reasons why we are so proud to call Chattanooga home. Stop by the Tennessee Aquarium and experience the new saltwater addition, or spend some time down on the river at the transformed Ross's Landing or Coolidge Park; visit Ruby Falls or Rock City; or spend a day hiking on one of our many beautiful trails. We have an abundance of shopping and dining venues and our arts district features the newly expanded Hunter Museum of American Art, as well as unique galleries and a sculpture garden perched on the bluffs of the Tennessee River.

Enjoy your stay with us and please make our city a regular destination for you and your family. Thank you for the great impact you make in the lives of so many and please have a wonderful time in Chattanooga.

Sincerely,

/s/ Ron Littlefield, Mayor

(423) 425-7800 Fax: (423) 757-0005 E-mail: mayor@mail.chattanooga.gov

### **33-9 Personal Resolution #1 from TE Steven Warhurst et al.**

The following personal resolution was **received and referred** to the Committee on Bills and Overtures (for action, see 33-51, III, 10, p. 262):

**Whereas**, the Bible commands fathers to bring up their children in the training and admonition of the Lord (Eph. 6:4), and all parents who have had a child baptized in the Presbyterian Church in America have taken a vow to strive by all the means of God's appointment to bring up their children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord (BCO 56-5); and

**Whereas**, a truly Christian education begins with the fear of the Lord (Prov. 9:10), and teaches children to think biblically about all of life (2 Cor. 10:5; Rom. 12:2; Deut. 6:6-9); and

**Whereas**, the public school system does not offer a Christian education, but *officially* claims to be "neutral" with regard to Christ, a position that Christ Himself said was impossible (Lk. 11:23), and

**Whereas**, the public schools are *by law* humanistic and secular in their instruction, and as a result the attending children receive an education without positive reference to the Triune God; and

**Whereas**, some courageous teachers in our congregations disregard this law. Obeying God rather than men, they try to give their students a truly Christian education (Acts 4:18-20). This resolution should not be construed to discourage these *adult* believers who *faithfully* labor as

missionaries to unbelieving colleagues and students. However, these rare exceptions should not lead anyone to believe the public schools are regularly giving children a truly Christian education; and

**Whereas**, sending thousands of PCA children as “missionaries” to their unbelieving teachers and classmates has failed to contribute to increasing holiness in the public schools. On the contrary, the Nehemiah Institute documents growing evidence that the public schools are successfully converting covenant children to secular humanism; and

**Whereas**, we are squandering a great opportunity to instruct these children in the truth of God’s word and its application to all of life;

**Therefore, be it resolved**, that the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America encourage all her officers and members to remove their children from the public schools and see to it that they receive a thoroughly Christian education, for the glory of God and the good of Christ’s church.

TE Steven E. Warhurst, TE D. James Kennedy, RE Joel Belz, TE Ronald N. Gleason, TE James A. Schirmer, TE C. Michael Chastain Sr., RE Gregory J. Beaupied.

**33-10 Personal Resolution from RE Fred Greco**

A personal resolution from RE Greco was **not received** by the Assembly.

**33-11 Personal Resolution #2 from TE Peter A. Lillback**

The following personal resolution was **received and referred** to the Committee on Bills and Overtures (for action, see 33-51, III, 10, p. 264):

1. I would move that the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America meeting in Chattanooga, Tennessee, remind the PCA presbyteries that 2006 will be the tri-centennial of the first presbytery meeting in North America, and that if possible:
2. The individual presbyteries celebrate this fact by appropriate means in presbytery or church meetings;
3. The 34<sup>th</sup> PCA General Assembly meeting next year in Atlanta consider having an appropriate historical focus in its pre-Assembly conferences;
4. A prayer of thanksgiving be offered to our covenant God at our 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly for His faithfulness to His people in the Reformed tradition for these past three centuries in North America;
5. If such celebrations occur in various contexts that presbyteries be encouraged to participate if appropriate.

**The Assembly paused to sing “Joy to the World,” hymn 195.**

**33-12 Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations**

TE J. Alan Carter, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report (for complete report of the Permanent Committee, see Appendix G, pp. 545-49). **Recommendations 1-11** were **adopted**.

The Chairman yielded to Dr. William Barker, Chairman of the InterChurch Relations Committee, who introduced the following fraternal delegates who brought fraternal greetings: Rev. John Dawson (Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church), Rev. Peter Wallace (Orthodox Presbyterian Church), Rev. Russell Ragon (Evangelical Presbyterian Church), and Rev. Allen Vander Pol (United Reformed Churches of North America). He also introduced Dr. Samuel Logan (World Reformed Fellowship), Rev. Chong Soo Lim and Rev. Tae Jun (The Presbyterian Church of Seoul, Korea), Rev. Malcolm Maclean (Free Church of Scotland), and Rev. Andrew MacGowan (Highlands Theological College).

**Address to  
The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America  
June 14-17, 2005**

given by Rev. Allen Vander Pol on behalf of  
**the United Reformed Churches in North America**

Brothers in Christ,

On behalf of Rev. Todd Joling, who could not be here, I extend warm greetings from the United Reformed Churches in North America. Thank you for your hospitality and invitation to address you today.

While I studied at Westminster Seminary, Dr. Palmer Robertson informed us in the first chapel of 1974 that a new Presbyterian church had just been formed. It would be called “The National Presbyterian Church,” and it would be committed to uphold the full authority of the Bible, to be faithful to the Westminster standards, and energetically to advance the proclamation of the gospel worldwide. I suspected that that I also would be part of a new denomination someday. As the Lord directed my life, what I expected in fact occurred.

As some of you know, our federation of churches was formed one decade ago. Congregations, or parts of them, had left the Christian Reformed Church one by one because they believed it had become unfaithful to the scriptures. Gradually many who separated found it necessary to form a new body. In 1997 our church order was approved, and we were established officially as the United Reformed Churches in North America.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Today—when measured by the PCA—we are small, but God is blessing us. We consist of about 90 North American congregations, one-third being in Canada. We have just over 20,000 members. We subscribe to the ecumenical creeds, and our Three Forms of Unity, which included the Belgic Confession, the Heidelberg Catechism, and the Canons of Dort. Resisting the centralization of church power, which in our past encouraged theological decline, we have avoided the establishment of denominational periodicals, schools, and boards; yet our members are fulfilling this work through decentralized ministries. Our denominational news is published by independent publications such as *Christian Renewal* and *The Outlook*. A significant number of our ordained ministers serve as professors at Westminster Seminary in Escondido and Mid-America Reformed Seminary in Dyer, Indiana; most of our young pastors have been trained in one of these two schools. Local churches and classes (or presbyteries) are planting churches and sending out foreign missionaries. Many of our members support parent-controlled Christian schools.

Our name, “United Reformed,” expresses our hope that the world of Reformed churches will not remain fractured. Therefore, much energy is presently being exerted to explore unity with the Canadian Reformed Churches. We have committees working with theirs seeking to formulate a united church order and a commonly used song which will include hymns as well as all of the Psalms. Our Synod has approved pursuing church unity with the Reformed Church in the United States, and we hope eventually to reach that stage with the Orthodox Presbyterian Church. Also, we genuinely hope that the churches of NAPARC will approve our membership in that body. Beginning with denominations which seem closest to us, we are committed to working for genuine reformed ecumenicity.

Like other Presbyterian and Reformed churches, we have had to address certain issues confronting us all. Concerning Genesis 1, our Synod in 20901 stated that “God created all things good in six days defined as evenings and mornings. . . . This means that we reject any evolutionary teaching, including theistic evolution, concerning the origin of the earth and of all creatures” (*Acts*, p. 22). Concerning justification, our Synod of last year affirmed “that the Scriptures and confessions . . . teach the doctrine of justification by grace alone, through faith alone, based upon the active and passive obedience of Christ alone.”

When it comes to working with the PCA, we are already working with you. Examples can be seen in missions. Our Rev. Neal Hegeman, at Miami International Seminary, and Rev. Bill Green, under World Reformed Fellowship, are teaching church leaders, publishing Reformed literature in Spanish, and leading theological conferences in Latin America alongside PCA



missionaries. Our ministers are teaching with your ministers in Eastern Europe under the auspices of I.T.E.M. Various examples of cooperation on the local level could be cited. We are thankful for such cooperation where cooperation is most needed, and we pray that it will expand.

At present, though, the United Reformed Churches and the PCA are not bonded officially by the closest of ecumenical ties. We are still learning about each other. But we hope that—like your previous name—this can be changed. Let us therefore both be committed to uphold the full authority of the Bible, be to be faithful to the Reformed understanding of the gospel of Christ, and energetically to advance His gospel worldwide.

As Paul wrote to Titus so I say to you, “Everyone with me sends you greetings. Greet those who love us in the faith. Grace by with you all” (Titus 3:15).

### **I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. The report of the Interchurch Relations Committee (IRC) (Appendix G, pp. 545-49)
- B. Consideration of minutes of Standing Committee: September 22, 2004; November 23, 2004; April 7, 2005 (Draft)
- C. No overtures or communications
- D. No business from previous assemblies

### **II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

The Committee had an open and frank discussion with our visitors, Dr. Roy Taylor (PCA Stated Clerk and an ex-officio member of the IRC) and Dr. Will Barker (Chairman of the IRC) concerning the progress of our ongoing discussions with the OPC.

### **III. Recommendations**

1. That Fraternal delegates, Corresponding Delegates, and Ecclesiastical Observers be welcomed and invited to address the Assembly. *Adopted*
2. That visiting ministers be introduced to the General Assembly (BCO 13-13). *Adopted*
3. That the Assembly approve the admission of the United Reformed Churches of North America (URCNA) into the membership of the North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council (NAPARC). *Adopted*
4. That the PCA enter into fraternal relations with the URCNA, now that the URCNA has been initially received into the membership of NAPARC. *Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

5. That CE&P work with Great Commission Publications to develop a curriculum on church unity, possibly for an adult Sunday School quarter, if the way be clear. *Adopted*
6. That plans be laid for joint celebration of the 500<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of John Calvin's birth in 2009 with other NAPARC denominations by concurrent general assemblies and general synods in the same city, and by other appropriate means, if the way be clear. *Adopted*
7. That the Assembly encourage Presbyteries to establish presbytery-level Interchurch Relations Committees or to assign to existing committees responsibilities to promote interchurch relations with other NAPARC regional judicatories and local churches to include such matters as:
  - a. Pulpit exchanges;
  - b. Communications (sharing of minutes and news);
  - c. Shared ministries where possible such as Reformation Day services, camps, conferences;
  - d. Fellowship activities. *Adopted*
8. That the Assembly remind Presbyteries, Sessions, and MNA of the 13<sup>th</sup>, 15<sup>th</sup>, and 17<sup>th</sup> PCA General Assemblies' adoption and explanation of NAPARC's "Golden Rule Comity Agreement." <sup>1</sup> *Adopted*
9. That the Assembly remind Presbyteries and Sessions of the 16<sup>th</sup> PCA General Assembly's adoption of NAPARC's Agreement on Transfer of Members.<sup>2</sup> *Adopted*
10. That the Assembly authorize the IRC to send a maximum of five delegates to the World Reformed Fellowship (WRF) 2006 General Assembly in Johannesburg, South Africa March 7-11, if the way be clear. *Adopted*
11. That the Minutes of Interchurch Relations Committee be approved for September 22, 2004, for November 23, 2004, and for April 7, 2005 (with notations of draft minutes of 4/7/05 to be sent to IRC). *Adopted*

---

<sup>1</sup> We affirm the following courteous code of behavior to guide our church planting ministries in North America:

- A. We will be sensitive to the presence of existing churches and missions ministries of other NAPARC churches ~~and will refrain from enlisting members~~ and will take care in receiving members of these existing ministries.
- B. We will communicate with the equivalent or appropriate agency (denominational missions committee or board, Presbytery missions or church extension committee, or session) before initiating church planting activities in a ~~community~~ **neighborhood** where NAPARC churches or missions exist.
- C. We will provide information on at least an annual basis describing progress in our ministries and future plans.

## JOURNAL

- D. We will encourage our regional home missions leadership to develop good working relationships.

(Grounds: The above is the “Golden Rule” Comity Agreement as slightly amended). *M13GA, 13-44, p. 98.* [Two changes indicated by strikethrough and bold. Ed.]

The Assembly accepts the explanation made by NAPARC and adopts its “Golden Rule Comity Agreement”

- a. NAPARC defined “enlisting” as “actively recruiting” and felt that the paragraph regarding communicating is sufficiently clear without further refinement or definition.
- b. The “Golden Rule Comity Agreement” as adopted by all the NAPARC churches but the PCA reads as follows:
  1. We will be sensitive to the presence of existing churches and missions ministries of other NAPARC churches and will refrain from enlisting members and will take care in receiving members of these existing ministries.
  2. We will communicate with the equivalent or appropriate agency (denominational missions committee or board, Presbytery missions or church extension committee, or session) before initiating church planting activities in a community where NAPARC churches or missions exist.
  3. We will provide information on at least an annual basis describing progress in our ministries and future plans.
  4. We will encourage our regional home missions leadership to develop good working relationships. *M15GA, 15-20, p. 165.*

Amendments to the *BCO* are unnecessary to enable Sessions and Presbyteries to be guided by the NAPARC AGREEMENT, and the Assembly [will] communicate the NAPARC AGREEMENT to Sessions and Presbyteries for guidance. *M17GA, 17-82, p. 152.*

<sup>2</sup> Recognizing that the churches of NAPARC have on occasion unintentionally received members or ordained officers who were under various states of discipline in another NAPARC church, thus creating tension between the churches, and at the same time recognizing the need for mutual freedom and openness on the part of the churches, we agree to respect the procedures of discipline and pastoral concern of other denominations as follows:

1. Regular Transfer of Membership  
That in the regular transfer of membership between NAPARC churches, the session/consistory or presbytery/classis not receive a member until the appropriate document of transfer is in the hands of the receiving church.
2. Transfer with Irregularities
  - a. That upon request for transfer of membership by a person under discipline, the sending session/consistory or presbytery/classis inform the receiving body of the nature and extent of the disciplinary procedure before implementing the requested transfer, thus enabling informal consultation between the pastors and elders of both churches.
  - b. That such a person not be received officially until the judicatory/ assembly of the receiving church has taken into serious account the discipline of and the information supplied by the sending church.
  - c. That such a person not be received officially until the judicatory/assembly of

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

the receiving church is satisfied that proper restitution has been made and/or reconciliation has been seriously attempted.

- d. That a “fugitive from discipline” who no longer is a member of a church or who is no longer on the roll of a presbytery shall not be received until the former judicatory/assembly has been contacted to determine if proper restitution has been made and/or reconciliation has been seriously attempted
3. Recourse and Appeal  
Where communication or action regarding the sending/receiving of a member or ordained officer/office bearer does not satisfy either the dismissing or receiving judicatory/assembly, communication may be submitted to the interchurch relations committees of the denominations involved with a view to mediation of the problem. If this proves unsatisfactory, the session/consistory or presbytery/classis may register its concern to the appropriate judicatory/assembly of the other denomination.
4. Congregational Transfer  
That a congregation seeking to leave a NAPARC church to become affiliated with another NAPARC denomination be received only after it has complied with the requirements of the form of government of the church from which it is separating, and the receiving church shall be responsible to see that it is done. *M16GA, 16-25, p. 116.*

### IV. Commissioners Present:

#### Presbytery

Ascension  
Calvary  
Central Carolina  
Central Georgia  
Chesapeake  
Eastern Carolina  
Evangel  
Fellowship  
Gulf Coast  
Heartland  
Louisiana  
Mississippi Valley  
Missouri  
Ohio Valley  
Pacific Northwest  
Palmetto

#### Commissioner

RE Kenneth Peterson  
TE Carl Robbins  
RE Walter J. Parrish III  
TE Steven E. Jones  
TE Thomas L. Wenger  
RE Daniel Prins  
TE J. Alan Carter  
RE Robert Jolly  
TE Rafael P. LaGuardia  
RE Charles Meador  
TE J. Steven Wilkins  
TE Dean M. Rydbeck  
RE Terry Jones  
TE David G. McKay  
RE Richard Mercer  
TE Robert L. Slimp

JOURNAL

Pittsburgh	TE James D. Funyak
Potomac	TE James N. Spurgeon
Rocky Mountain	TE John Lauber
Susquehanna Valley	RE N. Christopher Menges
Tennessee Valley	TE T. Calhoun Boroughs III
Westminster	RE Larry Mullins

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE J. Alan Carter, Chairman

/s/ TE Dean M. Rydbeck, Secretary

**33-13 Special Order: 11:15 a.m.**

RE Frank A. Brock, Chairman of the Strategic Planning Committee, led the Assembly in prayer. He explained the background of the committee, introduced committee members, and presented their report (Appendix C, Attachment 1, pp. 342-445). He yielded to TE Dave Clelland, who also reported on the committee's work and suggested recommendations for the 2005 and 2006 General Assemblies. The Chairman then explained that the Assembly would act on this year's recommendations during the CoC on Administrative Committee report.

**33-14 Appointment of Committee on Thanks**

The Moderator appointed the following men to serve as the Committee on Thanks: TE Henry Lewis Smith (Convener), TE Paul G. Settle, RE David A. O'Steen and RE T. John Mulkey. (See also 33-36, p. 173 for substitute appointed. For report, see 33-55, p. 319.)

**33-15 Assembly Recesses**

The Assembly recessed with prayer by RE Frank Brock at 12:05 p.m., to reconvene at 1:30 p.m.

**Third Session - Wednesday Afternoon  
June 15, 2005**

**33-16 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly reconvened at 1:31 p.m. on June 15, 2005, with the singing of "It is Well with My Soul," hymn 691, and prayer by RE Richard Chewning.

**33-17 Informational Report of Administrative Committee**

TE Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk, presented the Informational Report of the Committee (see Appendix C, pp. 328-519; for AC CoC report see 33-45, p. 184 and 33-48, p. 184-88).

### **33-18 Informational Report of Committee on Christian Education and Publications**

TE Charles Dunahoo, Coordinator, presented the Informational Report of the Committee (see Appendix D, pp. 520-26). He presented a plaque to TE Jack P. Scott in honor of his long-term ministry of preparing Biblical study guides for the church. He introduced TE Thomas R. Patete, who reported on the work of Great Commission Publications. TE Paul G. Settle also spoke to the Assembly about the history of this thirty-year partnership between the Orthodox Presbyterian Church and the PCA. TE Christopher D. Yates spoke to the Assembly about his use of GCP materials in his ministry. TE Patete led the Assembly in prayer, which included thanks for the life and ministry of Jack Scott and intercession for his son Tom during his upcoming eye surgery later this month. (For CE&P CoC report, see 33-32, pp. 170-72.)

### **33-19 Informational Report of Covenant College and Report of Committee of Commissioners on Covenant College**

RE Albert Leavengood, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. He yielded to Niel Nielson, President of the College, who addressed the Assembly. **Recommendations 1-3 and 5-8** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 4** was **deferred** to the report of CoC on Administrative Committee. TE George W. Robertson led the Assembly in prayer. (For full Covenant College Report, see Appendix E, pp. 527-38.)

#### **I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Proposed operating budget for 2005-2006 (Appendix C, Attachment 2, pp. 462-68)
- B. Covenant College Financial Report
- C. Minutes of October 8-9, 2004; March 17-18, 2005
- D. Report of Covenant College to the Thirty-third General Assembly

#### **II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

- A. Reports from President of the Board of Trustees, RE Bob Avis and President of Covenant College, RE Dr. Niel Nielson.
- B. The minutes of the meetings of the Covenant College Board of Trustees
- C. Audited Financial Statements

#### **III. Recommendations**

1. That the General Assembly thank and praise God for the excellent work and faithfulness of the Board of Trustees, faculty, and staff of

JOURNAL

- Covenant College in serving the Presbyterian Church in America in its mission to educate students for the Kingdom of God. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly designate October 16, 2005, as “Covenant College Sunday” and encourage the congregations of the denomination to pray for and promote the ministry of the college especially on that day. *Adopted*
  3. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the PCA to support the ministry of Covenant College through encouraging prospective students to attend, through contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly, and through their prayer. *Adopted*
  4. That the General Assembly approve the Budget for 2005-2006 as submitted through the Administrative Committee. *Deferred to AC*
  5. That the General Assembly accept “The Covenant College Financial Report” dated June 30, 2004, and prepared by Hazlett, Lewis, and Bieter, PLLC. *Adopted*
  6. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees for October 8-9, 2004 with notations, and March 17-18, 2005, with notations and the following exception:

That on page 4 of the March 17-18 2005 Board of Trustee minutes, item #6 needs clarification, since the bylaw IV.8.7 mentions that “officers” be designated as legal officers and item #6 seems to appoint the president as “the” sole legal officer. The Committee of Commissioners on Covenant College recommends that the Board of trustees clarify this ambiguity at their next stated board meeting.

- Adopted*
7. That the General Assembly receive as information the foregoing Annual Report, recognizing God’s gracious and abundant blessing and commending the college in its desire to continue pursuing excellence in higher education for the glory of God. *Adopted*
  8. That the General Assembly pray for Covenant College in its mission and ministry. *Adopted*

**IV. Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

Ascension  
Calvary  
Central Carolina  
Central Georgia  
Chesapeake  
Covenant

**Commissioner**

TE Scott R. Wright  
RE John Wingard  
TE Stephen O. Stout  
RE Billy Johnston  
RE Ariel Adams  
TE Robert D. Thacker

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Evangel	RE Wendell Smith
Fellowship	TE Louis F. Quievryn*
Grace	TE Allen Smith
Gulf Coast	RE Lamar Allen
Heartland	TE George F. Granberry III
Houston Metro	TE Jeffery M. Candell
Illiana	TE Robert Ellis*
Metropolitan New York	TE Raymond D. Cannata*
Mississippi Valley	RE George L. Powe
Missouri	RE Carlton E. Gillam
Nashville	RE Michael E. Tant
North Florida	RE Daniel Sonke
North Georgia	TE Greg Doty
Northern Illinois	TE David Thomas
North Texas	RE Danny Cary
Ohio Valley	RE Craig Speicher
Pacific Northwest	TE Andrew T. Krasowski
Philadelphia	RE Kenneth W. Rush
Pittsburgh	RE Michael Myers
Potomac	RE Robert Mattes
Southeast Alabama	RE Pat Williams
Southwest Florida	TE Thomas W. Sandhoff Jr.
Susquehanna Valley	TE David J. Fidati
Tennessee Valley	RE Albert Leavengood
Warrior	TE Christopher Wright
Western Carolina	TE Douglas B. Tilley
Westminster	TE Daniel J. Foreman

\*Not present at time of voting.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ RE Albert Leavengood, Chairman      /s/ RE Danny Cary, Secretary

**33-20 Informational Report of Covenant Theological Seminary**

TE Bryan S. Chapell, President, presented the Informational Report of the Seminary (Appendix F, pp. 539-44; for CTS CoC Report, see 33-44, pp. 181-84).

**33-21 Informational Report of Mission to the World Committee**

TE Paul D. Kooistra, Coordinator, presented the Informational Report of the Committee (Appendix I, pp. 574-97; for MTW CoC Report, see 33-43, pp. 180-81).



### **33-22 Report of the Standing Judicial Commission**

RE John White, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report which was received. RE White closed in prayer. (See 33-50, p. 191 for administration of oath of office to new members.)

## **REPORT OF THE STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION TO THE THIRTY-THIRD GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

### **I. INTRODUCTION**

The Standing Judicial Commission (SJC) held its fall meeting on October 21, 2004 and held its spring meeting on March 3, 2005.

### **II. JUDICIAL CASES**

The following is a list of Judicial Cases before the Commission over the period since the last General Assembly:

- 2001-34 Complaint of RE Leland Nichols, *et al.* vs. James River Presbytery
- 2002-2 Complaint of RE Leland Nichols, *et al.* vs. James River Presbytery
- 2002-3 Complaint of RE Leland Nichols, *et al.* vs. James River Presbytery
- 2003-2 Complaint of TE James W. Thornton vs. Westminster Presbytery
- 2003-3 Appeal of TE Paul W. Lee vs. Korean Southwest Presbytery
- 2003-4 Complaint of Dr. and Mrs. Frank Chin vs. Covenant Presbytery
- 2003-5 Complaint of TE James W. Thornton vs. Westminster Presbytery
- 2004-1 Complaint of Westminster Presbyterian Church vs. Westminster Presbytery
- 2004-2 Appeal of Nancy J. Plowman vs. Philadelphia Presbytery
- 2004-3 Complaint of Mr. Tim J. Harris vs. Heritage Presbytery
- 2004-4 Appeal of TE John P. Jerguson vs. Western Carolina Presbytery
- 2004-5 Complaint of TE Philip Blevins vs. Westminster Presbytery
- 2004-6 Appeal of TE Aureliano Tan, Jr. vs. Houston Metro Presbytery
- 2004-7 Session of 1<sup>st</sup> PC, Augusta, GA vs. Savannah River Presbytery
- 2004-8 Complaint of TE Jim Thornton vs. Westminster Presbytery
- 2004-9 Appeal of RE Scott Robar vs. Central Carolina Presbytery
- 2004-10 Appeal of TE Stuart Merriam vs. Tennessee Valley Presbytery
- 2004-11 Appeal of TE Robert J. Scott vs. Northern California Presbytery
- 2004-12 Complaint of Mr. ME Hunt vs. Western Carolina Presbytery
- 2004-13 Complaint of TE Wayne Zaepfel vs. Central Carolina Presbytery
- 2005-1 Appeal of TE Michael Chastain vs. Heritage Presbytery

Of these, 2 cases, Case 2004-1 and 2004-10, were withdrawn; 1 case, Case 2004-11, was found moot, 1 was abandoned and Cases 2002-2 (the report on

this case is included with 2001-34 and 2002-3), 2004-4, 2004-9 and 2004-12 were found out of order. Cases 2004-8 , 2004-13 and 2005-1 were not completed in time for the SJC March meeting and await final determination by the full SJC in October. The Standing Judicial Commission has completed its work on Cases 2001-34, 2002-2, 2002-3, 2003-2, 2003-3, 2003-4, 2003-5, 2004-2, 2004-3, 2004-5, 2004-6, 2004-7. The report on those cases is as follows:

### **III. REPORT OF THE CASES**

**JUDICIAL CASE 2001-34, JUDICIAL CASE 2002-02,  
JUDICIAL CASE 2002-03  
RE LELAND NICHOLS and RE SAM COUCH  
VS.  
JAMES RIVER PRESBYTERY**

#### **I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS**

##### **A. INTRODUCTION**

These 3 judicial cases arose out of conflicts between the Session and Congregation of West End Presbyterian Church, Hopewell, Virginia (WEPC) and its Pastor, TE Robert Wilson. These conflicts surfaced in a period from the Fall of 2000 to February, 2002. The fundamental conflict was a desire of the Session and Congregation of WEPC to dissolve and terminate the relationship between WEPC and its Pastor, Robert Wilson.

This SJC Panel has decided to report these cases in one decision. There are 17 separate complaints in these 3 cases; but they all deal with some facet of this same underlying issue. These 17 Complaints were arbitrarily grouped into 3 separate cases. We feel they should be grouped together for all arise out of the same basic facts; and there are facts in each *Record of the Case (ROC)* that are necessary for understanding a specific complaint in each case.

We, therefore, feel that the facts in each *ROC* are necessary for our understanding each specific case. Therefore, we report them together for the sake of understanding all the facts necessary for a proper decision. These 17 Complaints are styled:

Case 2001-34, C 05-01, C 06-01, and C 07-01

Case 2002-2, C 10-01, C13-01, and an un-numbered complaint.

Case 2002-3, C 16-1, C 17-01, C 18-01, C19-01, C 20-01, C 21-01,  
C 22-01, C 23-01, C 24-01, C 25-01, and C 26-01

##### **B. THE FACTS**

All of these Complaints arose out of a growing dissatisfaction that gradually arose in the Session and Congregation of WEPC with its Pastor, TE Robert Wilson.

James River Presbytery (JRP) had a long-standing Ministerial and Church Relations Committee (MCRC). In the Fall of 2000, the Session of WEPC sought counseling help from the MCRC of JRP regarding these issues. MCRC began to meet with the Session and the Pastor to assist them with the problems. At the January 20, 2001 meeting of JRP its MCRC reported that the Session of WEPC had requested assistance with some of its problems; and that a subcommittee of MCRC had met with Pastor Robert Wilson and the Session, with other meetings of the entire MCRC planned in the near future (*ROC 01-34*, p. 4 and *ROC 02-03*, p.32).

The *ROC* in these 3 cases shows that JRP met 8 times between January 20, 2001 and January 19, 2002 (some places in the *ROC* states that this latter meeting is January 20, 2002), to-wit:

January 20, 2001	July 14, 2001
April 21, 2001	July 28, 2001
May 26, 2001	October 20, 2001
June ____, 2001	January 19-20, 2002

JRP dealt with some issues relating to the controversy between Pastor Robert Wilson and the Session-Congregation of WEPC at each of these 8 meetings.

On February 26, 2001, the Session of WEPC voted to call a congregational meeting for March 18, 2001 for the purpose of determining whether or not to continue or dissolve the pastoral relationship between TE Robert Wilson and WEPC. (*ROC 01-34*, p.1).

The Congregation was properly notified of the date, time and purpose for the Congregational meeting. This notice was by letter to the congregation as well as by printing notice in the church bulletin and announced from the pulpit. (*ROC 01-34*, p.1).

Since the MCRC of JRP had already been dealing with this problem at WEPC, TE Cal Frett, in his capacity as Chairman of MCRC, was invited by the Session to moderate this Congregational meeting (and he did so) and RE Tom Taylor, a member of MCRC, served as Clerk of this Congregational meeting.

At the Congregational meeting of WEPC, on March 18, 2001, the members of WEPC voted to dissolve the pastoral relational with TE Wilson. The vote, as reported on *ROC 1* and 18 (01-34) was 99 to 77 to dissolve the pastoral relationship - (52% to dissolve, 42% to continue, and 5% abstained *ROC 01-34*, p.18).

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

This action was immediately communicated to JRP with the request that presbytery concur in the dissolution.

JRP then referred this request to its MCRC and asked that it report its recommendation to the April 21, 2001 Stated Meeting of JRP.

At the April 21, 2001 Presbytery meeting, the MCRC made the following recommendation:

“With regret, we recommend that Presbytery dissolve the relationship between TE Bob Wilson and WEPC”.  
(*ROC* 01-34, pp. 6 and 11).

When this recommendation of MCRC came to the floor, a substitute motion was adopted by JRP, which substitute motion provided:

- (1) “To constitute MCRC a commission of Presbytery, clothed with judicial authority to visit WEPC under authority of *BCO* 13-9(f) and 31-2, which commission shall report to JRP by its July meeting”.
- (2) “To postpone action of the request of WEPC to dissolve the pastoral relationship with TE Robert Wilson until JRP hears the report of this Commission”. (*ROC* 01-34, p. 7).

**CASE 01-34, C 05-1, *ROC* pp. 1-3 and 18-20**

On April 27, 2001, RE Sam Couch and 95 other members of WEPC filed a complaint (C05-01, Case 01-34) against the action of JRP on April 21, 2001 in voting “to postpone the Presbytery ruling on the WEPC’s request to dissolve the relationship with the pastor”.

**CASE 01-34, C 06-01, *ROC* pp.1-3 and 21-22**

On May 18, 2001, RE Leland L. Nichols of WEPC filed a similar complaint against the action of JRP in failing to dissolve the relationship with TE Robert Wilson, at its April 21, 2001 meeting (Case 01-34, *ROC*, pp. 36-37). This Complaint is styled C-06-01, Case 01-34.

**CASE 01-34, C 07-1 pp.1-3 and 38-39**

On May 20, 2001, the majority of the Session members at WEPC filed a similar complaint against the action of JRP, at its April 21, 2001 meeting, in failing to dissolve the relationship of WEPC and its pastor TE Robert Wilson (Case 01-34, C-07-01, *ROC*, pp. 38-39).

At a called meeting of JRP on May 26, 2001, a motion passed to add 10 additional men to the MCRC as additional members of the Judicial

Commission under the authority granted by JRP at its April 21, 2001 stated meeting. (Case 01-34, *ROC*, p. 12).

**CASE 02-02, C10-1, *ROC* 6**

On May 21, 2001, the Session of WEPC passed a motion which gave TE Robert Wilson a “mandatory administrative leave of absence from all teaching and pastoral duties with full pay and allowances until the July meeting of JRP.” The Worship Committee of the WEPC Session was assigned the responsibility of filling the pulpit. The administrative leave of absence was effective at 12:00 midnight on May 21, 2001. The pay to the pastor during this administrative leave of absence was to be considered “his severance pay which will be full pay and allowances until July 31, 2001, and at that time all pay and allowances will stop.” (Case 02-02, C-10-01, *ROC*, p.6).

TE Robert Wilson, timely, complained to the Session of WEPC about this action. On June 19, 2001, the Session denied Pastor Wilson’s complaint. On July 9, 2001, TE Robert Wilson filed his complaint with JRP against this action of this Session. In its January 15, 2002 Report to JRP, the Commission on Complaint C-10-01 ruled that it recommends to JRP that the complaint of TE Robert Wilson be sustained.

On the January 19-20, 2002 meeting of JRP voted “to uphold the judgments and decisions of its Commission and their report.”

On February 12, 2002, RE Leland Nichols and RE Sam Couch of WEPC filed their complaint against JRP for this January 19-20, 2002 action of JRP in sustaining the Commission’s report of January 15, 2002. This complaint was filed by Ruling Elders Leland Nichols and Sam Couch of WEPC directly with the SJC of PCA without first filing it with JRP for its action at January 19-20, 2002 presbytery meeting.

**C 13-01, *ROC* p.7**

On June 19, 2001, the Session of WEPC voted to admonish Pastor Robert Wilson for receiving “something that did not belong to him” when he received and cashed checks written by the church secretary and given to him as his severance pay through July 31, 2001. (Case 02-02, C 13-01, *ROC* p.7). Pastor Wilson, timely complained to the Session of WEPC about this action. On July 16, 2001, at a regular Session meeting, the WEPC Session denied the complaint of Pastor Wilson. Pastor Wilson filed on July 20, 2001 his complaint, dated July 18, 2001, with JRP against this July 16, 2001 action of WEPC Session. (Case 02-02, C 13-01, *ROC*, p.7).

At the July 14, 2001 meeting of JRP, a partial report of its Judicial Commission was made to deal with these complaints of WEPC (Case 1-34, p. 13-14). The

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Judicial Commission's chairman made a motion for JRP to approve the Commission's action which declared that the WEPC Session's leave of absence forced upon TE Robert Wilson was unconstitutional and invalid. The Moderator ruled that this motion was "out of order" based on an error being made by JRP for "making a constitutional decision without due process". Hence this motion was not allowed (Case 01-34, *ROC*, pp. 13-14).

At this July 14, 2001 meeting of JRP a 2<sup>nd</sup> recommendation was made by the Judicial Commission and seconded, to

"dissolve the pastoral relationship, today July 14, 2001, between TE Robert and WEPC by upholding the majority vote of the congregation of WEPC on March 18, 2001." (Case 01-34, *ROC* p.14).

Upon a show of hands, the Moderator declared that 2<sup>nd</sup> recommendation failed. (Case 01-34, *ROC*, p.15)

At this July 14, 2001 meeting of JRP a motion was adopted finding in order the following complaints:

- (1) Case 01-34, Complaint C5-01, *ROC* 18-20
- (2) Case 01-34, Complaint C6-01, *ROC* 21-22
- (3) Case 01-34, Complaint C7-01, *ROC* 23-4

These 3 complaints, being in order, were assigned by JRP to its Judicial Commission for adjudication (Case 1-34, *ROC*, p.17).

On July 25, 2001, RE Sam Couch of WEPC filed his complaint dated June 23, 2001 for JRP's approval of "an announcement" by JRP's Judicial Commission. In the *ROC*, we find a notice, dated June 26, 2001, sent by the Judicial Commission to the Stated Clerk of JRP for distribution to each teaching and ruling elder of JRP. (Case 02-03, *ROC* p.33, Item 20, dated June 26, 2001). It appears that this announcement was included in the mailing by the JRP Stated Clerk in his mailing for the July 14, 2001 JRP meeting (*ROC* p.24). At its July 14, 2001 Presbytery Meeting, a motion was made to approve this "announcement". The Moderator declared the motion to approve this "announcement" was "Out of Order". (Case 02-03, page 25). Therefore, the "announcement" was not approved by JRP.

**CASE 02-03, C 17-01, ROC 6-7**

On July 25, 2001, Sam Couch, a RE at WEPC, filed his complaint, dated July 23, 2001, with the Stated Clerk of JRP, against the action of JRP in denying, at its Presbytery meeting of July 14, 2001, his motion to dissolve that day the pastoral relationship between TE Robert Wilson and WEPC by upholding the vote of the congregation of WEPC on March 18, 2001. The JRP Commission

reported on January 15, 2002 and recommended that JRP deny this complaint. JRP at its January 19-20 meeting voted “to uphold the judgments and decisions of its Commission” (Case 02-03, p.30). RE Leland Nichols and Sam Couch filed a complaint, dated February 12, 2002 and filed February 19, 2002 against the action of JRP in denying this complaint. This complaint was filed with the SJC of PCA (Case 02-03, *ROC*, pp. 1-2 and 6-7).

**CASE 02-03, C 18-01, pp. 8-9**

On July 24, 2001 Ruling Elder Leland L. Nichols of WEPC filed a complaint, dated July 20, 2001, against JRP’s Judicial Commission’s report to JRP on July 15, 2001. (Case 02-03, C-18-01, *ROC* p. 8). In SJC Cases 02-02 and 02-03, there is no report of any action taken by JRP at its July 14, 2001 in regards to these recommendations made by its Judicial Commission. However, there is in the *ROC* for Judicial Case 2001-34, at *ROC*, pp. 13-14, a partial report of the Commission to the JRP meeting of July 14, 2001, which report contains 2 recommendations as follows:

**Recommendation 1:** A motion was made to approve the Commission’s action determining that the Session’s leave of absence forced on TE Robert Wilson was unconstitutional and invalid. The Moderator declared this motion to approve the action of the Judicial Commission to be out of order. So this motion was not allowed. (Case 01-34, *ROC*, pp. 13-14)

**Recommendation 2:** A motion was made to instruct the Judicial Commission to complete its work by July 19. A substitute motion was moved seconded as follows:

“That JRP dissolve the pastoral relationship today, July 14, 2001, between TE Robert Wilson and WEPC by upholding the majority vote of the congregation on March 18, 2001.”  
(Case 01-34, *ROC*, p. 14)

This substitute motion was defeated and Recommendation 2 of the Commission was adopted. At the July 28, 2001 meeting of JRP, the Judicial Commission made its “final report” concerning the West End Presbyterian Church and any business arising from the above (Case 01-34 pp. 26-32).

The Judicial Commission made 2 recommendations to JRP, as aforesaid:

**Recommendation 1:** “The Commission finds that West End Presbyterian Church’s reasons for being relieved of its pastor are insufficient (*BCO* 23-1) and therefore Presbytery declines to

dissolve the pastoral relation between West End Presbyterian Church and TE Robert Wilson.”

This recommendation was adopted by JRP by a vote of 21 for, 16 against and 0 abstentions.

**Recommendation 2:** “The Commission, finding the problems to be deep and extremely grievous in WEPC, recommends that a special committee of Presbytery be appointed to counsel and assist the teaching elders and ruling elders of WEPC in resolving divisions that currently exist, and that this committee be continued for at least a year and report regularly at stated meetings of Presbytery. (Note: the committee would be available to counsel the elders of WEPC upon invitation by them to do so)”

This Recommendation 2 was adopted by JRP by a vote of 26 for, 11 against, 0 abstentions. (Case 01-34, *ROC* p. 17)

**CASE 02-03, C 19-01, *ROC* pp. 10-11**

On August 3, 2001, RE Leland Nichols of WEPC filed a complaint against JRP for its approval on July 14, 2001 of certain actions and recommendations of the Judicial Commission (*ROC* Case 02-03, C 19-01, pp. 10 and 11).

The actions of JRP listed in said complaint are three (3), to-wit:

- (1) the “announcement” of the Judicial Commission sent out in the mailing to the teaching and ruling elders for the July 14, 2001 JRP meeting.
- (2) The Judicial Commission’s Report to the July 14, 2001 JRP meeting declaring the actions of the WEPC Session “unconstitutional” and issuing orders to WEPC Session “to restore Dr. Wilson to the performance of his pastoral duties.”
- (3) The action of the Judicial Commission informing “any teaching elder and ruling elder, licentiate, or man under care in JRP that they must have the advice and consent of TE Robert Wilson in order to fill the pulpit at WEPC” (Case 02-03, page 10).

There are no minutes of the July 14, 2001 JRP meeting reported in the *ROC* for Judicial Cases 02-02 and 02-03. However, in Judicial Case 01-34 there are 2 excerpts from the July 14, 2001 minutes (*ROC* Case 01-34 pp. 13-17). At page 16, there is a copy of the “Partial Report of Commission” dealing with WEPC. There is nothing in the excerpts indicating that JRP took any



action on this “Partial Report” at its July 14, 2001 meeting except on two recommendations, as follows:

**Recommendation 1:** (pages 13-14): “A motion was moved and seconded that Presbytery accept the actions of this Commission as the actions of JRP specifically regarding the determination of the leave of absence forced on TE Robert Wilson as being, in this case, unconstitutional and invalid”. (*ROC* 01-34, p. 13)

Regarding this Recommendation No. 1, the JRP minutes reflect this action:

“A point of order was raised regarding the appropriateness of the court making a constitutional decision without due process and the Moderator determined that the motion to approve the action of the commission was out of order.” (Case 01-34, p. 13-14).

**Recommendation 2:** (pages 14-15): This recommendation did not relate to any of the 3 issues raised in the complaint (*ROC* Case 02-03, C 19-01 pp. 10-11), above.

Thus, as to the above 3 issues in this complaint (C19-01) the facts are:

**Issue 1:** This “announcement” was never approved by JRP”. At its July 14, 2001 meeting, Presbytery never voted to approve the MCR Announcement. Indeed, after floor discussion, the Moderator declared the motion to approve was out of order” (Case 02-03 p.25).

**Issue 2:** This issue was ruled “out of order” by the Moderator at the July 14, 2001 JRP meeting (Case 01-34 pp. 13-14).

**Issue 3:** There is no evidence in the *ROC* of Judicial Case 01-34, 02-02, and 02-03 that this issue was approved by JRP at its July 14, 2001 meeting.

Thus there are no facts in the *ROC* of these 3 actions to sustain Complaint 19-01 in Judicial Case 02-03.

**CASE 02-03, C 20-01, C 26-01)**

On August 4, 2001, RE Sam Couch of WEPC filed his complaint, dated August 3, 2001, against the action of JRP at its July 28, 2001 in approving a recommendation of its Judicial Commission to appoint “a Special Committee of Presbytery to counsel and assist the teaching elders and ruling elders of WEPC in resolving divisions that currently exist. This committee would be continued for at least one year and report regularly at Stated Meetings of JRP.” (Case 02-03, C 20-01, p. 18).

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

At its meeting on July 28, 2001, JRP approved Recommendation 2 of its Judicial Commission which provided for appointment of “a special committee of JRP to counsel and its teaching elders and ruling elders of WEPC in resolving division that currently exist, and that this committee be continued for at least a year and report regularly at Stated Meetings of JRP (Note: the committee would be available to counsel the elders of WEPC upon invitation by them to do so.)” (Judicial Case 01-34, Complaint 20-01, *ROC*, p. 26).

The above complaint (Judicial Case 02-03, C 26-01, p. 12) failed to note that the proposed committee “would be available to counsel the elders upon invitation by them to do so.”

A new commission on complaints from WEPC was appointed by JRP at its October 20, 2001 meeting. (Judicial Case 02-03, p. 23). This new commission reported to JRP on Jan. 15, 2002. This report points out that C-20-01 of Judicial Case 02-03, p. 12 is a duplicate case with Judicial Case 02-03, C-26-07, *ROC* p.21. This new commission, in its January 15, 2002 report to JRP noted that the “invitation to be given by WEPC was never extended and the committee was never appointed.” (Judicial Case 02-03, *ROC*, p.25)

The Commission’s recommendation to JRP on January 15, 2002 declared the Complaint C20-01 to be moot. It stated that “the complaint fails to note that the committee was to proceed only upon the invitation of the Session. The invitation was never extended. Therefore, the committee was not appointed” (Case 02-03, C20-01, p.25).

But the Complaint C20-01 states that it complains against:

“The decision of July 28,2001 of JRP for approving he Commission Report Recommendation #2” (See above.)

The complaint was not against the actions that Session “never invited the Committee or that the Committee was never appointed.” The Complaint is against the JRP action in approving such a committee.

At the JRP meeting of January 19-20, 2002 JRP voted to “uphold the judgments and decisions of its commission and their report.”

By a complaint, dated February 12, 2002 and filed February 19, 2002 RE Sam Couch and RE Leland Nichols of WEPC filed their complaint with PCA - SJC for denying their Complaint C20-01. (Case 02-03, C20-01, *ROC*, p. 1-2).

**Case 02-03, C 21-01, pp. 14-15**

On August 9, 2001 a complaint, dated August 8, 2001, was filed by RE Leland L. Nichols of WEPC against JRP for failure at its July 28, 2001 meeting to “dissolve the pastoral relationship between TE Robert Wilson and WEPC.” (Judicial Case 02-03, C 21-01, pp. 14-15). At its congregational meeting on March 18, 2001, by a majority vote, WEPC had requested the dissolution of the relationship between TE Robert Wilson and WEPC. At each meeting of JRP subsequent to that date (April 21, May 26, June \_\_, July 14 and July 28, 2001) this request had been reaffirmed; but JRP continued to postpone action on this request until it heard from its Judicial Commission appointed on April 21, 2001. This Judicial Commission reported to this July 28, 2001 meeting of JRP (Judicial Case 01-34, pp. 26-31). In its report this Judicial Commission made 2 recommendations to JRP, both of which were adopted by JRP (Case 01-34, p. 26). These recommendations were:

**Recommendation 1:** “By unanimous vote, the Commission finds the WEPC reasons for being relieved of its pastor are insufficient and therefore Presbytery declines to dissolve the pastoral relationship between WEPC and TE Robert Wilson (Case 01-34, p. 26).”

**Recommendation 2:** “The Commission finding problems to be deep and extremely grievous in WEPC, recommends that a special committee of JRP be appointed to counsel and assist the teaching elders and ruling elders of WEPC in resolving divisions that currently exist, and that this committee be continued for at least a year and report regularly at stated meetings of presbytery. (Note: The committee would be available to counsel the elders of WEPC upon invitation by them to do so” C01-34, p. 26).

The new Commission appointed by JRP at its stated meeting on October 20, 2001 was assigned this complaint (C21-01) to consider. In this Commission’s Report of January 15, 2002 (Case 02-03, pp. 25-26) this new Commission recommended to JRP this decision on this complaint, to-wit:

“The Commission unanimously declares that all 3 complaints (C21, 22, 25-01) were mooted by the vote of JRP on October 20, 2001 to dissolve the relationship” between TE Robert Wilson and WEPC. (Case 02-03, p. 26).

At the meeting of JRP on January 19, 2002, the Presbytery voted “to uphold the judgments and decisions of its Commission and their report at this meeting” (Case 02-03, p. 30).

On February 19, 2002, RE Leland Nichols and RE Sam Couch of WEPC filed a complaint against JRP for approving at JRP's January 19-20, 2002 meeting these recommended judgments and decisions in the Commission's January 15, 2002 Report. This complaint was filed directly to the SJC. (Case 02-03, p. 1, Complaint unnumbered).

**CASE 02-03, C 22-01, pp. ROC 16-17**

A complaint dated August 14, 2001 was filed with the Stated Clerk of JRP on August 15, 2001 by RE Leland Nichols of WEPC. This complaint is against an action by JRP at its July 28, 2001 meeting, where it received the final report of its first Judicial Commission and approved its recommendations (1) declining to dissolve the pastoral relations between WEPC and TE Robert Wilson (2) and appointing a new committee to visit WEPC for at least a year for counseling TE Robert Wilson and the ruling elders of WEPC in attempt to resolve their divisions (Case 01-34, pp. 25-26). This complaint was assigned to the new commission appointed by JRP at its October 20, 2001 meeting (Case 02-03, p. 23).

This new commission made its report dated January 15, 2002 (Case 02-03 pp. 23-29D). This report recommended to JRP that this was one of three complaints (Cases 21, 22, 25-01) which "were mooted by JRP on October 20, 2001" by its action to dissolve the pastoral relationship between TE Robert Wilson and WEPC (Case 02-03, ROC pp. 25-26).

At the meeting of JRP on January 19, 2002 the presbytery voted "to uphold the judgments and decisions of its Commission and their report." (Case 02-03, p. 30).

On February 19, 2002, Ruling Elders Leland Nichols and Sam Couch of WEPC filed a complaint with the SJC against the action of JRP in denying this Complaint (Case 02-03, C22-01, pp. 1-2).

**CASE 02-03, C 23-01, ROC p.18**

On August 15, 2001, a complaint dated August 14, 2001, was filed by RE Leland L. Nichols of WEPC against JRP (Case 02-03, ROC p. 18) for its action on July 28, 2001 in approving a motion "to pay a full salary and allowances to Dr. R. C. Wilson for a period of 3 months, pending the refusal of WEPC to make payments to him". There are no minutes in the ROC of the JRP July 29, 2001 meeting that list this motion. But the Report of the JRP Commission, dated January 14, 2002, acknowledged the action that this complaint challenges "Presbytery's decision at its called meeting on July 28, 2001 to approve a meeting to pay TE Wilson's salary and allowances for 3 months from July 31 in the event he is not paid by WEPC". (Case 02-03, p. 27).

The Commission, in its January 15, 2002 report to JRP recommended that the Complaint (Case 23-01) be denied (Case 02-03, p. 27).

At the meeting of JRP on January 19, 2002 JRP voted “to uphold the judgments and decisions of its Commission and their report.” (Case 02-03, p. 30).

On February 19, 2002 Ruling Elders Leland Nichols and Sam Couch of WEPC filed a complaint with the SJC against the action of JRP in denying this complaint. (Case 02-03, C23-01, *ROC* p. 1-2).

**CASE 02-03, C 24-01, *ROC* p. 19**

On August 18, 2001, RE Sam Couch of WEPC filed a complaint, dated August 13, 2001, against the action of JRP on July 28, 201 in approving “the payment of a salary to TE Wilson for 90 days.” (Case 02-03, p.19).

There are no minutes of the JRP meeting of July 28, 2001 in the *ROC* that list this motion. But the report of the JRP Commission dated January 15, 2002, acknowledged the actions that this complaint challenged “Presbytery’s decision at its called meeting of July 28, 201 to approve a motion to pay TE Wilson’s salary and allowances for 3 months from July 31, in the event he is not paid by WEPC” (Case 02-03, p. 27).

The JRP Commission in its January 15, 2002 report recommended that this complaint (C24-01) be denied (Case 02-03, p. 27).

At the meeting of JRP on January 19-20, 2002, JRP voted “to uphold the judgments and decisions of its commission and their report”. (Case 02-03, p. 30).

On February 19, 2001, Ruling Elder Sam Couch of WEPC filed a complaint with the SJC of PCA against the action of JRP in denying the complaint (Case 02-03, C24-01, *ROC* pp. 1-2).

**CASE 02-03, C 25-01, *ROC* p. 20**

On August 18, 2001, RE Sam Couch of WEPC filed a complaint, dated August 13, 2001, against the decision of JRP to adopt the recommendation of its Commission as follows:

“By unanimous vote (11-0-0) the Commission finds that WEPC’s reasons for being relieved of its pastor are insufficient (*BCO* 23-1); and therefore Presbytery declines to dissolve the pastoral relationship between WEPC and TE Wilson” (Case 01-34, p. 26).

In JRP’s “Commission on complaints from WEPC”, report dated January 15, 2002 (Case 01-03, pp. 23-29). The Commission recommends to JRP that this

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

complaint (C25-01) was “mooted by the vote of JRP on October 20, 2001 to dissolve the relationship between Pastor Wilson and WEPC (Case 02-03, p. 26).”

On January 19, 2002, JRP voted “to uphold the judgments of its Commission and their report.” (Case 02-03, p. 30).

On February 19, 2002, RE Sam Couch of WEPC filed his complaint, dated February 12, 2002, against the action of JRP in denying this complaint (Case 02-03, C-25-01, pp. 1 and 2).

### **CASE 02-03; C 20-01, C 26-01**

These complaints are exactly, word for word, the same as Case 02-03, C 20-01, ROC p. 12. Both complaints were filed by R. E. Sam Couch of WEPC. These 2 complaints will be considered together.

## **II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES**

1. Were all 17 of the complaints in Judicial Cases 01-34, 02-02, and 02-03 judicially in order?
2. Did James River Presbytery err, at its April 21, 2001 meeting and subsequent meetings when it declined to approve its Ministerial and Church Relations Committee’s (MCRC) recommendation to grant the constitutional request of West End Church to dissolve the relationship between TE Robert Wilson, its pastor and West End Presbyterian Church?
3. Did James River Presbytery err in approving a motion, at its July 28, 2001 presbytery meeting, to make a gift equivalent to full salary and allowances to TE R. C. Wilson for a period of 3 months, pending a refusal of West End Presbyterian Church to continue payments to him?

## **III. JUDGMENT**

1. No. Not all 17 complaints within Judicial Cases 2001-34, 2002-02 and 2002-03 were judicially in order. The following complaints were not judicially in order, to-wit:

Complaint 07-01, Judicial Case 2001-34  
Complaint 10-01, Judicial Case 2002-02  
Complaint 13-01, Judicial Case 2002-02  
Unnumbered Complaint - Judicial Case 2002-02  
Complaint 16-01, Judicial Case 2002-03  
Complaint 18-01, Judicial Case 2002-03  
Complaint 19-01, Judicial Case 2002-03

All the other complaints in these cases were in order.

2. Yes. James River Presbytery had no constitutional basis at its Presbytery meetings in 2001 beginning with its April 21, 2001 meeting, permitting it to delay granting a proper constitutional request by West End Presbyterian Church to dissolve the relationship between the local church and its pastor.
3. No. This gift was within the discretion of James River Presbytery to determine its own benevolent giving.

#### **IV. REASONING AND OPINION**

##### **1. CASES RULED JUDICIALLY OUT OF ORDER**

Complaint 10-01, Judicial Case 2002-02 was not judicially in order. On July 6, 2001 TE Robert C. Wilson complained to JRP against the action of the Session of WEPC for denying his complaint. On January 19, 2002, JRP sustained the complaint of TE Robert C. Wilson against the Session of WEPC. On February 11, 2002, RE Sam Couch and RE Leland Nichols filed their complaint directly with SJC of PCA without first filing it with JRP.

*BCO 43-2-2* states:

“A complaint must first be made to the Court whose act or decision is alleged to be in error. . .”

The SJC Manual Section 11.5 provides that a judicial panel of the SJC shall “determine if the case is judicially in order and ready for hearing”. The SJC Manual then provides:

“This review shall include: . . . (B) in the case of a complaint, was the complaint first filed with the Court whose act or decision is alleged to be in error (*BCO 43-2*)”.

This complaint C10-01 was not first filed with JRP who on January 19-20, 2002 acted on the matter but was filed directly with the SJC of PCA. Thus the Complaint is judicially out of order.

C-13-01 was out of order for the action of JRP against which the complaint was filed, according to the *ROC*, was never taken. The motion against which the complaint was made was ruled “out of order.”

The unnumbered Complaint (Case 02-02, *ROC* p. 1(c) ) was sustained by JRP on January 19-20, 2002 and this complaint was filed directly with SJC - PCA without first filing with JRP. It was judicially out of order.

C-16-01 was against the approval of an “announcement” made by JRP to its congregations. At the July 14, 2001 meeting of JRP a motion was made to approve this “announcement”. The Moderator declared this motion “out of order”. Thus the action complained of was never taken and the complaint is judicially out of order.

C-18-01 and C-19-01. These complaints were against action by JRP at its July 14, 2001 meeting approving certain actions and recommendations of its Judicial Commission. There is no such action in the *ROC* (Case 02-03). The action was taken at the January 19-20, 2002 meeting of JRP. The complaints against such action of JRP on February 19, 2002 were filed with SJC of PCA instead of first filing with JRP. Therefore these complaints are judicially out of order.

The same as the ruling on C-10-1, above, is true for the unnumbered complaint of Judicial Case 2002. It, too, was judicially out of order.

C-7-01 was deemed to be out of order because it was brought by the session not by an individual as required by *BCO* 43-1.

2. **THE CONSTITUTIONAL REQUEST OF WEPC TO DISSOLVE THE RELATIONSHIP WITH ITS PASTOR**

At a constitutionally called and conducted congregational meeting on March 18, 2001 a majority of those members voting, voted to dissolve the relationship of WEPC and Pastor Robert Wilson. This congregational meeting was moderated and conducted by members of JRP’s Ministerial and Church Relations Committee which had been counseling with the Pastor and Session for several months. At the April 21, 2001 JRP meeting, its MCRC recommended to the presbytery the following:

“With regret, we recommend that presbytery dissolve the relationship between TE Robert Wilson and WEPC.”

JRP refused to concur with this constitutional request of WEPC at its April 21, May 26, June, July 14, and July 28, 2001 meetings of Presbytery. Instead, JRP appointed a 16 man Judicial Commission to investigate and act. Finally JRP also appointed a committee to meet with the pastor and elders of WEPC for one year to counsel them if requested



to do so by the session. No request was forthcoming from the Session, and the committee was never appointed.

In the *ROC* for these 3 cases, JRP constantly refers to *BCO* 13-9c and Chapter 23-1 as its authority for postponing the constitutional request of WEPC to dissolve its relationship with TE Robert Wilson.

Let us then look at those 2 *BCO* Sections as we hold that JRP has misinterpreted these 2 Sections.

**POINT 1 - *BCO* 13-9c**

This *BCO* section deals with the “powers” of a presbytery. Among these powers is the power “to establish the pastoral relationship, to dissolve it at the request of one or both parties, or where the interest of religion imperatively demands it.”

We know that there are limitations on the power of the presbytery “to establish the pastoral relationship.” For instance, Preliminary Principle No. 6 states:

“the power to elect persons to the exercise of authority in any particular society resides in that society.”

Hence a Presbytery does not have the power to force a minister on a congregation without the prior consent of the congregation; nor does a Presbytery have the authority to force a congregation to keep a pastor when said congregation has made a constitutional request to Presbytery to dissolve the relationship. Any interpretation of any provisions of the *BCO*, which conflicts with this authority, is an erroneous interpretation. Also, Preliminary Principle No. 7 states:

“All church power . . . is only ministerial and declarative since the Holy Scriptures are the only rule of faith and practice.”

And Preliminary Principle No. 8 states:

“Since ecclesiastical discipline must be purely moral or spiritual in its objects . . . and not attended with any civil effects . . .”

*BCO* Chapter 3 is entitled “the nature and extent of church power.”

This chapter states:

“The power, as exercised by the people, extends to the choice of those officers whom He (Christ) has appointed in His Church . . .”

*BCO* Chapter 16, entitled “Church Orders” states:

“The government of the church is by officers gifted to represent Christ, and the right of God’s people to recognize by election to office those so gifted is inalienable. Therefore, no man can be placed over a church in any office without the election, or at least the consent of that church.”

*BCO* Section 13-9c states that Presbytery has the power to dissolve the pastoral relationship when either “one” of the parties or when “both” of the parties request. Here “one” of the parties (the congregation) made the request and it should have been promptly granted.

**POINT 2 - *BCO* 23-1**

This Chapter deals specifically with the issue of THE DISSOLUTION OF THE PASTORAL RELATION. Let us analyze the situations with which this Section 23-1 deals.

**FIRST PARAGRAPH**

This deals with “when a minister shall tender the resignation of his pastoral charge to his Presbytery . . .” This is not the factual situation in the cases before us.

**SECOND PARAGRAPH**

This deals with “if any church desires to be relieved of its pastor, a similar procedure shall be observed”. What is “a similar procedure”? The Presbytery should cite the minister to appear to show cause why the Presbytery should or should not dissolve the relationship. The only requirement for the Presbytery is to determine that there was “a meeting of the congregation called and conducted in the same manner as a call of the pastor”. There is no other requirement. Without further instructions in this *BCO* 23-1, it logically follows that if the Presbytery determines that such a congregational meeting was constitutionally called and properly held, and the majority voted to dissolve its relationship with the pastor, then it is a purely administrative matter for Presbytery to concur in the dissolution of the relationship between the pastor and the local church.

In failing to follow this *BCO* provision, JRP erred.

**POINT 3 - *BCO* 20-4 and 23-1**

This chapter is entitled “The Election of Pastors”

It states the method by which a local church may call a pastor. In exercising this right a congregation meeting shall be called for the

election of a pastor; and at such congregational meeting *BCO* Ch. 20-4 requires the following, to-wit:

“In every case a majority of all the voters present shall be required to elect.”

*BCO* 23-1 states:

“If any church desires to be relieved of a pastor, a similar procedure shall be observed.”

WEPC followed this procedure and JRP erred in not immediately concurring in the constitutional request from the congregation of WEPC to dissolve the relationship with its Pastor, TE Robert Wilson.

#### **POINT 4 - *BCO* CHAPTER 25**

There are 3 basic forms of church government: (a) congregational or independent; (b) hierarchical (aristocratic or prelati); (c) Presbyterian or representative.

Within the presbyterian or representative category, there are those which are more “aristocratic” and those which are more “democratic”. Historically, many forms of church polity which are representative have existed with many individual variations. PCA chose its own form within Biblical Principles. There are certain biblical precepts upon which the *PCA-BCO* is based, to-wit:

- (1) “The relationship (between a particular church and the denomination) is voluntary based upon mutual love and confidence and is in no sense to be maintained by any force or coercion whatsoever. (*BCO* 25-11).” This fellowship is voluntary and can be severed by either at will, without penalty or forfeiture.
- (2) The local church has the exclusive right to choose its minister and its officers. (*BCO* Chapters 20 and 24). No one can force a minister upon a local congregation; and no one can govern a local congregation except *BCO* '3-1 officers chosen by its members. (Preface II (6); *BCO* 16-2)
- (3) For the preservation of the unity of the church and the purity of the faith once delivered to the saints, PCA established a series of graded church courts. The power as distinguished from the authority of these various courts is “spiritual”, “ministerial”, “moral”, and “declarative” (*BCO* Preface II-7, II-8, §3-2, §3-4, §11-2).

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Thus PCA chose the more democratic form of church government. We often have said that “we are a grass-roots church”. The power flows from the bottom-up and not from the top-down. The basic premise is that we govern by the consent of the people. The *BCO* sought to state these principles as they apply to the relationship among the General Assembly, the Presbytery, the Session and the local congregation. Thus, under the *BCO*, these courts of the PCA have a spiritual/moral (ecclesiastical) relationship with one another but have no civil authority toward one another. Thus the higher court may not proceed in such a way that would ultimately require civil action against the local congregation without a formal vote of the congregation. The General Assembly has, on 2 occasions, by overwhelming majority votes, approved and adopted the Ad Interim Committee’s Summary of the Philosophical and Theological basis for PCA structure, which affirmed these principles, to-wit:

- (1) A higher court may not “act for” a lower court.
- (2) A higher court may “act on” an issue or case.
- (3) A higher court, as a last resort, may “act against” the lower court by dismissing it from the fellowship.

The 14<sup>th</sup> General Assembly (GA Minutes 14<sup>th</sup> Assembly page 104-105) approved this statement defining the relationship between the courts of PCA, to-wit:

“The courts of PCA have a spiritual/moral relationship with one another with regard to their separate responsibilities, authority, responsibility, or accountability but they have no civil authority, responsibility, or accountability toward one another even though each of them does have a civil relationship with the state with regard to their property, charters of incorporation, and other state and/or federal laws. The higher courts may not proceed in such a way that would constitute a civil action on behalf of a congregation without a formal vote of the congregation. In order to be effective, any such civil action must be with the consent or approval of the congregation, which consent or approval is given in accordance with the civil laws under which the congregation is organized. . .

A higher court may not act for a lower court.

Act for - a higher court taking an action on a matter over which the lower court had original jurisdiction, which action is as conclusive of the matter as if it had been made by the lower court and similar is enforceable by resort to the civil courts if necessary”

Hence, PCA deliberately chose the more democratic form of representative church government as opposed to the more aristocratic or hierarchical form. This choice is expressed by the language that PCA chose to be governed by the voluntary consent of the people. This choice is clearly reflected in *BCO* Chapter 25-7 through 25-12. Perhaps the clearest statement is in *BCO* 25-11: “The relationship is voluntary, based upon mutual love and confidence, and is in no sense to be maintained by the exercise of any force or coercion whatsoever.” JRP erred in refusing to grant in a timely manner the constitutional request of WEPC to dissolve its relationship with TE Robert Wilson.

**POINT 5- PRIOR RELATED ACTIONS OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY**  
*BCO* 14-7 speaks to “actions of the General Assembly . . . such as deliverances, resolutions, overtures and judicial decisions are to be given due and serious consideration by the Church and its lower courts when deliberating matters related to such action.”

Notice this *BCO* provision does not say that General Assembly actions on overtures or judicial decisions are binding on the Church. As to judicial decisions it states that such “shall be binding on the parties who are directly involved in the matter being adjudicated and may be appealed to in subsequent similar cases as to any principle which may have been decided.”

In view of this principle, we “appeal” to two General Assembly actions on judicial cases and one General Assembly action on an overture.

**Case No. 1**

**BRUCE NICKOLEY AND DAVID STEPHENS  
VS.  
SOUTHWEST PRESBYTERY  
JUDICIAL CASE NO. 91-2**

1992 G.A. Minutes Page 142 et seq.

**FACTS:**

The congregation of Covenant P.C., Wheat Ridge, Colorado, met on September 8, 1990, and the congregation voted to:

“ask Presbytery to dissolve the relationship between Pastor Mike Pollock and this congregation. . .”

At Presbytery’s September 26-27, 1990 meeting, it appointed a commission with this power:

“That the commission have the power to dissolve the pastoral relationship between Covenant P.C. and TE Mike Pollock which would include the authority to call a

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

congregational meeting to reconsider the action of the previous congregation meeting to dissolve the pastoral relationship.”

This commission met “a number of times: during the fall of 1990. The commission set up a series of meetings with the express purpose of seeking reconciliation without judicial process. By the time the commission reported to Southwest Presbytery at its January 31-February 1, 1991 meeting Pastor Mike Pollock had transferred his ministerial credentials to another denomination. Hence the commission recommended to Presbytery that it consider as “moot” the issue of its proper action in delaying the request of Covenant P.C. to dissolve the relationship of the Church and TE Mike Pollock as presented at Presbytery’s meeting on September 26-27, 1990. Presbytery adopted its Commission’s recommendations. Bruce Nickoley and David Stephens complained.

The Standing Judicial Commission of PCA approved the recommendation of its Judicial Panel and the 1992 General Assembly approved the Judgment of the SJC.

In its Reasoning and Opinion of the SJC approved by the PCA General Assembly we find this reasoning:

“However, despite the fact that the pastor did not request that the pastoral relation be dissolved it may be noted that the Southwest Presbytery acted correctly to dissolve the pastoral relationship between it and TE Pollock and Covenant P.C., Wheat Ridge, CO. The Presbytery received from the congregation of Covenant P.C. a request that the Presbytery dissolve the relationship between it and TE Pollock and once they, in accordance with the *BCO*, had exercised their discretion to determine that such a request came out of a valid congregational vote, they acted correctly to dissolve that relationship. . . the discretion given to a Presbytery under *BCO* 23-1 does not give a Presbytery power to prevent the implementation of a valid decision of a congregation. (Emphasis added) (G.A. Minutes 1992, page 148).

We, thereby, invoke the provision of *BCO* 14-7 that a prior judicial decision “may be appealed to in subsequent similar cases as to any principle which may have been decided.”

We make that appeal as a valid principle in this case.

**Case No. 2**

**VIRGIL B. ROBERTS  
VS.  
NEW RIVER PRESBYTERY  
JUDICIAL CASE NO. 92-2**

1993 G.A. Minutes, page 199 et seq.

**FACTS:**

On August 21, 1991, TE Don Post, Pastor of Providence Presbyterian Church (PRPC) tendered his resignation from the pastorate of the church.

At a duly called congregational meeting on September 8, 1991, the congregation, by a majority vote, voted to accept his resignation.

At the November 8-9, 1991 meeting of New River Presbytery, the resignation was presented with the request that presbytery concur.

Presbytery's Shepherding Committee had met, prior to the pastor's resignation, with him and the Church's Session. At this Presbytery meeting, the Shepherding Committee did not report or cite any reason for Presbytery not concurring in the pastor's resignation and the Church's request for concurrence.

Instead of concurring, Presbytery appointed a Commission "to inquire into the circumstances regarding the propriety and orderliness of the pastor's resignation."

At a December 9, 1991 called meeting of Presbytery, reported:

"That the Session of PRPC acted unwisely in that they (1) moved with undue haste in requesting the resignation of TE Post, and in calling a congregational meeting to vote on the dissolution of the pastoral relationship with TE Post and (2) mentioning information which they did not feel free to discuss with the congregation."

On November 25, 1991, RE Virgil Roberts of PRPC complained against the failure of New River Presbytery to adopt this made and seconded motion at its November 8, 1991 meeting to-wit:

"That the letter of resignation of TE Don Post, as pastor of PRPC be accepted and the relation be dissolved."

At the December 7, 1991 meeting of New River Presbytery, the complaint was denied. RE Roberts, on December 23, 1991, filed his complaint of this presbytery action with the Standing Judicial Commission of PCA.

The SJC approved a decision of the Panel which held:

“The majority of the Panel notes that in a previous decision in Case 91-2, the SJC and General Assembly affirmed that the discretion given to a Presbytery under BCO 23-1 does not give Presbytery power to prevent the implementation of a valid decision of the congregation.” (1993 G.A. Minutes page 202) (emphasis added).

This SJC approved decision contained the following statement:

“That ‘valid decision of a congregation’ must be understood to include both the election of pastor and the concurrence in his resignation. The fundamental right of a congregation to elect its officers was noted by Dr. Morton Smith in an article in his Book, the Historical Birth of the PCA. He concluded that it is a fundamental provision of our polity that the office bearers in the Apostolic Church were chosen by the people. On this basis, we may conclude that the function of pastors and teachers of Ephesians 4:11 are included under the office of Elder.” (1993 G.A. Minutes page 202).

The 1993 General Assembly approved this judgment (1993 G.A. Minutes page 200).

We, thereby, invoke the provision of *BCO* 14-7, that a prior judicial decision “may be appealed to in subsequent similar cases as to any principle which may have been decided.”

We make that appeal as a valid principle in this case.

### **ILLUSTRATION NO. 3**

**Overture to 2001 General Assembly  
2001 General Assembly Minutes  
Overture No. 4  
From Eastern Carolina Presbytery  
Pages 190-195**

Eastern Carolina Presbytery sent to the 2001 General Assembly an Overture to amend *BCO* 23-1 in relation to the dissolution of the relationship between a pastor and a church.



The suggested change in *BCO* 23-1 included the following language:

“. . . If the minister shall contest the requested dissolution, both the church and its pastor shall be cited to appear before the Presbytery to present their reasons for dissolution and reasons for contesting the dissolution. Since the bare fact that a majority of the members of a particular church desires to be relieved of its pastor is not per se a sufficient ground for dissolution, the Presbytery must first hear from the Church, then from the pastor to determine whether the dissolution is consistent with the Word of God in regard to the causes heard and would therefore be in the interest of both parties.”

The argument made by Eastern Carolina Presbytery in support of the Overture included these statements:

- (1) “Dissolution of a pastoral bond is within the power of the Presbytery only and is not a ‘rubber stamp’ action based solely on the will of either the congregation or its pastor.”
- (2) “Especially in regard to congregational requests for dissolution, there is a growing sentiment within the PCA that the will of the majority of the congregation shall prevail regardless of the issues that led to the request. In other words a congregation, like a democracy, is entitled to be relieved of its pastor simply if a majority wishes it to be so, whatever the circumstances.” (1993 *G.A. Minutes* page 192).

The General Assembly answered this overture in the negative. In effect, the General Assembly did not agree with the above arguments of the proponents of the proposed change in *BCO* 23-1. The General Assembly, in effect, stated that it was in agreement with the current *BCO* 23-1. Following our present *BCO* provisions, we conclude that James River Presbytery had no constitutional issue before its presbytery meetings of April 21, 2001, that would empower JRP to delay granting a proper constitutional request from WEPC to dissolve the relationship between WEPC and its pastor. JRP erred in failing to do so.

### 3. **JRP’S GIFT OF ITS FUNDS TO TE ROBERT C. WILSON**

C 23-01 and C 24-01 were complaints by ruling elders of the Session of WEPC. The basis of their complaints was that WEPC had contributed a portion of those funds to JRP and JRP did not have constitutional authority to give them away without permission of the Session of

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

WEPC. But JRP acting through its civil authority to give some of its property (money) to TE Robert C. Wilson was a civil action over which no higher or lower court had any control.

It should be remembered that in PCA the local church, the presbytery and the General Assembly are separate legal entities with each having civil powers. To exist as legal entities in our American Society, they each must be a civil entity with separate civil functions. Each such civil entity can own its own property, have its own employees, and perform all separate civil functions.

There is an ecclesiastical connection among the various courts of PCA with the higher court having, by virtue of their ecclesiastical power, authority over the lower courts.

But there is no civil connection between or among the civil entities of the local church, Session, presbytery or G.A. in the PCA.

The Ad Interim Committee on Structure reported its recommendations to two separate General Assemblies in the 1980's. These recommendations were approved by both General Assemblies.

One of the concluding paragraphs in its reports was as follows:

“The courts of the PCA have a spiritual/moral relationship with one another with regard to their separate responsibilities, authority, and accountability; but they have no civil authority, responsibility, or accountability toward one another even though each of them does have a civil relationship with the State with regard to their property, charters of incorporation, and other state and/or federal laws. The higher court may not proceed in such a way that would constitute civil action on behalf of a congregation without the formal vote of the congregation. In order to be effective, any such civil action must be made with the consent or approval of the congregation, which consent or approval is given in accordance with the civil laws under which the congregation is organized.”

Similarly, the General Assembly has no power or authority to order, instruct, tell or coerce JRP to cancel or rescind its civil action to give some of its property (money) to TE Robert C. Wilson. If this civil action

JOURNAL

was taken by JRP in a proper and constitutional manner, no ecclesiastical court of PCA can change or challenge this civil decision of JRP.

Therefore, the Complainants in C 23-01 and C 24-01 had no constitutional authority to complain to the ecclesiastical court of the General Assembly, namely the Standing Judicial Commission, against a civil action taken by the civil entity of JRP because there is no civil connection between the civil entity of JRP and the civil entity of the General Assembly of PCA.

To have this governing principle and concept to be fully understood and embraced was the goal of those founding fathers who wrote and adopted the PCA *Book of Church Order*.

The original Statement of the Issues and Judgment in the Case were prepared by the three Panel Members while they were together immediately after the Oral Hearing.

The original Reasoning and Opinion was drafted by W. Jack Williamson with the concurrence of Dr. Robert M. Ferguson and Dr. M.C. Culbertson.

The final decision was written by the full SJC at the October, 2004 meeting.

Respectfully submitted, Dr. W. Jack Williamson

The vote on the Cases 2001-34, 2002-2, and 2002-3 was:

TE Dominic A. Aquila	Recused	RE J. Grant McCabe	Concur
TE Howell A. Burkhalter	Concur	TE Charles E. McGowan	Concur
TE Stephen M. Clark	Concur	TE D. Steven Meyerhoff	Concur
RE M. C. Culbertson	Dissent	RE Frederick Neikirk	Recused
RE Perry Denniston	Concur	RE Steven T. O'Ban	Dissent
RE J. Howard Donahoe	Absent	TE Michael M. Rico	Concur
RE Samuel J. Duncan	Concur	TE G. Dewey Roberts	Concur
TE Robert M. Ferguson, Jr.	Absent	TE Michael F. Ross	Concur
TE William W. Harrell	Absent	TE Robert D. Stuart	Concur
Jr., RE Terry L. Jones	Absent	RE John Tolson	Disqualified
TE Paul D. Kooistra	Absent	RE John B. White, Jr.	Concur
RE Thomas F. Leopard	Concur	RE W. Jack Williamson	Dissent

**Adopted:** 13 concurring, 3 dissenting, 1 disqualified, 2 recused, 0 abstained, and 5 absent.

Approved by the full Standing Judicial Commission on October 22, 2004.

**CONCURRING OPINION FOR JUDICIAL CASE NO. 2001-34 and 2002-03**

We concur in the result reached by the majority, but believe that the Reasoning and Opinion needs clarification.

An issue in the case was whether a presbytery had to automatically acquiesce in a congregation's request to dissolve a pastoral relationship or did a presbytery have some flexibility to exercise its responsibilities under *BCO* 23-1 prior to approving the request to dissolve.

In our view, a presbytery, when presented with a request to dissolve a pastoral relationship, does not have to automatically acquiesce in a church's request to dissolve a pastoral relationship.

When presented with such a request, a presbytery should first determine that the congregational meeting in the case of a pastor or associate pastor was conducted properly and in order. In this case, there was no timely filed complaint contending the congregational meeting was not conducted properly and in order. When presented with such a request that was reached properly and in order, the presbytery should then move to vote to dissolve the pastoral relationship, unless the presbytery can make objective, justifiable findings showing why the pastoral relationship should not be dissolved.

In this case, JRP pointed to the following reasons for unduly delaying a vote on WEPC's request to dissolve the pastoral relationship, to wit: 1) while the congregational meeting was conducted in good order procedurally, it cited unspecified pastoral concerns regarding the conduct of the parties, 2) the vote to dissolve the pastoral relationship, while a majority, was not an overwhelming majority, 3) the pastor did not concur in the request to dissolve the relationship, 4) the presbytery was troubled because the Session refused to continue meeting with the presbytery committee and hear its counsel, and 5) unspecified reports received on the floor of presbytery from members of the minority at the WEPC.

In our view, these stated grounds are not sufficient to justify JRP's failure to act promptly and timely on the request of WEPC to dissolve the pastoral relationship.

Samuel J. Duncan

Thomas F. Leopard

**JUDICIAL CASES 2003-2 AND 2003-5  
COMPLAINT OF TE JAMES THORNTON  
VS.  
WESTMINSTER PRESBYTERY**

**I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS**

1999 - In the Meadow Creek Presbyterian Church a disruption arose in the church dealing with a Deacon, Mr. Mike Byers.

October 1999 - A complaint was filed with the Session of Meadow Creek Presbyterian Church, because the Session would not transfer Mr. Byers membership in “good standing” to another PCA church in the area.

November 1999 - Mr. Byers was deposed from the office of Deacon and excommunicated from the church for contumacy.

December 1999 - Mr. Byers files his 2<sup>nd</sup> complaint with the Session of Meadow Creek Presbyterian Church.

February 2000 - Both complaints come before Westminster Presbytery. Westminster Presbytery then assigns them to the Meadow Creek Shepherding Commission. At this time they are labeled both complaint and appeal. The Meadow Creek Shepherding Commission is clothed with the power to investigate and adjudicate the complaints.

February 2000 - The Meadow Creek Shepherding Commission instructs the Session to suspend all actions with regards to the disruption in the church.

March 2001 - The Session of Meadow Creek Presbyterian Church files a complaint. The complaint was against the action of the Meadow Creek Shepherding Commission.

April 2001 - The Meadow Creek Shepherding Commission denies the complaint of the Session and recommends that Mr. Byers’ complaints be heard by Westminster Presbytery on May 4, 2001.

May 2001 - Westminster Presbytery hears and sustains the complaints of Mr. Byers and directs Meadow Creek Presbyterian Church to reinstate Mr. Byers and transfer his membership in good standing to another PCA church in the area.

May 2001 - Meadow Creek Presbyterian Church files a complaint against the action of Westminster Presbytery in sustaining the complaint of Mr. Byers.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

May 2001 - A dissent was filed with Westminster Presbytery against the actions of Westminster Presbytery.

August 2001 - The dissent was received and ruled not in temperate language by Westminster Presbytery.

January 2002 - The Meadow Creek Shepherding Commission acting only as advisors to TE Richard Hicks accused TE James Thornton with the sin of “secretly recording telephone conversations” and reports this to Westminster Presbytery.

No date given – Sometime early 2002 Westminster Presbytery appoints a prosecutor and begins process against TE Thornton without specific charges. Westminster Presbytery asks the prosecutor, TE Bill Leuzinger to draft up charges to proceed to trial of TE Thornton. (The respondents for Westminster Presbytery, during the hearing, acknowledge the violation of the *Book of Church Order* in appointing a prosecutor and beginning process without specific charges.)

August 2002 – Because of the repentance of TE Thornton, Westminster Presbytery drops all process against TE Thornton.

September 5, 2002 – TE Frank J. Smith, a member of Westminster Presbytery, secretly records a phone conversation with TE Dewey Roberts. TE Smith states to TE Roberts that he turned the tape off only after TE Roberts confronts him and tells him to do so. TE Smith later tells Westminster Presbytery, TE Roberts asked him to keep it on. (TE Roberts disputes that assertion). TE Smith and TE Dewey Roberts are in an adversarial relationship at this time.

Fall 2002 – TE Roberts reports to Westminster Presbytery the actions of TE Smith.

January 2003- TE Smith reports on the floor of Westminster Presbytery that he has secretly taped a telephone conversation with TE Roberts. TE Thornton voiced his concern and raised an objection to the actions of TE Smith. TE Smith states he has destroyed the tape because his legal counsel told him, so that he might come into compliance with the civil law. TE Smith then tries to introduce to Westminster Presbytery his “Perfected Notes” of the taped conversation. TE Smith says he taped the conversation to have a correct record but TE Roberts believes TE Smith is trying to harm his good name. Attempts are made to file charges against TE Roberts, but instead Westminster Presbytery invites TE Roberts (A member of Gulf Coast Presbytery) to be a Voluntary Prosecutor in this case.

Early 2003 – Westminster Presbytery forms a study committee to see if secretly taping phone conversations is a sin.

April 2003 – Westminster Presbytery states that secretly taping phone conversations is a sin.

April 2003 – Twelve days later, Westminster Presbytery amends their finding and changes the “is a sin” to “may be a sin.”

May 2003 a protest is filed with Westminster Presbytery over the change in language. (“is” to “may be”).

July 2003 – Westminster Presbytery, after an “examination”, decided to not file charges against TE Smith for His secretly taping phone conversations. TE Thornton filed a complaint stating that Westminster Presbytery, in violation of Matthew 18:16, did not seek any other testimony in exonerating TE Smith, a fact seen in the ROC that Westminster Presbytery sought other testimony only after the complaint was filed (two and a half months later.) The complaint also asserts that Westminster Presbytery erred in its invitation of TE Roberts to be a Voluntary Prosecutor in this case.

October 2003 – The complaints are filed with the SJC. (timely filed)

May 2004 – The two complaints are heard separately, but the panel rules that there is so much overlap between the two complaints that they are joined for the response.

## **II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES**

1. Did Westminster Presbytery err in not conducting a complete *BCO* 31-2 investigation the secret taping done by TE Smith?
2. Did Westminster Presbytery err in not conducting a proper *BCO* 31-2 investigation of TE Smith and in not instituting process against TE Smith in the matter of the allegation of lying to and threatening of TE Roberts?
3. Did the complainant prove that Westminster Presbytery acted with partiality in its dealing with TE Smith’s secret taping of a phone call?
4. Did the complainant prove that Westminster Presbytery established an unbiblical criteria for determining whether or not secret taping is wrong?

## **III. JUDGMENT**

1. Yes. The matter is remanded back to Westminster Presbytery for a new hearing with the instruction that Westminster Presbytery is to conduct a new *BCO* 31-2 investigation of the secret taping of TE Smith. The Westminster Presbytery investigation needs to pursue the testimony of witness TE Roberts and any other available witnesses. The Westminster Presbytery investigation needs to research the legal ramifications of a

secret tape of a phone conversation being reduced to writing and the legal consequences of the secret tape being destroyed by the party after the taping.

2. No.
3. No.
4. No.

#### IV. REASONING AND OPINION

1. Issue 1
  - a. The Investigative Committee acted prematurely in bringing its recommendation to Westminster Presbytery because it failed to seek the testimony of a witness TE Dewey Roberts on this taping matter. When his testimony was sought in October 2003, it was received. This was after the investigative committee had already reported to Presbytery. This testimony should have been sought prior to the Committee's report to Westminster Presbytery.
  - b. The Investigative Committee failed to properly investigate several key legal matters prior to giving its report to Westminster Presbytery.
    - 1) Are there legal consequences if the secret tape of a telephone communication is reduced to writing?
    - 2) Are there legal consequences if the said secret tape is destroyed by the party after the taping?
  - c. The Investigative Committee failed to ascertain if the destruction of the tape (as a witness or as evidence) is a violation of *WLC* 144 and 145.
  - d. The revised Westminster Presbytery policy states that secret taping may be a basis for instituting judicial process. This certainly implies that process will be instituted sometimes and sometimes it will not be instituted depending on relevant circumstances. It seems to this court that the aforementioned items above should have been thoroughly investigated in order for the committee to make its recommendation to Westminster Presbytery.

2. Issue 2

The Record of the Case indicates that information was obtained from all available witnesses. There was only one witness, TE Dewey Roberts, to TE Frank Smith's alleged sinful behavior. Without corroborative testimony or witnesses, Westminster Presbytery was justified in its decision not to institute process against TE Smith. Of course, should additional testimony or witnesses surface subsequently, process could be instituted at a future date.



3. Issue 3

- a. It is apparent from the Record of the Case that Westminster Presbytery acted to institute process against TE James Thornton for secret taping of a phone call. This action was taken after a commission investigation of all the matters surrounding TE Thornton. Also evident from the Record of the Case is the fact that after the investigation of a subsequent secret taping of a phone call by TE Smith, Westminster Presbytery concluded that judicial process against TE Smith was not warranted. Furthermore, Westminster Presbytery revised its policy on secret taping from it “is” a sin to it “may be” a sin.
- b. Although TE Thornton’s complaint against Westminster Presbytery for failing to institute process against TE Smith claims to have been caused by cronyism and partiality, his complaint has failed to meet the full burden of proof to substantiate such a claim. While the difference in Westminster Presbytery’s treatment of the two men might be caused by partiality, it might also be caused by a plethora of other possible causes. His a priori assumption is that the discrepancy in treatments is prima facie evidence of partiality. This court does not find that assumption compelling without other corroborative proof.
- c. A court like Westminster Presbytery should be informed by her past history and past actions in order to practice non-prejudicial justice. Past actions by the court may be used as a strong argument in favor of a court acting consistently as it applies God’s Word from case-to-case. Past history, however, should never become a strait jacket compelling a court to act in a prescribed way. There are many factors and many intangibles which may be used by the Lord to lead a court to different conclusions in subsequent cases. Such factors may include:
  - different TE and RE representatives seeking the Holy Spirit’s leading as they vote
  - different makeup of churches in the Presbytery
  - different facts surrounding the alleged improper act(s)
  - different extenuating circumstances

The conclusion to be drawn is that there is a myriad of good reasons why Westminster Presbytery may have decided not to institute process against TE Smith.
- d. In accordance with *BCO* 39-3, this court should exhibit great deference to Westminster Presbytery regarding both matters of factual determination and matters of discretion and judgment.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Westminster Presbytery is more competent to determine these matters because they are the court most familiar with the events and the parties.

4. Issue 4  
Neither the Record of the Case nor the oral argument proved that Westminster Presbytery's policy is unbiblical.
5. Further Reasoning and Opinion
  - a. This court has determined that the matter involving the invitation of Westminster Presbytery to TE Dewey Roberts to serve as voluntary prosecutor is in reality a moot point since TE Roberts declined to accept that invitation.
  - b. The court has determined that the Complainant has erroneously assumed that Westminster Presbytery has an obligation to justify or to show any material difference between his case and the case of TE Frank Smith. We find no constitutional or biblical requirement that would obligate Westminster Presbytery to prove such a material distinction between the two cases.

Summary of Facts: written by TE Bill Lyle

Statement of Issues, Judgment and Reasoning and Opinion: written by TE Craig Childs

The vote on the Case 2003-2 and Case 2003-5 was:

TE Dominic A. Aquila	Recused	RE J. Grant McCabe	Concur
TE Howell A. Burkhalter	Concur	TE Charles E. McGowan	Concur
TE Stephen M. Clark	Concur	TE D. Steven Meyerhoff	Abstain
RE M. C. Culbertson	Concur	RE Frederick Neikirk	Dissent
RE Perry Denniston	Concur	RE Steven T. O'Ban	Concur
RE J. Howard Donahoe	Absent	TE Michael M. Rico	Concur
RE Samuel J. Duncan	Concur	TE G. Dewey Roberts	Recused
TE Robert M. Ferguson Jr.	Concur	TE Michael F. Ross	Concur
TE William W. Harrell Jr.	Concur	TE Robert D. Stuart	Concur
RE Terry L. Jones	Concur	RE John Tolson	Concur
TE Paul D. Kooistra	Absent	RE John B. White Jr	Concur
RE Thomas F. Leopard	Concur	RE W. Jack Williamson	Concur

Adopted: 18 concurring, 1 dissenting, 0 disqualified, 2 recused, 1 abstained, 2 absent.

**CONCURRING OPINION IN CASES 2003-2 AND 2003-5**

This SJC member agrees with all of the judgments in this case. He wishes, however, to expand the discussion on the matter of Westminster Presbytery's invitation for TE Roberts to serve as voluntary prosecutor. It is the opinion of this member that Westminster Presbytery erred when it invited TE Roberts to

serve as voluntary prosecutor in that *BCO* 31-2 explicitly states that a prosecutor must be a member of the court conducting the trial.

Westminster Presbytery mistakenly contends that while appointed prosecutors must be members of the court (*BCO* 31-2), voluntary prosecutors do not have to be members of such court. Westminster Presbytery arrives at this conclusion by interpreting *BCO* 31-6 to teach that “any person” might appear as voluntary prosecutor. The error of Westminster Presbytery’s interpretation is that they have separated the reference to “any person” in *BCO* 31-6 from its obvious context in the rules of discipline. Using their logic, “any person” would mean that literally “any person” could serve as a voluntary prosecutor of a TE—to include non-Elders, non-PCA members, and even non-Christians.

It seems to this SJC member that “any person” in the context of *BCO* 31-6 can only mean any person who is a member of this court who volunteers to be prosecutor. This “any person” must represent the local court. This “any person” must be subject to the jurisdiction of the local court trying the case if the threatened censure of *BCO* 31-9 is to have any meaning whatsoever. There are only two or three references to a voluntary prosecutor in our *BCO* - all of them in Chapter 31. It would be a serious mistake to interpret the “any person” of *BCO* 31-6 in such a way as to open Pandora’s box to allow those outside of a local court to prosecute members of that court. This would only give rise to “Gestapo prosecutors” roaming the surface of the PCA looking for someone to devour.

TE Craig D. Childs Sr.

### **DISSENT IN CASES 2003-2 AND 2003-5**

The undersigned respectfully dissents from the decision in cases 2003-2 and 2003-5, *Thornton v. Westminster Presbytery*. In adjudging that Westminster Presbytery erred in “not conducting a complete *BCO* 31-2 investigation,” the majority argues that Westminster Presbytery failed to seek the testimony of certain witnesses and to consider the impact of *WLC* 144 and 145 on the matters at hand, and that it failed “to properly investigate several key legal matters....” It is my contention that in reaching these conclusions the majority of the Standing Judicial Commission is imposing requirements that go beyond those required of presbyteries by *BCO* 31-2. As such, the majority fails to “exhibit great deference to a lower court regarding those factual matters which the lower court is more competent to determine” (*BCO* 39-3.2) and to “exhibit great deference to a lower court regarding those matters of discretion and judgment which can only be addressed by a court with familiar acquaintance of the events and parties.” (*BCO* 39-2.3)

*BCO* 31-2, paragraph 1 states that Sessions and Presbyteries “shall with due diligence and great discretion demand from [those subject to their authority] satisfactory explanations concerning reports affecting their Christian character.” Paragraph 2 goes on to say that “[i]f such an investigation” results

in a “strong presumption of guilt”- the court shall institute process. In sum, *BCO* 31-2 requires a presbytery to conduct an investigation when it receives reports affecting the Christian character of one of its members, and it requires that as a part of this investigation the presbytery demand of the individual satisfactory explanations. However, *BCO* 31-2 goes no further. Neither *BCO* 31-2 nor any other part of the *Book of Church Order* specify that there must be other aspects to this investigation. We must, therefore, conclude, that the specific content of the investigation (beyond interviewing the individual) is to be left to the discretion of the presbytery. To require that a presbytery include in its investigation the interviewing of additional witnesses or the investigation of the legal ramifications of the laws of the civil magistrate is to put the higher court in the position of mandating that a lower court act in ways that are mandated neither explicitly or implicitly by our Constitution. In making such demands we do violence to the deference required by *BCO* 39-2.

In addition, I am troubled by the majority’s assertion that the Investigative Committee of Westminster Presbytery “failed to properly investigate several key legal matters prior to giving its report to Westminster Presbytery.” While I am fully cognizant of our responsibility as citizens to submit to the civil magistrate (e.g., Rom 13:1-7; I Peter 2:13-14), it is not obvious to me that every breach of the law of the civil magistrate must be investigated and dealt with by the courts of the Church. For example, if a member of Presbytery exceeds the speed limit must he be investigated and dealt with by his Presbytery, particularly if there is no evidence that this is a habitual pattern? I would argue that the principle of *BCO* 3-3 requires us to demonstrate how an alleged behavior violates “the law of Christ revealed in the Scriptures” before we mandate that a Presbytery investigate one of its members for such a violation. This the majority has not done in its requirement that Westminster Presbytery “needs to research the legal ramifications” of an action of one of its members as a part of a *BCO* 31-2 investigation.

It is also important to note that the failure of Westminster Presbytery to conduct its investigation as some might have wished does not mean there was no recourse for those who believe a wrong was done. Someone in Westminster Presbytery could have filed charges in this matter. Or, if this be adjudged to be a case of public scandal, the provisions of *BCO* 34-1 could have been used. But, what we cannot do is establish the Standing Judicial Commission as the final arbiter of the specific steps and issues that must be dealt with by a presbytery as it conducts a *BCO* 31-2 investigation. What we might have done if this matter had come up in our presbyteries cannot be the

standard. As a Standing Judicial Commission we can require no more than our Constitution requires either explicitly or by “good and necessary consequence.”

In my judgment the majority decision does require more than our Constitution requires. In so doing, the decision undercuts our Biblically based system of graded courts and the deference we owe to the lower courts. It is out of this concern for the integrity of our Constitution that I respectfully dissent in this case.

RE Frederick R. Neikirk

**JUDICIAL CASE 2003-3  
APPEAL OF PAUL LEE  
VS.  
KOREAN SOUTHWEST PRESBYTERY**

**I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS**

- 1 Mr. Paul Lee is appealing (*ROC 1-2*) the judgment of the Korean South West Presbytery (KSWP) taken at its April 22, 2003 (*ROC 17-24*).
- 2 The April 22, 2003 40<sup>th</sup> meeting of the KSWP adopted a report from its Judicial Commission (JC) (*ROC 63-71*) that judged Mr. Lee guilty of all three charges contained in the indictment (*ROC 21-24*, and 61). The charges were: first, using “inappropriate language,” second, not submitting to admonitions to comply with directions from the Presbytery, its committees and its commission, and third, his failing to respond to directions for the hearing of his earlier complaint about the way the presbytery was handling his status as a minister without a call. He was found guilty on all three charges – *ROC 69-70*. The Presbytery imposed the following censure “suspending the respondent from his current post for a term of 1 year (2 consecutive terms of Presbytery), until the respondent repents of his wrong doings and decides to respect the authority of Presbytery. If, however, the respondent protests against the Committee’s decision, the suspension will automatically remain in force for an indefinite term” (*ROC 17- 24*).
3. This case arose out of a continuing disagreement between Mr. Lee and the KSWP over the status of his ministering outside the bounds of the Presbytery.
4. At the 35<sup>th</sup> stated meeting of the KSWP, on 10 October 2000, the presbytery decided that all TEs without an approved call to a specific pastoral ministry be investigated, as per *BCO 34-10*, vis a vis their ministerial standing (*ROC p. 5*).

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

5. At the 36<sup>th</sup> stated meeting of KSWP, on 17 April 2001, the presbytery established a committee to investigate TE Paul Lee's ministerial call (*ROC* p. 7).
6. At the 37<sup>th</sup> stated meeting of the KSWP, on 16 October 2001, the committee, formed to examine the call of Paul Lee, reported that it was not able follow through with its investigation. The Presbytery then passed the Paul Lee matter to the Executive Committee of KWSP (*ROC* p. 9). This committee is constituted by the stated clerk, assistant stated clerk, moderator, assistant moderator, treasurer, assistant treasurer, recording clerk and assistant recording clerk (KSWP Brief p. 2).
7. At the 38<sup>th</sup> stated meeting of KSWP, on 16 April 2002, the Executive Committee reported to presbytery that on several occasions they had requested Paul Lee's explanation of his current ministry and he had failed to cooperate. This investigation was to determine the nature of his call, and, if possible, validate his ministerial standing according to *BCO* 13-2 and 34-10 (*ROC* pp. 11 & 12).
8. On each occasion of contact, between the 37<sup>th</sup> and 38<sup>th</sup> stated presbytery meetings, the Executive Committee's requests for Paul Lee to appear before them were refused by Paul Lee, who argued that the committee had no authority to require his response because the citations were not issued in compliance with the *BCO* (Appellant's Brief p. 1).
9. On 8 January 2002, the Executive Committee summoned Paul Lee again but TE Lee did not attend the meeting for the same reason. This meeting then requested Mr. Lee to submit his credentials by 31 January 2002.
10. Paul Lee complied, with this request but not on a timely basis and he sent the paperwork to the moderator rather than the stated clerk.
11. At the 38<sup>th</sup> KSWP, an Admonition Committee was established to encourage Paul Lee to comply with the initiatives of presbytery concerning the validity of his ministry (*ROC* p. 13). This committee reported that that Mr. Lee would not respond to the Committee.
12. Following the receipt of this committee's report at the 39<sup>th</sup> KSWP meeting, on 15 October 2002, the KSWP authorized the appointment of a judicial commission to process charges against Paul Lee. The Presbytery authorized the preparation of three formal charges (*ROC* p. 60). The members of this commission subsequently requested to be excused from the commission (*ROC* pp 15 & 16). After receiving these request(s) for excuse, the EC was appointed to adjudicate the case as a commission. The charges are listed on pages 21-23 in *ROC*.
13. The Judicial Commission of KWSP met on 20 March 2003 and on 21 April 2003 to hear the case against Paul Lee.
14. This commission unanimously adopted the judgment and censures set out above in paragraph 2.

15. The SJC's Panel held a hearing on this appeal, with the parties presenting their cases, on 29 January, 2004 at Calvary Presbyterian Church, Glendale California.

## II. STATEMENT OF ISSUES

1. Did the KSWP err in the verdict of guilty on the charge TE Lee failed to comply with the citations of the Officers Committee?
2. Did KWSP err when it held TE Lee liable for rejecting the admonitions of the Admonition Committee?
3. Did KWSP err in the manner in which its JC conducted the trial of TE Lee?
4. Did the KSWP err in imposing the censure of definite suspension upon TE Lee?
5. Did the KSWP err in imposing the additional censure of automatic indefinite suspension after one year if TE Lee failed to repent?

## III. JUDGMENT

1. Yes
2. Yes
3. Yes
4. Yes
5. Yes

## IV. REASONING AND OPINION

The panel is cognizant that this case is the first the Korean Southwest Presbytery (KSWP) has ever adjudicated. The panel also recognizes that the KSWP took no pleasure in instituting process against TE Lee. Indeed, some of the errors discussed below, were the result of well-meaning efforts of members of the KSWP who hoped to avoid a rancorous trial. Each of the four representatives of the KSWP who appeared on its behalf acquitted themselves well and brought honor to the KSWP. The panel reports that it was impressed with their sincerity and candor. Despite our findings on procedural errors, the members of the KSWP should count themselves well-served by these men.

### **1. The Korean Southwest Presbytery erred when it ruled TE Lee “disobeyed three times” the “summons (or “citation”)<sup>1</sup> authorized by the Presbytery and sent by the Officers of Presbytery.” (ROC 70)**

---

<sup>1</sup> There was some discussion at the hearing regarding the correct English translation of the Korean word used by the Executive Committee. The document it sent to TE Lee is entitled “Paper of Citation.” (ROC 51) The Indictment uses the term “Citation” (ROC 62). The SWP minutes of its stated meeting on April 16, 2002 refer to it as “call order.” (ROC 11-12). During the panel hearing, the SWP referred to it as a “summons.” Regardless of the correct English translation, the Executive Committee regarded its summons to TE Lee’s attendance as mandatory.

The *ROC* does not support the KSWP's assertion that the summons or citation was "authorized by the Presbytery." Rather, it is clear from the *ROC*, and the statements of the KSWP during the panel hearing, that the citation was both authorized and issued by the Executive Committee, and not the SWP or a judicial commission established by the KSWP. *BCO* 31-2 permits a Session or Presbytery to "demand from such persons [under its care] satisfactory explanations concerning ... their Christian character" and 32-3 permits "citations" after process has begun, but no where does the *BCO* authorize a *committee* to compel attendance. Even if the SWP acted through the committee for purposes of 31-2, SWP conceded during the hearing that the Executive Committee was not investigating allegations of TE Lee's "Christian character." In fact, the "Paper of Citation" issued by the Executive Committee to TE Lee states the committee was inquiring into TE Lee's complaint *against* the KSWP. (*ROC* 51) Accordingly, neither 31-2 nor 32-3 applied when the Executive Committee issued the summons/citation.

TE Lee did not ignore the issued "citations." Instead, in response to each citation, he wrote that he believed they were issued unlawfully. (*ROC* 12) Later, the Committee sought documents from TE Lee pertaining to the corporate status of his non-profit ministry. (*RCO* 12) TE Lee provided most, if not all, of these documents, albeit after the date requested. (*RCO* 53-56) It also should be mentioned that TE Lee appeared three different occasions in response to the lawfully issued citations of the Judicial Commission (JC).

Finally, even if the Executive Committee citations were lawful, the KSWP's judgment should be set aside. TE Lee clearly had, and expressed in writing, a reasonable basis for refusing to attend. In hindsight, attendance might have been the preferred option, but we are also mindful that there has been a long history of discord between TE Lee and the KSWP leadership. As the citations were debatable, and given TE Lee's compliance with the written request for documents and with all citations lawfully issued by the JC, the SWP judgment that he was not in subjection to the brethren was not supported by the *ROC* or the *BCO*.

For the above reasons, the KSWP erred when it found TE Lee guilty and suspended him from office for disobeying the "citations" of the Executive Committee. The panel recommends that the SJC dismiss this charge.

**2. The KSWP erred when it held that TE Lee rejected the admonitions of the Committee to Admonish (AC), appointed by the KSWP.**

The KSWP admitted at the hearing that the AC was not a judicial commission, nor was it enforcing the censure of a judicial commission. The legality of a committee established for the express purpose of admonishing the accused, without process, is so open to question that TE Lee's alleged refusal to accept its admonitions cannot be the basis for a judgment of guilt



and suspension. At the hearing, KSWP stated that members of the KSWP had informally exhorted Lee to be submissive in the past. Then, after he failed to respond to the “citations” of the Executive Committee, KSWP appointed the AC. Although the KSWP claimed the AC was not intending to “admonish” as a censure under *BCO* 30-2, the conclusion is inescapable that the creation of a formal committee for the stated purpose to admonish TE Lee, after less formal efforts to exhort did not produce the desired result, was tantamount to imposing censure without process.

By formally appointing the AC, KSWP conveyed to all prospective JC members that TE Lee’s behavior had reached the point of formal censure. These circumstances created a prejudicial environment to the accused awaiting trial. That the later appointed members of the JC did prejudge TE Lee is illustrated by the errors discussed in sections 3A and 3B, below.

The KSWP erred when it held TE Lee was guilty of rejecting the “admonitions” of the Committee to Admonish TE Lee. That charge should be dismissed by the SJC.

**3. The KSWP’s most significant errors were its failures to follow fundamental procedural requirements that rendered the process fatally prejudicial to TE Lee.**

- A. After its first meeting, held on November 18, 2002, and thus at the time the case was pending, several JC members, including the chairman, met with Lee on December 2, 2002 for the express purpose of “admonishing” Lee. (*ROC* 64) Although the SJC panel accepted the KSWP’s assurances that this was not intended as formal admonishment or censure, the KSWP’s informal admonishment violated *BCO* 32-17: “Any member of the court who shall express his opinion of its merits to either party, ... shall be thereby disqualified from taking part in subsequent proceedings.” Neither the chairman nor any other JC member recused himself from the proceedings. To its credit, the *KSWP admitted to the panel that it violated 32-17*, but this admission cannot undo this procedural error.
- B. KSWP failed to record the trial proceedings as mandated by *BCO* 35-7. Instead, KSWP provided what appears to be a paraphrase of key exchanges between parties and the JC members that the scrivener was able to record. (*ROC* 66-71, hereinafter, “trial summary”) The trial summary is clearly incomplete as it contains numerous notations similar to “Pastor Lee had further explanation but it was not recorded.” (*ROC* 66) The trial summary is inadequate to the end for which it was ostensibly created: to permit the SJC a meaningful opportunity to review

the case. The lack of a reliable trial transcript bears directly on the trial irregularities raised by TE Lee. However, what does exist by way of a record of the proceedings indicates that the following, additional procedural errors occurred during the trial.

- C. At the panel hearing, TE Lee contended, and the KSWP did not contest, that during the trial he was admonished by the chairman. On March 20, 2001, near the close of the proceedings for that day, the chairman stated “that [TE Lee’s] refusal to comply with the citation was an evil deed and is doing ones (sic) own will within the Presbytery.” (*ROC* 67) On April 21, 2001 the trial resumed. The chairman ordered Lee, in the midst of that portion of the trial dealing with the inappropriate language charge, to be silent when TE Lee attempted to offer an explanation of his conduct. The chairman then proceeded to “admonish the pastor [TE Lee] for using inappropriate language.” (*ROC* 69)

In effect, on March 20 and again on April 21, 2003, the chairman found TE Lee guilty, mid-trial, of two of the charges. These exchanges are well supported in the *ROC*. These highly prejudicial rebukes, premature findings of guilt by one member of the JC and the refusal to permit TE Lee the opportunity to defend himself are serious violations of *BCO* 35-1, in particular, and of the solemn duty of each member of the JC to act with fairness and impartiality in general. (*BCO* 32-12, 32-13)

- D. At the panel hearing, TE Lee contended, and the KSWP did not contest, that TE Lee was not permitted the right to cross-examine witnesses. The *ROC* supports his claim. The trial summary indicates that the chairman elicited all the testimony of each witness through a leading question format. (*ROC* 68-71) The failure to permit TE Lee the opportunity to cross-examine witnesses is a violation of *BCO* 35-5, 32-13 and 32-14.
- E. The method by which the chairman conducted the trial was also a violation of *BCO* 32-15, which specifically instructs the chair, or moderator, on the order and manner of the presentation of evidence and closing statements. It falls to the parties to present and question witnesses and offer other evidence in the sequence dictated by 32-15. It is clear from the trial transcript (*ROC* 68-71) that the chair elicited nearly all testimony in such a fashion that he inhibited the parties, especially TE Lee, from presenting their evidence and developing a complete record.
- F. The censure imposed by the KSWP contravenes *BCO* 30-1. The JC imposed definite suspension followed by indefinite suspension.

For all of the above reasons, the panel recommends that the SJC set aside the judgment, that it dismiss charges two and three (refusing to obey the citations and rejecting the exhortations of the Admonition Committee), that it revoke

the censures imposed by the KSWP, and that it remand the case back to the KSWP for retrial on the remaining inappropriate language charge, or in the alternative, to dismiss it.

Steven T. O’Ban for the unanimous Panel

The vote on the Case 2003-3 was:

TE Dominic A. Aquila	Recused	RE J. Grant McCabe	Concur
TE Howell A. Burkhalter	Concur	TE Charles E. McGowan	Concur
TE Stephen M. Clark	Concur	TE D. Steven Meyerhoff	Concur
RE M. C. Culbertson	Concur	RE Frederick Neikirk	Concur
RE Perry Denniston	Abstained	RE Steven T. O’Ban	Concur
RE J. Howard Donahoe	Absent	TE Michael M. Rico	Concur
RE Samuel J. Duncan	Recused	TE G. Dewey Roberts	Concur
TE Robert M. Ferguson Jr.	Concur	TE Michael F. Ross	Concur
TE William W. Harrell Jr.	Concur	TE Robert D. Stuart	Concur
RE Terry L. Jones	Concur	RE John Tolson	Concur
TE Paul D. Kooistra	Absent	RE John B. White, Jr.	Concur
RE Thomas F. Leopard	Concur	RE W. Jack Williamson	Concur

Adopted: 19 concurring, 0 dissenting, 0 disqualified, 2 recused, 1 abstained, 2 absent.

**JUDICIAL CASE 2003-4**  
**COMPLAINT OF DR. AND MRS. FRANK CHIN**  
**VS.**  
**COVENANT PRESBYTERY**

**I. SUMMARY OF FACTS**

**Introduction**

This case involves Covenant Presbyterian Church of Jackson, TN (hereafter CPC) Covenant Presbytery (hereafter CP) and Complainants Dr. and Mrs. Frank Chin, communing members of CPC. The Complainants are represented by RE Milton Dale Peacock who submitted the Complaint, prepared and submitted a primary brief and responded to communications from the Panel Chairman on behalf of the Complainants. The Respondents for CP were TE Wally Bumpas and TE Wayne Herring. It deals with the examination of young candidates for communing membership and especially the provisions of *BCO 57-2*.

## **Chronological 2002**

**March 11-** Dr. Chin requested that the Session of CPC interview his twins for membership. The Session delayed action until April 8 at which time they would interview Dr. Chin. (ROC 19) *Note- There is no record of an April 8 meeting. And the next event recorded in the ROC is dated December 9.*

**December 9-** Acting on a request from the Chins for membership, the Session of CPC schedules a called meeting to be held in the Chin's home on December 15.

**December 15-** The Session meets with Dr. and Mrs. Chin and all the children "as young as Rebecca" who were applying for membership by transfer of letter from Auburn Avenue Presbyterian PCA (Monroe, LA). They were approved for membership. (ROC 22)

## **2003**

**January 28-** In response to a request from Dr. Chin that his youngest children be permitted to attend a Communicants' Class, the CPC Session expressed the opinion that the children were "extremely" young and the request was not to be encouraged. It was agreed to invite Dr. Chin to the next Session meeting. (ROC 23)

**March 8-** The Session meets with Dr. & Mrs. Chins and discuss the Chin's request that the Session interview their six-year-old twins, Victoria and Nathan to be admitted to the Communion table. The matter of Paedocommunion is discussed. The Chins request alternate methods of having the children participate in communion. The Session declines to interview the children and denies permission for the requested alternatives. *Note- the date is corrected to March 10 by letter from the Clerk of the Session of CPC. (ROC 26)*

**April 8-** Frank and Naomi Chin file a Complaint with the Session of CPC against the refusal of the Session to examine for admission to the Communion Table, their children Christina, Nathan and Victoria Chin.

**April 15-** "The Session discussed the letter we sent to the Chins, in which we stated that we did not desire to interview their twin six-year-olds and their four-year-old for taking communion." *Note- The Session had not already sent a letter as recorded in these minutes. Contents of such a letter was apparently discussed and sent by letter dated April 24. (ROC 28 & 30)*

**May 6-** Frank and Naomi Chin file a Complaint with CP. (ROC 11)

## JOURNAL

**June 29-**The Chins state their case in writing to the Commission of CP appointed to hear the Complaint. *Note-There is no document in the ROC presenting minutes of CP at which this Commission was appointed.*

**July 7-** The CP Commission meets with TE Robbie Hinton, pastor of CPC and the Complainant. After the hearing the Commission adopts a motion to deny the Complaint. *Note-the Commission report has an error in the date of the Complaint, stating it as May 6 when the correct date is May 5)*

**October 7-**The Commission presents its report to CP and without discussion it is approved. (ROC 3)

**October 29-**Dr. and Mrs. Frank Chin file a Complaint with the SJC. This Complaint is received by the Stated Clerk's office on November 12. (ROC 1-2)

### 2004

**January 30-**The ROC is mailed to the Parties and the Panel by the Stated Clerk.

**February 17-**The Stated Clerk's Office receives the Complainant's Primary Brief dated February 12.

**May 13-**The Stated Clerk's office receives a Primary Brief from the Respondent, dated May 11.

### ADDITIONAL FACTS

By letter accompanying the Complainant's brief, the Complainant's Representative waived the right to present oral argument as provided by SJCM 20.8. The Respondent made no such waiver. A hearing was subsequently scheduled for June 7, 2004 at 3:00 p.m. with only the Respondent to be present to make oral argument.

### II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES

1. Did the Session of Covenant Presbyterian Church err in its understanding and application of BCO 57-2 in denying the request of Dr. and Mrs. Frank Chin to examine their young children for admission to the sealing ordinances?
2. Did Covenant Presbytery err in its denial of the Complaint of Dr. and Mrs. Frank Chin?

### III. JUDGMENT

1. No
2. No.

**IV. REASONING AND OPINION**

*BCO 57-2* does not require a Session to examine every young person put forward by parents for admission to the sealing ordinances. We affirm that the Presbytery and the CPC Session correctly understood and applied *BCO 57-2*.

*BCO 57-2* leaves the determination of “the time when young persons come to understand the Gospel” to the “prudence of the Session.” This section does not impose upon a Session a mandate to examine every young person brought before it.

This section leaves the matter of “the time” to the “prudence of the Session” and then it acknowledges the Session’s “office” with regard to the conduct of a “careful examination” of those who come before it. Without question, if the Session determines that “the time” has come to examine a particular child, then there must be a “careful examination,” and informal observations will not suffice. Without such careful examination, *BCO 57-2* does not permit any person to be admitted to the sealing ordinance of the Lord’s Supper.

It is our judgment that the CPC Session acted within its constitutional discretion in concluding that “the time” had not yet come for examination of Dr. and Mrs. Chin’s children. *BCO 57-2* places the emphasis where it belongs—upon the “prudence of the Session” in judging when young persons should come before the Session for “careful examination.”

Reasoning and Opinion written by RE Terry Jones. Panel members:  
TE Dewey Roberts, RE Tom Leopard, and RE Terry Jones

The vote on the Case 2003-4 was:

TE Dominic A. Aquila	Concur	RE J. Grant McCabe	Concur
TE Howell A. Burkhalter	Dissent	TE Charles E. McGowan	Concur
TE Stephen M. Clark	Concur	TE D. Steven Meyerhoff	Concur
RE M. C. Culbertson	Concur	RE Frederick Neikirk	Concur
RE Perry Denniston	Concur	RE Steven T. O’Ban	Dissent
RE J. Howard Donahoe	Absent	TE Michael M. Rico	Concur
RE Samuel J. Duncan	Dissent	TE G. Dewey Roberts	Dissent
TE Robert M. Ferguson Jr.	Recused	TE Michael F. Ross	Concur
TE William W. Harrell Jr.	Dissent	TE Robert D. Stuart	Dissent
RE Terry L. Jones	Concur	RE John Tolson	Concur
TE Paul D. Kooistra	Absent	RE John B. White Jr.	Concur
RE Thomas F. Leopard	Dissent	RE W. Jack Williamson	Concur

Adopted: 14 concurring, 7 dissenting, 0 disqualified, 1 recused, 0 abstained, 2 absent.

**DISSENTING OPINION IN JUDICIAL CASE NO. 2003-04**

We dissent from the result reached by the majority.

We cannot agree with the majority's Opinion finding that Covenant Presbytery (CP) did not err in its understanding and application of *BCO 57-2*.

In our view, the dispute in this case is controlled by the provisions of Chapter 57 of the *Book of Church Order*. While the majority focuses exclusively on *BCO 57-2*, which when examined alone, can produce different interpretations and outcomes, as evidenced by the closely divided vote by the Standing Judicial Commission on this issue. We believe the better practice would be to try to resolve the apparent conflict in *BCO 57-2* in light of *BCO 57-1*.

*BCO 57-1* states that when believers' children "are able to understand the Gospel, they should be earnestly reminded that they are members of the Church by birthright, and that it is their duty and privilege to accept Christ, to confess Him before men, and to seek admission to the Lord's Supper." In this case, the Chins believe the subject covenant children understand the Gospel and are seeking their admission to the Lord's Supper by way of a Communicants Class.

Based on our reading of these sections of Chapter 57 of the *BCO*, we believe it is incumbent upon the Covenant Presbyterian Church Session to honor the Chin covenant children's desire to seek admission to the Lord's Supper, as set out in *BCO 57-1*, by carefully examining them, as set out in *BCO 57-2*. The end result could possibly be the same, as is the case, i.e., that the Chin covenant children would not be admitted to the Lord's Supper. However, this result would then be the product of the Chin covenant children having fulfilled their duty to seek admission to the Lord's Supper, as set out in *BCO 57-1*, as well as the Session having fulfilled its duty to carefully examine those who seek admission to the Lord's Supper. The Chin covenant children would enter this process with full knowledge that the end result, as noted above, could possibly be the same and they should be prepared for the Session's decision to decline admittance to the Sealing Ordinances at this time. The Session's discretionary decision, based upon its careful examination of the children, should thereafter not be set aside by a higher court.

Upon our election to the Standing Judicial Commission, we took vows to, among other things: a) judge without respect to persons, b) judge not according to appearances, c) judge according to the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America, and d) recuse ourselves from such a case, if we cannot conscientiously apply the Constitution. (*BCO 15-1*)

The Chin family came to Covenant Presbyterian Church by transfer from the Auburn Avenue Presbyterian Church of Monroe, Louisiana. The Chins were

represented in this case by M. Dale Peacock, a Ruling Elder in the Auburn Avenue Presbyterian Church. Dr. Chin stated that he was sympathetic to Paedocommunion. Some might say that the foregoing are not popular and/or are outside of the mainstream of the PCA. However, it should be noted that the Chins, recognizing the PCA's position against Paedocommunion, did not allow their covenant children to take part in the Lord's Supper at the Covenant Presbyterian Church. The majority opinion seems, in our view, to reach its result based on the people and issues involved, instead of the Constitution, and it would be a violation of our vows to judge without respect to persons or according to appearances to concur with the majority.

In our opinion, reading *BCO 57-2*, without drawing inference to its meaning from *BCO 57-1*, in such a way as to hold that no error occurred is not sufficient grounds upon which to base the majority decision, which is, in our view, contrary to the plain meaning and specific provisions of Chapter 57 of the *BCO*.

Accordingly, the Chins' Complaint should be sustained.

RE Samuel J. Duncan, RE Thomas F. Leopard, TE William W. Harrell Jr.,  
TE G. Dewey Roberts, RE Steven T. O'Ban, TE Robert D. Stuart

**JUDICIAL CASE 2004-2**  
**APPEAL OF NANCY J. PLOWMAN**  
**VS.**  
**PHILADELPHIA PRESBYTERY**

**I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS**

1. On December 21, 2001 the Session of Lehigh Valley Presbyterian Church (hereinafter referred to as SLVPC) suspended Mrs. Nancy Plowman from the Sacrament of the Lord's Table (ROC, p. 30).
2. On January 17, 2002 Mrs. Plowman filed a complaint against the December 21, 2001 action of SLVPC to suspend her from the Lord's Table without due process (ROC, p. 28).
3. On February 1, 2002 the SLVPC agreed with Mrs. Plowman that due process was not given her and voted to begin process against her. The suspension from the Lord's Table, however, was not lifted (ROC 32).
4. On February 21, 2002 the SLVPC cited Mrs. Plowman to appear on March 11, 2002 to hear and receive the charges against her (ROC, p. 39).
5. On March 9, 2002 Mrs. Plowman's complaint of March 2, 2002 to Philadelphia Presbytery alleging error on the part of the Session in suspending her from the Lord's Table was found out of order since the



relief sought by her (e.g., be provided due process) was granted by the Session (ROC, p. 40). The suspension from the Lord's Table, however, was not lifted at this time.

6. During 10 Sessions from March 11, 2002 to July 1, 2002 the SLVPC conducted a trial against Mrs. Plowman. Refusing to have her 14 and 16 year old daughters testify, Mrs. Plowman was cited for contumacy and the trial was stopped on July 1, 2002 (ROC, p. 97). She was given indefinite suspension from the Lord's Table.
7. On July 31, 2002 Mrs. Plowman filed an appeal with Philadelphia Presbytery against the judgment of SLVPC (ROC, p. 98).
8. On August 9, 2002 the chairman of the Judicial Business Committee of Philadelphia Presbytery received the appeal and later informed Mrs. Plowman that since she did not submit to a regular trial, her appeal was out of order.
9. After some confusion to whether her appeal was a complaint timely filed, the SJC received the case on February 15, 2003 (see ROC, pp. 7-8; Summary of the Facts, numbers 10-15).
10. On October 16, 2003 the SJC remanded the case to Philadelphia Presbytery to hear the appeal of Mrs. Plowman dated July 31, 2002 (ROC, p. 8).
11. On November 13, 2003 the SLVPC wrote Mrs. Plowman a letter requesting her to refrain from taking the sacrament of communion (ROC, pp. 100-101).
12. On January 10, 2004 Philadelphia Presbytery heard Mrs. Plowman's appeal concerning the ending of her trial and the Session declaring her contumacious and rendered the following decision (ROC, pp. 124-126):
  - a. That the SLVPC was a constituted court and could render the decision it did in Mrs. Plowman's case;
  - b. That the ruling of contumacy by SLVPC be reversed.
  - c. That the censure of suspension from the Lord's Table imposed by SLVPC on July 1, 2002 be lifted.
  - d. That SLVPC may resume the trial of Mrs. Plowman as long as the Session secure another teaching elder from the Presbytery.
  - e. That the Presbytery was not addressing the question of the subsequent suspension of Mrs. Plowman mentioned in the November 13, 2003 letter from SLVPC. If the SLVPC decided not to continue the trial of Mrs. Plowman, then the question of the suspension would be considered.
13. On February 6, 2004 Mrs. Plowman appealed the decision of the Philadelphia Presbytery to the SJC (ROC, p. 3).

## II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES

1. Did the Presbytery err in ruling that the trial of Mrs. Plowman may be resumed by the Session of LVPC with a new TE moderator chosen by the Session (Summary of The Facts 12.d)?
2. Did the Presbytery err in not lifting all the suspensions of Mrs. Plowman from the Lord's Table?
3. Did Presbytery err in finding no manifestation of prejudice by the Session of LVPC in the handling of this case?

## III. JUDGMENT

1. Yes
2. Yes
3. Yes. Therefore the appeal is sustained and all judgments and censures are set aside.

## IV. REASONING AND OPINION

*BCO 42-2* states that a ground for an appeal is the “manifestation of prejudice. The Appellant’s brief argues that there is and was manifest prejudice and bias exhibited by the Session. We are not in a position to judge the intentions of the lower court, particularly in view of *BCO 31-2* which demands a presumption of guilt before the courts shall institute due process. However we do find that the various irregularities in the proceedings in the lower court, including those already acknowledged by the Presbytery, created a situation that make it impossible for the Appellant to receive a fair trial. In this sense, there was a manifestation of prejudice sufficient to sustain the appeal.

The manifestation of prejudice began when the Session of LVPC suspended Mrs. Plowman from the Lord’s Table without a trial on December 21, 2001. Mrs. Plowman never came forward admitting guilt nor did she give consent that judgment could be rendered against her without due process. Executing a censure of suspension from the Lord’s Table without due process and then failing to lift the suspension when informed that a trial was required prior to censure in this case demonstrates bias. Such action has the appearance of judging the case of one of their sheep prior to all the facts being heard and evidence being presented. Such a rush to judgment reveals bias.

The Session terminated her trial prior to the presentation of evidence on her behalf. Further prejudice is evidenced by the fact that TE Stone not only sat as a judge, but acted as prosecutor in cross examining Sara Plowman. He then was called as a prosecution witness against Mrs. Plowman. These actions disqualify TE Stone from sitting as a judge on any trial of Mrs. Plowman. Although in his mind he may have been pursuing justice, he

jeopardized it by his previous voluntary actions against Mrs. Plowman. If TE Stone moderated a new trial on related matters, such an action would have the presumption of bias because he participated as a prosecution witness against Mrs. Plowman in the past. These actions clearly show that her right to a fair trial were violated. If violated in the past, then a clear presumption of bias exists in this case that taints any future action against Mrs. Plowman. Continuing the trial or commencing a new one with related charges and specifications would raise the same issues, especially whether Mrs. Plowman could receive a fair and impartial trial in the lower court.

The Session of LVPC in its letter to Mrs. Plowman on November 13, 2003, acknowledged the fact that her case would be heard by the Presbytery. They quote the SJC decision of October 16, 2003, which reminded the Presbytery that *BCO* 42-6 states that notice of an appeal has the effect of suspending the judgment of the lower court. In the same paragraph, the Session notified Mrs. Plowman that they informed the Presbytery that *BCO* 42-6 also says that if the lower court had sufficient reasons duly recorded that they could still prevent the appellant from approaching the Lord's Table. Rather than leaving the matter of worthiness to the person taking communion, the Session suggested that it would be better for Mrs. Plowman to refrain from the Table. Their reason was stated as follows: "You have unilaterally separated from your husband and that condition has not changed." That statement is a rush to judgment, for it has not been proven by a trial that this in fact was the case. At the trial mitigating circumstances may have been introduced, but her evidence had not been presented as yet. Furthermore, the ROC does not show that the Session "duly recorded" reasons why she should have been prevented from partaking of the Lord's Supper, unless this November 13<sup>th</sup> letter was their attempt, a failed one at that, for the letter itself is prima facie evidence of bias.

The Presbytery in considering Mrs. Plowman's appeal in January 2004 determined not only that there were errors of procedure in the handling of the case before the Session of LVPC, but also that the lower court had inflicted injustice in the "judgment and censures." Both the LVPC Session and Philadelphia Presbytery should have exercised greater discernment in the handling of this case.

Where prejudice, errors of procedure, and injustice have been found to exist it is essential that any judgments and censures be set aside until the prejudice, errors of procedure, and injustice have been cured. Because of preconceptions and because numerous procedural and judicial mistakes were made by the Session of LVPC and the Philadelphia Presbytery, there is no reasonable

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

possibility for a fair and unbiased trial for Mrs. Plowman on this or any similarly related matter.

As regards Mrs. Plowman's suspensions from Communion, some explanation is in order. The appeal at hand deals with two suspensions, one on December 21, 2001 and a subsequent suspension on July 1, 2002. There is a third "suspension" on November 13, 2003 which came after Mrs. Plowman had filed her appeal and which will be dealt with separately.

During the hearing before the panel, the Presbytery's representatives stated it was their understanding that all suspensions prior to November 13, 2004, were lifted by Presbytery's action on January 10, 2004. However, the minutes of that Presbytery meeting state "The decision of the Presbytery was...to lift the censure of suspension from the Lord's Table which had been imposed by the lower court on *July 1, 2002*" (emphasis added). In view of our findings with regard to judgments 1 and 2, the Presbytery's lack of specific action to lift the suspension of December 21, 2001 was in error.

With regard to the November 13, 2003 "suspension," the ROC contains a letter of that date from the Moderator of LVPC to Mrs. Plowman containing the following language:

At a special Session meeting on November 13, 2003, the Session expressed its concern regarding your case. It is the opinion of the Session that for your well-being, the integrity of the Church, and the honor of God that you not partake of the Lord's Supper until this matter is completely concluded (the Session then cites 1 Corinthians 7:3-5).

The letter then went on to admonish Mrs. Plowman under the dictates of 1 Corinthians 11:18-19; 27-29 concluding with the following language:

The reason for telling you to refrain from the sacrament of communion is based upon the Apostle Paul's warning about discerning the Lord's body. You have unilaterally separated from your husband and that condition has not changed. The elders are concerned that no spiritual harm be brought upon you in light of your present situation.

We conclude that this November 13, 2003 communication does not formally invoke the censure of suspension from Communion but rather is pious advice on the part of the Session. *BCO* 36-5 provides the proper methods of inflicting censures: "Definite suspension from office or the Sacraments should be administered after the manner prescribed for definite suspension (in the presence of the court alone or in open Session of the court)..." Since this

procedure was not followed and for the additional reasons stated above, we conclude no censure was invoked and therefore Philadelphia Presbytery did not have to take any action on this communication.

The Reasoning and Opinion was written by the Standing Judicial Commission.

Panel members were: TE Bob Stuart, RE John White and TE Steven Meyerhoff.

The vote on Case 2004-2 was:

TE Dominic A. Aquila	Concur	RE J. Grant McCabe	Recused
TE Howell A. Burkhalter	Concur	TE Charles E. McGowan	Concur
TE Stephen M. Clark	Concur	TE D. Steven Meyerhoff	Concur
RE M. C. Culbertson	Concur	RE Frederick Neikirk	Concur
RE Perry Denniston	Concur	RE Steven T. O'Ban	Absent
RE J. Howard Donahoe	Concur	TE Michael M. Rico	Concur
RE Samuel J. Duncan	Concur	TE G. Dewey Roberts	Concur
TE Robert M. Ferguson Jr.	Concur	TE Michael F. Ross	Concur
TE William W. Harrell	Concur	TE Robert D. Stuart	Concur
RE Terry L. Jones	Concur	RE John Tolson	Concur
TE Paul D. Kooistra	Absent	RE John B. White Jr.	Concur
RE Thomas F. Leopard	Concur	RE W. Jack Williamson	Concur

Adopted: 21 concurring, 0 dissenting, 0 disqualified, 1 recused, 0 abstained and 2 absent.

**JUDICIAL CASE 2004-3**  
**COMPLAINT OF MR. TIM J. HARRIS**  
**VS.**  
**HERITAGE PRESBYTERY**

**I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS**

1. On June 4, 2003, the congregation of Christ Presbyterian Church (CPC) held its annual meeting. At the meeting, the treasurer presented his report to the congregation. The report included categorical amounts spent on church expenses (ROC, p. 12).
2. On July 3, 2003, Mr. Harris filed his Complaint to the CPC Session requesting detailed public disclosure to the congregation of expenditures, including salaries (ROC, p. 11).
3. On July 31, 2003, the CPC Session notified Mr. Harris that the Session met on July 24, 2003 in response to his Complaint and determined that it would publicize a detailed budget, but that the salaries would be presented in aggregate (ROC, p. 13).

4. On August 23, 2003, Mr. Harris filed with Heritage Presbytery (Heritage) his Complaint against the CPC Session's action of July 24, 2003 (ROC, p. 9).
5. At its meeting of September 13, 2003, Heritage appointed a commission (CPC Commission) to adjudicate the Complaint. (ROC, p.16). The CPC Commission conducted its work and ruled that there is nothing either implicit or explicit in the *BCO* requiring a congregation to approve changes to the terms of a pastor's call. The CPC Commission also ruled that Heritage did not have the authority to instruct the CPC Session as to budgetary details or financial reports (ROC, p. 17).
6. Heritage Presbytery adopted the CPC Commission report at Heritage's meeting of January 31, 2004 (ROC, p. 8).
7. On March 1, 2004, Mr. Harris filed with the SJC his Complaint against Heritage Presbytery's action of January 31, 2004 (ROC, p. 1).

## **II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES**

1. Did Heritage Presbytery err when it ruled that "There is nothing either implicit or explicit in the *BCO* stating that changes in a pastor's call be approved by vote of the congregation"? (ROC, p. 17).
2. Does the Book of Church Order require that changes in the terms of a pastor's call be publicized to the congregation?

## **III. JUDGMENT**

1. No.
2. No.

## **IV. REASONING AND OPINION**

The constitutional question before us in this case is whether the Book of Church Order (*BCO*) requires that changes in the terms of a pastor's call be approved by the congregation. Complainant argued that while there is no explicit statement in the *BCO* requiring this action by the congregation, there are implicit reasons for the congregation to approve changes in the terms of a call. Respondents argued the position taken by Heritage Presbytery: "There is nothing either implicit or explicit in the *BCO* stating that changes in a pastor's call be approved by vote of the congregation."

It is our judgment that the Presbytery is correct in its interpretation that there is nothing explicit or implicit in the *BCO* that requires that changes in the terms of pastoral calls be approved by the congregation. BCO 20-6 requires that a call include not only the approbation of the calling body (the Session for an assistant pastor and the congregation for a pastor or associate pastor), but also the terms of the call. Since there is no explicit provision in the *BCO* that requires any subsequent congregation action for changes to terms of calls,

it appears that once the original call (which includes the terms) has been approved, any future adjustments or changes become the responsibility of the Session since it approves and adopts the budget (*BCO* 12-5b).

What is explicit in the *BCO* is that that Session approves and adopts the budget, not the congregation (*BCO* 12-5b). Since the *BCO* is silent, as acknowledged by past General Assemblies (see below), that which is explicit in the *BCO* should govern our practice. After the pastoral relationship has been established by the vote of the congregation and approved by Presbytery, changes in terms of call become a budgetary matter. The *BCO* clearly bestows to the Session the authority to approve and adopt the budget. Therefore, we hold that a congregation meeting to vote on changes in terms of a call is not required by the *BCO*.

Complainant cited advisory statements from past General Assemblies (ROC, p. 36) in support of his position that congregations should approve changes in the terms of a pastor's call. The specific citation was from the 14<sup>th</sup> General Assembly (1986), when it answered a constitutional inquiry regarding who can approve changes in terms of calls:

The *BCO* is not explicit on this matter of changes in terms of call. Since *BCO* 20-6 requires that terms of call be determined by the congregation (including financial stipulations) any changes in those terms must also be approved by the congregation.

**FOUNDATIONS:** This response is supported by the prior action of the General Assembly in the parallel matter of presbytery approval of changes in the terms of call: “*BCO* 20-1 indicates that Presbytery must approve the call of a pastor. The call establishes the relationship of the pastor to the calling body. *The BCO* is silent concerning amending the call; however, inasmuch as the initial relationship must be approved by Presbytery, it would follow that if any changes are made in the original call, the Presbytery would necessarily have to approve the changes in the call for the protection of both the pastor and the calling body” (M11GA, 1983, 11-36, III.55, p. 101; M14GA, 1986, 14-52, 45.2, p. 128).

The 14<sup>th</sup> General Assembly's advice was that "any changes in those terms must also be approved by the congregation." Then it gave as its grounds the "prior action" taken by the 11<sup>th</sup> General Assembly. In other words, the 14<sup>th</sup> General Assembly, in concluding that congregations should approve changes in the terms of calls, based its support on the 11<sup>th</sup> General Assembly's advice, which answered an inquiry regarding the need of Presbyteries to approve changes in the terms of calls.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

In essence what the 14<sup>th</sup> General Assembly did was to co-join the requirement that changes in the terms of calls must be approved by the congregation (1986) and by the Presbytery (1983). It noted in the "grounds" that this was a "parallel matter" to a Presbytery giving approval of changes in the terms of call: "This response [from the 14<sup>th</sup> GA] is supported by the prior action of the General Assembly in the parallel matter of presbytery approval of changes in the terms of call."

Since the proposition was put forward that the reason congregations must approve changes in the terms of calls is because Presbyteries must also approve these changes, we needed to determine whether the *BCO* actually mandates this proposition. It is our judgment that the *BCO* makes no explicit provisions for either the congregation or the Presbytery to approve changes in terms of calls.

Note that even the responses to constitutional inquiries at the 11<sup>th</sup> (1983) and 14<sup>th</sup> (1986) General Assemblies on the question of who must approve the terms of a pastoral call acknowledged that the *BCO* is "not explicit" and "is silent" concerning amending a call:

The *BCO* is not *explicit* on this matter of changes in terms of call. Since *BCO* 20-6 requires that terms of call be determined by the congregation (including financial stipulations) any changes in those terms must also be approved by the congregation.

**GROUNDS:** This response is supported by the prior action of the General Assembly in the parallel matter of presbytery approval of changes in the terms of call: "*BCO* 20-1 indicates that Presbytery must approve the call of a pastor. The call establishes the relationship of the pastor to the calling body. *The BCO is silent concerning amending the call*; however, inasmuch as the initial relationship must be approved by Presbytery, it would follow that if any changes are made in the original call, the Presbytery would necessarily have to approve the changes in the call for the protection of both the pastor and the calling body" (*MIIGA*, 1983, 11-36, III.55, p. 101; *MI4GA*, 1986, 14-52, 45.2, p. 128. Emphases added).

In fact, the 21<sup>st</sup> General Assembly (1993) approved the following amendment to add a third paragraph to *BCO* 20-1 and sent it to the Presbyteries for their vote:

After the call and its terms have been approved by Presbytery, any amendments to the terms of the call must be reported to and approved by the Presbytery when amended.



This was clearly an effort to amend the BCO to add language that would make explicit and remove the "silence" of the *BCO*, that Presbyteries must approve any changes to the terms of calls. The amendment failed; it did not receive the required two-thirds of Presbyteries (*M22GA*, 1994, p. 55, 22-10, Item 3).

It may be that a part of the confusion or lack of clarity with this issue is that the practice in the former PCUS was for Presbyteries to approve changes in the terms of a pastor's call. A good portion of the basic format of the former PCUS Book of Church Order was the template for the PCA Book of Church Order. The PCUS *BCO* had this explicit provision:

The terms of a call under which the relation of Pastor or Associate Pastor is established can be changed only with the consent of the Presbytery (PCUS *BCO* 25-2, May 1961).

Neither this nor comparable language was included in the PCA *BCO* when it was written and then ultimately adopted by the PCA General Assembly.

It is our sense that some of the practices of the former PCUS were continued in the PCA even if the formal language or provisions were not explicitly carried over into the PCA *BCO*. In other words, the operating practices of the former church continued into the present church in a type of "oral tradition." The failed amendment to *BCO* 20-1 was an attempt to enshrine language in our Constitution that would continue the practice from the former church, which was being practiced as if it had become a formal part of the PCA Constitution.

We find no constitutional provision for the congregation to vote on the changes of terms in a pastor's call. Once the original call has been approved by the congregation and acted on by the Presbytery, any future adjustments or changes is a budgetary matter and become the responsibility of the Session since it approves and adopts the budget (*BCO* 12-5b).

If there is a desire to enshrine these practices in the Constitution, then the proper way to accomplish this is by amendment. There would have to be two amendments to make explicit that both the congregation and the Presbytery would have to approve changes in the terms of pastoral calls.

With reference to Issue 2: We find no provision in our Constitution that requires a Session to publicize the details of the budget that it has approved and adopted. However, it would be our counsel that it would be prudent for a Session to present the budget to the congregation for its information. Since the members of the church are the ones who are being asked to support the ministry of the church, it would be wise to distribute the budget that was

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

approved and adopted by the Session. It would also be appropriate to allow members to review more specific details of the budget, like staff salaries, upon inquiry.

The Summary of the Facts was written by RE Terry Jones, the Statement of the Issue, Judgment and the Reasoning and Opinion of the Court by TE Dominic Aquila. All concur.

TE Dominic Aquila, RE Terry Jones, RE Grant McCabe

The vote on the Case 2004-3 was:

TE Dominic A. Aquila	Concur	RE J. Grant McCabe	Concur
TE Howell A. Burkhalter	Dissent	TE Charles E. McGowan	Dissent
TE Stephen M. Clark	Dissent	TE D. Steven Meyerhoff	Concur
RE M. C. Culbertson	Disqualified	RE Frederick Neikirk	Dissent
RE Perry Denniston	Concur	RE Steven T. O'Ban	Concur
RE J. Howard Donahoe	Absent	TE Michael M. Rico	Concur
RE Samuel J. Duncan	Dissent	TE G. Dewey Roberts	Concur
TE Robert M. Ferguson Jr.	Concur	TE Michael F. Ross	Concur
TE William W. Harrell Jr.	Dissent	TE Robert D. Stuart	Concur
RE Terry L. Jones	Concur	RE John Tolson	Concur
TE Paul D. Kooistra	Absent	RE John B. White Jr.	Concur
RE Thomas F. Leopard	Dissent	RE W. Jack Williamson	Concur

Adopted: 14 concurring, 7 dissenting, 1 disqualified, 0 recused, 0 abstained, 2 absent.

**DISSENTING OPINION IN CASE 2004-3**

The undersigned respectfully dissent from the decision in case 2004-3, *Harris v. Heritage Presbytery*. The majority concludes that “There is nothing either implicit or explicit in the *BCO* stating that changes in a pastor’s call be approved by vote of the congregation.” It is the opinion of the undersigned that there is at least an implicit requirement that the congregation approve changes in terms of call for a pastor, and that this requirement constitutes an important safeguard for both the congregation and the pastor.

We note at the outset that the fact that the requirements are implicit does not lessen their force. *WCF* I-VI states “the whole counsel of God...is either expressly set down in Scripture, or by good and necessary consequence may be deduced from Scripture.” We argue the same interpretative principle applies with regard to understanding the principles contained in the *Book of Church Order*. That which is derived as “good and necessary consequence” from explicit statements in the *BCO* must also be binding upon us. Such good

and necessary consequence is clear from the nature of the pastoral call, the congregational vows, and the provisions for dissolution of the pastoral relationship.

When the congregation calls a pastor it must both issue a call and “promise and oblige” itself to “free [him] from worldly cares and avocations” by providing salary, benefits, vacation, etc (*BCO* 20-6). Moreover, in affirming the fourth vow at the time of ordination or installation (*BCO* 21-6.4) the congregation obliges itself to provide the pastor “that competent worldly maintenance which you have promised and to furnish him with whatever you may see useful for the honor or religion and for his comfort among you.” In both of these actions it is the congregation that is making the promise and thus it is the congregation that must keep the promise<sup>1</sup>. But, how can the congregation keep this promise if the Session, and the Session alone, approves changes in those terms of call? Under the majority’s theory a session could, at any time after the original call is approved, act to reduce the financial terms of the call, thus making it impossible for the congregation to keep its vow. We believe this is why previous General Assemblies, while agreeing the *BCO* is “not explicit” on the question of who must approve changes in terms of call, concluded “Since *BCO* 20-6 requires that terms of call be determined by the congregation (including financial stipulations) any changes in those terms of call must also be approved by the congregation.”<sup>2</sup>

This understanding of the congregation’s responsibility is consistent with Scripture. It is our understanding that the passages most commonly used to underscore the responsibility to provide worldly support to pastors are directed to the people as a whole, rather than to the Session.<sup>3</sup>

In addition, we note that leaving the right to approve changes in terms of call solely in the hands of the session has the potential for undermining *BCO* 23-1. Consider the situation in which a dispute arises between a pastor and other members of session. Rather than following the procedures of *BCO* 23-1, the session could simply rid themselves of the pastor by drastically reducing his terms of call, thereby “starving him out.” Under the majority’s theory there is no clear recourse for the pastor, nor is there clear recourse for the congregation if they do not want their pastor to leave.

Our conclusion in no way lessens the force of the Session’s responsibility to “approve and adopt the budget of the church”( *BCO* 12-5). For example, a church may have a mortgage that requires a fixed amount of debt service each year. The fact that Session must include this as part of the budget does not undermine Session’s right to “approve and adopt the budget.” Similarly, our position does not lead to “congregationalism.” If it is congregationalism for

the congregation to approve changes in the terms of call for a pastor, why is it not equally congregationalism when the congregation approves the original terms of the call? Congregational approval of changes in terms of call in nowise lessens the legitimate rights and responsibilities of sessions.

In short, it is our contention that there is “good and necessary consequence” in the *BCO* for requiring that the congregation, rather than the session alone, approve changes in the terms of call to a pastor. We believe this conclusion safeguards the congregation by insuring it has the ability to fulfill its vows to the pastor, and that it in nowise undercuts the legitimate authority of sessions. We further believe this conclusion is necessary for the protection of pastors so they always have recourse should there be efforts to settle “intrasessional disputes” by the rest of a session seeking to bring financial pressure to bear on the pastor. It is out of these concerns for the integrity of our Constitution, the peace of our churches, and the right and responsibility of congregations to uphold their vows before God that we respectfully dissent in this case.

TE Stephen M. Clark, RE Samuel J. Duncan, TE William W. Harrell Jr., RE Thomas F. Leopard, TE Charles E. McGowan, RE Frederick R. Neikirk

**JUDICIAL CASE 2004-4  
APPEAL OF TE JOHN P JERGUSON  
VS.  
WESTERN CAROLINA PRESBYTERY**

The full SJC concurred with the panel that this case is judicially out of order on the basis of *BCO* 42-2. The case is not ready for higher court review because it is being reheard by the Presbytery.

The Vote on Case 2004-4 was:

TE Dominic A. Aquila	Concur	RE J. Grant McCabe	Concur
TE Howell A. Burkhalter	Concur	TE Charles E. McGowan	Concur
TE Stephen M. Clark	Concur	TE D. Steven Meyerhoff	Concur
RE M. C. Culbertson	Concur	RE Frederick Neikirk	Concur
RE Perry Denniston	Concur	RE Steven T. O’Ban	Concur
RE J. Howard Donahoe	Absent	TE Michael M. Rico	Concur
RE Samuel J. Duncan	Concur	TE G. Dewey Roberts	Concur
TE Robert M. Ferguson Jr.	Absent	TE Michael F. Ross	Concur
TE William W. Harrell Jr.	Absent	TE Robert D. Stuart	Concur
RE Terry L. Jones	Concur	RE John Tolson	Concur
TE Paul D. Kooistra	Absent	RE John B. White Jr.	Concur
RE Thomas F. Leopard	Concur	RE W. Jack Williamson	Concur

Adopted: 20 concurring, 0 dissenting, 0 disqualified, 0 recused, 0 abstained, 4 absent.

**JUDICIAL CASE 2004-5  
COMPLAINT OF TE PHILIP BLEVINS  
VS.  
WESTMINSTER PRESBYTERY**

**I. SUMMARY OF FACTS**

While there are many details and questions involved in this matter, the pertinent facts relate to the question of whether a specific complaint was timely filed - the Blevins/Seufert complaint of June 2003.

In 1992, Mr. & Mrs. X joined Westminster Presbyterian Church, Kingsport, TN. Over the next several years, the Session gave attention to the marriage. Nine years after joining the church the wife sent a letter to the Session charging her husband with various sins, writing: "With the detailed evidence I've presented... I'm hoping you will agree that our situation in our home of living with [husband] has become intolerable." By then, they had been married 24 years. The Session eventually indicted both the husband and wife on different charges related to their conduct in the marriage.

At his trial in June 2002, the husband pled guilty to seven charges (including "continued involvement with pornography") and was admonished and suspended from the sacraments. A few weeks later, at her trial, the wife pled guilty to one charge ("compromising the discipline of the children") and was found guilty of two others ("unwillingness to submit to her husband's legitimate authority" and "having a spirit of bitterness and unwillingness to forgive.") The charge of "pursuing and unlawful divorce" was dismissed at trial. She also was admonished and suspended from the sacraments. Neither filed an appeal.

The wife began taking steps toward divorce. In October 2002, the Session cited and met with her "to answer charges of what appear to us to be the filing of unlawful divorce proceedings against your husband." In November 2002, the Session formally notified her they did not believe she had grounds. She filed complaint against this Session decision. The Session denied her complaint, but in February 2003 Presbytery upheld it in part, finding

"...that in this particular case, the habitual and ongoing use of pornographic material is a form of adultery... a violation of the covenant of marriage, and therefore constitutes Biblical grounds for divorce."

Based on this ruling of Presbytery, the wife then wrote asking the Session in April 2003 to review her case, lift her censure and transfer her membership. The Session declined to do so in a May 2003 letter.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Two church members (N. Blevins and Seufert) filed complaint against this Session decision in June 2003. Presbytery upheld their complaint in October 2003 and affirmed:

“...that the Session erred in its refusal to acknowledge that in this case [the wife’s] obligation to submission was relieved in light of her husband’s adultery. We therefore encourage the Session to review its decision not to drop the charges against [the wife], and do encourage the Session to lift the sanctions against her and transfer her to another congregation at her request.”

After the Blevins/Seufert complaint was upheld, the Westminster Session and TE Warhurst filed separate complaints against this decision. In January 2004, Presbytery sustained part of the Warhurst complaint, holding that the Presbytery “erred in failing to look at the record in the wife’s trial and erred in encouraging the Session to lift sanctions against the wife without doing the investigation necessary to determine her guilt or innocence.”

In addition, Presbytery also “committed the substance” of the N. Blevins/Seufert complaint to a commission (the complaint which had been upheld by Presbytery in October 2003). On February 3, 2004, the commission upheld the complaints of the Session and TE Warhursts [ROC 173]:

“on the procedural basis that the complaints of N. Blevins and Seufert violated the 30-day time limit set forth in BOCO 42.4 and 43.2.”

On February 25, 2004 TE Philip Blevins filed a Complaint against this action of the commission. Judging from subsequent events, this Complaint was referred to the Overtures and Judicial Business Committee of Westminster Presbytery.

On April 17, 2004 Westminster Presbytery received, and handled, both its Commission’s report dealing with the Complaints of Westminster Session and TE Warhurst and the report of its Overtures and Judicial Business Committee on the Complaint of TE Blevins. Westminster Presbytery approved the recommendations of its Overtures and Judicial Business Committee and denied the Blevins Complaint:

“with the ground that a complaint is not the proper mechanism to introduce new evidence, but that the provision for such is found in *BCO* 35-13.”

TE Blevins then filed complaint with the SJC in May 7, 2004.

## **II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUE**

Did Presbytery err in its commission's ruling of February 3, 2004 (received by Presbytery on April 17, 2004) that the Blevins/Seufert Complaint was not timely filed?

## **III. JUDGMENT**

Yes. The Blevins/Seufert Complaint, filed on June 8, 2003 against Westminster PCA Session's action of May 30, 2003 denying Mrs. Clark's April 24, 2003 request for the removal of her censures and a transfer of her church membership, was timely filed. Therefore, the denial of the Blevins Complaint by Westminster Presbytery is in error, and Westminster Presbytery should rehear the Westminster Session and Warhurst Complaints with the merits of the Blevins/Seufert Complaint being duly considered.

## **IV. REASONING AND OPINION**

The members of the SJC Panel hearing this complaint wish to begin with a note of commendation for the mutually, gracious, respectful, and charitable deportment of the parties to this case displayed throughout their hearing. We further desire to express our observation from the Record of the Case of a similar spirit of responsible and charitable care taken by all parties involved in this case that is so evidently painful to the principal parties, and that has become complex by its protraction over time.

The issue before the SJC was a procedural one involving the interpretation of *BCO* 35-13 and *BCO* 43:

If, after trial before any court, new testimony be discovered which the accused believes important it shall be his right to ask a new trial and it shall be within the power of the court to grant his request. (35-13)

A complaint is a written representation made against some act or decision of a court of the Church... (43-1)

A complaint shall first be made to the court whose act or decision is alleged to be in error. Written notice of complaint, with supporting reasons, shall be filed with the clerk of the court within thirty (30) days following the meeting of the court... (43-2)

The Session tried and convicted the husband and the wife. However, at trial the Session dropped the charge alleging the wife was seeking a divorce

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

without biblical grounds. Months later when she began proceeding towards divorce, the Session officially notified her they did not believe she had grounds. She filed complaint against this decision and eventually the Presbytery sustained her complaint. After this new decision of Presbytery, she sent the Session a letter with the following:

The Session's trial and judgment were concluded on the basis of a mistaken assumption that my husband was not living in adultery, and that he was therefore legitimately the head of our house... Now, since a higher Court of the Church has declared that my husband was indeed living in adultery during the time frame that the Session accused me of not showing due respect to him, I would request that the Session review its judgments against me in light of this fact. I would ask that the Session recognize that the entire trial was conducted under the erroneous assumption that my husband was not guilty of adultery. I would also request that the Session recognize that the entire trial against me must now be reviewed in light of this declaration of Westminster Presbytery....Considering the judgment of Westminster Presbytery, I hereby request that the charges against me be dropped and that the censure suspending me from the Lord's Supper be lifted... I now doubt the validity of my guilty plea.

The SJC considers her April 2003 letter to be essentially a request under *BCO* 35-13. The "new testimony" was the February 2003 ruling of Presbytery sustaining her complaint. If Presbytery had not sustained her complaint, there would not have been any "new testimony." And while her April 2003 letter did not explicitly ask for a "new trial," her request was essentially the same – a review of the case considering the new evidence.

The SJC neither agrees nor disagrees with the Presbytery judgment that the wife had biblical grounds for divorce. That was not reviewed. But even if Presbytery was in error on that judgment, it was still new evidence which she had the right to ask the Session to review.

The Session was within its rights to deny her request for the censure to be lifted, but its May 2003 denial was a new decision of the Session against which complaint could be filed. This was done by Blevins and Seufert in June 2003. Thus, their complaint was timely filed.

RE Howard Donahoe, TE William Harrell and RE Terry Jones.



The vote on the Case 2004-5 was:

TE Dominic A. Aquila	Concur	RE J. Grant McCabe	Concur
TE Howell A. Burkhalter	Concur	TE Charles E. McGowan	Concur
TE Stephen M. Clark	Disqualified	TE D. Steven Meyerhoff	Absent
RE M. C. Culbertson	Concur	RE Frederick Neikirk	Concur
RE Perry Denniston	Disqualified	RE Steven T. O’Ban	Absent
RE J. Howard Donahoe	Concur	TE Michael M. Rico	Concur
RE Samuel J. Duncan	Concur	TE G. Dewey Roberts	Concur
TE Robert M. Ferguson Jr.	Concur	TE Michael F. Ross	Concur
TE William W. Harrell Jr.	Concur	TE Robert D. Stuart	Concur
RE Terry L. Jones	Concur	RE John Tolson	Concur
TE Paul D. Kooistra	Concur	RE John B. White Jr.	Concur
RE Thomas F. Leopard	Concur	RE W. Jack Williamson	Concur

Adopted: 20 concurring, 0 dissenting, 2 disqualified, 0 recused, 0 abstained and 2 absent.

**CONCURRING OPINION IN CASE 2004-5**

I wholly agree with the ruling in this case, but believe additional reasoning might help further clarify the issue for Westminster Presbytery.

Supplemental Brief, Presbytery categorized the wife’s request and the subsequent Blevins/Seufert complaint as “*essentially an informal untimely appeal of the results of her trial.*” That characterization would be true if there was no new evidence presented. Certainly, after the 30-day window closes, a convicted person or a third-party complainant cannot simply ask a Session to rescind its trial judgment and then file an appeal or complaint if they decline to do so. This would wrongfully allow the 30-day window to be re-opened at any time and would, as Presbytery observes, “*create a perpetual basis for appealing a judicial case.*” However, that was not the scenario in this case.

When new evidence surfaces, which can reasonably be considered substantial, a new 30-day window opens after the trial court renders judgment on that new evidence. That new judgment might be the same as the trial judgment, as in this case, but it is still a new judgment and can be appealed. Furthermore, a Session need not always conduct a new trial in order to consider new evidence and rescind a trial conviction and censure. The primary issue in this case was not whether a new trial was specifically requested, but whether the existence of new evidence, and the request for Session consideration of the new evidence, met the essential requirements of BCO 35-13. In this case, it did.

The Presbytery acknowledged in its Supplemental Brief that “*new evidence existed, in the form of Westminster Presbytery’s ruling that she did have a Biblical ground for divorce in her husband’s habitual use of pornography.*”

(The question of whether Presbytery's ruling was sound was not an issue in this case.) Presbytery also conceded "*this did, and does, provide a basis for a request for a new trial, as provided in BCO 35-13.*" However, Presbytery seemed to believe BCO 35-13 cannot apply unless a full, new trial is specifically requested - regardless of the character of the new evidence. Such an interpretation of BCO 35-13 is too wooden.

The Session was not required to conduct a new trial, but they were required to consider the new evidence. Regardless of whether a new trial was specifically sought, the formal request for the Session to consider new evidence falls within the boundaries of BCO 35-13. This only makes sense. For example:

1. Suppose a man is convicted of murder. Later, if the alleged victim appears alive, the convicted man need not ask for a new trial. The state would likely just vacate the conviction.
2. Suppose a church member is convicted of lying, and censured. Later, if the only two prosecution witnesses confess to having lied about the matter, the Session need not conduct a full new trial. They could just unilaterally vacate the conviction and censure.
3. Suppose a woman is convicted of divorcing her husband without biblical grounds, despite her having alleged, unpersuasively, that he was involved in adultery. Later, her ex-husband confesses to the Session of having a long-term adulterous affair while married. The wife asks the Session to review her case in light of this confession (new evidence). The Session would not necessarily need to conduct a new trial. They could just vacate the conviction and censure.

Granted, in this case neither the convicted wife nor complainants Blevins & Seufert asked for a "new trial." But it is clear they were asking for the Session to consider the new evidence. Below is an excerpt from the Blevins/Seufert Complaint:

"Let me be perfectly clear on what we are requesting. We are not requesting that the facts of (the wife's) case be re-tried. Rather, we desire that her case be dismissed in its entirety, as it stands upon an assumption that was later determined to be false...We plead with the Presbytery to use any appropriate means to persuade the Session to nullify the trial, lift the sanctions against (the wife) and transfer her to another church."

The Session considered the new evidence and determined it was not sufficient to change their trial judgment and censure. That was their prerogative and the SJC has not ruled whether the Session erred in that determination. However,

the Session decision on the “new evidence” constituted a “new action” and thus the Blevins/Seufert complaint was administratively in order and Presbytery erred in February 2004 by ruling it was not. (Presbytery was procedurally correct in October 2003 when they first considered the complaint and found it to be in order.)

Therefore, Westminster Presbytery should consider the Blevins/Seufert complaint and decide whether the Session erred in May 2003 when, after considering the new evidence, it declined to change its trial judgment and censure and declined to transfer the convicted wife to another PCA church, per her request. Or, Presbytery could simply reaffirm its ruling of October 2003, in which they judged:

“... that the Session erred in its refusal to acknowledge that in this case [the wife’s] obligation to submission was relieved in light of her husband’s adultery. We therefore encourage the Session to review its decision not to drop the charges against [the wife], and do encourage the Session to lift the sanctions against her and transfer her to another congregation at her request.”

RE Howard Donahoe

**JUDICIAL CASE 2004-6  
 APPEAL OF TE AURELIANO TAN, JR.  
 VS.  
 HOUSTON METRO PRESBYTERY**

This case was found judicially out of order in that the appellant did not submit to a regular trial as required by *BCO* 42-2.

The vote on the Case2004-6 was:

TE Dominic A. Aquila	Concur	RE J. Grant McCabe	Concur
TE Howell A. Burkhalter	Concur	TE Charles E. McGowan	Concur
TE Stephen M. Clark	Concur	TE D. Steven Meyerhoff	Concur
RE M. C. Culbertson	Concur	RE Frederick Neikirk	Concur
RE Perry Denniston	Concur	RE Steven T. O’Ban	Absent
RE J. Howard Donahoe	Concur	TE Michael M. Rico	Concur
RE Samuel J. Duncan	Concur	TE G. Dewey Roberts	Concur
TE Robert M. Ferguson Jr.	Recused	TE Michael F. Ross	Concur
TE William W. Harrell	Concur	TE Robert D. Stuart	Concur
RE Terry L. Jones	Concur	RE John Tolson	Concur

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

TE Paul D. Kooistra           Concur     RE John B. White Jr.       Concur  
RE Thomas F. Leopard       Concur     RE W. Jack Williamson   Concur  
Adopted: 22 concurring, 0 dissenting, 0 disqualified, 1 recused, 0 abstained  
and 1 absent.

**JUDICIAL CASE 2004-7**  
**COMPLAINT OF THE SESSION OF 1<sup>ST</sup> PC, AUGUSTA, GA.**  
**VS.**  
**SAVANNAH RIVER PRESBYTERY**

**I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS**

1. The Session of First Presbyterian Church, Augusta, GA (hereafter referred to as “the Session”) received a petition from members of the congregation on August 13, 2003, requesting the Session to call a Congregational Meeting in accordance with *BCO* 25-2. The petition set forth five specific requests:
  - A. That consideration be given to the process by which elders had been examined in the past and the integrity of the election process.
  - B. That the “other side” of the disputes within the Session that were addressed at the congregational meeting of July 16, 2003 be heard.
  - C. That the congregation consider the following resolution: “that examination of persons nominated by members of this church to be considered for the office of elder shall be limited to the qualifications stated in Holy Scripture”.
  - D. That the Session, in keeping with *BCO* 25-4, appoint someone other than the Senior Pastor to moderate this particular congregational meeting.
  - E. That the Senior Pastor be required to be present at the Congregational Meeting so that he might respond to questions put to him by ruling elders or members of the congregation.
2. In response to the petition, the Session on August 26, 2003 made the following decisions:
  - A. To call a Congregational Meeting for September 10, 2003 for the following 2 purposes:
    1. To explain at the Congregational Meeting the Presbyterian form of church government and its’ process for nomination and election of officers; and to respond to issues identified in the August 13, 2003 petition.
    2. To recommend to the congregation that it, in accordance with *BCO* 24-6, request the Session to consider dissolving the

official relationship, without censure, between the church and certain ruling elders in light of the fact that they may have become unacceptable in the discharge of their official capacity.

- B. A committee was appointed to prepare a one- page position paper on major points of difference within the Session.
3. The congregation, at its meeting on September 10, 2003, voted by a margin of 503 to 229 to request the Session to consider dissolving the official relationship, without censure, between certain ruling elders and the church in light of the fact that they may have become unacceptable in the discharge of their official capacity. The congregation specified, by ballot, that eleven elders be considered under the provision of *BCO* 24-6.
  4. On September 25, 2003 the Session voted to dissolve the official relationship between the congregation and nine of those ruling elders. On October 5, 2003 the Session voted to dissolve the relationship between the congregation and the two additional ruling elders.
  5. Between September 7, 2003 and October 4, 2003 a series of Complaints, by several persons, with a total of three specifications were filed against the Session concerning how the Session responded to the August 13, 2003 petition, the actions of the congregation at that meeting related to *BCO* 24-6, and all related subsequent actions of the Session related to the Congregational Meeting. The Session heard and denied all Complaints on November 20, 2003.
  6. On December 10, 2003 a Complaint against the Session was filed with Central Georgia Presbytery in accordance with *BCO* 43-3. It was received by the newly formed Savannah River Presbytery of which First Presbyterian Church, Augusta is a member. A Commission was appointed to hear the Complaint.
  7. On July 16, 2004, Savannah River Presbytery adopted the following findings of the Commission:
    - A. That the Session did not err in the manner with which they responded to the specific requests of the petitioners.
    - B. That the Session did err by adding to the call of the Congregational Meeting their own recommendation that the congregation request the Session to consider dissolving the official relationship, without censure, between the church and certain ruling elders (*BCO* 25-2 & *BCO* 24-6).
    - C. That the Session did err in acting to dissolve the official relationship with the eleven ruling elders (*BCO* 24-6).
    - D. That the action of the congregation requesting the Session to invoke the provisions of *BCO* 24-6 is annulled; and that the subsequent

actions of the Session on September 25 and October 5, 2003 to dissolve the relationship with the ruling elders in question is annulled (*BCO* 43-10), re-instating the ruling elders in question.

8. On July 27, 2004, TE Paul Fowler, RE Eugene Betts (FPC Augusta), and RE Tom Harley (FPC Augusta) “on behalf of the Session” filed a Complaint against the Savannah River Presbytery. The presbytery waived its right to hear this complaint, instead referring it to the Standing Judicial Commission, Presbyterian Church in America. (*BCO* 41-3, SJC Man 13.1).

## II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUES

1. Did the Presbytery err in rejecting the Sessions right to add items to the agenda of a congregational meeting called in response to a petition from members of the congregation [*BCO* 25-2]?
2. Did the Presbytery err in rejecting the Session’s right to inform the members of the congregation of the rights afforded to them by *BCO* 24-6 and to recommend that the members of the congregation exercise those rights; and then in annulling the subsequent actions of the Session as indicated in Statement of the Facts 7:c and d?

## III. JUDGMENT

1. Yes. *BCO* 25-2 does not prohibit a Session from adding additional agenda items to a congregational meeting conducted pursuant to a petition from the congregation, and as announced in the call for the meeting.
2. Yes. *BCO* 24-6 does not prohibit a Session from placing a congregation’s right to seek dissolution of its official relationship with certain ruling elders before the congregation through a recommended course of action, nor to take subsequent action based on that vote.

## IV. REASONING AND OPINION

The critical issues in this dispute arise from the September 10, 2003, congregational meeting at First Presbyterian Church of Augusta, Georgia (“FPC”). Specifically, Savannah River Presbytery (“Presbytery”) concluded that *BCO* 24-6 (dissolving official relation without censure) proceedings initiated against eleven elders by a vote of the congregation at that meeting violated *BCO* 25-2 and *BCO* 24-6. The Presbytery asserted two grounds for this supposed error: first, that the Session of FPC violated *BCO* 25-2 when it added the issue of *BCO* 24-6 proceedings to a congregational meeting called in response to a petition from members of the congregation (ROC15-16); and, second, that *BCO* 24-6 prohibits the Session from putting the question of *BCO* 24-6 proceedings before the congregation on its own initiative (ROC 16-17). Neither conclusion is supported by the Constitution.

*BCO 25-2 does not prohibit the FPC Session's actions*

*BCO 25-2* does not give members of the congregation an unfettered right to require the session to call a congregational meeting to conduct business of the congregation's choosing. The session, under our Constitution, retains the responsibility to determine whether the business proposed by the petition conforms to the requirements of our Constitution. Where the proposed business would violate the Constitution, it is the responsibility of the session to preclude the congregation from such action. (*BCO 11-2*, Church courts charged to preserve the order of the church and *BCO 12-5*, Spiritual oversight of the Session). Failure to do so would properly subject a session to correction by the presbytery (*BCO 13-9b*, presbytery charged to redress actions of the session contrary to order or failing to observe the Constitution).

In the present matter, the Complainants and the Respondents agree that the Session of FPC acted within its duty and discretion when it refused to allow the business proposed by the petition received on August 13, 2003. Further, they agree that the Session fulfilled its responsibility to the petitioning congregants when it called the meeting and, as the first item of business, scheduled a presentation explaining the ways in which actions sought in the petition violated the Constitution of the Church.

Where the parties disagree is whether, in addition to making that response, the Session had the further authority to add an agenda item that the petitioners had not sought. *BCO 25-2,3,4*, and 5 clearly afford the session that authority.

*BCO 25-2* directs the session to call, set the agenda for, and provide notice of congregational meetings. *BCO 25-3* charges the session with determining that the proper quorum is present for such meetings. *BCO 25-4* directs the session as to the proper moderation of the meeting, and *BCO 25-5* provides for the orderly maintenance of records of the meetings by the session. The clear intent of the Constitution is that the session would exercise leadership in the life of the church through the planning and execution of these meetings. Precluding the session from exercising this responsibility by adding agenda items it believes are "in the best interests of the church" would violate this clear intent.

The 11<sup>th</sup> General Assembly received a constitutional inquiry as to whether, "[c]ongregational meetings may be called for other purposes than stated in the question [posed by the petition]?" The Assembly's response was that "*BCO 25-2* states that a congregational meeting may be called for anything which 'is in the best interest of the church.'" (1983, p.98, 11-36, III.34). The clear implication of this advice is that a session is required to exercise its discretion

and best judgment to determine what is in the best interest of the church and to act on that determination. Higher courts are required to exhibit great deference to lower courts when the issue before them concerns a lower court's exercise of such discretion and judgment. *BCO* 39-3(3).

At the time of this congregational meeting there was deep division within the congregation and Session. The Session determined, in the exercise of its discretion and judgment, that the best interest of the church would be served by informing the congregation of its rights under *BCO* 24-6 and recommending that the congregation act as it saw fit. Respondents question whether this was the best decision. The pastoral concern of the Presbytery is commendable and bodes well for future relationships within Savannah River Presbytery. However, our Constitution does not allow a higher court to substitute its judgment for a lower court's on an issue of discretion and judgment. In the absence of a clear violation of *BCO* 25-2, the Presbytery incorrectly determined that the Session acted improperly.

***BCO 24-6 does not prohibit the FPC Session's course of action.***

Presbytery also erred when it determined that the language of *BCO* 24-6 prohibits the Session's course of action in this matter. Respondents argue that the process contemplated by *BCO* 24-6 may only be initiated through a personal motion from a member of the congregation. Nothing in the language of *BCO* 24-6 imposes such a limit.

*BCO* 24-6 provides a process for dissolving the official relationship between a ruling elder and the congregation that elected him to office, where that elder is not chargeable with any offense and is unwilling to voluntarily demit the office. In providing for such a remedy where the congregation considers such an elder "unacceptable in his official capacity," the Constitution balances the perpetual nature of the office of elder (*BCO* 24-6) with Preliminary Principle 6 (power to elect those exercising authority resides in society to be governed).

Respondents argue that the phrase, "in such a case the church may take initiative..." means that only a member of the church, acting in his or her private capacity as a member, may make the motion that initiates the process. Such a narrow interpretation is not required by the language of the provision and fails to recognize the ordinary and practical means by which a session must often guide a congregation.

*BCO* 24-6 requires an act, i.e. a vote, of the congregation as the first step in dissolving the official relationship between the congregation and one of its ruling elders. The session, after such a vote, carefully examines the elder and



exercises its best judgment and discretion as to whether the dissolution is prudent. This simply means that a majority congregational vote, not a vote of the session, begins the process.

A session does not usurp this right of the congregation by informing the congregation that it has the right and recommending that it exercise the right. In fact, it is a common practical requirement that the elders of the church inform the congregation of rights it does have. Under our Constitution, the congregation, by its own vote, decides to purchase or dispose of property (*BCO 25-6a*), to elect a pastor (*BCO 20-3ff*), to elect its ruling elders (*BCO 24-1ff*), and to affiliate or break affiliation with a larger body of believers (*BCO 25-11*). Without the ability to inform congregations of these rights and recommend courses of action related to them, sessions would be divested of their ability to provide critical leadership to the church. *BCO 24-6* does not preclude a session from exercising such leadership by outlining the requirements of *BCO 24-6* and recommending a course of action to the congregation.

The critical issue is whether the congregation, after receiving a recommendation, considers its options and freely acts as the consciences of members may require. The record clearly demonstrates that that is exactly what happened in this matter. The Session of FPC did inform the congregation of its rights under *BCO 24-6*, recommend that they take action under it, and provide a draft ballot for the vote. However, the congregation clearly made its own decision. Numerous questions were asked about the process. Several members of the congregation offered personal motions pertaining to the recommendation, including motions to postpone consideration of the issue, to modify the ballot, and to amend the recommendation. Each was defeated by congregational vote. The recommendation itself was moved and seconded by members of the congregation. After substantial debate, the congregation approved its motion by a vote of 503 for and 229 against. (ROC 402-407). The congregation clearly made its own decision and asked the Session of FPC to dissolve the official relationship between the congregation and eleven ruling elders. The Presbytery's application of *BCO 24-6* to this situation was incorrect.

This judgment is the unanimous decision of the panel. The decisions rendered in this matter make the other relief sought by the Complaint moot and reinstate the original actions of the Session of FPC.

Statement of the facts drafted by TE McGowan, the balance of the judgment drafted by TE Burkhalter. The entire judgment carefully reviewed, revised, and adopted by the panel.

TE Charles E. McGowan, RE M.C. Culbertson, TE Howell A. Burkhalter

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The vote on the Case 2004-7 was:

TE Dominic A. Aquila	Recused	RE J. Grant McCabe	Concur
TE Howell A. Burkhalter	Concur	TE Charles E. McGowan	Concur
TE Stephen M. Clark	Concur	TE D. Steven Meyerhoff	Concur
RE M. C. Culbertson	Concur	RE Frederick Neikirk	Concur
RE Perry Denniston	Concur	RE Steven T. O'Ban	Absent
RE J. Howard Donahoe	Concur	TE Michael M. Rico	Dissent
RE Samuel J. Duncan	Concur	TE G. Dewey Roberts	Concur
TE Robert M. Ferguson Jr.	Concur	TE Michael F. Ross	Recused
TE William W. Harrell Jr.	Concur	TE Robert D. Stuart	Concur
RE Terry L. Jones	Concur	RE John Tolson	Concur
TE Paul D. Kooistra	Concur	RE John B. White Jr.	Recused
RE Thomas F. Leopard	Concur	RE W. Jack Williamson	Recused

Adopted: 18 concurring, 1 dissenting, 0 disqualified, 4 recused, 0 abstained and 1 absent.

**JUDICIAL CASE 2004-9**  
**APPEAL OF RE SCOTT ROBAR**  
**VS.**  
**CENTRAL CAROLINA PRESBYTERY**

The full SJC concurred with the panel that the case be found judicially out of order in that it was not properly filed according to *BCO* 42-4.

The vote on the Case 2004-9 was:

TE Dominic A. Aquila	Concur	RE J. Grant McCabe	Concur
TE Howell A. Burkhalter	Recused	TE Charles E. McGowan	Concur
TE Stephen M. Clark	Concur	TE D. Steven Meyerhoff	Concur
RE M. C. Culbertson	Concur	RE Frederick Neikirk	Dissent
RE Perry Denniston	Dissent	RE Steven T. O'Ban	Absent
RE J. Howard Donahoe	Recused	TE Michael M. Rico	Concur
RE Samuel J. Duncan	Dissent	TE G. Dewey Roberts	Concur
TE Robert M. Ferguson Jr.	Concur	TE Michael F. Ross	Concur
TE William W. Harrell Jr.	Concur	TE Robert D. Stuart	Dissent
RE Terry L. Jones	Concur	RE John Tolson	Concur
TE Paul D. Kooistra	Concur	RE John B. White, Jr.	Concur
RE Thomas F. Leopard	Concur	RE W. Jack Williamson	Concur

Adopted: 17 concurring, 4 dissenting, 0 disqualified, 2 recused, 0 abstained and 1 absent.

**Dissenting Opinion Judicial Case 2004-9**

I dissent from the result reached by the majority.

After being found guilty by Central Carolina Presbytery on a number of charges, RE Robar timely filed a notice of appeal with the Presbytery's Stated Clerk, but not the General Assembly's Stated Clerk, as required by BCO 42-4. Upon inquiry, RE Robar stated that the reason he did not file a copy of his notice of appeal with the General Assembly's Stated Clerk, as required by BCO 42-4, was that Presbytery's Stated Clerk advised him that filing the notice of appeal with the Presbytery was all that was required. The Presbytery's Stated Clerk confirmed that he gave incorrect advice to RE Robar, apologized for the error, and requested that RE Robar's appeal be considered timely filed.

The majority opinion in this case is not consistent with the result reached in Judicial Case 2002-5 (Refiled), Complaint of Nancy J. Plowman vs. Philadelphia Presbytery. 32 Gen. Assem. Minutes, page 59.

In the Plowman case, the appellant timely and properly filed a notice of appeal. She was advised by the chair of the presbytery's judicial business committee that her appeal was out of order and that she should file a complaint. Based on this advice, Plowman withdrew her appeal, thereby ending the appeal under BCO 42, and filed a complaint under BCO 43. While the appeal was filed within the 30 day period, the filing of the complaint was after the 30 day period had expired. The presbytery denied the complaint on the basis that it was not timely filed. The Plowman decision remanded the case to presbytery in order for her appeal to be heard.

In both the Plowman case and this case, the appellant was given incorrect advice by a representative of presbytery, on which both appellants relied.

In the Plowman case, the presbytery, in ruling that her complaint was not timely filed, was attempting to use the appellant's reliance on this bad advice against her. The SJC basically sustained the untimely filed complaint and allowed Plowman to proceed with her withdrawn appeal.

In this case, Presbytery is not trying to deny RE Robar access to the higher court and has requested that the appellant's reliance on its bad advice not be used against him. Despite this request, the majority unnecessarily denies RE Robar access to appellate review of his case. It should be noted that the Presbytery, at the request of RE Robar's church, conducted the trial and that his case has had no appellate review.

Had Presbytery not given RE Robar any advice, he would be bound by BCO42-4, which requires that the notice of appeal be timely filed with both the lower and higher courts, and his appeal would not be in order. The difference, in both the Plowman case and this case, is the bad advice given by

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

a representative of presbytery. When this happens and the appellant relies on this advice, the principles of justice, fair play, equity, and estoppel should not deny one's right to be heard by the higher court on the technicality that the appeal, although timely filed with the lower court, was not timely filed with the higher court.

Finally, Presbytery's request that RE Robar's appeal should be considered timely filed constitutes additional grounds on which the SJC should allow the appeal to be heard. Ignoring this request appears to place greater importance on the technical requirements of our rules that results in an outcome that is less than the rendering of the righteous judgement envisioned by the vows of the Standing Judicial Commission. Samuel J. Duncan

**IV. THE OFFICERS OF THE SJC CHOSEN FOR NEXT YEAR ARE:**

Chairman, RE John White Jr.  
Vice chairman, TE Charles McGowan  
Secretary, TE Dewey Roberts  
Assistant Secretary, TE Steven Meyerhoff

Respectfully submitted,  
RE John White Jr., Chairman TE Dewey Roberts, Secretary

**33-23 James River Presbytery's Objection**

The Assembly found James River Presbytery's Objection to Decision of Standing Judicial Commission (see 33-22, pp. 72-97; for Decision, see pp. 84-5) to be in temperate language and respectful to the court, ordered it **recorded** in the Minutes of the Assembly, and **answered** it by reference to the Concurring Opinion (33-22, p. 98) (*BCO* 45-5). (See below for text of Objection).

**Judicial Cases 2001-34 and 2002-03  
REs Leland Nichols and Sam Couch  
VS.  
James River Presbytery**

**OBJECTION  
TO DECISION OF STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION  
May 10, 2005**

**Introduction**

In its lengthy and repetitive Decision ("Decis.") of October 2004, the Standing Judicial Commission concluded that the James River Presbytery ("JRP") erred by delaying its granting of the request of West End Presbyterian Church

("WEPC") in Hopewell, Virginia, to dissolve its pastoral relationship with TE Robert Wilson. According to the SJC, JRP should have dissolved the relationship immediately upon the recommendation of its Ministerial and Church Relations ("MCR") Committee at the meeting of Presbytery in April 2001. By so concluding, the SJC in effect rewrote relevant portions of the *Book of Church Order*.

Consequently, pursuant to Chapter 45 of the *Book of Church Order*, the Ruling and Teaching Elders whose names appear below submit this Objection to Section 2 of the SJC's Judgment and to Section 2 of its Reasoning and Opinion. Each elder serves within the JRP, and each has registered as a commissioner to the 33rd General Assembly.

### **Proceedings**

The two sections of the Decision concern six of the nineteen complaints that initially arose from the controversy surrounding the proposed dissolution of the pastoral relationship. Those complaints, filed in different time periods by several different complainants, were initially heard by one or the other of two JRP Commissions. By the time sixteen of them reached the SJC, they constituted three judicial cases.<sup>2</sup>

An SJC panel heard arguments in May 2003 and eventually issued its recommended decision, which was upheld following a rehearing by the full commission in October 2004. Seven of the complaints were ruled judicially out of order. Two were decided on the merits in favor of JRP. Two, which were duplicates (Nos. 20-01 and 26-01), although described in the Decision, were never included in the Judgment. The remaining six centered on the question of dissolution. These formed parts of Cases 2001-34 and 2003-03. As to Case 2002-02, this Objection takes no exception.

### **The Issue**

The SJC framed its second issue as follows: "Did James River Presbytery err, at its April 21, 2001, meeting and subsequent meetings when it declined to approve its Ministerial and Church Relations Committee's (MCRC) recommendation to grant the constitutional request of West End Church to dissolve the relationship between T.E. Robert Wilson, its pastor[,] and West

---

<sup>2</sup> An "Unnumbered Complaint" was deemed such, for it was a letter seeking direct SJC review of two complaints of TE Wilson upheld by a JRP Commission. That was properly ruled out of order. The numbered complaints, however, including six others ruled out of order, had all been previously heard by one JRP Commission or the other.

End Presbyterian Church" (Decis. 12).<sup>3</sup> Overlooked in this expression of the issue was the critical fact that at its meeting on October 20, 2001, JRP did dissolve the relationship. The issue was actually one of delay, not refusal.

In its Judgment, the SJC did focus on delay by concluding that JRP "had no *constitutional* basis at its Presbytery meetings in 2001 beginning with its April 21, 2001 meeting, permitting it to delay granting a *proper constitutional* request by West End Presbyterian Church to dissolve the relationship between the local church and its pastor" (Decis. 12). For the SJC, then, it was sufficient that at the April meeting JRP had satisfied itself that the WEPC congregational meeting in March 2001 had been "constitutionally called and properly held" (Decis. 16), with a majority vote to dissolve (a vote of 98-78, with 9 abstentions).

The six complaints may better be described as posing the following question: Must a presbytery immediately dissolve a pastoral relationship upon request of a congregation, once the presbytery has satisfied itself that the vote to dissolve was properly taken at a duly called congregational meeting?

### **Factual Perspective**

It appears the SJC never appreciated JRP's deep concern over events that led to the vote to dissolve. Its MCR Committee had been addressing matters at WEPC since the fall of 2000 when the Session had invited MCR to meet with it and provide counsel as the Session continued its efforts to lead a troubled and divided church. Incidents had remained unreconciled for as many as eight years (Case 02-03, ROC 44). MCR addressed its concerns to all the parties—TE Wilson, the Session, and the various groupings within the congregation. Despite significant pastoral concerns, the Committee recommended "with regret" that JRP proceed at its April 2001 meeting with dissolution (Case 02-03, ROC 58).

Given the extent of the pastoral concerns, however, JRP did not immediately follow the MCR recommendation. It sought to continue to play the role of peacemaker. Its laudatory goal was to delay any definitive action with a view toward avoiding a definitive split within the church and a possible loss of many members. It was also apparent that JRP was troubled over the prospect of having one of its members lose his call despite having preached the gospel faithfully. At its April 2001 meeting, therefore, it chose to constitute the MCR Committee as a commission clothed with judicial authority to visit WEPC "for

---

<sup>3</sup> The Decision as released was not paginated. Page numbers have been added for reference.

the purpose of inquiring into and redressing the evils that may have arisen" therein, citing *BCO* 13-9.f. and 31-2 (Case 01-34, ROC 6-7). It was this action of JRP that led to the first two of the six complaints.

### **Misapplications of the *BCO***

Under **Point 1** of its discussion in Part 2 of the Decision, the SJC addressed paragraph c. of *BCO* 13-9. It never addressed paragraph f., the very paragraph cited by JRP in refusing to dissolve the pastoral relationship at the April meeting. Despite the SJC's assertion that JRP "constantly refers" to paragraph c. as authority for its action to delay dissolution (Decis. 14), the fact is that JRP never cited that paragraph as authority. It was the Complainants who cited it as the reason why JRP had erred. The SJC pushed the same theme. Neither was correct.

Paragraph c. does nothing more than provide a presbytery with the power to "establish the pastoral relation and dissolve it at the request of one or both of the parties . . . ." It says nothing about the circumstances in which that power is to be exercised. The SJC drew comfort from its observation that a presbytery cannot "force a minister on a congregation" without prior consent (Decis. 15). It overlooked the counterpart: that the congregation of a church, despite wanting to call a pastor, cannot force him on its presbytery, given the presbytery's power to examine a candidate and his call, and, in the exercise of judgment, receive or not receive him into membership.

The question here is not one of power, but of its exercise. The SJC took a simplistic approach. Because "one" of the parties requested dissolution, the SJC concluded that "it should have been promptly granted" (Decis. 15). It offered no explanation for its logical leap. All paragraph c. does is empower the presbytery. The SJC would revise the paragraph to mandate its exercise. Thus, the SJC would change paragraph c. to include the power to "establish the pastoral relation and dissolve it, **which it must do** at the request of one or both parties" (the words in bold having, in effect, been added by the SJC). The SJC, however, lacks the power to amend the *BCO*, and an amendment that would enable either the pastor or his congregation to terminate the relationship merely upon request would violently distort presbyterian polity.

The specific exercise of the presbytery's power is addressed in *BCO* 23-1, which the SJC summarily discussed under **Point 2** (Decis. 15-16). The SJC did correctly note that the first paragraph of 23-1 sets forth the procedure when a minister has tendered his resignation. The second paragraph then states that if the church "desires to be relieved of its pastor, a similar procedure shall be observed." In addressing this procedure, the SJC

gratuitously concluded that the "only requirement for the Presbytery is to determine that there was `a meeting of the congregation called and conducted in the same manner as a call of the pastor,'" quoting from *BCO* 23-1. The SJC then boldly proclaimed: "There is no other requirement" (Decis. 16).

But there is. The first paragraph of 23-1, regarding the tendered resignation, requires the church to appear "to show cause why the Presbytery should or should not accept the resignation. If the church fails to appear, or its reasons for retaining its pastor be deemed insufficient, the resignation shall be accepted and the pastoral relation dissolved." The parallel procedure, therefore, when the church initiates action, is for the pastor to appear, to "show cause." The question for the presbytery then becomes whether his reasons for retention "be deemed insufficient." In either case, the presbytery is called upon to exercise judgment, prayerfully and carefully. The task is far more than the "purely administrative" one to which the SJC would like to restrict JRP and other presbyteries (Decis. 16).

In effect, the SJC again amended the *BCO* without authority to do so. It removed the "show cause" proceeding and the question of the sufficiency of reasons for dissolution. The question of sufficiency, raised by a constitutional document—the *BCO*—*is* the very constitutional issue the SJC overlooked. According to the SJC, if the congregational meeting has been properly called and conducted, the presbytery "must" dissolve the relation. Any "show cause" proceeding has been read right out of the *BCO*. If this were indeed the polity of the Church, the *BCO* would have said so.

The SJC's comparison with meetings to call a pastor, referred to under both **Points 2 and 3** of its discussion, was incomplete. If one considers only that discussion, one is left with the impression that once a congregation calls, the presbytery then must take the "purely administrative" step to receive. PCA polity is more complex. Among other steps, the presbytery must be satisfied that the man called meets the ordination standards of *BCO* 21, or the standards for transfer under *BCO* 13-6.

With **Point 4** at the bottom of page 16 of the Decision, the SJC launched into a discourse on PCA polity that was largely irrelevant to the issue at hand and incomplete in its presentation. Simply to say, for example, that "we are a grass roots church," in which the "power flows from the bottom-up and not from the top-down," is to overlook fundamental principles of our polity (Decis. 17). Left alone, these statements smack of congregation-alism and town-hall democracy. Ours is a representative form of government, in which presbyteries exercise certain authority over sessions and their churches, and the General Assembly (through bodies such as the SJC) exercises certain



authority over presbyteries. The Decision itself is hardly an example of the "bottom-up" flow of power, for its judgment represents a "top-down" flow, and for the wrong reasons.

Nor was this a case of spiritual/moral relations affected by the exercise of civil authority. The JRP cases were never about property, charters, or state law (Decis. 18). The basic issue in these cases dealt solely with the proper implementation of standards set forth by the *BCO*.

The relationship cited by *BCO* 25-11, to which the SJC referred on page 18, is that of the local church as part of the PCA. The church may not be forced to remain in the PCA against its will. Indeed, as the Record in the JRP cases revealed, WEPC threatened eventual withdrawal, a step it was free to take. But as long as a church remains, it has agreed to submit itself to the constitution, rules, and procedures of the PCA, as set forth in its governing documents.

The WEPC controversy ultimately was an internal JRP matter. TE Wilson and his local church, each a member of JRP, were at odds. JRP, through a deliberate process, sought to bring about a reconciliation. Although its efforts proved unsuccessful, it should not have been taken to task for trying.

Minutes of JRP's April 2001 meeting reveal that the MCR Committee had expressed concern over whether the congregational meeting the preceding month had been conducted in full conformity with a meeting to call a pastor (Case 01-34, ROC 6, & b). Of greater concern was MCR's report of its pastoral concerns regarding the contested dissolution request (*Id.*). Scripture imposes upon PCA courts more than mere procedural responsibilities. To have ignored the concerns of its own committee would have amounted to a violation of the vows of all presbyters to strive for purity, peace, and unity (*See, e.g., BCO* 21-5, 24-5). Because *BCO* 23-1 requires a presbytery to determine whether the reasons to release or retain a pastor are sufficient, a delay and further inquiry were imperative before JRP could in good conscience take definitive action on the request to dissolve.

Finally, under **Point 5**, the SJC referred to three past proceedings, none of which was apposite. In Judicial Case No. 91-2, involving complainants Nickoley (not "Hickoley," as indicated in the caption on page 19) and Stephens, the primary issues concerned matters other than dissolution. Moreover, the pastor having transferred to another denomination, it was the SJC itself that ruled that the "question of reversing the action of the Presbytery in approving the dissolution of the pastoral relationship is moot" (Case 91-2, Judgment No. 4). In pure *dictum*, the SJC then added the

unqualified, and therefore incorrect, statement that a presbytery's discretion under *BCO* 23-1 does not include the power "to prevent the implementation of a valid decision of a congregation" (Quoted at Decis. 20).

A second case, No. 92-2, merely involved congregational acceptance of a pastoral resignation. In those circumstances, *BCO* 23-1 implicitly requires the presbytery to dissolve. JRP By-law IX.E.4 explicitly requires dissolution in such circumstances.

The third proceeding was the vote of the 2001 General Assembly to answer in the negative an Overture that would have added detail to *BCO* 23-1. There must have been numerous varied reasons why that General Assembly responded as it did. Many commissioners, for example, may have liked the concept but not the language of its proposed implementation. It was a logical leap to conclude, as did the SJC, that the Assembly flatly disagreed with the proponents' arguments for the Overture.

### **Conclusion**

In sum, in the name of interpretation of the *BCO*, the SJC strayed well beyond the logical reach of its words. Correctly pointing out that the PCA "chose the more democratic form of representative church government as opposed to the more aristocratic or hierarchical form" (Decis. 18), the SJC then found error in a presbytery's action aimed at resolving a dispute between its own members. The SJC ignored the representation that is vital to our PCA polity. By doing so, it was the SJC that erred. We therefore respectfully object.

Respectfully submitted, RE Dan Carrell, Richmond, VA

### **With the concurrence of:**

TE Byron Snapp, Hampton, VA

TE Howard Griffith, Richmond, VA

TE Clyde Bowie, Mechanicsville, VA

TE John Lindsay, Hopewell, VA

TE Wally Sherbon, Virginia Beach, VA

RE Ron Rice, Norfolk, VA

### **33-24 Informational Report of Committee on Mission to North America**

TE James C. Bland III, Coordinator, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Informational Report of the Committee (Appendix H, pp. 550-73), which included comments from TE Alejandro Villasana (Hispanic American Movement leader), Ron Haynes (Disaster Relief Response Director), TE Seth H. George (Chaplains Ministries), Nancy Booher (English as a Second Language Director), and TE J. Dony St. Germain (Haitian Movement leader). (For MNA CoC Report, see 33-31, p. 159-70).

**33-25 Informational Report of the PCA Foundation**

RE Randel Stair, President, presented the Informational Report of the Foundation. (See Appendix K, pp. 624-27; for PCAF CoC Report, see 33-40, p. 175-76.)

**The Assembly paused to sing “Who Shall Ascend the Mountain of the Lord?” hymn 292, another hymn written by TE Clowney.**

**33-26 Informational Report of the PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.**

RE William G. Kuh, President, presented the Informational Report of PCA RBI, Inc. (Appendix L, pp. 628-33), which included comments from RE William H. (Rock) Brockman (incoming chairman of their board) and RE Gary D. Campbell. (For the RBI CoC Report, see 33-42, p. 178-79.)

**33-27 Informational Report of Reformed University Ministries**

TE Rod S. Mays, Coordinator, presented the Informational Report of the Permanent Committee (Appendix M, pp. 634-46), which included comments from TE R. Stephen Malone Jr. (pastor), RE J. David Woodard (professor), and RE Miles and Mrs. Marsha Gresham (parents). (For RUM CoC Report, see 33-30, pp. 156-59)

**33-28 Informational Report on *byFaith* Magazine**

TE L. Roy Taylor presented the Informational Report on *byFaith* magazine, which included comments from RE Dick Doster (Editor), TE Bryan Chapell, TE Ligon Duncan, and TE Paul Kooistra. (See also, Appendix C, p. 333.)

**33-29 Report of Committee on Constitutional Business**

RE Dan Carrell, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Report and First and Second Supplemental Reports as information (see pp. 155, 156).

**I. Introduction**

The Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB) met one time prior to the 33rd General Assembly, on April 18, 2005, at the PCA Administrative Offices in Lawrenceville, GA. At that meeting all work assigned to the Committee was completed. Attendance at the meeting was as follows:

TE Bryan Chapell - Excused	RE Dan Carrell, Chairman - Present
TE Larry Hoop - Present	RE E. J. Nusbaum, Secretary - Present
TE Craig Childs – Present	RE John Weiss - Present
TE Mark Rowden - Present	RE David Yates - Present
TE John Reeves (alt.) - Present	RE Terry Elniff (alternate) - Present
TE Roy Taylor (Stated Clerk) - Present	

## II. Advice on Overtures

The Stated Clerk referred the following overtures to the Committee:

- A. Overture 1 from Iowa Presbytery: “To annotate the *Westminster Confession of Faith* to define the term ‘Papist’”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 1 is not in order. There is not a constitutional process in place, nor is there any precedent, for an annotation to the *WCF*.

*Adopted by the CCB*  
TE Hoop recused himself.

- B. Overture 3 from Central Carolina Presbytery: “Revise *BCO* 19-12 Concerning Interns’ Annual Reports”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 3 is not in conflict with other parts of the Constitution.

*Adopted by the CCB*

- C. Overture 7 from Chesapeake Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 21-5, 6, 7, 8, 10 (footnotes) and 22-4 Regarding Calling of Assistant Pastors”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 7 is in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. This overture is in conflict with the general principles found in *BCO* 3-2, as exemplified in 12-2, 3, 4 and 22-3.

*Adopted by the CCB*

- D. Overture 9 from Ascension Presbytery: “Requirements in Preaching and Teaching Allowable Doctrinal Differences”

In the opinion of CCB, Overture 9 is in conflict with other parts of the Constitution. This overture creates an absolute mandate that every Teaching Elder must present an understandable explanation of a teaching that he does not believe to be true even though his view has been judged as one that does not strike at the vitals of religion and is not hostile to the system of doctrine taught in the Holy Scriptures. In some circumstances, this mandate would conflict with *BCO* Preliminary Principle 1 and *WCF* Chapter 20.

*Adopted by the CCB*

- E. Overture 10 from Ascension Presbytery: “Require English Bible Examination for Ruling Elders and Deacons”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 10 is not in conflict with other parts of the Constitution, but the CCB notes that the term “Bible content,” as used in *BCO* 21-4 (instead of “English Bible”), would eliminate any concerns with respect to other language groups such as the Korean or Hispanic churches.

*Adopted by the CCB*

**III. Proposed Amendments to the *BCO* from the Strategic Planning Committee**

A. Proposed Amendment to *BCO* 15-4

In the opinion of the CCB, the Proposed Amendment to *BCO* 15-4 is not in conflict with other parts of the Constitution.

*Adopted by the CCB*

B. Proposed Amendment to *BCO* 40-5

In the opinion of the CCB, the Proposed Amendment to *BCO* 40-5 is not in conflict with other parts of the Constitution.

*Adopted by the CCB*

**IV. Advice to the Stated Clerk**

The Stated Clerk presented one matter for advice. The CCB responded. Under “RAO” 7-2(1), the CCB’s advice is not reported directly to the General Assembly. The matter will be addressed in the Report of the Stated Clerk.

**V. Minutes of the Standing Judicial Commission**

The CCB has read the minutes of the Standing Judicial Commission dated October 21-23, 2004, and March 3-5, 2005, and found no lack of conformity to “RAO” 15 and the MSJC.

*Adopted by the CCB*

s/s RE Dan Carrell, Chairman

s/s RE E. J. Nusbaum, Secretary

**First Supplemental Report  
of the Committee on Constitutional Business**

**I. Introduction**

The Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB) met on Tuesday night, June 14, 2005, at the Marriott Hotel in Chattanooga, Tennessee. All work assigned to the Committee was completed. Attendance at the meeting was as follows:

TE Bryan Chapell - Excused

RE Dan Carrell, Chairman - Present

TE Larry Hoop - Present

RE E. J. Nusbaum, Secretary - Present

TE Craig Childs - Present

RE John Weiss - Excused

TE Mark Rowden - Present

RE David Yates - Present

TE John Reeves (alt.) – Present

RE Terry Elniff (alternate) - Present

**II. Advice on Non-Judicial Reference**

The Committee had received one non-judicial reference from the office of the Stated Clerk.

The question referred from Potomac Presbytery was: “Given that *BCO* 13-1 defines a presbytery as ‘all the teaching elders and churches within its bounds that have been accepted by the presbytery,’ does a presbytery have the constitutional right to include as a member a church not within its bounds?”

In the opinion of the CCB a presbytery does not have the constitutional right to include as a member a church not within its bounds. (*BCO* 13-1)

*Adopted by CCB*

/s/ RE Dan Carrell, Chairman

/s/ RE E. J. Nusbaum, Secretary

## **Second Supplemental Report of the Committee on Constitutional Business**

### **I. Introduction**

The Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB) met on Thursday, June 16, 2005, at 12:15 p.m., at the Marriott Hotel in Chattanooga, Tennessee. All work assigned to the Committee was completed. Attendance at the meeting was as follows:

TE Bryan Chapell - Present

RE Dan Carrell, Chairman - Present

TE Larry Hoop - Present

RE E. J. Nusbaum, Secretary - Present

TE Craig Childs – Present

RE John Weiss - Excused

TE Mark Rowden - Excused

RE David Yates - Excused

TE John Reeves (alt.)- Excused

RE Terry Elniff (alternate) - Present

### **II. Advice on Non-Judicial Reference**

The Committee received the following amendment to a proposed amendment to *BCO* 15-4. The amendment from the floor is in bold print below.

“The General Assembly shall elect a Standing Judicial Commission to which it shall commit all matters governed by the Rules of Discipline, except for the annual review of presbytery records, which may come before the Assembly.”

In the opinion of the CCB the proposed amendment made from the floor is not in conflict with other parts of the Constitution.

*Adopted by CCB*

/s/ RE Dan Carrell, Chairman

/s/ RE E. J. Nusbaum, Secretary

### **33-30 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Reformed University Ministries**

TE Alan H. Johnson, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1-5 and 7-9** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 6** was **deferred** to the report of CoC on Administrative Committee. TE R. Stuart Stogner led the Assembly in prayer for the work of RUM. (For the Informational Report of RUM, see 33-27, p. 153; see also Appendix M, pp. 634-46.)

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Minutes of the Permanent Committee for October 5, 2004, and March 8, 2005
- B. Audit for 2004
- C. Budget for 2006
- D. Report and Recommendations of the Permanent Committee

**II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

The Committee heard a report on the work and budget of RUM from the Coordinator. The Coordinator introduced the Permanent Committee Chairman and the two Assistant Coordinators, who described their work. The Committee of Commissioners reviewed the Permanent Committee report and recommendations. The Committee also reviewed the minutes from October 5, 2004, and March 8, 2005.

**III. Recommendations**

- 1. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the ministry of University Ministries, for its faithfulness to the Scriptures, the Reformed faith, the Great Commission, for the students reached by RUF, its staff, its Permanent and Affiliated Committee members, for the development of multi-ethnic ministries, RUFs in smaller presbyteries of the denomination, the RUF Fellows program, partnership with MTW, and for those who support the work of Reformed University Ministries through their prayers and gifts.  
*Adopted*
- 2. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations and Presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in America to form Affiliated Committees on Reformed University Ministries and work together to start and fund new RUF works within their bounds.  
*Adopted*
- 3. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Reformed University Ministries by contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly.  
*Adopted*
- 4. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Committee on Reformed University Ministries for October 5, 2004, and March 8, 2005.  
*Adopted*
- 5. That the General Assembly receive the financial audit for Reformed University Ministries for the fiscal year ending December 31, 2004, by Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLP.  
*Adopted*
- 6. That the General Assembly approve the 2006 budget of Reformed University Ministries, and note with thanksgiving the opportunities and challenges represented by the entire 2006 budget. *Deferred to AC CoC*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

7. That the General Assembly receive as information the Attachment for a listing of presbyteries and their affiliated committees, campus staff and location of ministries, and the 2006 budget for the entire ministry including affiliated committees. *Adopted*
8. That the General Assembly reelect TE Rod S. Mays as Coordinator of Reformed University Ministries for the 2005/2006 term and commend him for his faithful service. *Adopted*
9. That the General Assembly pray for the ministry of Reformed University Ministries. *Adopted*

**IV. Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

Ascension  
Calvary  
Central Carolina  
Chesapeake  
Covenant  
Eastern Caroling  
Evangel  
Fellowship  
Grace  
Gulf Coast  
Heartland  
Heritage  
Houston Metro  
Louisiana  
Mississippi Valley  
Missouri  
Nashville  
North Florida  
North Georgia  
North Texas  
Northern Illinois  
Northern New England  
Piedmont Triad  
Pittsburgh  
Potomac  
South East Louisiana  
Southeast Alabama  
Southwest Florida  
Susquehanna Valley

**Commissioner**

TE Larry Elenbaum  
RE Steve Manley  
TE Scott Deneen  
RE Howard M. Flynn  
TE Matthew Schilling  
TE Andy Jones  
RE Charles Gibson  
TE Richard Wheeler  
TE Randy Kimbrough  
RE Paul Allred  
TE James Baxter  
RE Howard Perry  
TE Chip Vining  
RE Vince Lanier  
RE J. Lee Owen  
RE Lowell Pitzer  
RE David Winningham  
RE Mac Heavener  
TE Alan Johnson  
RE Paul Kanneman  
TE Daren Dietmeier  
TE Doug Domin  
TE Stuart Stogner  
RE Jeff Owen  
RE Lee Beckham  
TE Scott Lindsay  
RE Hugh Frazer  
TE Richard Franks  
TE Bruce Mawhinney



JOURNAL

Tennessee Valley  
Western Carolina  
Westminster

RE Robert Berman  
TE [REDACTED]  
TE Jim Powell

Respectfully submitted,  
/s/ TE Alan Johnson, Chairman

/s/ TE Chip Vining, Secretary

**33-31 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America**

TE George W. Mitchell III, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report of the committee. **Recommendations 1-8 and 10-17** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 9** was **deferred** to the report of CoC on Administrative Committee. (For the Informational Report of MNA, see 33-24, p. 152. See also Appendix H, 550-73.)

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Report & Recommendations from Permanent Committee
- B. Minutes of April 6, 2004; October 7-8, 2004; March 3-4, 2005; & May 9, 2005
- C. Audit for 2004
- D. Budget 2006
- E. Overtures 2, 4, 5, 6, 8, & 15

**II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

The Committee heard a brief report from the Chairman and Coordinator of the Permanent Committee. A statement of the business before the Committee was Presented by the Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners. The Committee Divided up into sub-committees and examined the business before it. The Sub-committees came back and reported to the entire Committee, who then voted on their recommendations.

**III. Recommendations**

1. That the following minutes of the MNA permanent committee be approved
  - a. April 6, 2004
  - b. October 7-8, 2004
  - c. March 3-4, 2005
  - d. May 9, 2005 *Adopted*
2. That having reviewed the work of the **MNA Coordinator** during 2004, according to the General Assembly guidelines, the MNA Committee commends **TE James C. Bland III** for his excellent leadership, with thanks to the Lord for the good results in MNA ministry during 2004, and recommends his re-election as MNA Coordinator for another year. *Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

3. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to God for the **staff of Mission to North America** and for their faithful and effective work. *Adopted*

TE Jim Bland	Coordinator
TE Stan Beach	Chaplain Ministries Associate Coord. (Military)
TE Renato Bernardes	Brazilian Ministries Coordinator
TE Brad Bradley	Southwest Regional Coordinator
TE Jimmy Dodd	Church Planter Coaching Director
TE Chuck Garriott	Capitol Service Director
TE Jim Hatch	Church Planter Development Director
Deacon Ron Haynes	Disaster Response Director
RE Gary Hitzfeld	Chaplain Ministries Associate Coord. (Civilian)
TE Beryl Hubbard	Chaplain Ministries Associate Coord. (Military)
TE Brian Kelso	Leadership and Ministry Program (LAMP) Director
TE Henry Koh	Korean Ministries Coordinator
TE Fred Marsh	Associate Coordinator
TE Tim McKeown	Hispanic American & ESL Ministries Coordinator
TE Randy Nabors	Urban and Mercy Ministries Coordinator
TE Dave Peterson	Chaplain Ministries Coordinator
TE Wy Plummer	African American Ministries Coordinator
TE Ted Powers	Church Planting & Midwest Coordinator
TE Lewis Ruff	California Regional Coordinator
TE John Smed	Canada Regional Coordinator
TE Dony St. Germain	Haitian Ministries Coordinator
TE Alex Villasana	Hispanic American Ministries Movement Leader

**Support Staff**

Susan Barge	Assessment Assistant
John Clark	Web Communications Administrative Assistant
Genny Collins	Receptionist
Michelle Foster	Accountant
Judy Haynes	Disaster Response Administrative Assistant
Michael Hutcheson	Donor and Financial Administrative Assistant
Tracy Lane-Hall	Business Executive Assistant
Vicki Mathias	Business Administrator
Ann Powers	Midwest Assistant
Kyung S. Lee	Korean Ministries Administrative Assistant
Karen Swartz	Revitalization and Evangelism Administrative Assistant
Kelly Williams	Church Planter Administrative Assistant

4. That the General Assembly thank God for the **increase in church planting** that is occurring under local church and presbytery initiatives; and thank God for the labor in the Gospel of all PCA church planters, missionaries, and chaplains. Further, that the General Assembly encourage faithful prayer that the Lord will send

additional laborers through MNA into the fields that are ripe for harvest in North America. *Adopted*

5. That **PCA churches** be reminded of their **covenant obligation** to give high priority to giving MNA and all other PCA Committees and Agencies the Partnership Share/Askings, so that the Gospel is advanced in greater measure. *Adopted*
6. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to the Lord for more than \$48,600 given to the 2004-2005 **Thanksgiving Offering**, and commend to the churches of the PCA the opportunity to support Mercy Ministries and the training of men and women for leadership in ministry among the many ethnic groups of our communities, through the annual MNA Thanksgiving Offering. *Adopted*
7. That the General Assembly express thanks to God for the long and effective ministry of **Bethany Christian Services** in the area of pregnancy counseling and adoption, reaffirm its endorsement of Bethany for another year, and encourage continued support and participation by churches and presbyteries. *Adopted*
8. That the General Assembly commend to the churches these **resources and opportunities** for ministry available through MNA. *Adopted*
  - The opportunity to seek the Lord's leading in church planting or the chaplaincy.
  - The opportunity to participate in prayer and financial support (designated support in addition to Partnership Share/Asking Giving) for:
    - Church Planting among the many different regions, cultures, and ethnic groups in North America;
    - Revitalization and Evangelism;
    - Capitol Service;
    - Leadership and Ministry Preparation (LAMP);
    - Chaplain Ministries (especially through The Chaplain Guardian Corps);
    - Disaster Response.
  - The opportunity to build relationships of fellowship and ministry with Korean churches and other ethnic groups within the PCA, as well as with other true believers in our local communities.
  - Utilize the resources of Revitalization and Evangelism materials and consultation services.
9. That the General Assembly adopt the **2006 MNA Budget** and commend it to the churches for their support. *Deferred to AC CoC*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

10. That TEs **Delbert Farris, Charles Frost** and **Stu Sherard** be appointed to serve as PCA members of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRJC) for the Class of 2009; and that **Charlie Rector** be appointed to serve in the Class of 2008. *Adopted*
11. That Overture 2 to Adjust the Boundaries of Potomac Presbytery be answered in the affirmative pending the approval of Chesapeake presbytery. *Adopted*

**OVERTURE 2** from Potomac Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Adjust the Boundaries of Potomac Presbytery”

**Be it resolved** that the Potomac Presbytery overtures the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to adjust the Boundaries of the Presbytery to become the following:

Maryland counties, together with the cities contained in their borders: Calvert, Charles, Frederick, Montgomery, Prince George’s, Saint Mary’s, Washington, and that portion of Howard County south and east of SR 108, Hall Shop Road, Guilford Road and SR 32, and west of US Highway 1;

Virginia counties, together with the cities contained in their borders: Arlington, Fairfax, Fauquier, Loudoun, and Prince William;

Washington, D.C.;

West Virginia counties, together with the cities contained in their borders: Berkley, Jefferson, and Morgan.

Note: The action should not be considered a precedent for future adjustments to the boundaries, as it is simply the concluding action of a process of dividing the original Potomac Presbytery into the present Chesapeake and Potomac Presbyteries.

12. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 6 from Northern Illinois Presbytery requesting that the current Presbytery of Northern Illinois be divided into three presbyteries effective July 1, 2005, be answered in the affirmative. *Adopted*

**OVERTURE 6** from Northern Illinois (to MNA)  
“Divide Presbytery of Northern Illinois to Form Two  
Additional Presbyteries”

**Whereas,** Presbytery of Northern Illinois exceeds GA recommendations for the number of churches (30) and travel distance (150 miles diameter), thus making the work of presbyters and participation of Ruling Elders more difficult, and

**Whereas,** to more effectively support and encourage PCA ministries among distinct geographical regions within the current Presbytery of Northern Illinois boundaries, and with sincere gratitude to God for his enablement of the cooperative ministries of the Teaching and Ruling Elders and Sessions within Presbytery of Northern Illinois since its inception, and with the mutual consent of all parties involved:

**Therefore, be it resolved,** that effective July 1, 2005, the current Presbytery of Northern Illinois (“Current Presbytery”) be re-organized to the extent that the following two new Presbyteries be established out of the current Presbytery and drawn as stated below:

1. Presbytery of Wisconsin, to include all counties within the state limits of Wisconsin.
2. Chicago Metro Presbytery, to include the counties of Cook, Dupage, Kane, Kendall, Lake, McHenry, and Will in the state of Illinois and also Lake County in Indiana;
3. The continuing Presbytery of Northern Illinois will include all other Illinois counties north of but not including Pike, Morgan, Sangamon, Christian, Shelby, Moultrie, Douglas, and Edgar Counties, exclusive of the countries included in the proposed Chicago Metro Presbytery.
4. Teaching Elders carried on the Roll as Honorably Retired, Laboring Out of Bounds, or Without Call may choose one of the above resulting Presbyteries in which they desire membership. If a choice is not made they will be placed on the roll of Chicago Metro Presbytery. Candidates Under Care, interns or Licentiates will be in the same Presbytery as their home church.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>Churches and Missions Within the Three Proposed Presbyteries</b>		
<b>Presbytery of Wisconsin</b>	<b>Chicago Metro Presbytery [M] indicates Mission</b>	<b>Presbytery of Northern Illinois</b>
Bible/Merrill Christ Covenant/ LaCrosse Grace/Pardeeville Cornerstone/Waukesha Lake Trails/Madison Lakeside/Milwaukee	Christ/Downers Grove Covenant/Chicago Covenant/Hammond (IN) Lakeview/Vernon Hills Naperville/Naperville Redeemer/Lake in the Hills Spring Valley/Roselle Westminster/Elgin Living Waters [M]/Addison Faith Community[M]/Lemont Hope [M]/Arlington Heights Heights Triumph [M]/ Bolingbrook Grace Chicago [M]/Chicago Grace Pres [M]/North Shore Trinity Pres [M]/Hinsdale Cityview [M]/Chicago New Hope [M]/Chicago	Christ Church/Norman Christ Covenant/ Bourbonnais Covenant/Macomb Forreston Grove/Forreston Grace Pres/Peoria Hanna City Pres/ Hanna City Redeemer/Peoria Trinity/Aledo Westminster/Paxton

13. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 8 from Philadelphia Presbytery requesting that the current Presbytery of Philadelphia be divided into three presbyteries effective January 1, 2006, be answered in the affirmative pending the approval of Heritage and Philadelphia Presbytery. *Adopted*

**OVERTURE 8** from Philadelphia Presbytery (to MNA)

“Divide Philadelphia Presbytery to Form Three Presbyteries”

**Whereas**, since the establishment of Philadelphia Presbytery, the number of churches and missions has increased; and

**Whereas**, it has become apparent that the present size of Philadelphia Presbytery, both geographically and numerically, may be a hindrance to its functioning *effectively* as:

1. a *congregation* that provides worship, edification, fellowship, and accountability to its members;
2. a *court* that concludes ecclesiastical and judicial business; and
3. a *mission* that constantly promotes the expansion of Christ’s kingdom through mercy ministry, evangelism, and church planting; and

**Whereas**, a smaller number of churches existing in a *viable* partnership as a presbytery may reasonably be thought to encourage greater fellowship among the members of the churches, as well as greater participation among the officers of the churches; and

**Whereas**, there are within the present Presbytery boundaries several distinct mission fields consisting of large population centers in which people live, work, shop, play, and worship; and

**Whereas**, the present Presbytery boundaries do not correspond in any clear way to any of these distinct mission fields, but rather simply embrace them all in one large territory; and

**Whereas**, this lack of correspondence between Presbytery boundaries and actual mission fields, which are clearly defined by both geographic and demographic realities, appears to be contributing to the neglect of significant mission fields, particularly with regard to the work of church planting; and

**Whereas**, at its January 15, 2005, meeting, Philadelphia Presbytery voted in favor of multiplying into three new Presbyteries; and

**Whereas**, at its January 29, 2005, meeting, Heritage Presbytery voted in favor of its own boundaries being redrawn in order to allow five of its churches in Southeastern Pennsylvania to join with one of the three newly proposed Presbyteries;

**Therefore**, be it resolved that Philadelphia Presbytery overtures the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to reorganize Philadelphia Presbytery into three new Presbyteries, with the following boundaries and provisional names, effective January 1, 2006:

1. *Philadelphia City Presbytery* consisting of the City of Philadelphia, Upper Darby Township and Darby Borough in Delaware County, Cheltenham and Abington Townships in Montgomery County;
2. *Eastern Pennsylvania Presbytery* consisting of the counties of Susquehanna, Wayne, Pike, Monroe, Wyoming, Luzerne, Carbon, Lehigh, Northampton, Bucks, and Montgomery (north of Germantown Pike and east of I-476, excluding Cheltenham and Abington Townships);
3. *Philadelphia Metro West Presbytery* consisting of Delaware County (excluding Upper Darby Township and Darby Borough), Chester County (NE of Route 41, excluding Birmingham Township, Pennsbury Township, East and West Marlborough Townships, New Garden

Township, London Grove Township, Kennett Township, and Kennett Square Borough), and all of Montgomery County west of I-476 plus that portion that is east of I 476 but south of Germantown Pike.

14. That the MNA Committee of Commissioners recommend to the GA that Overture 4 from the Heritage Presbytery transferring portions of Heritage Presbytery to the proposed Philadelphia Metro West Presbytery be answered in the affirmative. *Adopted*

**OVERTURE 4** from Heritage Presbytery (to MNA)

“Transfer Portions of Heritage Presbytery to Proposed Philadelphia Metro West Presbytery”

**Whereas**, the Heritage Presbytery was formed in 1990 as the successor Presbytery to Delmarva with the specific intent to focus more energy regionally upon Church Planting,

**Whereas**, the Heritage Presbytery has enjoyed the providential smile of God since formation in the establishing of new churches,

**Whereas**, the Heritage Presbytery enjoys sweet fellowship and friendships,

**However**, notwithstanding the above, we believe it would be for the advancement of the Kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ to split off certain territory to help form a “Philadelphia Metro West Presbytery” together with territory from our sister Presbytery of Philadelphia,

**Whereas**, it is our desire to fully cooperate with Philadelphia Presbytery in the formation of the new Philadelphia Metro West Presbytery, including any potential boundary issues which may not be fully resolved, and do not want these to be a cause of delay,

**Whereas**, it is our hope, prayer, and desire that this will further the work of more focused Church Planting of PCA churches, to the greater Honor of our Lord Jesus Christ,

**Therefore, be it resolved**, that pending the approval of a motion to divide by Philadelphia Presbytery and approval by the General Assembly that Heritage Presbytery cedes the following territory in Pennsylvania to this new Philadelphia Metro West Presbytery, namely,

All of Delaware county, all of Chester county currently part of Heritage *except* the following: Birmingham, Pennsbury, East



and West Marlborough, Kennett Square, New Garden, Elk, New London, Franklin, London Britain Townships, Kennett Square Borough, London Grove Township north of Route 41.

And may the blessing of our sweet Lord Jesus continue to be upon these Presbyteries.

15. That the GA find in order the 2004 MNA audit conducted by Capin and Crouse based on the Committee of Commissioners review based on this Committee of Commissioners' review, and that the GA commend the MNA staff and permanent committee for the many positive comments the auditor made about MNA "Balancing ministry objectives with good business practices." *Adopted*
16. That the MNA Committee of Commissioners recommend to the GA that Overture 5 from Pacific Northwest Presbytery, requesting that the current Pacific Northwest Presbytery be divided to establish Western Canada Presbytery, be answered in the affirmative. *Adopted*

**OVERTURE 5** from Pacific Northwest (to MNA)

"Divide Presbytery of Pacific Northwest to Establish Western Canada Presbytery"

**Whereas**, the current boundaries of the Presbytery of the Pacific Northwest are defined as all of the State of Washington west of and including the counties of Whatcom, Skagit, Snohomish, King, Pierce, Lewis, and Skamania, and

**Whereas**, the Presbytery of Pacific Northwest also consists of all those teaching elders and churches outside of its bounds that it has accepted from the western provinces of Canada, and

**Whereas**, the elders, churches and missions of the PCA within Western Canada desire to be a strong and clear voice for proclaiming the truth of Scripture, for propagating a Biblical, Reformed worldview in Western Canadian culture, and for making disciples of all nations, and

**Whereas**, the elders within Western Canada have, after considerable and careful deliberation, formally agreed that the establishment of a new Presbytery is necessary to focus their mission within Western Canada and that as a result of the work of God's grace in recent years, they consider the current number of elders and churches to be sufficient to function as a Presbytery; and

**Whereas**, this division will allow for increased encouragement and support of the churches within smaller boundaries;

**Therefore, be it resolved,** that the Presbytery of the Pacific Northwest overtures the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to divide the Presbytery of the Pacific Northwest into two presbyteries, effective January 1, 2006, by establishing a new presbytery to be called the Western Canada Presbytery which will include all of the area within the Province of Manitoba, the Province of Saskatchewan, the Province of Alberta, the Province of British Columbia, the Northwest Territories, and the Yukon Territory, and to leave the boundaries of the continuing Presbytery of the Pacific Northwest as they are currently defined.

17. The MNA Committee of Commissioners recommends to the GA that Overture 15 from Great Lakes Presbytery to adjust boundaries of Great Lakes and Ascension presbyteries be answered in the negative on the following grounds: (BCO 14 6e) The GA shall have the power to erect new presbyteries, and unite and divide those which were erected with their consent. *Adopted*

**OVERTURE 15** from Great Lakes Presbytery (to MNA)

*“Adjust Boundaries of Great Lakes and Ascension Presbyteries”*

**Whereas** the Presbyterian Church in America is committed to the Great Commission; and

**Whereas** the Great Commission is a call to make disciples; and

**Whereas** the context of discipleship is, by definition, the body of Christ; and

**Whereas** the local congregation is the first level of discipleship within the body of Christ; and

**Whereas** Christ’s disciples are the elect of God; and

**Whereas** the means by which the Lord typically draws the elect unto himself consists of both an external and an internal call; and

**Whereas** it is the task of the church to issue the external call, trusting to the Holy Spirit to exercise the internal call; and

**Whereas** that call is not merely the function of individual evangelistic efforts alone, but still more, is a function of the corporate witness of each congregation; and further

**Whereas** the Cleveland-Akron Metropolitan Statistical Area (comprised of Ashtabula, Cuyahoga, Geauga, Lake, Lorain, Medina, Portage, and Summit Counties), is the 16th largest MSA in the United States, with a population of 2.95 million souls; and

- Whereas** Medina County is the fourth fastest growing county in Ohio, and by virtue of that growth has wide-ranging and meaningful connections throughout the Cleveland-Akron MSA; and
- Whereas** the Presbyterian Church in America currently has only five congregations in the Cleveland-Akron MSA, thus making obvious the need for establishing additional congregations of Christ's elect (known as "church planting"); and
- Whereas** the Lord directs his people to pray the Lord of the harvest to send workers in the fields that are white unto harvest, thus implying a large quantity of the elect in the world, who do not yet know that they are elect; and
- Whereas** the implication of a plentiful harvest should establish our expectations for the overall success of evangelism when faithfully employed, including here in the Cleveland-Akron MSA; and
- Whereas** a redrawing of the presbytery boundary between Cleveland-Akron MSA, Great Lakes Presbytery and the Presbytery of the Ascension along the Cuyahoga and Summit County lines would enable and encourage Harvest PCA (which is located in Medina County) in their efforts toward church planting aggressively in Medina County and throughout the Cleveland-Akron MSA; and further
- Whereas**, the vast majority of the population of the Cleveland-Akron MSA is culturally oriented to the Great Lakes region and other points west, not toward Western Pennsylvania, wherein most of the Presbytery of the Ascension lies, thus making Great Lakes Presbytery the natural connection for churches in our region;
- Therefore** be it resolved that the Great Lakes Presbytery humbly overtures the 33rd General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, meeting in Chattanooga, Tennessee, to redraw the boundary between Great Lakes Presbytery and the Presbytery of the Ascension, moving all of the Cleveland-Akron MSA, together with Stark County (which includes the City of Canton), into Great Lakes Presbytery;
- And be it further resolved:** that those congregations which are currently members of the Presbytery of the Ascension, be given the option to remain affiliated with the Presbytery of the Ascension, or to transfer into Great Lakes Presbytery, whichever may be deemed more advantageous to their respective ministries by their respective Sessions.

**IV. Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

Ascension  
Central Carolina  
Eastern Carolina  
Evangel  
Fellowship  
Great Lakes  
Gulf Coast  
Heartland  
Missouri  
Nashville  
North Florida  
North Texas  
Northern Illinois  
Northern New England  
Ohio Valley  
Palmetto  
Potomac  
Southern Florida  
Southern New England  
Southwest Florida  
Western Carolina

**Commissioner**

RE George R. Caler  
RE Kevin Rhyne  
TE David A. Bowen  
TE George W. Mitchell III  
RE John Robinson  
TE Jason Strong  
TE E. Bruce O'Neill  
RE Michael Preston  
TE Christopher Smith  
TE R. Brian Howard  
TE Jerome Klemm  
TE James D. Ungaro  
RE Carlton C. Harper  
TE Douglas D. Warren  
TE Dale Kulp  
TE Michael V. Phillips  
TE Brian C. Sleeth  
TE Addison P. Soltau  
TE Steve LaValley  
RE Duncan Hootes  
RE Dick McIntyre

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE George W. Mitchell III, Chairman /s/ RE Carlton C. Harper, Secretary

**33-32 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Christian Education and Publications**

TE Howard Q. Davis III, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1-2** and **4-15** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 3** was **deferred** to the report of CoC on Administrative Committee. (For the Informational Report of CE&P, see 33-18, p. 68. See also Appendix D, pp. 520-26).

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Christian Education and Publications Permanent Committee Report
- B. CE&P Permanent Committee Minutes for September 16, 2004 and March 10-11, 2005
- C. CE&P Permanent Committee Recommendations
- D. CE&P 2005 Budget and Audit Report

## II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

The Committee of Commissioners heard a report from Coordinator TE Charles Dunahoo, who highlighted CE&P's five year Strategic Faith Plan for discipling God's covenant people. TE Dunahoo overviewed the training and resources that CE&P is working to provide for churches and presbyteries. TE Dunahoo discussed staffing and funding challenges that CE&P faces in the coming year. Executive Director of Great Commission Publication TE Thomas Patete also gave a report on the work of GCP, highlighting the new curriculum structure beginning in 2005-2006. CE&P still continues to expand its ministry and is working to address financial challenges in the coming year. The Committee discussed and voted on the CE&P permanent committee report, recommendations, budget, audit report and permanent committee minutes.

## III. Recommendations

1. That the preceding report be received as a summary report of the 2004-05 ministry of CE&P. *Adopted*
2. That the minutes of September 16, 2004 and March 2005 committee meetings be approved with notations. *Adopted*
3. That the 2006 budget be approved as presented by the Administration Committee. *Deferred to AC CoC*
4. That the 2006 Love Gift directed to Mission to the World's ministry to street children be approved. *Adopted*
5. That the Assembly express its appreciation for the diligent service of RE Steve Fox, TE Will LaRose, and TE Marion Clark for their participation on the permanent committee for the past four years. *Adopted*
6. That the Assembly join with CE&P in expressing great thanks to TE Jack Scott, whose writings continue to be used, for his faithful ministry to the PCA through his years at CE&P. *Adopted*
7. That the Women in the Church be thanked for their support of \$75,000 to the 2004 Love Gift directed to Mission to North America's "English as a Second Language" program. *Adopted*
8. That local churches encourage and assist financially where possible (see original Recommendation 8, Appendix D, p. 520) their women to attend the September 2006 denominational WIC ministry conference in Atlanta. *Adopted*
9. That local churches and presbyteries seriously consider using the training and resources develop by CE&P focused on ministry to senior citizens and that Dr. George Fuller be thanked for his leadership in that ministry. *Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

10. That the Assembly (see original Recommendation 10, Appendix D, p. 526) express thanks to the churches and individuals who participated in the 2005 Mercy Ministry Conference. *Adopted*
11. That the Assembly express appreciation to the Orthodox Presbyterian Church for the 30-year partnership in the Great Commission Publications joint venture. *Adopted*
12. That the Assembly encourage local churches to make CE&P's magazine *Equip for Ministry* publication available for their church leaders by contacting the CE&P office. (See original Recommendation 12, Appendix D, p. 526.) *Adopted*
13. That the Assembly encourage local churches, in developing their men's ministry to use the resources available from CE&P. (See original Recommendation 13, Appendix D, p. 526.) *Adopted*
14. That upon review the CE&P audit report be received. *Adopted*
15. That TE Charles Dunahoo be reelected to serve as Coordinator for the coming year and be commended for his 28 years of service. (See original Recommendation 15, Appendix D, p. 526.) *Adopted*

**IV. Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

Central Carolina  
Central Georgia  
Chesapeake  
Evangel  
Fellowship  
Gulf Coast  
Heartland  
Louisiana  
North Florida  
North Texas  
Ohio Valley  
Palmetto  
Philadelphia  
Pittsburgh  
Potomac  
Rocky Mountain  
Southeast Alabama  
Western Carolina  
Westminster

**Commissioner**

RE Dennis Drennen  
TE Peter Martin Dietsch  
TE Richard Burguet  
TE Gregory J. Poole  
RE Walter Wolff  
TE Richard A. Fennig  
RE Robert DeYoung  
TE Howard Q Davis, III  
TE Joseph Ty Keys  
TE David Nutting  
TE David A Sabella  
TE William Wesley Holland  
TE Thomas Keane  
TE Walter Alan Coppersmith  
TE Charles A Baile  
TE Stephen Leonard  
TE James R Simoneau  
TE Gary A Litchfield  
RE Luther Street

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Howard Q. Davis III, Chairman

/s/ TE David Nutting, Secretary

**33-33 Assembly Recessed**

The Assembly recessed with prayer by RE W. Jack Williamson, to reconvene for worship at 8:00 p.m. and for business at 10:00 a.m. Thursday morning.

**Fourth Session - Thursday Morning  
June 16, 2005**

**33-34 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly reconvened at 10:00 a.m. on June 16, 2005, with the singing of "Praise to the Lord, the Almighty," hymn 53, and prayer by TE Peter A. Lillback.

**33-35 Introduction and Greetings**

TE Lillback introduced Dr. Gordon Campbell (Academic Dean, The Reformed Seminary of Aix-en-Provence) and Rev. Pascal Geoffroy (President of the Board). Dr. Campbell brought greetings.

**33-36 Committee on Thanks**

TE William R. Lyle was appointed to replace TE Henry Lewis Smith on the Committee on Thanks and as convener (see 33-14, p. 67).

**33-37 Minutes of the Assembly**

The Minutes of Sessions One through Three (Tuesday and Wednesday) were distributed, and the Moderator asked the Assembly to submit additions and/or corrections to the clerks. No corrections or objections were made. Therefore, the Minutes of Sessions One through Three were approved by common consent.

**33-38 Informational Report on Ridge Haven**

TE Morse (Mo) Up de Graff, Director, presented the Informational Report of Ridge Haven (Appendix N, pp. 647-50). For Ridge Haven CoC Report, see below, 33-39.

**33-39 Report of the CoC on Ridge Haven**

TE Curtis E. Presley III, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1-4** and **6-8** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 5** was **deferred** to the report of CoC on Administrative Committee. (For Informational Report on Ridge Haven, see 33-38 above; see also Appendix N, pp. 647-50.)

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Approval of 2006 Budget
- B. Approval of minutes of Ridge Haven Board of Directors of September 27-28, 2004, January 31, 2005, and May 2, 2005

- C. Approval of February 12, 2006, as Ridge Haven Sunday
- D. Consideration of 2004 preliminary audit

## II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

The first major issue of discussion was the status of the audit of this past year. A preliminary draft of the 2004 Ridge Haven audit was distributed to the commissioners by TE Up De Graff. Because the draft was preliminary and had not yet been reviewed by the full Board of Directors of Ridge Haven, it was M/S/A that the committee receive the preliminary draft as information and recommend that next year's Committee of Commissioners review the final report after the Ridge Haven Board has reviewed it.

The Committee also heard from TE Up De Graff and discussed: (1) the potential expansion of the current Ridge Haven campus; (2) the positive effects of camp ministries; and (3) the potential for expanding Ridge Haven type ministry into other regions of the country.

## III. Recommendations

1. That the minutes of Ridge Haven Board of Directors of September 27-28, 2004 be approved. *Adopted*
2. That the minutes of Ridge Haven Board of Directors of January 31, 2005 be approved. *Adopted*
3. That the minutes of Ridge Haven Board of Directors of May 2, 2005 be approved with one exception of form.  
**Grounds:** The May minutes did not reflect the reconvening of the Board after recess. *Adopted*
4. That the 2004 Ridge Haven audit be reviewed by the Committee of Commissioners for Ridge Haven at the thirty-fourth meeting of the General Assembly. *Adopted*
5. That the 2006 Budget be approved. *Deferred to AC CoC*
6. That the Ridge Haven Board of Directors be commended for implementing a child protection policy. *Adopted*
7. That the Lord's Day, February 12, 2006 be recognized in PCA churches as Ridge Haven Sunday. *Adopted*
8. That, in light of the strategic and historically significant role of conference and camping ministry in the lives of the members of our denomination and its potential to reach and equip many for Christ, congregations of the PCA be encouraged to support Ridge Haven both financially—through full participation in partnership shares—and with prayer. *Adopted*



**IV. Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

Ascension  
Central Carolina  
Central Georgia  
Chesapeake  
Covenant  
Evangel  
Fellowship  
Gulf Coast  
Heartland  
Heritage  
James River  
Missouri  
North Texas  
Pacific Northwest  
Potomac  
Savannah River  
Siouxlands  
Southeast Alabama  
Southern Florida  
Warrior  
Westminster

**Commissioner**

TE Nick E. Protos  
TE William Thrailkill  
RE Robert Futch  
RE Rich Thomas  
TE Curtis E. Presley III  
RE Manuel Zuniga  
TE John L. Collins Jr.  
RE Jim Richardson  
TE Randall Arms  
RE Anthony Perrello  
TE Calvin Frett  
RE [REDACTED]  
TE Mike Biggs  
TE Paul Choi  
RE R. Andrew Pickens  
TE John C. Jagoditsch Jr.  
TE Thomas S. Penning  
RE Charles McClamroch  
RE Bruce Nichols  
TE James Perry  
TE Carl C. Howell Jr.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Curtis E. Presley, III, Chairman /s/ TE Randall Arms, Secretary

**33-40 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on PCA Foundation**

RE William R. Stanway, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1 and 3-4** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 2** was **deferred** to the report of CoC on Administrative Committee. (For Informational Report on PCAF, see 33-25, p. 153; see also, Appendix K, pp. 624-27.)

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) Foundation, Inc., Board Report
- B. PCA Foundation, Inc., Board Meeting Minutes dated as of August 6, 2004, and March 4, 2005
- C. PCA Foundation, Inc. Board Recommendations
- D. PCA Foundation, Inc. Audited Financial Statements

**II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

- A. The work of the PCA Foundation Committee as presented in the PCA Foundation Board Minutes and Report
  - Identify Minutes to which exception is taken, and
  - Specify whether exception is of Substance or Form
- B. The PCA Foundation, Inc., Board Recommendations
- C. The PCA Foundation, Inc., Audited Financial Statements

**III. Recommendations**

- 1. That the financial audit for the PCA Foundation, Inc. for the calendar year ended December 31, 2004 by Capin Crouse, LLP be received; *Adopted*
- 2. That the proposed 2006 Budget of the PCA Foundation, Inc. be approved; *Deferred to AC CoC*
- 3. That the Minutes of Board meetings of August 6, 2004, and March 4, 2005, be approved with notations; *Adopted*
- 4. That the General Assembly commend the staff and Board of Directors of PCA Foundation, Inc. for their excellent service to the denomination and faithful work to the Lord Jesus Christ. *Adopted*

**IV. Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery Commissioner**

Mississippi Valley	TE John F. Armstrong, Jr.
Southeast Alabama	TE Todd D. Baucum
North Texas	RE Ken Brumfield
Missouri	TE Terrance A. Clarke Jr.
Ohio Valley	TE Daniel L. Clay
Susquehanna Valley	RE Lynn Coomes
Warrior	RE Charles Davis
Savannah River	RE James Denmark
Louisiana	TE Timothy S. Gibson
Fellowship	RE Larry Grant
Central Carolina	RE Clyde Haley
Calvary	TE Patrick Miller
Tennessee Valley	TE Eric C. Mullinax
Pacific Northwest	RE Michael Pfefferle
Heartland	RE Robert L. Reymond, Jr.
Evangel	TE Steve Singletary
Chesapeake	TE Daniel J. Smith
Grace	RE William Stanway
Metropolitan New York	RE Thomas Whitford

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ RE William R. Stanway, Chairman /s/ RE Robert L. Reymond Jr., Secretary

### **33-41 Report of Theological Examining Committee**

TE Ligon Duncan led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report as information.

The Theological Examining Committee (TEC) met once during its 2004-2005 session, via teleconference. However, your TEC, by unanimous consent and in consultation with the Stated Clerk, did take one action in April of 2005 to fulfill its charge to: “examine all first and second level administrative officers of committees, boards and agencies, and those acting temporarily in these positions who are being recommended for first time employment” (*BCO* 14.1.14).

The Committee members are: TE J. Ligon Duncan III (Chairman), TE Michael D. Bolus, TE Stuart B. Latimer Jr., RE Warren Bennett, RE Fred Greco, (Secretary), RE Charles Waldron, and TE Clarence Dewitt Agan II (alternate). Minutes of our meetings are filed with Stated Clerk’s office.

#### **Committee Action**

1. On April 29, 2005, the TEC examined RE Troy Duple, for approval as a second-level post at Covenant College as Vice President for Advancement. Present were TE Ligon Duncan (Chair), TE Michael Bolus, TE Clarence D. Agan III, RE Charles Waldron, and RE Fred Greco. Mr. Duple was examined, sustained, and unanimously approved in all areas specified in *BCO* 14.1.14: Christian Experience, Views, Bible and Theology, Sacraments and Church Government, Church History and the History of the PCA. He indicated no exceptions to the *Westminster Confession* and Catechisms.

#### **Other Committee Business**

1. The TEC does not approach its work *pro forma*. The TEC has repeatedly reaffirmed (in 1993, 1994, 1995, 1999, 2000, and 2003) its commitment to follow carefully the directives of *BCO* 14.1.14 by examining prospective first- and second-level officers of General Assembly Committees, Boards, and Agencies in each area specified there: Christian experience, Bible content, Theology, the Sacraments, Church Government, and Church History. The TEC thus examines in all the areas required by the *BCO*.
2. The Committee pursues no agenda, but does hear the views of examinees regarding controverted issues. Generally speaking, as you already know, in the PCA there is an allowed diversity in some of these matters and an expected unity on others. There is a range of opinion on the Committee itself pertaining to some of these questions. Hence the Committee’s vote of approval is based upon a charitable hearing of the candidates’ positions, a faithful reading of our Standards, and the corporate conscience of the church. The TEC is diligent to inform the GA of any exceptions to the Standards taken by a nominee.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

3. TE Ligon Duncan, the TEC Chairman, rotates off the Committee after this General Assembly. So the TEC has elected TE Clarence Dewitt Agan III (of Clemson PCA, Clemson, SC) as its new Chairman, pending his election at the 2005 GA. All inquiries and correspondence should be directed to him from the time of the close of the 2005 GA. His address is: 346 Old Greenville Highway, Clemson, SC 29631. The Committee has elected RE Fred Greco to serve as Secretary. His address is: 139 Murial Street, Clinton, MS 39056.
4. The TEC requests that the Nominating Committee of GA place in nomination only those men who have expressed their willingness and ability to travel and perform the duties of the TEC and, ordinarily, only those with experience in theological examination at Presbytery and/or General Assembly level.
5. The TEC reminds the GA, its Committees, and Agencies, that *BCO* 14.1.14 says: “No person will begin work or move on the field without prior examination and approval by the GA’s TEC.”

### **33-42 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.**

RE Matthew R. Moore, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1-3, 5-8** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 4** was deferred to the report of the CoC on Administrative Committee. (For Informational Report on RBI, see 33-26, p. 153; see also, Appendix L, pp. 628-33.)

#### **I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Review of permanent committee minutes
- B. Review of auditors report
- C. Review of the budget
- D. Review of recommendations

#### **II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

General Recommendations of Retirement and Benefits, Inc.

#### **III. Recommendations**

1. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the board meetings dated August 13, 2004, November 5, 2004, and March 4, 2005. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly receive the audit report dated April 15, 2005, by Capin Crouse LLP. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly approve the use of Capin Crouse LLP to conduct the 2005 audit. *Adopted*

4. That the General Assembly receive the 2006 budget with the understanding that it is a spending plan and will be adjusted as necessary by the Board of Directors to accommodate changing circumstances during the year. *Deferred to AC CoC*
5. That the General Assembly approve the 2006 Trustee Fee Agreements for the Tax-Sheltered Annuity Trust and the Health & Welfare Benefits Trust. *Adopted*
6. That the General Assembly urge member churches to participate in the annual Christmas Offering or to budget regular benevolence giving to support relief activities through the Ministerial Relief Fund. *Adopted*
7. That the General Assembly advocate participation in the benefit plans of PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. *Adopted*
8. And, that the General Assembly commend President Kuh and the RBI staff and Permanent Committee for their diligent work in the ministering to the needs of our denomination. *Adopted*

**IV. Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

Ascension  
Central Carolina  
Central Georgia  
Chesapeake  
Covenant  
Evangel  
Fellowship  
Grace  
Gulf Coast  
Heartland  
Heritage  
Mississippi Valley  
North Florida  
North Georgia  
North Texas  
Northern Illinois  
Piedmont Triad  
Southwest Florida  
Warrior  
Western Carolina  
Westminster

**Commissioner**

RE Carl W. Bogue Jr.  
TE Raymond A. Craig  
RE Robert Conner  
RE Norman A. Nice  
TE Joshua A. Martin  
RE Matthew R. Moore  
TE Robert F. Sprinkle Jr.  
TE Philip E. McRae  
RE Bob Cooper  
TE Michael N. Lano  
RE Mark Whiteman  
RE Orrin H. Swayze  
RE Bob Crain  
TE Matthew Means  
RE Fred Muse  
TE Edward Killeen  
TE Jeffrey David Miller  
TE John K. Keen  
TE Thomas G. Kay Jr.  
TE Donald W. Treick  
TE John M. Gullett

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ RE Matthew R. Moore, Chairman

/s/ TE John K. Keen, Secretary

**33-43 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the World**

TE Robert Ferguson Jr., Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1-4** and **6-7** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 5** was **deferred** to the report of CoC on Administrative Committee. (For Informational Report on MTW, see 33-21, p. 70; see also Appendix I, pp. 674-97.)

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Report from the Committee On Mission To the World (CMTW) To the Thirty-Third General Assembly Presbyterian Church in America.
- B. Minutes of the meetings of the CMTW.
- C. MTW Proposed Consolidated 2006 Budget and Independent Audit Report.

**II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

- A. Report from the Coordinator of MTW.
- B. Report From the Committee On Mission To the World (CMTW) to the Thirty-Third General Assembly Presbyterian Church in America.
- C. Minutes of the meetings of the CMTW.
- D. MTW Proposed Consolidated 2006 Budget and Independent Audit Report.

**III. Recommendations**

- 1. That the month of October 2005, be set aside as a month of prayer for global missions, asking God to send many more laborers into His harvest field; *Adopted*
- 2. That the General Assembly urge the churches to set aside a portion of their giving for the suffering peoples of the world; to that end, be it recommended that a special offering for relief and mercy (Compassion Ministry) be taken during 2006 to be distributed by MTW; *Adopted*
- 3. That the General Assembly set aside Sunday, November 13, 2005, as a day of prayer and fasting for the persecuted church worldwide; *Adopted*
- 4. That Dr. Paul D. Kooistra be reelected as Coordinator of MTW; having performed his annual evaluation, and with gratitude to God, CMTW commends Dr. Kooistra for the excellent leadership he has provided to MTW; *Adopted*
- 5. That the proposed budget of MTW, as presented through the Administrative Committee, be approved; *Deferred to AC CoC*
- 6. That the minutes of the meeting of March 10-12, 2004, be accepted with notations; *Adopted*
- 7. That the minutes of the meeting of November 3-5, 2004, be accepted with notations. *Adopted*

**IV. Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

Ascension  
Blue Ridge  
Central Carolina  
Central Georgia  
Chesapeake  
Covenant  
Eastern Carolina  
Evangel  
Fellowship  
Grace  
Heartland  
Heritage  
Houston Metro  
Illiana  
Iowa  
Southeast Louisiana  
Metropolitan New York  
Mississippi Valley  
Nashville  
North Florida  
North Georgia  
North Texas  
Northern Illinois  
Piedmont Triad  
Potomac  
Siouxlands  
Southern Florida  
Southwest Florida  
Susquehanna Valley  
Western Carolina  
Westminster

**Commissioner**

TE Gerald Knight  
TE Terry Burns  
TE Patrick Womack  
RE Douglas Pohl  
RE Ralph Reed  
TE James Danner  
RE Stewart West  
RE Douglas Haskew  
TE Michael Lee  
TE J. Ray Bobo  
TE Jeff Vaughn  
RE Robert Carlson  
TE Robert M. Ferguson  
TE Nathan Wilson  
RE Donald Donaldson  
TE Eric Allen Greene  
RE Darci Cairns Jr.  
RE Robert Osborne  
RE William Graham  
RE Tony Timbol  
TE Alan Lutz  
RE Raymond White  
TE Christopher Vogel  
TE Michael Gordon  
RE Robert Amsler  
TE David Young  
TE Philip Strong  
TE Freddy Fritz  
TE W. Tucker York  
TE Dean Cortese  
TE Larry Stallard

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Robert Ferguson, Chairman

/s/ TE Nathan Wilson, Secretary

**33-44 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Covenant Theological Seminary**

TE Samuel B. Joyner Jr., Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1-5 and 7** were **adopted**. **Recommendation 6** was **deferred** to the report of CoC on Administrative

Committee. (For Informational Report on CTS, see 33-20, p. 70; see also Appendix F, pp. 539-44.)

**I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Report of Covenant Theological Seminary
- B. The minutes of the following meetings of the Board of Trustees
  - 1. April 30-31, 2004
  - 2. July 9, 2004
  - 3. September 24-25, 2004
  - 4. January 28-29, 2005
- C. The minutes of the following meetings of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees.
  - 1. May 1, 2004
  - 2. June 18, 2004
  - 3. July 9, 2004
  - 4. December 3, 2004
  - 5. January 28, 2004
- D. The financial audit for Covenant Theological Seminary for fiscal year 2004-2005.
- E. The proposed 2005-2006 Covenant Theological Seminary budget.

**II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

Dr. Chapell reported on the continued kingdom mission of God's grace taking place in and through Covenant Theological Seminary, with a particular focus on the Seminary's focus upon Biblical knowledge, Confessional awareness, Community context, and the Grace of Christ.

**III. Recommendations**

- 1. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary; for its faithfulness to the Scriptures, the Reformed Faith, and the Great Commission; for its president, its students and graduates, its faculty and staff, its Trustees; and for those who support Covenant Seminary through their prayers and gifts. *Adopted*
- 2. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary through their prayers and gifts, and by recommending Covenant Seminary to prospective students. *Adopted*
- 3. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary by contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly. *Adopted*
- 4. That the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary for April 30-May 1, 2004, July 9,



JOURNAL

2004, September 24-25, 2004 be approved; and that the minutes of January 28-29, 2005 be approved with notations; and that the minutes of the meeting of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees for May 1, 2004, June 18, 2004, July 9, 2004, December 3, 2004, and January 28, 2005 be approved. *Adopted*

5. That the financial audit for Covenant Theological Seminary for the fiscal year ending June 30, 2004 by Humes and Barrington, CPA, be received. *Adopted*
6. That the proposed 2005-2006 budget of Covenant Theological Seminary be approved (see Appendix C, Attachment 2, pp. 469-74). *Deferred to AC CoC*
7. That the Assembly pray for the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary. *Adopted*

**IV. Commissioners Present:**

**Presbytery**

Calvary  
Central Carolina  
Central Georgia  
Chesapeake  
Covenant  
Evangel  
Evangel  
Fellowship  
Gulf Coast  
Iowa  
James River  
Louisiana  
Missouri  
Nashville  
North Florida  
North Georgia  
North Texas  
Ohio Valley  
Pacific Northwest  
Palmetto  
Philadelphia  
Pittsburgh  
Potomac  
Rocky Mountain  
Savannah River  
Siouxlands

**Commissioner**

TE John Fastenau  
RE Grady Rhyne  
TE William Douglas  
TE Chris Florence  
RE Bo Morgan  
TE Alex Goodsell  
RE John Spencer  
RE Don Johnson  
TE Stephen Cloud  
TE Larry Hoop  
TE Robert Hobson  
TE Paul Lipe  
TE Mark Tucker  
TE David Filson  
RE Rob Pendley  
RE George Vaughan  
RE Matthew Oliver  
TE Kevin Eutsey  
RE John Pribyl  
TE Sam Joyner  
TE Greg Hobaugh  
TE Dennis Griffith  
TE Terry Baxley  
TE Jim Ulrish  
RE Rod Mackert  
RE J.C.Keister

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Tennessee Valley  
Warrior  
Western Carolina  
Westminster

TE Daniel Gilchrist  
RE John Graham  
RE Steve Doty  
RE Phillip M. Hundall

Respectfully submitted,  
/s/ TE Sam Joyner, Chairman

/s/ TE Daniel Gilchrist, Secretary

**33-45 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administrative Committee**

TE W. Duncan Rankin, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. (For Informational Report on AC, see 33-17, p. 67; for Permanent Committee Report, see Appendix C, pp. 328-519.) **Recommendations 1-7 and 9** were **adopted**.

**Recommendation 8** was **divided**. **Recommendation 8a** (proposed amendment to *BCO* 15-4) was **amended** to add “Discipline, *except for the annual Review of Presbytery Records*, which may” and **referred** to CCB for advice and consent. A motion to **defer** all matters related to this recommendation to the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly was **defeated**. **Recommendation 8b** (proposed amendment to *BCO* 40-5) was **adopted**.

The report was interrupted for lunch recess. (See 33-48 below for continuation and text of AC CoC report.)

**33-46 Assembly Recesses**

The Assembly recessed at 12:05 p.m. with prayer by RE John Spencer, to reconvene at 1:30 p.m.

**Fifth Session - Thursday Afternoon  
June 16, 2005**

**33-47 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly reconvened at 1:35 p.m. with prayer by TE Joseph Pipa.

**33-48 Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Administrative Committee, continued**

TE W. Duncan Rankin, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and returned to the report.

**Recommendation 8a** (see 33-45, above) was **adopted as amended**, after CCB advised the Assembly that the proposed amendment does not cause a conflict with other parts of the constitution (33-29, Second Supplemental Report, p. 156).

**Recommendation 10** was **editorially corrected** to agree with *Minutes of the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA*, p. 150, Recommendation 6 (total receipts, not budget), **amended** to add “ruling elders *and teaching elders called by their churches* who come,” and **adopted**.

**Recommendation 11** was **adopted**, after a motion to suspend the “RAO” to have matters relating to the SPC come before the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly through the Committee on Bills and Overtures **failed** to obtain the necessary majority of registered commissioners. The Assembly **adopted** a motion to have the Stated Clerk forward a copy of the report of the Strategic Planning Committee complete with proposed “RAO” and *BCO* amendments to be considered at the 2006 General Assembly, for the individual Presbyteries’ consideration, discussion, and comment.

**Recommendation 12** was **adopted**. **Recommendation 13** was **adopted** contingent upon action on the recommendation of the Committee on Bills and Overture. (For Informational Report on Administrative Committee, see 33-17, p. 67; see also Appendix C, pp. 328-519. For Strategic Planning Report, see 33-13, p. 67 and Appendix C, Attachment 1, pp. 342-445.)

### **I. Business Referred to the Committee**

- A. Minutes of the Administrative Committee (AC)
  - 1. June 14, 2004
  - 2. October 1, 2004
  - 3. March 31-April 1, 2005
- B. Minutes of Board of Directors
  - 1. June 14, 2004
  - 2. October 1, 2004
  - 3. March 31-April 1, 2005
- C. Report and Recommendations of the Administrative Committee

### **II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed**

- A. Recommendations 1, 7, 11 & 12 of the AC Report (Appendix C, pp. 337-41), related to Management and Strategic Planning.
- B. Recommendations 2-6, & 8 of the AC Report (Appendix C, pp. 337-39) related to Committees, Agencies, and PCA Office Building budgets for 2006, and the CAO Compensation and Guidelines table.
- C. Recommendations 9 & 10 of the AC Report (Appendix C, p. 339) related to Minutes of AC & Board of Directors from June 2004 to April 2005.

### **III. Recommendations**

- 1. That Recommendation 2 of the AC Report (Appendix C, p. 337) relating to approval of 2004 audits on AC, be approved. *Adopted*
- 2. That Recommendation 3 of the AC Report (Appendix C, pp. 337-8) relating to approval of auditors, be approved. *Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

3. That Recommendation 5 of the AC Report (Appendix C, p. 338) relating to increase of PCA Office Building occupancy charge to \$12 per square foot, be approved. *Adopted*
4. That Recommendation 6 of the AC Report (Appendix C, pp. 338-9) relating to the cost of the AC's mandated responsibilities, be approved. *Adopted*
5. That Recommendation 7 of the AC Report (Appendix C, p. 339) relating to the continued call of TE L. Roy Taylor as the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly for another year, be approved. *Adopted*  
Rationale: Calculating the value of a wise, fair, and godly Stated Clerk of the General Assembly is a difficult task, but Roy Taylor certainly is all of these. He has been of inestimable service to the kingdom of God in promoting the peace, purity, and unity of the PCA. Compensation in keeping with his faithful labors and responsibilities is only proper.
6. That Recommendation 9 of the AC Report (Appendix C, p. 339) relating to AC minutes of June 14, 2004, October 1, 2004, and March 31-April 1, 2005, be approved with notations. *Adopted*
7. That Recommendation 10 of the AC Report (Appendix C, p. 339) relating to Board of Directors minutes of June 14, 2004, October 1, 2004, and March 31-April 1, 2005, be approved with notations. *Adopted*
8. That Recommendation 11 of the AC Report (Appendix C, pp. 340-41; Attachment 1, [SPC Report] pp. 444-45) relating to amendments to BCO 15-4 and 40-5, be approved. *Adopted as Amended*
9. That Recommendation 4 of the AC Report (Appendix C, p. 338), relating to 2006 budgets for Committees, Agencies, and PCA Office Building, be approved. *Adopted*

	<b>Operating Budget</b>	<b>Partnership Shares Budget</b>
AC	\$2,151,200	\$1,242,200
CE&P	\$3,329,600	\$1,875,500
CC	\$22,525,651	\$2,200,000
CTS	\$9,038,000	\$2,237,400
MNA	\$6,560,414	\$6,305,414
MTW	\$47,141,350	\$6,020,990
PCAF	\$729,500	**
RBI	\$1,390,000	**
RUM	\$1,947,217	\$1,130,017
RH	\$1,507,707	\$752,072
PCA Building	\$304,034	**
<b>**Not included in Partnership Shares Budget</b>		
NOTE: see Attachment 2, pp. 446-511 for complete C&A budgets. See Attachment 4, pp. 516-19		

10. That Recommendation 8 of the AC Report (Appendix C, p. 339) relating to increasing the GA registration fee to \$400, be approved. *Adopted as Amended and Editorially Corrected*
11. That Recommendation 12 of the AC Report (Appendix C, p. 341; Attachment 1 [SPC Report], p. 445) relating to the formation of an ad interim committee for Strategic Planning, be approved. *Adopted*
12. That Recommendation 1 of the AC Report (Appendix C, p. 337) relating to amending “RAO” 7-4, be answered in the negative. *Adopted*  
 Rationale: It is true that all agencies have the proposed privilege. The Committee of Commissioners is not persuaded that the reasons which warranted this change from time-tested PCA practice, in the case of the Agencies, is applicable to the Permanent Committees, while the dangers which inspired the current restrictions continue to be real.
13. That the budget for the ad interim committee on the Value of Human Life be \$10,200 for 2006, with funds to be secured by designated contributions channeled through the Administrative Committee/Office of the Stated Clerk. *Adopted*

**IV. Commissioners Present:**

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Commissioner</b>
Chesapeake	TE Robert Bell
Potomac	TE David Coffin
Rocky Mountain	TE Bryan Counts
Palmetto	TE Eric Dye
Westminster	RE Dick Heydt
Central Carolina	RE Flynt Jones
Heartland	RE Jerry Keen
Pittsburgh	TE Jack Kinneer
Southeast Alabama	TE Jeff Lawrence
Gulf Coast	TE Robert Looper
Ohio Valley	TE Zack Eswine
Nashville	TE Len Hendrix
Ascension	RE Steven Morley
North Texas	RE T. John Mulkey
Tennessee Valley	TE W. Duncan Rankin
Houston Metro	RE Claude Roberts
Susquehanna Valley	RE Robert Rush
Northern New England	RE Mark Saltsman
Evangel	TE Daniel Seale
Central Georgia	TE Richard Smith
North Georgia	RE Lindsey Tippins

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Calvary	TE C. N. Willborn
Iowa	RE Wayne Larson
Southern Florida	TE Paul Hurst

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE W. Duncan Rankin, Chairman     /s/ TE C. N. Willborn, Secretary

### **33-49 Report of the Nominating Committee**

RE Fred Greco, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendation 1** was **adopted**, electing all uncontested nominees. (For full Nominating Committee Report to GA, see Appendix J, pp. 598-623.) **Recommendation 2** was **adopted**, and the following nominees were elected:

Committee on Mission to the World, Class of 2010, RE Hugh S. Potts  
Committee on Reformed University Ministries, Alternate, RE Donald Guthrie  
Committee on Ridge Haven, Class of 2010, RE Pat Underhill  
Standing Judicial Commission, Class of 2009, TE John M. McArthur

### **Nominating Committee Supplemental Report**

The Nominating Committee of the General Assembly convened in Chattanooga at the Chattanooga Convention Center on Wednesday, June 15, 2005. The Chairman, RE Fred Greco called the meeting to order at 6:00 p.m. and opened the meeting in prayer.

Roll Call was taken by circulating a roster. Eighteen (18) Committee Members were in attendance:

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Representative</b>
Blue Ridge	RE John Bennetch
Central Carolina	TE David Frierson
Central Florida	TE Scott Puckett
Chesapeake	TE John A. Van Devender
Great Lakes	RE Fred Greco
Heartland	TE Tony Felich
Heritage	RE Robert Almond
Houston Metro	RE Claude Roberts
James River	TE Harry Long
Korean Southeastern	TE David Lee
Louisiana	TE Paul Lipe
Missouri	TE Stephen Estock
Nashville	RE Paul Richardson
Pacific	RE Robert Taylor
Pacific NW	TE Charles Garland

JOURNAL

Piedmont Triad  
Southeast Louisiana  
Susquehanna Valley

TE Howie Burkhalter  
RE Olin Stubbs  
TE John MacRae

Five floor nominations were reviewed for eligibility. All nominees were found to be eligible and biographical sketches were prepared for them.

Following discussion of proposals from the sub-committee appointed at the Spring Stated meeting, three internal process changes to the balloting process for the Spring 2006 Stated Meeting were adopted and one was received as information.

The Supplemental Report, as set out below was approved, and TE Stephen Estock closed the meeting in prayer.

**Recommendations**

1. That all uncontested nominees nominated by the Nominating Committee be declared elected to their respective positions. (For complete list, see Appendix J, pp. 598-623.)
2. That the following floor nominees be placed on the ballot for the respective positions below:

**COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD**

Class of 2010  
1 RE to be elected

**Nominating Committee Nominee**

RE Hugh S. Potts

**Floor Nominee**

RE Robert Bolitho

**RE Hugh S. Potts:** *Mississippi Valley*. B.A., University of MS in political science and J.D. from the same university. He practices banking and law in his role as CEO. Hugh has served as moderator of his Presbytery, served on Credentials and Administration Committees, and taught adults for 20+ years.

**RE Roberto Bolitho:** *Calvary*. B.S., Northern Michigan University, studied at Carolina Bible College. Extensive experience as missions chairman in local churches with passion for missions and the persecuted church. Owner/operator of several businesses.

**COMMITTEE ON REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES**

Alternate  
1 RE to be elected

**Nominated Committee Nominee**

Open

**Floor Nominee**

RE Donald Guthrie

RE James H. Patton

**RE Donald Guthrie:** *Missouri.* Ed.D from University of Georgia, M.Div. from Trinity Evangelical Divinity School, B.A. Grove City College. V.P. for Academics and Assoc. Prof. Of Christian Ed. at Covenant Seminary. Served with the Coalition for Christian Outreach (a regional campus ministry in Pittsburgh) 1985-97. Serves on the adult nurture team of Kirk of the Hills and on the Reformed Campus Fellowship sub-committee. He is a published author and frequent conference speaker.

**RE James H. “Bo” Patton:** *Nashville.* B.A. Vanderbilt Univ. Has a strong history of enthusiastic involvement with RUF at Vanderbilt and the three other universities within the bounds of Nashville Presbytery. Serves on the session of Christ Pres., Nashville.

**COMMITTEE ON RIDGE HAVEN**

Class of 2010  
1 TE or RE to be elected

**Nominated Committee Nominee**

RE Pat Underhill

**Floor Nominee**

TE Al Bennett

**RE Pat Underhill,** *Piedmont Triad.* Vice-President for Sales and Marketing, Medallion Sports Products. Ruling Elder, Grace Presbyterian Church, Kernersville, N.C. Vocational and ministry experience in strategic planning, resource allocation, and relationship building. Previously served as a Deacon at Grace Presbyterian. Presently responsible for oversight of Personnel and Children’s Ministries at his local church. Member of the Shepherding Team of the Piedmont Triad Presbytery.

**RE Al Bennett,** *SE Alabama.* Prior service as member of the board for Ridge Haven, active in bringing his churches to events at Ridge Haven and has served on as a speaker at events at Ridge Haven. Strong background in hiking and outdoors activities.



**STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION**

**Class of 2009**

1 TE to be elected

**Nominated Committee Nominee**

TE John M. McArthur, Jr.

**Floor Nominee**

TE Robert M. Ferguson

**TE John M. McArthur, Jr.,** *Fellowship*. Pastor, Olivet PC (McConnells, SC). 20 years of ordained service within the PCA. Served on numerous presbytery committees, including MTW, MNA, Christian Education, Nomination & Session Records, Candidates, Examinations, etc. Prior service on the SJC (1997-2001).

**TE Robert M. Ferguson:** *Houston Metro*. Sr. Pastor, Spring Cypress PC, Spring, Tx. Has served on the SJC since its inception, including service as the chairman of the commission. Extensive service at the presbytery level as a parliamentarian and on numerous committees and commissions.

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ RE Fred Greco, Chairman

/s/ TE Howie Burkhalter, Secretary

**33-50 Standing Judicial Commission**

The Moderator administered the oath of office to all the members of the Standing Judicial Commission present, and the Assembly, **on motion, declared** the Standing Judicial Commission to be the Judicial Commission of this Assembly in accord with *BCO* 15-4 and “RAO” 15.1. (For SJC report, see 33-22, p. 71-146.)

TE Howell A. Burkhalter

RE J. Howard Donahoe

RE Samuel J. Duncan

TE Paul B. Fowler

TE William W. Harrell Jr.

TE Paul D. Kooistra

RE Thomas F. Leopard

TE John M. McArthur Jr.

RE J. Grant McCabe

TE D. Steven Meyerhoff

RE Frederick Neikirk

RE John Tolson

RE John B. White Jr.

RE W. Jack Williamson

(Other members of the commission will have the oath administered at a later date.)

**33-51 Report of Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures**

TE Rick Phillips, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations 1-11** were **adopted**. In debate on **Recommendation 9** (see p. 203), a motion to suspend the “RAO” to establish a third ad interim committee **failed** to obtain the necessary majority of

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

registered commissioners. A minority report on **Recommendation 10** (see p. 263) was **defeated**.

The following commissioners registered their negative votes on **Recommendation 9**:

TE K. Hugh Acton	Mississippi Valley
TE Roger G. Collins	Mississippi Valley
RE Vaughn R. Hamilton	Tennessee Valley
TE Martin L. Hawley	North Georgia
RE Jon Hodges	North Georgia
RE Flynt Jones	Central Carolina
RE John M. Mardirosian	New Jersey
RE Robert J. Mattes	Potomac
RE Dick McIntyre	Western Carolina
RE James Miller	Covenant
RE Howard E. Perry	Heritage
TE Gary N. Roop	Tennessee Valley
TE Robert L. Slimp	Palmetto
TE Morton H. Smith	Western Carolina
TE Steven Warhurst	Westminster
TE Richard Wheeler	Fellowship
RE James Williams	New River
TE Patrick J. Womack	Central Carolina

The following commissioners registered their negative votes on **Recommendation 10**:

TE Gregory J. Beaupied	Southern Florida
TE Roger G. Collins	Mississippi Valley
RE Miguel A. del Toro Jr.	Central Carolina
TE David V. Dupee	Great Lakes
RE Terrill I. Elniff	Western Carolina
RE Vaughn R. Hamilton	North Georgia
TE Richard Lee Hicks	Western Carolina
RE Jon Hodges	North Georgia
TE William Leuzinger	Westminster
RE Dick McIntyre	Western Carolina
TE Gary N. Roop	Tennessee Valley
TE James A. Schirmer	Palmetto
TE Robert L. Slimp	Palmetto
TE Steven Warhurst	Westminster

- I. **Business Referred to the Committee**
- II. **Statement of Major Issues Discussed**
- III. **Recommendations**

1. That **Overture 13** from Ohio Valley Presbytery (“Erect Study Committee on Value of Human Life”) be **answered in the affirmative as amended** (deletions indicated with ~~strike through~~, additions indicated in **bold**). *Adopted*

Grounds: There have indeed been considerable advances in medical methods, tools, and research and a corresponding decline in societal ethical standards since the 16<sup>th</sup> General Assembly issued its valuable “Report of the Heroic Measures Committee” in 1988. New issues such as stem cell research, and the creation and use of human clones in medical treatment need to be studied and responded to by the Church in light of God’s Word.

**OVERTURE 13** from Ohio Valley Presbytery  
“Erect Study Committee on Value of Human Life”

*(The Ohio Valley Presbytery appointed a study committee to consider an exception to the Westminster Larger Catechism Q&A 136 concerning the Sixth Commandment. This overture is the result of our consideration of these matters for the larger church.)*

**Whereas**, the world's view of what is morally and ethically appropriate and our medical methods, tools and standards have all changed significantly since the 16th General Assembly adopted the "Report of the Heroic Measures Committee" almost 20 years ago (in 1988); and

**Whereas**, the changes in the ethical climate and medical technology have presented opportunities and called for decisions that could not have been contemplated when our General Assembly last addressed these issues; and

**Whereas**, the recent withdrawal of food and water from Terri Schiavo, and her subsequent death, received much attention across our nation and reminded us of the need for the Church to serve faithfully as the pillar and ground of God's Truth; and

**Whereas**, this is a teachable moment in our national life with the members of our own congregations, as well as many others who have no shepherd, crying out for a biblical witness in these matters; and

**Whereas**, this is the Church's calling--to confess God's Truth publicly with the prayer that God would be pleased to use this confession as a means of grace to strengthen believers and convict unbelievers,

**Therefore**, the Ohio Valley Presbytery overtures the 33rd General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to appoint a Study Committee on the Value of Human Life to advise the churches regarding the Sixth Commandment with respect to **issues on the sanctity of human life, including, but not limited to, suicide, and euthanasia, stem cell research, human cloning, and** medical treatment and care, reporting back to the 35th General Assembly (2007). (If the assembly concurs in this overture, private commitments have been secured to fund the committee's work.)

2. That **Overture 1** from Iowa Presbytery (“Define Term ‘Papists’ in *WCF* XXIV.3”) be **answered in the negative**. *Adopted*

Grounds: The Committee concurs with the advice of the Committee on Constitutional Business, that there is no constitutional process in place, nor is there any procedure, for an annotation to the Westminster Confession of Faith.

**OVERTURE 1** from Iowa Presbytery  
“Define Term ‘Papists’ in *WCF* XXIV.3”

**Whereas**, The current language of *Westminster Confession of Faith* (*WCF*) XXIV.3, “... yet it is the duty of Christians to marry only in the Lord. And therefore such as profess the true reformed religion should not marry with infidels, Papists, or other idolaters: ...” is ambiguous as to the definition of “papist”; and

**Whereas**, It seems that the context of the aforementioned passage infers that the central issue being addressed is the matter of one’s soteriology; and

**Whereas**, Iowa Presbytery, in seeking a clarification of the word “papist” as it applies to the PCA’s constitution, was denied such a definition by the Committee on Constitutional Business in April 2003, leaving the presbytery to decide how best to interpret the word;

**Therefore** be it resolved the Presbyterian Church in America shall annotate the word “Papists” when it appears in the Westminster Confession of Faith with the following explanatory footnote:

“Papists” shall be defined as those who hold to an historic Roman Catholic soteriology, not all those who are members of the Roman Catholic Church.

3. That **Overture 3** from Central Carolina Presbytery (“Revise *BCO* 19-12 Concerning Interns’ Annual Reports”) be **answered in the negative**.

*Adopted*

Grounds: This overture misunderstands *BCO* 19-12 to refer to a requirement of interns themselves filing reports at each Stated Meeting of Presbytery; whereas, *BCO* 19-12 actually requires the committee of Presbytery with oversight over interns to file reports which shall become a part of the minutes of Presbytery.

**OVERTURE 3** from Central Carolina Presbytery  
“Revise *BCO* 19-12 Concerning Interns’ Annual Reports”

**Whereas**, *BCO* 19-12 requires that “reports on every intern in the Presbytery should be presented at each stated meeting of the Presbytery by the committee charged with the oversight of interns, and these reports shall become a part of the minutes of Presbytery”; and

**Whereas**, these reports may be rather lengthy; and

**Whereas**, presbyteries are attempting to keep down printing costs, postage, etc.;

**Therefore** be it resolved that Central Carolina Presbytery overture the 33rd General Assembly to amend *BCO* 19-12 to replace the phrase, “these reports shall become a part of the minutes of Presbytery,” with the phrase, “these reports shall be received as information by the Presbytery unless it otherwise directs them to be printed in the minutes.”

4. That **Overture 7** from Chesapeake Presbytery (“Amend *BCO* 21-5, 6, 7, 8, 10 [footnotes] and 22-4 Regarding Calling of Assistant Pastors”) be **answered in the negative**.

*Adopted*

Grounds: As indicated in *BCO* 22-4, the relationship of an Assistant Pastor to a congregation is best left to the Session. Attempting to legislate these matters through the Constitution seems to be neither wise nor prudent.

**OVERTURE 7** from Chesapeake Presbytery  
“Amend *BCO* 21-5, 6, 7, 8, 10 (footnotes) and 22-4 Regarding Calling of Assistant Pastors”

**Whereas**, the role of assistant pastor in the *BCO* is ambiguous, confusing and in need of clarification. This is most evident in the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

cumbersome footnotes regarding ordination and installation questions of officers (*BCO* 21). For assistant pastors, the ordination question charging the duties of a pastor to the local congregation is purposefully omitted, while the installation question charging the same duties is retained. Similarly, ordination question #7 refers to an assistant pastor as an “overseer” of the congregation, yet the same congregation is specifically made exempt from heeding his teaching or submitting to his discipline, and

**Whereas**, the role of assistant pastor is intentionally limited. As one of the pastoral relations, assistant pastors are clearly officers of the PCA (*BCO* 22-1) and may moderate a Session (*BCO* 12-4). On the other hand, assistant pastors are not officers of a particular church. This is obvious for two reasons. First, congregations have the right to elect their own officers (*BCO* 3-1) but assistant pastors are called, dismissed and specifically charged by the Session (*BCO* 22-3; 22-4). Second, assistant pastors are never members of the local Session (*BCO* 12-1). Thus, assistant pastors are not officers of a particular church, but rather of Presbytery only. Their role is similar to that of men with special gifts called to “such works as may be needful to the Church” or called to be evangelists (*BCO* 8-4,6), except that the work to which assistant pastors are called operates in, or out of, a particular church under the direction of a local Session, and

**Whereas**, the unique role of assistant pastors focuses on their appropriate function. Like all other TE’s, the works to which local Sessions may call assistant pastors must have to do with the particular gifts and calling associated with TE’s. However, assistant pastors are not officers of a particular church. Therefore, when *BCO* 8-3 charges the officers of a particular church to “exercise government and discipline, and take oversight not only of the spiritual interests of the particular church, but also the Church generally”, it is clear that for assistant pastors this only applies to the Church generally. That is, while any pastor may occasionally preach, visit the sick, counsel, administer the sacraments etc., it is our belief that the role of assistant pastor exists so that a TE can teach and/or apply the Scriptures in a work overseen by a local Session in a manner that does not involve the practical government and discipline of their congregation, and

**Whereas**, the calling of assistant pastors should reflect their unique role. It is the intention of this overture to avoid the example practices listed below in calling assistant pastors which we find together to be

insufficient reasons for call a TE to an assistant pastor position rather than an associate pastor or pastor:

1. It is quick and simple. The Session can call a TE to the position of assistant pastor without having the congregation involved to elect a search committee and issue a call. This saves a significant amount of time and effort, especially in larger churches where coordinating meaningful congregational involvement is more cumbersome.
2. It allows the Session to dismiss the assistant pastor without the potential hassle and embarrassment of congregational involvement.
3. It is a mode of graduated advancement. An assistant pastor may be treated as the lowest rung of a ladder of TE positions, moving “up” later to an associate role as a kind of promotion.
4. It is a way to keep the Session from being more heavily weighted with TE’s.
5. It provides a congregation with a probationary period to try out a TE for a while before issuing a permanent call. (We are in belief that this violates the stipulation in *BCO 20-1* that a TE must be called to a definite work.)

When considering a new pastoral position, a Session must consider the nature of work involved, rather than matters of convenience or hierarchical prestige; and

**Whereas**, an examination of the questions for ordination and installation in pursuit of this issue has revealed related inconsistencies with respect to teaching elders called to needful works or as evangelists.

**Therefore, be it resolved**, that the Chesapeake Presbytery overtures the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to make the following revisions to the *BCO*:

Change *BCO 22-4* by striking the second sentence and inserting a new sentence, to read, “The relationship of the assistant pastor to the church is determined by the Session. However, this relationship is to be governed by the stipulations of *BCO 3-1*, in that pastors who are not elected by the congregation do not possess the several and joint functions of the office of elder in a particular church, but rather possess those functions at the Presbytery level. Assistant pastors called by the Session are to be called to exercise specific ministerial gifts, exclusive of any duty that involves the formal government or discipline of their particular church. A list of possible, though not exhaustive, applications the assistant pastor relation to the church would include:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Organizing pastors for daughter churches, with the assumption that the new particular church will elect its own pastor upon organization.
- Executive or administrative pastors who have no regular responsibilities with respect to church government and discipline.
- Pastors associated with ministries directed outward from a congregation, such as works devoted to evangelism or missions or mercy or public witness.
- Pastors associated with ministries external to a particular church, yet supervised by a Session, such as schools or community development organizations.
- Pastors who manage the counseling needs of a congregation – with the understanding that they serve merely as advisors in all cases of discipline.
- Pastors fulfilling a specialized and focused teaching role in a particular church, such as a resident theologian, or a study assistant for the church’s regular preachers, or a music director who uses his Bible training to enhance the role of music in teaching.”

**Be it further resolved** to change the footnotes to *BCO 21* to read as follows:

- <sup>1</sup>For an assistant pastor, or a teaching elder laboring in needful works or as an evangelist (*BCO 8-4,6*), only questions 1-7 shall be used, and the last phrase of question 7 shall be omitted.
- <sup>2</sup>For an assistant pastor, address the Session omitting the last phrase of questions 1 and 2.
- <sup>3</sup>For an assistant pastor, add the word “assistant” before “pastor”, and charge the Session rather than the congregation. For teaching elders laboring in needful works or as evangelists (*BCO 8-4,6*), omit “and to the congregation”.
- <sup>4</sup>For an assistant pastor, substitute the word “serve” for “take charge of”, and add the word “assistant” before “pastor”. Also substitute “the duties of a pastor charged by the Session” for “all the duties of a pastor to this congregation”.
- <sup>5</sup>For an assistant pastor, address the Session omitting the last phrase of questions 1 and 2.

5. That **Overture 9** from the Presbytery of the Ascension (“Requirements in Preaching and Teaching Allowable Doctrinal Differences”) be **answered in the negative.** *Adopted*



Grounds: While the intent of this Overture is laudable, the language is too restrictive of the responsibility and judgment of Presbyteries and Sessions and the injunction may be in conflict with WCF XX.2. Further, the Overture incorrectly implies that BCO 21-4 mandates permission to teach and preach exceptions.

**OVERTURE 9** from the Presbytery of the Ascension

“Requirements in Preaching and Teaching Allowable Doctrinal Differences”

**Whereas**, the PCA is a confessional, constitutional, subscriptionist, and presbyterian Church; and

**Whereas**, the PCA constitution consists in part of a carefully constructed body of doctrinal standards, those being the *Westminster Confession of Faith and the Larger and Shorter Catechisms*, which are subject to and subordinate to the Scriptures and binding upon the courts and officers of the Church; and

**Whereas**, according to Acts 15:20, 30; 16:4 a presbyterian principle is established that the decisions of the assembled elders do bind the consciences of the represented congregations; and

**Whereas**, the *BCO* 21-4, paragraph 7, allows for the presbyteries to grant their ministers and licentiates to hold certain exceptions to the Standards (as long as said exceptions do not strike at the vitals of religion) and to permit them to teach and preach granted exceptions; and

**Whereas**, parishioners have the right to be taught the full measure of the Standards; and

**Whereas**, parishioners will not know what is the full measure of the Standards, if a minister or licentiate is also allowed to teach only his exceptions without reference to the Standards;

**Therefore**, be it resolved, that ministers and licentiates, who take granted exceptions to the Standards, may teach and preach those exceptions, but must do so only in conjunction with a respectful and understandable presentation of the Standards being excepted; and

**also resolved**, that this requirement be applied to all granted exceptions since the formation of the PCA; and

**also resolved**, that *BCO* 21-4, end of paragraph 7, be amended as follows (new language italicized): “...vitals of religion. *However, granted exceptions, when preached or taught, must include a candid acknowledgment that his view is exceptional, and a respectful and understandable presentation of the Standards being excepted.*”

6. That **Overture 10** from the Presbytery of the Ascension (“Require English Bible Examination for Ruling Elders and Deacons”) be **answered in the affirmative as amended** (deletions indicated with ~~strike through~~, additions indicated in **bold**). *Adopted*

Grounds: The Overture has been amended to eliminate any concerns with respect to language groups other than English.

**OVERTURE 10** from Ascension Presbytery

“Require ~~English~~ Bible **Content** Examination for Ruling Elders and Deacons”

**Whereas**, in the words of *WCF* 1.6, “the whole counsel of God concerning all things necessary for his own glory, man’s salvation, faith, and life, is either expressly set down in Scripture, or by good and necessary consequence may be deduced from Scripture” (2 Timothy 3:15-17); and

**Whereas**, in the words of *WCF* 20.2, “God alone is the Lord of the conscience, and hath left it free from the doctrines and commandments of men, which are in anything contrary to his Word, or beside it, in matters of faith or worship” (Acts 4:19; 5:29); and

**Whereas**, since Christ governs his church through his elders (I Tim. 3:5; Heb. 13:7, 17; I Peter 5:1-3; *WCF* 31; BCO 3-2); and

**Whereas**, *BCO* 8-1 instructs us that the one office of Elder has different Scriptural titles, expressive of the various duties, and accordingly I Timothy 3:2 and Titus 1:5, 9 require bishops/overseers and elders, respectively, to be able to teach, to hold fast the faithful word which is in accordance with the teaching, so that they will be able both to exhort in sound doctrine and to refute those who contradict; and

**Whereas**, Christ has also instituted the spiritual office of Deacon (Acts 6; I Tim. 3; *BCO* 9-3); and

**Whereas**, in Acts 7 and 8, deacons Stephen and Philip are shown to have a good working knowledge of the Scriptures;

**Therefore**, be it resolved, that *BCO* 24-1 be amended by adding a new item “b” *his knowledge of ~~English~~ Bible content*, with all subsequent items relettered accordingly; and

**resolved**, that this new requirement be applied only to those officers ordained after the adoption of this measure, and that all PCA courts and her officers presently ordained be exhorted to be diligent in their mastery of Bible knowledge and application.

7. That **Overture 11** from Illiana Presbytery (“Establish Adoption Assistance Fund”) be **answered in the negative.** *Adopted*

Grounds: Administration of a fund may incur substantial expense by increasing staff, creating more work for the PCA. The possibility of increased partnership shares may also have the unintended consequence of diverting funds already going to assist adoptions. Local bodies are best equipped to help families on a case-by-case basis. Further, the Overture seems vague on specifics of how such a fund would be instituted, managed and dispensed. Finally, the concept of lending money to adoptive parents raises some troubling, pragmatic and ethical concerns.

**OVERTURE 11** from Illiana Presbytery  
“Establish Adoption Assistance Fund”

Illiana Presbytery observes that substantial initial expenses are incurred by families that seek to adopt children. We believe that the Presbyterian Church in America could give attention to this need. We therefore respectfully submit to General Assembly for its consideration the following overture:

**Whereas**, the PCA has a high view of the covenant family; and  
**Whereas**, a covenant family’s members may include adopted children;  
and  
**Whereas**, widows and orphans should receive the care of the Church;  
and  
**Whereas**, the weakest of humans must receive physical love and spiritual care; and  
**Whereas**, the PCA encourages adoption instead of abortion; and  
**Whereas**, domestic and foreign orphanages/agencies have children that are potential adoptees; and  
**Whereas**, many of our churches and some of our presbyteries have quite limited budgetary means; and  
**Whereas**, parents, who may be able to budget for on-going expenses to care for an adopted child, may find it impossible to bear the up-front costs of an adoption; and  
**Whereas**, Bethany Christian Services does not include up-front financial help for adoptive parents; and  
**Whereas**, the PCA does not presently provide financial help for such needs;  
**Illiana Presbytery therefore respectfully requests** the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America:

To establish a denominational revolving fund to assist qualified adoptive parents with initial adoption expenses; and  
To promote and manage such a fund under the appropriate Program Committee (Article VI, “RAO”).

8. That **Overture 12** from Ohio Valley Presbytery (“Declaration Concerning the Death of Terri Schiavo”) be **answered by reference to the answer to Overture 13** (see p. 193). *Adopted*

**OVERTURE 12** from Ohio Valley Presbytery  
“Declaration Concerning the Death of Terri Schiavo”

The recent withdrawal of food and water from Terri Schiavo, and her subsequent death, received more attention across our nation than any ethical case in recent memory.

It is not the Church's calling to engage in a post-mortem concerning who failed, how, and why. Those civil leaders, medical professionals, and family members surrounding Terri as she died must all examine their own consciences before Almighty God.

This is a teachable moment in our national life. The members of our own congregations, as well as many others who have no shepherd, are in need of a biblical witness in these matters. To that end, we appeal to this General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to:

Declare the starvation of Terri Schiavo to be a violation of God's Moral Law as revealed in Scripture, the Sixth Commandment, "Thou shall not murder" (Exodus 20:13). Terri Schiavo bore God's image and was owed by all those involved the basic means necessary for the preservation and sustaining of her life—specifically, the provision of food and water.

There are circumstances in which Terri's food and water might morally and lawfully have been withdrawn: namely, if death had been imminent and inevitable and if the continued provision of food and water—within that specific context of imminence and inevitability—would have been determined to be excessively burdensome. However, the one thing certain about Terri was that her death was not imminent and inevitable. Rather, Terri was quite persistent in living.

Further, there was no reason to believe the loving care she was provided—specifically her feeding and hydration—was burdensome. Rather, her physical condition was burdensome, while being completely compatible with life.

To accomplish her death, then, required withdrawing the necessary means of the sustaining of her life with the direct intent of killing her, which it did. And those who claim that this was Terri's wish avoid the question whether any human being ever owes another the duty of assisting in that person's self-murder. As the Church of Jesus Christ, we say not. It is never lawful for any man to kill himself, let alone for another man to assist him in his self-murder.

And so we mourn Terri Schiavo's death and pray for God's mercy on our nation.

9. That **Overture 14** from Mississippi Valley Presbytery (“Mississippi Valley Informational Report on the New Perspectives on Paul, etc.”) be **answered in the negative without prejudice as to its content.** *Adopted*

Grounds: A distribution of any report is normally reserved for those reports which the Assembly has considered, debated and voted to adopt as its own. Furthermore, the distribution requested by Mississippi Valley Presbytery might create a burdensome precedent. Also, publications in the General Assembly handbook may well suffice to give any interested parties access to the contents of the report. We recommend that this Overture be answered in the negative on procedural grounds alone, without prejudice as to its content.

**OVERTURE 14** from Mississippi Valley Presbytery (to B & O)  
“Mississippi Valley Informational Report on the New Perspectives on Paul, etc.”

**The Presbytery of the Mississippi Valley**  
Roger G. Collins, Stated Clerk  
130 Byram Parkway, Byram MS 39272-9601  
(601) 372-5627, (601) 317-3041  
May 11, 2005

The Reverend Dr. L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk  
General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America  
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 105  
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143

Dear Dr. Taylor,

The Presbytery of the Mississippi Valley (MVP) is in receipt of your communication relating to the report of the MVP Study Committee on the NPP et al, and the advice of the Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB). We understand that some have complained that the communication from MVP does not meet the guidelines of “RAO” 10-1 and 10-2, and the CCB has so also advised.

Though we believe that our report does meet the standards (and is in accord with past PCA practice) for a proper communication, out of deference to the CCB, and not wanting to unnecessarily burden the GA with a needless debate relating to procedural technicalities, we hereby withdraw that communication to GA. Please remove it from the docket.

At the same time, we are submitting to you a slightly revised version of the report as an overture. This should put all procedural technicalities out of question. **Our request to GA in this overture is that General Assembly send this report to the clerks of the PCA presbyteries, and make it available via various media, as a useful study aid in the ongoing discussion relating to the “New Perspectives on Paul,” the theology of N.T. Wright, the theology of Norman Shepherd, and the theology of the so-called “Federal Vision” in the PCA.**

In passing, we would like to note that though some voices on the internet and elsewhere have accused the MVP report of being an attempt to “circularize” the courts of the church on a matter which has not yet come before the GA as a judicial case, we deny such charges as unfounded. The proponents of these new views have themselves been propagating their distinctive views ubiquitously for half a decade or more via various media, and are now seeking to silence any negative evaluation of their own opinions. We, on the other

hand, have, as a court of the church, simply sought to help other courts of the church as they wrestle with these issues. If our work aids the purity and peace of the larger PCA, our efforts will have been amply rewarded.

May the Lord continue his blessings on your labors.

Yours faithfully,

/s/ Roger G. Collins

Stated Clerk

The Presbytery of the Mississippi Valley (PCA)

The Reverend Roger Collins, Stated Clerk

<http://www.msvalleypresbytery.com>

[MSVP04@msn.com](mailto:MSVP04@msn.com)

130 Byram Parkway

Byram, Mississippi 39272-9601

Fathers and Brethren,

A year ago the Presbytery of the Mississippi Valley (hereafter MVP) appointed an ad hoc committee charged with facilitating the presbytery's study of the issues surrounding the distinct but related phenomena of the so-called "New Perspectives on Paul" (NPP) (including the theology of N.T. Wright, hereafter NTW); the so-called "Auburn Avenue Theology" (hereafter AAT, which is sometimes referred to as the "Federal Vision," hereafter FV, or AAT/FV) and the theology of Norman Shepherd (hereafter NS). The committee began its work well aware of the uniquenesses of and differences between these various theological projects, but also realizing that they all share a certain similar attraction to a distinct theological sub-culture within various Reformed denominations (PCA, OPC, CRC, URCNA, etc). Our study committee's appreciation of the distinctness of these theological blueprints is reflected in the provision of four separate summary outlines (and one critical overview) of these multifarious views.

The need for such a study has become increasingly obvious. In the PCA, at least two presbyteries have refused to transfer PCA ministers sympathetic to the AAT/FV into their presbyteries. Recently, Evangel Presbytery's Credentials Committee rejected for transfer into their bounds a PCA minister in good standing, who embraces the AAT/FV, finding his views to be outside the pale of acceptable doctrinal diversity. The minister and the calling church have now left the PCA for the CRE (the fellowship of churches associated with Doug Wilson of Moscow, Idaho). Several PCA presbyteries have established their own study committees on the NPP, the theology of NS, and the AAT/FV (among them, Western Carolina, Blue Ridge and Missouri). One Reformed denomination (the RPC[GA]) and one PCA presbytery (Central Carolina) have now sent communications asking for Louisiana

Presbytery to conduct a theological investigation of the AAT/FV within its own bounds. The OPC has also established a study committee. Meanwhile, numerous books and articles are appearing on these subjects, and conferences, seminars and lectures (pro and con) are proliferating (the PCA's Stated Clerk has recently sponsored a lecture for all the Clerks of the PCA presbyteries, and our denominational seminary, Covenant, has also held a series of talks). One PCA session and congregation has promoted through its pastors' conference the teachings of NS and NTW as helpful to an ongoing intramural Reformed dialogue and discussion on covenant and justification. Members transferring from AAT/FV-friendly churches have attempted to force the sessions of the churches to which they have relocated to allow for their practice of AAT/FV distinctives relating to child communion and membership (and in one case have pursued a judicial appeal all the way through presbytery to the SJC). There have been some reported cases of PCA TEs being pressured from their calls through theological opposition by AAT/FV sympathetic sessions or TEs. Additionally, leading pastor-theologians in the Reformed and evangelical world have raised concerns over the unbiblical and anti-confessional views of the NPP, NTW, NS and the AAT/FV theologies. Sinclair Ferguson, Al Mohler, Doug Kelly, Don Carson, Rick Phillips, John Piper, R.C. Sproul, Cal Beisner, Frank Barker and more have publicly indicated their disapproval of the theological program of some or all of these various figures and groups. Yet, a not insignificant number of PCA teaching elders shows significant sympathy with these theological tendencies about which our most trusted churchmen and scholars have expressed distress.

Hence, the presbytery's committee sponsored more than thirty hours of lecture and discussion on the assigned subjects, and held a face to face meeting with representatives of the Auburn Avenue Presbyterian Church of Monroe, Louisiana. The committee has also provided the presbytery with three sets of audio recordings pertaining to the theology of the NPP, the theology of NS, and the theology of the FV (AAT). One book has already been published as a result of the committee's labors, Guy Waters' *Justification and the New Perspectives* (P&R, 2004) and another is on the way, Guy Waters' *Covenant Theology Improved?* (P&R, 2005) (this volume deals with the AAT/FV). Dr. Waters' work has been widely lauded as a definitive Reformed treatment of the NPP and no doubt so also will his work of the AAT/FV.

The presbytery's committee presented a preliminary informational report to MVP in November of 2004. This report contained the following: a synoptic presentation of the views of the NPP (and especially the teaching of NTW), of NS, and of the AAT/FV. At that time, the committee indicated to presbytery that it would move adoption of a final report in February, 2005.



The summary statements in this report are improved and corrected versions of that preliminary information.

Since the time of the preliminary informational report, the Session of the Auburn Avenue Presbyterian Church (hereafter AAPC) has issued a response charging our committee with misrepresenting their positions (this has been distributed via email to the presbyteries of the PCA – it is included in this report as an exhibit). Having met face to face with three representatives of the AAPC, the MVP committee unanimously agreed that the committee's representations of the AAPC session's original Summary Statement and of the AAT/FV in its *Précis on the Federal Vision (AAT/FV)* and in its *Critical Overview of the AAPC Summary Statement* are both accurate and helpful, and MVP as a presbytery concurs. The AAPC Session's response asserted three things globally – that the MVP preliminary informational report: (1) "frequently assumes a monolithic and univocal 'Reformed Tradition'" and "overlooks the various shades of diversity within historic Reformed theology (including the Westminsterian tradition);" (2) "assumes that there is a well-defined movement labeled the 'Federal Vision' and fails to take into account the "differences that exist between the positions held by the individuals involved;" and (3) shows "no appreciation of the nuances or qualifications or specified terminology that has been utilized by the 'Federal Vision' men" and does not engage "with the wide array of exegetical, theological, and historical arguments set forth by the men associated with the 'Federal Vision.'"

In discussion with the representatives of AAPC, our committee denied the validity of each of these concerns. First, it was pointed out that the committee was well aware of the diversity of the Reformed tradition (one of the MVP committee members has published scholarly work on that very subject). The issue at stake, however, is not whether there is diversity in the Reformed tradition, but whether the AAT is within the bounds of acceptable diversity. Furthermore, it should be noted that we do not subscribe to the "Reformed tradition," generically, as PCA elders, rather, we subscribe specifically to the *Confession of Faith*.

Second, the committee indicated that it is well aware of the amorphous character of what is being called the AAT/FV. Nevertheless, there are discernable common emphases and there is a generally shared desire among FV proponents to stress what they call the objectivity of the covenant, a shared desire to improve upon the classical formulations of Reformed covenant theology, and a consequent willingness to reformulate historic Reformed teaching on election, covenant, justification, perseverance, ecclesiology, and more. Whether one calls this a movement or not is immaterial. It is clear from the above that something identifiable exists, and one of the key goals of the committee was to make it more discernable.

Third, the committee, having studied thousands of pages of material from FV proponents, is keenly aware of the nuances, qualifications, and terminological distinctions deployed by advocates of the FV. Nevertheless, the committee sought to highlight the main commonalities and tendencies in this theological approach, as well as some of the more striking aberrations being propounded by key exponents of the FV. As to the charge of not engaging with the FV's exegetical, theological and historical arguments, the committee's purview did not entail the provision of a definitive exegetical, historical and theological rebuttal, but rather it set out to provide (1) an accurate and useful description of the FV position, and (2) a juxtaposition of specific FV views with the confessional position. That having been said, even the limited review, description and critique provided by the committee is sufficient to indicate the FV's divergence from confessional theology and biblical teaching.

The MVP committee had initially thought of not footnoting the FV summary statement, in order to avoid having to name names and involving personalities (hoping that a more detached and anonymous account of the FV theology would help keep the temperature of subsequent discussion down). However, when the charges of misrepresentation were spread abroad, the committee determined to provide full public documentation of its descriptions in order to vindicate the accuracy of the report, as well as to be maximally helpful to other church bodies wrestling with these issues.

MVP is well aware that assessments of the theology of the NPP, NTW, NS, and the AAT/FV are not uniform from within the larger Reformed community. Some examples of this may be helpful. For instance, out of Westminster Seminary in Philadelphia, Old Testament professor Doug Green has rendered a generally positive verdict regarding the work of NTW, while Systematic Theology professor Dick Gaffin has registered a decidedly negative assessment of the NPP, and NTW in particular. Additionally, Covenant Seminary, the denominational seminary of the PCA, has produced a mild, if limited critique. Members of the Reformed Theological Seminary faculty (in Jackson, Charlotte, Orlando and Atlanta) have also written negative criticisms of the NPP and NTW.

Meanwhile, when Westminster Seminary in California, the RCUS and the RPCUS recently condemned the teachings of NS and the AAT/FV, respected Professor John Frame (of RTS Orlando) called into question the conclusion of their appraisal, in his foreword to a book that contains chapters by NS and advocates of the AAT/FV. Nevertheless, Frame (who has consistently defended NS's orthodoxy even though he does not personally adhere to many of NS's opinions and formulations relating to justification) has

himself conceded that: "Shepherd has taken positions contrary to some elements of the Reformed tradition."

Furthermore, many advocates of the AAT (within and without the PCA) have asserted that their own views are an acceptable part of the Reformed tradition, consistent with the *Westminster Confession*, and a biblical improvement upon traditional formulations, while at the same time their critics (again, within and without the PCA) have called those views into question, argued that they are anti-confessional and even labeled their teaching as "heresy." AAT proponents have called for dialogue and discussion, viewing these matters as an intramural debate, while many in the PCA want to see decisive judicial action to exclude their distinctive teachings.

What are we to say and do in the face of such a confusion of responses? Well, first of all, we should note that our word is not intended to be the final word on the matter. As other presbyteries, the General Assembly and other denominations continue their work on these issues, no doubt many things will be clarified and put out of question. We welcome that, and trust that our own small and initial contribution to the discussion will help the brethren. However, we do believe that we have made a good and helpful start of the work.

Second, we continue to esteem and love our brothers, whether they view the theologies of the NPP, NTW, NS and the AAT/FV as benign and useful, or have been influenced by their teachings. Our committee genuinely appreciated the demeanor and candor of PCA TE Steve Wilkins and RE Dale Peacock in particular as they dialogued with them. There are many in our midst with deep love for and fraternal bonds with ministers and elders associated with the FV and these other theological tendencies. Our greatest concerns lie not with the character and intentions of the proponents of these new views, but with their theological formulations and their serious pastoral and theological consequences.

We agree with the insightful observations and questions that Jonathan Edwards once made and raised, at the end of his own great messages on justification: "How far a wonderful and mysterious agency of God's Spirit may so influence some men's hearts, that their practice in this regard may be contrary to their own principles, so that they shall not trust in their own righteousness, though they profess that men are justified by their own righteousness—or how far they may believe the doctrine of justification by men's own righteousness in general, and yet not believe it in a particular application of it to themselves—or how far that error which they may have been led into by education, or cunning sophistry of others, may yet be indeed contrary to the prevailing disposition of their hearts, and contrary to their practice—or how far some may seem to maintain a doctrine contrary to this

gospel-doctrine of justification, that really do not, but only express themselves differently from others; or seem to oppose it through their misunderstanding of our expressions, or we of theirs, when indeed our real sentiments are the same in the main—or may seem to differ more than they do, by using terms that are without a precisely fixed and determinate meaning—or to be wide in their sentiments from this doctrine, for want of a distinct understanding of it; whose hearts, at the same time, entirely agree with it, and if once it was clearly explained to their understandings, would immediately close with it, and embrace it:—how far these things may be, I will not determine; but am fully persuaded that great allowances are to be made on these and such like accounts, in innumerable instances; though it is manifest, from what has been said, that the teaching and propagating [of] contrary doctrines and schemes, is of a pernicious and fatal tendency."

But third, we do believe that many of the positions being advocated by proponents of the NPP, NTW, NS, and AAT/FV are confused and confusing, are unbiblical, are contra-confessional, and are (as Edwards put it) "of a pernicious and fatal tendency." As such, we are ready to declare some of these distinctive teachings to be outside the bounds of acceptable diversity in this presbytery, and we trust also, in the PCA. Among these are their specific departures from our *Confession's* presentation of the Bible's teaching on election, covenant membership, individual regeneration, *sola fide*, justification, imputation, and perseverance. We believe our *Confession* to be more faithful to the Scriptures than are these new formulations.

With regard to these new formulations, we find (1) views that assert that "final justification" is a matter of performance not possession, and therefore based in some sense intrinsically rather than being wholly extrinsic; (2) views that assert that new discoveries regarding "Second Temple Judaism" require us to reject or radically modify the Reformers' and our *Confession's* understanding of the Pauline Gospel; (3) views that reject or radically modify the *Confession's* presentation of the Bible's teaching on imputation of Christ's righteousness to believers (including the imputation of Christ's active and passive obedience); (4) views which confuse infused and imputed righteousness, or which do not recognize the legitimacy of the important biblical and confessional distinction between faith as "the alone instrument of justification" and yet a faith which is "not alone in the person justified"; (5) views which reject the traditional bi-covenantal theology of the *Westminster Confession* (that is, views which do not merely take issue with the terminology but reject the essence of the bi-covenantal, covenant of works/covenant of grace framework of God's dealings with humanity); (6) views that undermine the forensic aspect of justification by appeal to the "relational elements" or which suggest that justification is primarily a matter

of ecclesiology and less so soteriology; (7) views that categorically reject "merit" in relation to the atoning work of Christ; (8) views which deny or undercut the biblical and theological legitimacy of the distinctions between true/nominal believers, the invisible/visible church, and the outward/inward aspects of the covenant of grace); (9) views that relate water baptism to regeneration in such a way as to suggest that water baptism (rather than that which it signifies) unites us to Christ; (10) views that suggest that justification in the NT always contemplates faith and the works of faith, or that deny that faith is uniquely receptive in the act of justification; (11) views that understand a believer's "final justification" to be a justifying verdict that embraces the believer's covenantal obedience [and not a merely public declaration of the justification declared at the outset of the believer's Christian experience]; (12) views that entail multiple instruments in justification (whether the terminology of 'instrument' is used or not); (13) views which posit the false antithesis of reading Scripture through the "lens of the covenant" rather than the "lens of the decree;" (14) views which cannot sustain the difference between the saving and common operations of the Spirit; (15) views of sacramental efficacy that speak of the salvific effects of baptism and the Lord's supper, but fail to maintain adequately the crucial distinction between the sign and the thing signified; (16) views that suggest that water baptism conveys all the benefits of union with Christ, except for the "gift of perseverance" and final salvation; (17) views which undermine the doctrine of the imputation of Adam's sin or which call into question the doctrine of individual regeneration; – all of these and more, we find to be out of the bounds of acceptable diversity in this presbytery and in the PCA. As such they should not be taught or countenanced as part of the public teaching of the church.

We are not asserting that any one person or group holds to all of these things, but those who do hold to any of these views, and are desirous of laboring within our bounds, should expect a thorough examination by the MVP credentials committee – because any one of these issues is serious in and of itself. Hence, those open to or embracing of any of these positions should know that MVP will be careful to ascertain the nature and relation of their view(s) to the public theology of the church – that is, that which the church believes to be Scripture's teaching, as summarized in the *Confession of Faith*.

Fathers and brethren, we trust that our concerns in this whole matter are Gospel concerns. We believe that the clarity of the Gospel, the freeness of grace and justification, and the assurance of the believer are all undermined by the formulations of the NPP, NTW, NS and AAT/FV theologies. No greater tragedy could befall the PCA today than to compromise the lucidity of her preaching of the glorious Gospel of grace, yet that is, we fear, precisely

what we are facing. To that end, we here pledge again our commitment to the faith once delivered. By God's grace, it is our prayer that we would not preach a different Gospel, which is really not another and contrary to that which we have received, but rather that we would boldly proclaim that one true Gospel that is the power of God unto salvation to everyone who believes.

Your brethren and servants,

The Presbytery of the Mississippi Valley

Unanimously adopted, February 1, 2005

### **A Précis of The New Perspective(s) on Paul (NPP)**

- The NPP represents a paradigm shift in the study of the letters of Paul. It calls into question the conclusions of the Protestant Reformation regarding Paul's doctrine of redemption and its application to the believer. It also questions whether Paul was primarily concerned with the question 'how can I be saved?'<sup>1</sup>
- The NPP has its origins in the academic historical-critical tradition and began, as a movement, in the 1960s. Three of its chief proponents are E. P. Sanders, James D. G. Dunn, and N.T. Wright.<sup>2</sup> Although its roots and many of its proponents are hostile to evangelical Christianity, it has been mediated of late into the evangelical church.<sup>3</sup>
- The NPP argues that what distinguishes Paul from his Jewish contemporaries is his core conviction that Jesus is the Messiah for Jews *and* Gentiles, who are now admitted into the people of God on the same terms.<sup>4</sup> Paul did not disagree that Judaism could function soteriologically on its own terms.<sup>5</sup> Paul's differences with the common Judaism of his day (sometimes called "covenantal nomism"), rather, are christological and ecclesiological.<sup>6</sup>
- NPP proponents generally argue that neither Judaism nor Paul had a doctrine of original sin and, therefore, of human inability. Paul and Judaism would have been agreed, it is argued, that the Law did *not* require perfect obedience.<sup>7</sup>
- Paul's arguments against the Law, specifically the "works of the Law" in the realm of justification, therefore do *not* stem from Paul's objections to man's attempts to try to obey the Law in order to be justified.<sup>8</sup> Paul's objection to the "works of the Law" is *either* a generic argument against Judaism ("it is not Law but faith that counts") *or* an argument against an exclusive first century Jewish mindset that looked to the Law, especially to circumcision, the Sabbath, and dietary laws, as badges of covenant membership.<sup>9</sup>

- NPP explanations of Paul's understanding of the death of Christ differ. For Sanders, Christ died in order to allow the believer to make a break from the power of sin. Sin as guilt is not a genuine concern for Paul.<sup>10</sup> For Dunn, Christ died sacrificially. Paul represents his death this way metaphorically. This metaphor, however, is "outdated."<sup>11</sup> For Wright, Christ's death is both expiatory and propitiatory. Wright, however, concentrates upon Christ's death as victory over the powers of sin and death.<sup>12</sup>
- NPP proponents deny not only Adamic imputation but also the imputation of Christ's righteousness to the believer.<sup>13</sup> Wright's denial of this imputation in particular renders his understanding of Christ's death as expiatory and propitiatory untethered to Christian experience.
- Justification, to Sanders, is a "transfer" term (how one *gets in* the covenant). This grace is not essentially forensic but transformative (obviating the need for imputation). It does not differ materially from the grace of sanctification.<sup>14</sup> To Dunn and Wright, however, justification is forensic in nature.<sup>15</sup> Dunn and Wright nevertheless understand justification to be a "maintenance" term (how one *stays in* the covenant). The subjects of justification are covenantally faithful believers. The declaration of justification is that covenant members are affirmed to be *already in* the people of God.<sup>16</sup> The ground of justification is the believer's faith(fulness) as a covenant member.<sup>17</sup> For Dunn, the believer is so justified many times between his conversion and the Day of Judgment.<sup>18</sup> For Wright, future justification (justification at the last day) has preeminence.<sup>19</sup> This declaration will be on the basis of "performance" and not "possession."<sup>20</sup> Present justification is a verdict made in advance of future justification.<sup>21</sup> Present justification contemplates the believer's faith as a badge of covenant membership.<sup>22</sup>
- Wright places great emphasis upon assent to a few cardinal doctrinal affirmations; obedience to Christ as Lord; and reception of baptism as marks of the Christian life.<sup>23</sup> He assigns greater efficacy to the sacrament than the Reformed Confessions do.<sup>24</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> See, for example, Krister Stendahl, "Paul and the Introspective Conscience of the West" in *Paul Among Jews and Gentiles and Other Essays* (Philadelphia: Fortress, 1976), pp.78-96; "Paul Among Jews and Gentiles," in *Paul Among Jews and Gentiles and Other Essays*, pp.1-77; N.T. Wright, *What Saint Paul Really Said* (Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1997), 60, 113.

<sup>2</sup> Representative publications (in addition to those cited in the previous note) include

E. P. Sanders, *Paul and Palestinian Judaism: A Comparison of Patterns of Religion* (Philadelphia: Fortress, 1977); E. P. Sanders, *Paul* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1991); James D. G. Dunn, "The New Perspective on Paul," *Bulletin of the John Rylands University Library of Manchester* 65 (1983): 95-122; repr. in *The Romans Debate*, ed. Karl P. Donfried, rev. and enl. ed. (Peabody, Mass.: Hendrickson, 1991), 299-308; James D. G. Dunn, *Romans 1-8, 9-16* (Word Biblical Commentary 38A-38B; Waco, Tex.: Word, 1988); James D. G. Dunn, *A Commentary on Paul's Epistle to the Galatians* (Black's New Testament Commentary; London: A. C. Black / Peabody, Mass.: Hendrickson, 1991); James D. G. Dunn, *The Theology of Paul the Apostle* (Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1998); N.T. Wright, "Romans," in *New Interpreter's Bible: Acts-First Corinthians*, vol. 10 (ed. Leander E. Keck; Nashville: Abingdon, 2002).

<sup>3</sup> For the antecedents to the NPP, see Guy Prentiss Waters, *Justification and the New Perspectives on Paul* (Phillipsburg, N. J.: P&R, 2004), 1-22. Wright is the most widely recognized scholar who is both sympathetic to the New Perspective and who has gained the hearing of many English-speaking evangelicals.

<sup>4</sup> Stendahl, "Paul Among Jews and Gentiles," 7-22; Sanders, *Paul and Palestinian Judaism*, 441-442; Dunn, "The New Perspective on Paul," esp. 306-307.

<sup>5</sup> Which is to say, Paul did not fault Judaism as a religion of merit wherein adherents were expected to observe an unfulfillable standard, *viz.* perfect obedience to the whole of the law. See, for example, Sanders, *Paul, the Law, and the Jewish People*, 21-26; Dunn, *Theology of Paul the Apostle*, 161-162; Dunn, *Galatians*, 171-172, 266-267; Wright, *What Saint Paul Really Said*, 19.

<sup>6</sup> See, for example, Sanders, *Paul and Palestinian Judaism*, 441-442; Dunn, *Theology of Paul the Apostle*, 345-353; Wright, *What Saint Paul Really Said*, 32-35.

<sup>7</sup> For the law not requiring perfect obedience, see Sanders, *Paul, the Law, and the Jewish People*, 21-26; Dunn, *Theology of Paul the Apostle*, 161-162; Dunn, *Galatians*, 171-172, 266-267; for Dunn's denial of original sin, see *Theology of Paul the Apostle*, 97. Sanders has argued that Paul's "plight" arguments (including such passages as Rom 1:18-3:20 and Rom 7:7-25) are both derivative and self-contradictory, on which see Waters, *Justification*, 64-72. Wright, treating Rom 5:12-21, largely sidesteps questions of imputation, "Romans and the Theology of Paul, in *Pauline Theology*, vol. 3 (ed. David M. Hay and E. Elizabeth Johnson; Minneapolis: Augsburg Fortress 1991), 46; see also Wright's comments in his "Romans," *ad loc.*

<sup>8</sup> For Sanders, see the discussion at Waters, *Justification*, 76-85; For Dunn, see the discussion at Waters, *Justification*, 105-106; For Wright, see "Romans," 649, 654.

<sup>9</sup> For the former, see Sanders, *Paul, the Law, and the Jewish People*, 46; for the latter, see Dunn, *Theology of Paul the Apostle*, 358, and Wright, *What Saint Paul Really Said*, 120-133, and "Romans," 649, 654.

<sup>10</sup> See the discussion at Waters, *Justification*, 86-87.

<sup>11</sup> See the discussion at Waters, *Justification*, 115-116. Dunn speaks of sacrifice as an "outdated metaphor" at *The Theology of Paul the Apostle*, 233.

<sup>12</sup> See the discussion at Waters, *Justification*, 139-142.

<sup>13</sup> For Sanders, see the discussion at Waters, *Justification*, 86-87; For Dunn, see the



discussion at Waters, *Justification*, 106-109; Wright, *What Saint Paul Really Said*, 98.

<sup>14</sup> See the discussion at Waters, *Justification*, 72-76.

<sup>15</sup> See, for example, Dunn, *Galatians*, 134; Wright, *What Saint Paul Really Said*, 117.

<sup>16</sup> Dunn, *Jesus, Paul, and the Law: Studies in Mark and Galatians* (Louisville: Westminster John Knox Press, 1990), 190; Wright, *What Saint Paul Really Said*, 125, "Romans," 468, 468n.106.

<sup>17</sup> This is evident, for example, from both Dunn and Wright's exegesis of Rom 2:13. See Dunn, *Romans*, 1:97-98; Wright, "Romans," 440, cf. 519, 580.

<sup>18</sup> Dunn, *Theology of Paul the Apostle*, 386.

<sup>19</sup> Wright, *What Saint Paul Really Said*, 118-119; "Romans," 468.

<sup>20</sup> Wright, "Romans," 440.

<sup>21</sup> Wright, *What Saint Paul Really Said*, 118-119; "Romans," 468.

<sup>22</sup> See, for example, Wright, "Romans," 482.

<sup>23</sup> Wright, *What Saint Paul Really Said*, 116-117.

<sup>24</sup> For Wright's comments on baptism, see "Romans," 533-535, 548.

### A Précis of the Theology of N.T. Wright (NTW)

- NTW is an academic and ecclesiastical participant in what has come to be known as the New Perspectives on Paul (NPP).<sup>1</sup> The NPP argues that the Reformation and its heirs have misunderstood the difference between Paul and ancient Judaism. Paul did not object to ancient Judaism because he regarded it to be a religion of works, that is, a religion whereby one was expected to gain acceptance with God on the basis of deeds performed in keeping with the Mosaic Law.<sup>2</sup> Paul objected to ancient Judaism because of his core conviction that Jesus is the Messiah for Jews *and* Gentiles, who are now admitted into the people of God on the same terms.<sup>3</sup>
- Unlike other proponents of the NPP, NTW has gained particular credibility within the evangelical church for, among other things, his high view of the historicity of the Gospel records, his supernaturalism, and his concern to bridge the academy and the church.<sup>4</sup> NTW has gained particular credibility among some within the Reformed church because of his insistence upon the Lordship of Christ as the center of Paul's gospel and upon a very strong relationship of continuity among the Old Testament, ancient Judaism, and Paul.<sup>5</sup>
- NTW has self-consciously adopted the project of critical realism (which he sees as transcending what he regards to be Enlightenment and fundamentalist epistemologies).<sup>6</sup> His doctrine of revelation

ascribes priority to story or narrative at the expense of doctrinal formulation and linear, logical reasoning.<sup>7</sup>

- For NTW, the NT writers have reconfigured a basic Israelite story around Jesus: Jesus is the proposed solution to the abiding problem of Israel's exile.<sup>8</sup> For this reason, one should see the early Christian movement as another species of Judaism (although distinct from other expressions of Judaism).<sup>9</sup>
- The "righteousness of God" refers to God's faithfulness to his covenant promises.<sup>10</sup> The "righteousness" of the law refers to a truncated covenant status focused on zeal, flesh, and ethnocentric exclusivity.<sup>11</sup>
- NTW sees present justification as God's declaration that one is already in the people of God.<sup>12</sup> It is a doctrine touching ecclesiology not soteriology.<sup>13</sup> Present justification is declared on the basis of future justification, which shall be grounded upon the believer's faithful obedience to the covenant.<sup>14</sup>
- NTW sees faith in present justification as that which evidences one to be a true member of the people of God.<sup>15</sup> In this context, it is counter to works of the law, which, NTW sees preeminently as circumcision, Sabbath, food laws.<sup>16</sup> With respect to future justification, Wright will argue that faith and faithfulness are to be understood synonymously.<sup>17</sup>
- Concerning the death of Christ and justification, Wright knowingly and explicitly repudiates the traditional doctrine of the imputation of Christ's righteousness as a un-Pauline concept.<sup>18</sup> Wright is fairly silent on the mechanism that links Christ's death and the believer's justification, other than that there *is* a connection that the apostle has forged between them.<sup>19</sup> Concerning the death of Christ more generally considered, Wright concedes that we may speak of Christ's death as atoning and propitiatory.<sup>20</sup> Nevertheless, in terms of expressing the mechanism whereby Christ's death is applied to the believer, Wright is vague.<sup>21</sup> Where Christ's death *does* connect with the believer's experience it is as it defeats the powers of sin and death.<sup>22</sup>
- For believers today, being a Christian entails: (1) assent to four propositions (the death, resurrection, Messiahship, Lordship of Christ);<sup>23</sup> (2) submission to baptism, which Wright perceives to be far more realistic in Paul than the Westminster Standards have taken it;<sup>24</sup> and (3) participation in the inclusive life of the community, which participation is conceived largely in terms of social activism and ecumenism.<sup>25</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The term "New Perspective on Paul" was coined by a recognized NPP proponent, James D. G. Dunn, "The New Perspective on Paul," *Bulletin of the John Rylands University Library of Manchester* 65 (1983): 95-122. Others have preferred to use the phrase "The New Perspectives on Paul," cf. N.T. Wright, "The New Perspectives on Paul," unpublished lecture delivered at the Tenth Edinburgh Dogmatics Conference, Rutherford House, Edinburgh, 25-28 August 2003. This movement has arisen within the academic historical critical discussion of Pauline thought. Its proximate origins lie in the writings of Krister Stendahl and E. P. Sanders.

<sup>2</sup> This conviction is evident throughout the scholarship of Stendahl, Sanders, and Dunn. For examples of Wright's objections to traditional understandings of Judaism, see *What Saint Paul Really Said: Was Paul of Tarsus the Real Founder of Christianity* (Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1997), 32, 129, and "Romans," in *New Interpreter's Bible: Acts-First Corinthians*, vol 10, ed. Leander E. Keck (Nashville: Abingdon, 2002), 655.

<sup>3</sup> Wright, "Romans," 655; *The New Testament and the People of God: Christian Origins and the Question of God* (Philadelphia: Fortress, 1992), 458.

<sup>4</sup> For examples of each of these, see Wright's *Jesus and the Victory of God: Christian Origins and the Question of God* (Minneapolis: Fortress, 1996) and, most recently, his *The Resurrection of the Son of God: Christian Origins and the Question of God* (Philadelphia: Fortress, 2003).

<sup>5</sup> On the lordship of Christ as central to Paul's gospel, see *What Saint Paul Really Said*, 60. On Wright's strong sense of continuity among the Old Testament, ancient Judaism, and the New Testament, see especially Wright's *The New Testament and the People of God*.

<sup>6</sup> See especially Wright, *The New Testament and the People of God*, 29-144.

<sup>7</sup> On which, see Guy Prentiss Waters, *Justification and the New Perspectives on Paul* (Phillipsburg: P&R, 2004), 120-121.

<sup>8</sup> See, among many places, Wright, *The New Testament and the People of God*, 79.

<sup>9</sup> See, for example, Wright, *The New Testament and the People of God*, 369-370.

<sup>10</sup> Wright, *What Saint Paul Really Said*, 96; Wright, "Romans," 400. For further discussion, see Waters, *Justification*, 124-127.

<sup>11</sup> Wright, *What Saint Paul Really Said*, 124. For further discussion, see Waters, *Justification*, 136-137.

<sup>12</sup> Wright, "Romans," 468.

<sup>13</sup> Wright, *What Saint Paul Really Said*, 120, 122, 125.

<sup>14</sup> Wright, "Romans," 468.

<sup>15</sup> Wright, *What Saint Paul Really Said*, 125.

<sup>16</sup> That is to say, the "works" that publicly distinguished Jew from Gentile, "Romans," 649. Wright acknowledges his debt to Dunn on precisely this point, "Romans," 461.

<sup>17</sup> Wright, "Romans," 420. See the discussion at Waters, *Justification*, 132-133, 137-139.

<sup>18</sup> Wright, *What Saint Paul Really Said*, 98, 123, 104-105.

<sup>19</sup> As, for example, Wright, *What Saint Paul Really Said*, 129.

<sup>20</sup> Wright, "Romans," 474, 476.

<sup>21</sup> See, for example, Wright, "Romans," 579, *What Saint Paul Really Said*, 106 *et passim*.

<sup>22</sup> Wright, *What Saint Paul Really Said*, 47, 48.

<sup>23</sup> Wright, *What Saint Paul Really Said*, 60.

<sup>24</sup> Wright, "Romans," 533, 534, 535, 548.

<sup>25</sup> Wright, *What Saint Paul Really Said*, 158-159.

### **A Précis of the Theology of Norman Shepherd (NS)**

- Norman Shepherd (NS) served as professor of Systematic Theology at Westminster Theological Seminary (Philadelphia) from 1963 to 1982. He was removed by action of the Seminary's Board following a six-year long controversy that focused primarily upon NS' doctrine of justification, and secondarily upon his doctrines of the covenant, election and reprobation, and baptism. Neither the Seminary nor Philadelphia Presbytery (OPC) in which he then held his ministerial credentials ever censured NS.<sup>1</sup> In the last five years, the theology of NS has experienced a renaissance of interest within the Reformed community. NS' hearing comes in part from his claim to represent pure Reformed covenant theology unadulterated by American evangelicalism.<sup>2</sup>
- It is important to remember that NS consistently misrepresents what the Reformed have taught about covenant, election, and justification. It is against these straw men that NS advocates his distinctive theological formulations.<sup>3</sup>
- NS argues that Protestants have not consistently purged the concept of merit from the covenant.<sup>4</sup> He believes that the Reformed have historically argued for the covenant of works as an arrangement of strict merit (they have not), and consequently rejects the traditional Reformed doctrine of the covenant of works.<sup>5</sup> The Mosaic administration of the covenant of grace therefore does not republish a covenant of works.<sup>6</sup> NS also appears to question the imputation of Christ's righteousness to the believer (involving as it does merit [Christ's] within a covenantal framework).<sup>7</sup> He generally prefers to speak of Christ as an example of covenantal faithfulness to the believer.<sup>8</sup>
- NS claims that the Reformed have too often understood the covenant through the eyes of election. This, he argues, results in a model that is wrongly centered on election and regeneration. We need, rather, to understand election through the eyes of the covenant. This drives NS to formulate a doctrine of covenantal election (and reprobation). In

actuality covenantal election is conditional election: one's election is a function of one's (dis)obedience to the terms of the covenant.<sup>9</sup> NS does not, however, deny decretal election. He says, rather, that, as creatures, we can only understand election covenantally.<sup>10</sup>

- NS practically denies the distinction between the visible and invisible church. He appears to prefer the categories covenant-keeper and covenant-breaker.<sup>11</sup> He leaves, however, many questions unanswered, e.g. "what constitutes covenant-keeping or covenant-breaking?"
- NS claims that, covenantally, baptism and not regeneration should mark the transition from death to life.<sup>12</sup> His formulations concerning baptism approach baptismal regeneration.<sup>13</sup>
- NS equates the terms justification and salvation – terms that Reformed theologians have understood to be overlapping but not identical.<sup>14</sup> This permits NS to affirm of justification what Scripture and theologians have affirmed of salvation (a process for which repentance, obedience, diligent attendance upon the means of grace are necessary).<sup>15</sup>
- NS argues that justification contemplates faith not simply in its receptive capacity but also in its obediential capacity. In this sense (counter to Rom 4:5) he argues that the act of justification contemplates the believer's grace-wrought fruit of faith.<sup>16</sup>
- NS understands justification to be a process and not a definitive act at the outset of the believer's experience. "The state of justification, adoption, and sanctification runs parallel to the exercise of faith, repentance, and obedience."<sup>17</sup> NS denies that good works simply evidence one's justification. He argues that good works and repentance are necessary for justification. He speaks of justification, then, by using the language of infused (not exclusively imputed) grace.<sup>18</sup>
- NS questions the propriety of the Reformed *ordo salutis*, claiming Charles Hodge's *ordo*, as found in Hodge's *Systematic Theology*, to be "baptistic."<sup>19</sup> He prefers a covenantal *ordo* that does not distinguish the various graces of redemption.<sup>20</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> For an account of the controversy concerning Norman Shepherd at Westminster Seminary, see O. Palmer Robertson, *The Current Justification Controversy* (Unicoi, Tenn.: The Trinity Foundation, 2003).

<sup>2</sup> For which see Norman Shepherd, "The Covenant Context for Evangelism," pp. 51-75 in ed. John H. Skilton, *The New Testament Student and Theology* (Phillipsburg, N.J.: P&R, 1976). This article has been modestly revised and edited for inclusion in Norman Shepherd, *The Call of Grace: How the Covenant Illuminates Salvation and Evangelism* (Phillipsburg, N.J.: P&R, 2000).

<sup>3</sup> One such straw man is what NS terms "regeneration-evangelism," discussed at "Covenant Context" and *The Call of Grace*. "Regeneration-evangelism" is a

---

regenerational model against which NS portrays his own views of covenant and election. NS has failed, in print, to provide evidence that this particular regenerational model has been sanctioned or approved by any Reformed confession or tradition. Another straw man is evident in Shepherd's discussions of justification. NS appears to frame his doctrine of justification in response to certain antinomian abuses of the doctrine (cf. "Justification by Faith Alone," *Reformation and Revival Journal* 11/2 (2000), 75). NS gives the mistaken impression that his doctrine is the only viable alternative to an antinomian understanding of justification.

<sup>4</sup> *The Call of Grace*, 39, 61-62.

<sup>5</sup> Shepherd questions the legitimacy of the covenant of works at *The Call of Grace*, 27. NS equates the term "works" with "merit" (as at *The Call of Grace*, 25-26). This extends his strictures against "merit" to "works" in the first covenant. Of the first covenant, he claims that "since life is promised as a gift and not as something to be achieved or merited by the performance of good works, it is to be received by faith. The specific command not to eat of this tree is a test of his faith. God does not ask Adam to DO something in order to earn, merit, or achieve eternal life, but NOT to do something. Obedience to this command is a pure act of faith." (Norman Shepherd as cited at Rowland Ward, *God & Adam: Reformed Theology and the Creation Covenant* [Wantirna, Australia: New Melbourne Press, 2003], 188). NS also defines the covenant of works indistinguishably from the way in which he has defined the covenant of grace (Norman Shepherd as cited at Ward, *God & Adam*, 188).

<sup>6</sup> *The Call of Grace*, 25, 26. NS is interacting with Charles Hodge on this point, but perhaps reads the views of Meredith Kline into Hodge's account of the Mosaic economy's residual aspects of the covenant of works. The precise relation of the Mosaic economy to the Covenant of Works, and to the rest of the Covenant of Grace is one of the more complex issues in the development of covenant theology in the Reformed tradition.

<sup>7</sup> Specifically NS has rejected the imputation of Christ's active obedience to the believer, "Justification by Works in Reformed Theology," in *Backbone of the Bible: Covenant in Contemporary Perspective* (ed. P. Andrew Sandlin; Nacogdoches, Tex.: Covenant Media Foundation, 2004).

<sup>8</sup> See, for example, *The Call of Grace*, 51, 19, 20, 48.

<sup>9</sup> NS argues that the Old Testament speaks of Israel as alternatively elect and reprobate, "Reprobation in Covenant Perspective," 8f. This pattern is paradigmatic for the individual believer. He may be alternatively (covenantally) elect and reprobate, *ibid.* One's status as elect or reprobate is a function of his perseverance in obedience to the stipulations of the covenant.

<sup>10</sup> "Covenant Context," 60-61.

<sup>11</sup> Such a conclusion follows from NS' denial of the "inward" branch / "outward" branch distinction as a legitimate explanation of John 15:1-8, "Covenant Context," 65.

<sup>12</sup> *The Call of Grace*, 94. NS' comments here constitute a revision of his comments at "Covenant Context," 66.

<sup>13</sup> "The Resurrections of Revelation 20," *Westminster Theological Journal* 37 (1974): 34-43. In addition to the comments cited in the previous note, see NS' comments at

---

*The Call of Grace*, 100-102.

<sup>14</sup> "Relation of Good Works to Justification in the Westminster Standards," 26, 2.

<sup>15</sup> See, for example, NS' understanding of Westminster Shorter Catechism 85 in relation to the doctrine of justification, "Relation of Good Works," 15. Compare his summary statement at "Relation of Good Works," 24. NS elsewhere speaks of repentance as "indispensable for" and "necessary for" justification, "Relation of Good Works," 13, 23-24.

<sup>16</sup> NS does not understand the phrase "faith alone" to carry only the sense of receptivity," Response To A Special Report of the Faculty to the Board on the Discussion of Faith and Justification," 9. He stresses that the obedience yielded by faith, provided that it not be intended as the ground or cause of one's justification (this would be to make it a "work of the law") is nevertheless gracious and may be properly contemplated in the grace of justification, "The Relation of Good Works," 34, 35.

<sup>17</sup> "Relation of Good Works," 50. Cf. "Relation of Good Works," 24, and "Thirty Four Theses on Justification in Relation to Faith, Repentance, and Good Works Presented to the Presbytery of Philadelphia of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church," Theses 21, 23.

<sup>18</sup> In addition to the literature cited in the notes above, see "Relation of Good Works," 24, 23.

<sup>19</sup> "Relation of Good Works," 49.

<sup>20</sup> "Response To A Special Report," 9.

### **A Précis of the Federal Vision (AAT/FV)**

- The FV (sometimes termed the Auburn Avenue Theology (AAT)) is a term descriptive of a system of theology that has been current since at least January, 2002.<sup>1</sup> Its proponents are active within a number of Reformed denominations. Proponents have propagated their views through pastors' conferences, self-published books, and the Internet – a vibrant support network for this theology. When we speak of "FV proponents" below, we are referring to the system that emerges from a compiled study of all proponents' writings.<sup>3</sup>
- Proponents of the FV identify themselves as Reformed. Most appeal to the writings of the sixteenth century Reformers in support of their views.<sup>4</sup> Many regard the Reformed thought of the British Puritan and American Presbyterian traditions to have capitulated to the Enlightenment, what is termed Revivalism, and what is termed baptistic theology.<sup>5</sup>
- FV proponents define the covenant as an objective relationship that is independent of the covenant member's subjective considerations of the strength or nature of his membership.<sup>6</sup>

- FV proponents also define the covenant as essentially a vital relationship between God and the covenant member.<sup>7</sup> Downplayed are the legal and forensic dimensions of the covenant.<sup>8</sup> Membership within the covenant is conceived in an undifferentiated manner: the distinction between a non-communicant and a communicant member of the church is either downplayed or eliminated.<sup>9</sup>
- FV proponents argue that this doctrine of the covenant requires reformulation of the doctrine of the Trinity.<sup>10</sup> The divine unity is framed in terms of covenantal relationship among the three persons.<sup>11</sup>
- FV proponents deny the traditional doctrine of the covenant of works.<sup>12</sup> One proponent has even called into question the imputation of Adam's sin to his posterity.<sup>13</sup>
- FV proponents deny the imputation of Christ's active (and perhaps passive) obedience to the believer for justification.<sup>14</sup> The "righteousness" of the believer in justification is sometimes said to be the believer's covenantal faithfulness.<sup>15</sup> Justification is defined in terms of a process not a definite act; and good works are said to be necessary to justification, particularly to the believer's "final justification" at the Day of Judgment.<sup>16</sup> One proponent has argued for not fewer than three instruments of justification: faith, covenantal faithfulness, and baptism.<sup>17</sup>
- Following Norman Shepherd, FV proponents argue that election must be understood in terms of the covenant, not *vice versa*.<sup>18</sup> The result is formulations of election that render one's election a process and a function of one's covenantal obedience.<sup>19</sup> Coupled with this is a denial of the traditional doctrine of the visible and invisible church<sup>20</sup> and a practical denial of the distinction between common and saving operations of the Spirit as distinguishing the sincere believer from the hypocrite.<sup>21</sup> One proponent has even called into question the doctrine of individual regeneration.<sup>22</sup>
- FV proponents point to objective grounds for one's assurance while practically denying subjective grounds for one's assurance. For assurance, the believer is directed away from discerning the inward and spiritual graces unique to the regenerate person, and is directed towards his water baptism.<sup>23</sup>
- FV explanations of apostasy suggest that a believer may genuinely possess Christ's redemptive benefits and yet lose them.<sup>24</sup>
- FV proponents understand the doctrine of the sacramental union to mean that the sign and the thing signified invariably accompany one another.<sup>25</sup> "Salvific" or "covenantal" efficacy is affirmed, therefore, of every recipient of the sacrament.<sup>26</sup> All the blessings and benefits of



Christ's work are sometimes said to be conferred upon the recipient in baptism.<sup>27</sup> Baptism is assigned a place in the doctrine of the Christian life that denigrates the place of preaching as the instrument of conversion.<sup>28</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> This was the date of the Auburn Ave. Presbyterian Church Pastors' Conference (AAPCPC) that occasioned an ongoing and vigorous public discussion of such doctrines as election, covenant, the church, and the sacraments. The FV predates, of course, this 2002 conference. See, for example, Steve Schlissel, "More Than Before: The Necessity of Covenant Consciousness" (October 2001); Steve Wilkins, "The Covenant and Apostasy" (I and II), lectures delivered at the 2001 AAPCPC.

<sup>2</sup>

<sup>3</sup> We are not, of course, claiming that every view represented in this précis has been advanced by every individual sympathetic to the FV. This document is concerned to treat the FV as a theological system, and that system is not necessarily to be identified with the sum total of any single individual's theological statements.

Two comments are in order regarding the documented references that follow in this précis. First, they are representative. We have not intended them to be exhaustive. Second, we have supplied many of the brief quotations below as statements that encapsulate complex or extensive arguments that FV proponents have advanced.

<sup>4</sup> Examples of this approach include Rich Lusk, "Baptismal Efficacy and the Reformed Tradition: Past, Present, and Future;" Lusk, "Paedobaptism and Baptismal Efficacy: Historic Trends and Current Controversies," in *The Federal Vision* (Monroe, La.: Athanasius, 2004), 71-125; Mark Horne, "Samuel Miller, Baptism, & Covenant Theology;" John Barach, "Covenant and Election," in *The Federal Vision*, 15-44; Ralph Smith, "Interpreting the Covenant of Works;" Smith, "The Covenant of Works: A Litmus Test for Reformed Theology?;" S. Joel Garver, "The Early Scots Reformed On Baptism."

<sup>5</sup> Examples of these approaches include Douglas Wilson, "*Reformed*" *Is Not Enough* (Moscow, Ida.: Canon, 2002), 9, 183-189; Steve Wilkins, "The Legacy of the Half-Way Covenant" 2002 AAPCPC Lecture; Rich Lusk, "Paedobaptism and Baptismal Efficacy: Historic Trends and Current Controversies;" Steve Schlissel, "An Open Letter To A Morbid Introspectionist" (4 August 2000); Peter J. Leithart, "Revivalism and American Protestantism," in *The Reconstruction of the Church* (ed. James B. Jordan; Tyler, Tex.: Geneva, 1985), 46-84.

<sup>6</sup> "And a covenant is also objective, like your marriage. It's there whether the members of the covenant feel it's there, or they believe it's there, whether they even believe in the covenant or not," John Barach, "Covenant and History," 2002 AAPCPC Sermon; Wilson has expounded what he means by covenantal objectivity throughout "*Reformed*" *Is Not Enough*, subtitled, "Recovering the Objectivity of the Covenant." For example, concerning the sacrament of water baptism and covenantal membership, Wilson states, "We have noted repeatedly that baptism in water is objective, and it establishes an objective covenant relationship with the Lord of the covenant, Jesus Christ," "*Reformed*" *Is Not Enough*, 99; Wilkins has claimed that "If [one] has been baptized, he is in covenant with God" (Wilkins, "Covenant, Baptism, and Salvation," in *The Auburn Avenue Theology* [ed. E. Calvin Beisner; Ft. Lauderdale, Fla.:

Knox Theological Seminary, 2004], 267). He further argues, "According to the Scriptures to be in covenant with God is to really and truly be swept up into the glorious communion and fellowship of the Triune God, and to be part of His family. Being in covenant involves then a concrete, substantial reality, and thus the Apostles could declare the blessings of salvation that are true of everyone who is a member of Christ, and declare them to be true without qualification, even though they didn't know the decrees," "Covenant and Baptism," 2003 AAPCPC Lecture.

<sup>7</sup> "[C]ovenant isn't a thing. Covenant isn't a thing that you can analyze – covenant is a relationship. It is a personal, ordered and formally binding relationship. It's personal; it's not just a legal relationship. Some people present the covenant as if it were something somewhat cold and impersonal, like a business contract," John Barach, "Covenant and History" (2002 AAPCPC Sermon); "The covenant is a relationship between persons. That relationship has conditions, stipulations, and promises. Put another way, there is no such thing as a personless or abstract covenant. Put yet another way, a covenant does not consist of a list of names, but is rather a relation between persons (whose names can certainly be formed into a list)," Douglas Wilson, "The Objectivity of the Covenant," *Credenda Agenda* 15/1, p.4; Wilkins has categorically defined covenant as "a real relationship, consisting of real communion with the Triune God through union with Christ" (Wilkins, "Covenant, Baptism, and Salvation," *The Federal Vision*, 58); "[T]he covenant is a personal-structural bond which joins the three persons of God in a community of life, and in which man was created to participate," James Jordan, *The Law of the Covenant* (Tyler, Tex.: Institute for Christian Economics, 1984), 4, cited approvingly at Ralph Smith, *The Eternal Covenant: How the Trinity Reshapes Covenant Theology* (Moscow, Ida.: Canon, 2003), 51-52, and Ralph Smith, "Trinity and the Covenant," Chapter Two.

<sup>8</sup> FV proponents may counter that they do not deny the legal and forensic dimensions of the covenant. We fully grant the point. This, however, is not at issue. We are claiming that the manner in which FV proponents formulate both the relational and the legal dimensions of the covenant results in the downplaying of the latter. In other words, FV formulations of the covenant are biblically imbalanced at the expense of the legal and forensic.

<sup>9</sup> Wilkins, speaking of John 15:1-8, rejects the "distinction of 'external' and 'internal' union" that is commonplace among traditional Reformed interpreters. Rather, "all the branches are truly and vitally joined to the vine," "Covenant, Baptism, and Salvation," *The Federal Vision*, 63. John Barach: "As in the old covenant, so in the new covenant. There is an objective covenant made of believers and their children. Every baptized person is in covenant with God and is in union, then, with Christ and with the triune God. The Bible doesn't know about a distinction between being internally in the covenant, really in the covenant, and being only externally in the covenant, just being in the sphere of the covenant. The Bible speaks about the reality, the efficacy of baptism. Every baptized person is truly a member of God's covenant," "Covenant and History." Peter Leithart's defense of paedocommunion hinges on setting aside this distinction: "The real question before us is this: Does baptism initiate the baptized to the Lord's table, so that all who are baptized have a right to the

meal? Paedocommuion advocates, for all their differences, will answer in the affirmative. Nothing more than the rite of water baptism is required for access to the Lord's table," "A Response to '1 Corinthians 11:17-34: The Lord's Supper'" in *The Auburn Avenue Theology*, 298.

<sup>10</sup> Wilkins indicates a connection between his conception of the covenant and his conception of the Trinity when he argues, "the covenant into which we are brought is this very same covenant that has always existed within the Godhead from eternity," "Covenant, Baptism, and Salvation," 257. Peter Leithart and Ralph Smith have argued in similar veins. See Leithart, "Trinitarian Anthropology: Toward a Trinitarian Re-casting of Reformed Theology," in *The Auburn Avenue Theology*, 58-71; Ralph Smith, *Eternal Covenant: How The Trinity Reshapes Covenant Theology* (Moscow, Ida.: Canon, 2003).

<sup>11</sup> We are not claiming that FV proponents expressly deny that the divine unity is ontological. We are simply observing both a tendency to question certain traditional formulations concerning the divine unity and predilection to express this unity in non-ontological and relational terms. See for example, Peter Leithart's discomfort with the phrase "nature of God," "Trinitarian Anthropology," 65. Wilkins speaks of the "covenantal unity" of Father and Son, "Covenant, Baptism, and Salvation," 49-50, and of God as "a Triune Being who exists in a unity of love," *Ibid.*, 51. Ralph Smith has argued that the traditional language of "essence" and "substance" – as it is employed in "traditional Reformed theology" – is unwholesomely indebted to Aristotle, *Paradox and Truth: Rethinking Van Til On The Trinity* (2d ed.; Moscow, Ida.: Canon, 2002), 84.

<sup>12</sup> This rejection of the traditional doctrine takes various forms. At least one proponent outrightly rejects the covenant of works. Ralph Smith has extensively written against the covenant of works as a biblical doctrine, *Eternal Covenant*. James Jordan, after problematizing the traditional doctrine [terming a conventional expression of it "Pelagian," "Merit Versus Maturity: What Did Jesus Do For Us?," in *The Federal Vision*, 153], proposes an alternative way of construing the "Adamic covenant," viz. "what Adam was supposed to provide, and what Jesus provided for us, is maturity," *Ibid.*, 155. Others have followed Jordan in reconceiving the covenant of works along such lines. See Ralph Smith, *Eternal Covenant*, 80-81; Rich Lusk, "A Response to 'The Biblical Plan of Salvation,'" in *The Auburn Avenue Theology*, 124; John Barach, "Covenant and History." Such other writers as Joel Garver and Douglas Wilson have expressed patent discomfort with the terminology of "works" in connection with the first covenant, see Garver, "The Covenant of Works In the Reformed Tradition;" Wilson, "A Collection of Short Credo's: On Justification" *Credenda Agenda* 15/5, p.22.

<sup>13</sup> While Peter Leithart has made recent statements that appear favorable towards Adamic imputation (see "Imputation of Sin, Rom 5:13," 23 May 2004), he has also recently set forth arguments that undermine the traditional Reformed view of Adamic imputation. (1) Leithart denies that Rom 5:12-14 teaches the traditional doctrine of the imputation of Adam's sin to his posterity ("Imputation of Sin," 04 July 2004); (2) Leithart claims that Paul's use of "imputation" in these verses "doesn't appear to mean

precisely what it means in traditional Reformed theology" (*ibid.*); (3) These verses teach that "Adam's sin is 'imputed' in the sense that it renders him liable to the curse of death; and because of Adam's position as the head of the human race, others suffer the consequences of his sin as well" (*ibid.*); Leithart asks "how is it just for people between Adam and Moses to suffer the curse of death *if they are not held guilty of Adam's sin?*" (*ibid.*, emphasis not original); (4) Leithart claims that the traditional doctrine of imputation is a "good and necessary consequence of Paul's argument rather than explicit teaching" (*ibid.*). But Leithart's preferred method of explaining not only Rom 5:12-14 but also the relationship of Adam to his posterity in general undercuts this claim: "But it may also be that this [i.e. Leithart's question (above)] can be explained simply in terms of Adam's position as the first man and as a covenant representative. For instance, Abel was not allowed to return to the garden, but this was not because he was directly held guilty of Adam's sin. Perhaps it was simply because his father had made a terrible error and God cast him out of the garden, and that God determined that no one would return until a perfect sacrifice had been offered, until 'dying you shall die' had been carried out on an innocent substitute. (Abel was still born in sin, since was born under the curse and born to parents who were alienated from God)," *ibid.*

<sup>14</sup> Rich Lusk, "A Response," 140. Ralph Smith claims that it is "not 'merit' that is imputed to us, but a righteous status before God," *Eternal Covenant*, 83. While Mark Horne believes that he is not denying the traditional doctrine of imputation, it is clear that his positive definitions of the righteousness imputed to the believer are moving in a different track – the track of reception of status (See Mark Horne, "God's Righteousness and Our Justification;" "Some Thoughts on Wright, Righteousness, and Covenant Status;" and "Righteousness from God").

<sup>15</sup> "'Justification,' too, is intimately connected with the covenant. In Greek, the word 'justify' is related to the word normally translated into English as 'righteous,' and throughout Scripture, 'righteousness' and related words refer to correct behavior within some kind of covenant relationship. Righteousness is conformity to the demands of a covenant...The gospel of Christ is a revelation of God's righteousness because, in Christ, God has fulfilled all the promises made and sworn to Abraham, and thereby has shown that He does what He is obligated to do by His covenant with Israel. In this context [i.e. Galatians 2], to 'justify' someone is to count him as righteous, that is, as a covenant-keeper," Peter Leithart, *Blessed Are The Hungry: Meditations On The Lord's Supper* (Moscow, Ida.: Canon, 2003), 143-144.

<sup>16</sup> Peter Leithart has argued that "justification and *definitive* sanctification are not merely simultaneous, nor merely twin effects of the single event of union with Christ (though I believe that is the case). Rather they are the same act. God's declaration that we are justified *takes the form of* deliverance from sin, death, and Satan. God declares us righteous by delivering us from all our enemies," "Judge Me, O God: Biblical Perspectives on Justification." To define justification in this way is, despite Leithart's protests to the contrary, to define justification in decidedly non-forensic, transformational categories.

Steve Schlissel has argued concerning Rom 3:28 that the "deeds of the law" are "something uniquely *Jewish*" and "not ... something uniquely *convicting*," for "Paul

*never* sets faith against obedience." The contrast in view in these verses, Schlissel reiterates, is not "faith versus obedience," "Justification," 258, 260. Further, "the presuppositions undergirding Paul's statement [at Rom 2:13] include the facts that the law is 'obeyable,' that truly responding to the Law (the Word) in faith does justify, and that such justification *is not an exclusively Jewish possession*," "Justification," 260.

Rich Lusk says of James 2 that this passage "cannot be referring to a *demonstration* of justification ... Rather, James has in view the same kind of justification as Paul – forensic, soteric justification. Good works justify *persons* in James 2, not *faith* or one's *status* as a justified sinner ... [James] says their persons will *not* be justified by faith alone, but *also* by good works of obedience they have done. The use of the preposition "by" is important since it indicates a sort of dual instrumentality in justification. In other words, in some sense, James is speaking of a justification in which faith and works *combine together* to justify. Future justification is according to one's life pattern. No one dares claim these works to be meritorious, but they are necessary..." "Future Justification To The Doers of the Law."

<sup>17</sup> See Rich Lusk in the preceding note arguing for "a sort of dual instrumentality in justification," *viz.* of faith and "good works of obedience." Rich Lusk has also argued that we may speak of "baptism's instrumentality in justification;" and that "baptism is the instrument through which Christ is applied to us unto justification," that is, "faith is the instrument of justification on our end, while baptism is the instrument on God's side. God offers Christ and applies Christ to us through the instrument of baptism," "Faith, Baptism, and Justification."

<sup>18</sup> See John Barach, "Covenant and Election," in *The Federal Vision*, 15-47; Rich Lusk, "Covenant and Election FAQs (Version 6.4);" Steve Wilkins, "Covenant, Baptism, and Salvation."

<sup>19</sup> Many FV proponents argue that biblical statements concerning Old Testament corporate or national election are determinative of our understanding of individual election. See here John Barach, "Covenant and Election" (2002); Rich Lusk, "Covenant and Election FAQs;" Mark Horne, "Election: Corporate & Individual." Lusk, following Norman Shepherd (cf. Shepherd, "Reprobation in Covenant Perspective"), observes that "corporate election may not issue forth in final salvation, as the nation of Israel shows (cf. Dt. 7; Rom 9-11)." Consequently, "apostasy is a real possibility for all covenant members, and is to be warned against," "Covenant and Election FAQs." The Summary Statement of AAPC claims "all covenant members are invited to attain to a full and robust confidence that they are God's eternally elect ones. Starting with their baptisms, they have every reason to believe God loves them and desires their eternal salvation. Baptism marks them out as God's elect people, a status they maintain so long as they persevere in faithfulness."

<sup>20</sup> See here Douglas Wilson, "Visible and Invisible Church Revisited," AAPCPC 2002 Lecture; "*Reformed*" *Is Not Enough*, 69-78; "The Visible/Invisible Church Distinction," AAPCPC 2003 Lecture; "The Church: Visible or Invisible," in *The Auburn Avenue Theology*, 263-269. Wilson believes that his categories (historical and eschatological) preserve the best of the visible / invisible distinction with out the latter's liabilities. But Wilson's distinction functionally neglects that which the doctrine of the invisible church is concerned to guard – the existence of a body of

sincere believers who are discernible to God and to themselves by certain infallible marks (marks that hypocrites do not and cannot possess), cf. WLC 61-68. Wilson says rather that "the Bible teaches clearly that in the historical Church there are fruitless branches (but real branches nonetheless) which will not be there in the eschatological Church," "The Church: Visible or Invisible," 268. The practical distinction, then, between the sincere believer and the hypocrite is not ontological but historical in nature.

Other proponents' discussions of the way in which covenant members are to be addressed by ministers effectively nullify the distinction between the invisible church and visible church. While the existence of a body of decretally elect within the covenant community is granted, FV understandings of "covenantal election" apply universally language reserved for the invisible church to each member of the visible church, and that while rejecting such traditionally theological explanations as the judgment of charity. See John Barach, "Covenant and Election," in *The Auburn Avenue Theology*, 149-156; Steve Wilkins, "Covenant, Baptism, and Salvation."

<sup>21</sup> See AAPC Summary Statement §10 and Endnote 1. See also Rich Lusk, "Covenant and Election FAQs," and "New Life and Apostasy: Hebrews 6:4-8 as Test Case" in *The Federal Vision*, 271-299. Douglas Wilson acknowledges the legitimacy of theoretically distinguishing the apostate from the believer who perseveres in terms of the former's unregeneracy and the latter's regeneration. But Wilson effectively nullifies this distinction when he speaks of the apostate as having been in a more than outward – a vital – relationship with Christ. "The cut-away branch has no fruit (which is why it was cut away) – but it has had sap (which is why it had to be cut away)," *"Reformed" Is Not Enough*, 132 (cf. "The Objectivity of the Covenant" *Credenda Agenda* 15/1, p.5; "Visible and Invisible Church Revisited," 2003 AAPCPC Lecture). He further states that "someone can be on the tree right next to you and he is as much on the tree as you are, he's as much a partaker of Christ as you are, he is as much a member of Christ as you are and he is cut away and you are not and you stand by faith, so don't be haughty but fear," "Visible and Invisible Church Revisited."

<sup>22</sup>"The Bible does not teach that some people receive incorruptible new hearts, i.e., that some people are as individuals 'regenerated.'" "My thesis is that there is no such thing as 'regeneration' in the sense in which Reformed theology since Dort has spoken of it. The Bible says nothing about a permanent change in the hearts of those elected to heaven." "My position: everyone who is baptized has been given the same thing. No one has been given a permanently changed "regenerated heart," James Jordan, *Thoughts on Sovereign Grace and Regeneration: Some Tentative Explorations*, *Occasional Paper No. 32* (Niceville, Fla.: Biblical Horizons, 2003), 1, 7, 7, as quoted by Carl D. Robbins, "The Reformed Doctrine of Regeneration," in *The Auburn Avenue Theology*, 164.

<sup>23</sup> Frequently polemicized is a doctrine of assurance wherein the inwardly wrought saving graces of the Holy Spirit constitute a ground of the believer's assurance of grace and salvation. See Steve Schlissel, "Covenant Hearing" 2002 AAPCPC Lecture; Mark Horne, citing John Barach, at Mark Horne, "Whose Legalism? Which Works-Righteousness? The 2002 Auburn Avenue Pastor's Conference and the Assurance of Grace;" Steve Wilkins, "Apostasy and the Covenant" (II) 2001 AAPCPC Lecture.

---

FV proponents generally direct believers towards their water baptisms for assurance. Steve Wilkins, for instance, has argued that "all the things that you and I are rightly concerned about, externalism, presumption, things we see all around us, the covenant prevents that when it's preached in its fullness. We belong to Christ. Baptism is the infallible sign and seal of this, and now we must learn to live faithfully and never depart from him ... [I]n regard to our assurance, we are pointed away from ourselves, and what we think we perceive to be true of us inwardly, which no one can know. And pointed to Christ, the only ground of your assurance..." "Covenant and Baptism."

Steve Schlissel claims that we must "accept God's testimony in baptism." Citing Eph 4:1, Schlissel argues that "such a calling is objective and rests upon every baptized person. When we bring our children to the font for baptism to receive the name of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, it is because the children are under a calling from God that is as real as death, as real as a heart, as real as blood, and we teach them to grow up and live in terms of that calling and to seek to honor God in it." The alternative to this, Schlissel states, is what he terms the "assurance problem," viz. "we begin our enterprise in Christ with doubt. We never get a footing from which to grow and develop in the consciousness of who we are in Christ. How many times does God have to tell us how much we mean to Him and how much He loves us? We spurn His love and despise his overtures. We don't believe. We teach our children to doubt. We teach our congregations to doubt," "Covenant Hearing."

Barach claims "you don't need a special, dramatic, revivalistic conversion to let you know that you are elect. You had the special experience that God gives you. It was called baptism," John Barach, "Covenant and Election" (2002), as quoted by E. Calvin Beisner, "Concluding Comments on the Federal Vision," in *The Auburn Avenue Theology*, 311. See particularly John Barach, "Baptism and Election" (21 August 2002).

Douglas Wilson recognizes that there are subjective grounds for assurance, but calls for the need for what he terms "objective assurance," which, he argues, is "found in real faith responding to an objective gospel," not by "peer[ing] into the secret counsels of God, or into the murky recesses of one's own heart." The question that Wilson poses is "the gospel is preached, the water was applied, the Table is now set. Do you believe? The question is a simple one," *Reformed" Is Not Enough*, 130. Elsewhere, Wilson has framed the relationship between these objective and subjective grounds for assurance antithetically. Speaking of what he terms "morbid introspectionism," he turns his attention to more generally to inward marks of assurance: ""When you, if you want to search inward, if you want to look inward on any given day, you can always find more than enough to hang you. There is no assurance looking inward, assurance always comes from looking out, look out to God, look out to his promises, look to Christ on the cross, look at what God has said, you look away, you don't look in," "The Curses of the New Covenant" 2002 AAPCPC Lecture.

<sup>24</sup> See our précis treating the Summary Statement of the AAPC for the way in which the recipient of baptism is said to come into possession of "all the blessings and benefits of [Christ's] work." The Summary Statement also claims that baptism does not guarantee "final salvation," and that apostasy is a genuine possibility for such a person. Wilkins has stated that "all in covenant are given all that is true of Christ,"

---

citing "the forgiveness of sins, adoption, possession of the kingdom, [and] sanctification" as that which the apostate forfeits, "Covenant, Baptism, and Salvation," 60, 62. It is furthermore, Wilkins, continues "not accurate to say that they only 'appeared' to have these things but did not actually have them ... *The apostate doesn't forfeit 'apparent blessings' that were never his in reality, but real blessings that were his in covenant with God,*" "Covenant, Baptism, and Salvation," 62. Wilson, as we have observed above, speaks of the apostate as having partaken (in company with non-apostates) of the "sap" of Christ. This language can only mean that what is lost in apostasy is far more than outward privilege and opportunity.

<sup>25</sup> While Peter Leithart has problematized the doctrine of the sacramental union ("Starting Before The Beginning" *Credenda Agenda* 14/6), he nevertheless affirms "it is evident that the NT teaches that baptism is a saving ordinance, that it brings the baptized into union with Christ in His death and resurrection. Nearly every passage on baptism in the NT treats it as an ordinance that gives grace..." ("Infant Baptism" 06 August 2004). He is equally insistent that, in most instances, "'baptism' in the NT texts refers to the rite of water baptism," *ibid.* Leithart also says "if the Spirit has promised that He will be present and active at the water of baptism, then we can be certain that He, the Spirit of truth, will be there. And there is indeed a promise of the Spirit's presence with the water: Peter promised on Pentecost that those who were baptized would receive the Spirit (Acts 2:38); Paul says that we were all baptized by one Spirit into one body (1 Cor. 12:13); by God's grace He saved us by the "washing of regeneration and renewing by the Holy Spirit" (Tit. 3:5). As G. R. Beasley-Murray puts it, for the New Testament 'baptism is the supreme moment of the impartation of the Spirit and of the work of the Spirit in the believer,'" "Baptism and the Spirit" *Biblical Horizons* 85 (May 1996).

Recall the Summary Statement of the AAPC, referenced above. In addressing the question of the relationship between sign and thing signified, Rich Lusk argues that there is "a basic, fundamental unity" between the two, and claims that the signs are "signs *conjoined* with the gracious work of Christ and the Spirit," a state of affairs he terms "sacramental causality," which is, in fact, "instrumental efficacy." "Paedobaptism and Baptismal Efficacy," 97, 98. Consequently, "insofar as baptism is a sacramental act/event, every baptism includes the outward sign and the thing signified," "Do I Believe In Baptismal Regeneration?" Steve Wilkins claims that "at baptism you are clothed with Christ ... Union with Christ is a real, vital blessed union," and "with our union with Christ, we have all spiritual blessings," "The Legacy of the Half-Way Covenant," 2002 AAPCPC Lecture.

<sup>26</sup> Rich Lusk claims that "there is no such thing as a baptism that does not confer grace, just as there is no such thing as a salvific 'spiritual baptism' that takes place apart from the physical sign of water," "Paedobaptism and Baptismal Efficacy," 98 (Lusk, we may note, with some other FV proponents frequently equivocates the term "grace"). Wilson has stated "baptism is covenantally efficacious. It brings every person baptized into an objective and living covenant relationship with Christ, whether the baptized person is elect or reprobate," "Credos: On Baptism §6." Wilkins has argued that, with the proper qualifications, it is appropriate to use the phrase "baptismal regeneration:" "[R]eading the



Bible this way and in this sense we can speak of baptismal regeneration in this sense, not in the sense that there is some mystical power in the water of baptism that automatically transforms men if the water has been sufficiently sanctified. But, nor is it saying that God is bound to the water of baptism, that God, somehow, his blessing is always bound to that and can't come apart from that. What we, what I mean by this is we can speak of it in the sense that by the blessing of the spirit, baptism unites us to Christ and his church and thus in him gives us new life. [He cites Rom 6:11, 2 Cor 5:17] By our baptism we have been reborn, in this sense, having died with Christ, we have been raised with him," "The Legacy of the Half-Way Covenant." Joel Garver states "we do not baptize because the one to be baptized is *already* regenerate. Rather we baptize in order that the one who is baptized be made regenerate. By baptism the Spirit regenerates since baptism turns us away from the old Adam and inserts us into the covenant, identifying us with Christ – the One born from above, raised from death, renewed in the Spirit, in whom is new creation – and identifying us with his covenant people – the new-creation people, born from above on Pentecost," "A Brief Catechesis on Covenant and Baptism."

<sup>27</sup> Summary Statement of the AAPC §7. Wilkins claims "when you've been baptized and put on Christ, at baptism *all the promises and blessings of the covenant* are delivered over to you, and God calls you then to *embrace them by faith* and *persevere* in the grace of God that has been given to you," "Covenant and Baptism" 2003 AAPCPC Lecture.

<sup>28</sup> FV proponents tend to place a much higher premium on the sacrament of baptism and its office in the application of redemption than have traditional Presbyterians. Wilson claims that "in the ordinary course of life, [baptism and salvation] *are* linked, and we are to speak of them as though they are," "*Reformed*" *Is Not Enough*, 87. For Lusk, "preaching makes us desire what God offers in the sacraments," "Some Thoughts On the Means of Grace: A Few Proposals." Speaking of the hearers of Peter's sermon in Acts 2: "clearly, Peter believes God will give them something in baptism that they have not received through preaching alone. Baptism will consummate the process of regeneration begun by the Word preached," *ibid*. Speaking of the conversion of Saul in Acts 9: "confrontation with the Word of Christ *began* his conversion process, but it was not *complete* until he received the sacrament of initiation," *ibid*. Further, "preaching communicates truth, the sacraments communicate life," *ibid*. Wilkins, we have seen, points to baptism as (marking) the transition from death to life. Mark Horne has called for a "model for conversion" that is rooted in baptism and discipleship rather than in evangelistically minded preaching, "Baptism, Evangelism, & The Quest For A Converting Ordinance."

### A Critical Overview of the AAPC Summary Statement

- This document employs Norman Shepherd's doctrine of covenantal election: election is to be understood through the lens of the covenant, not through the lens of the decree (§3).<sup>1</sup>
- As a result of this "covenantal" perspective on election, the document operates with only one kind of covenantal membership (§3).<sup>2</sup> It

practically denies both the distinction between a non-communicant and communicant membership and the distinction between the visible and invisible church. One who has been "baptized" is termed a "Christian" "because he is a member of the household of faith and the body of Christ" (§10, cf. §5).

- "By baptism one is joined to Christ's body, united to Him covenantally, and given all the blessings and benefits of His work." (§7). We may note that the union in view is qualified ("covenantally"). It is difficult, however, to qualify the statement "given all the blessings and benefits of His work" in a covenantal or non-decretal sense. The statement affirms, then, a form of baptismal regeneration.
- How may we speak of baptized Christians (so defined)? The document, speaking of Saul, argues that "the Biblical narrative ... appears to draw no distinction between Saul's initial experience of the Spirit and the experience of those who obtained final salvation" (§10). "The Bible does not explain the distinction between the nature of the work of the Spirit in the reprobate and the nature of His work in the elect, and even uses the same language for both." (ibid). Rather, Saul and David "received the same initial covenantal grace" but not "the gift of perseverance" (ibid.).<sup>3</sup> The document practically (perhaps theoretically) denies the distinction between saving and common operations of the Spirit, affirming that to distinguish the two is "a task beyond our competence" (Endnote 1). We speak rather of the undifferentiated grace of God.
- What do apostates possess and what do they lose? The document affirms that apostates "for a season, enjoy real blessings, purchased for them by Christ's cross and applied to them by the Holy Spirit through Word and Sacrament" (§8). "In some sense, they were really joined to the elect people, really sanctified by Christ's blood, really recipients of new life given by the Holy Spirit" (Summary). Presumably these blessings are conferred in baptism. We may speak of these persons as having been "saved" in that "they have been delivered out of the world and brought into the glorious new creation of Christ," and yet "not all will persevere in that 'salvation.'" (ibid.). These affirmations are vague and apt to confuse. It is not at all clear what the apostate has possessed and what he has lost.
- What distinguishes non-apostates from apostates? Persons apostatize because, though united to Christ, "they did not persevere in fruit-bearing (John 15)" (§11). Those who are non-apostates "keep the terms of the covenant: repent of their sins, believ[e] in Christ, obey His Word, and persever[e] in this faithfulness to the end of their days" (§5). "Only those who continue to persevere in loyalty to the

covenant and the Lord of the covenant inherit final salvation. Those who fall away lose the temporary covenantal blessings they had enjoyed" (Summary). The practical distinction between non-apostate and apostate, then, is temporal – the former perseveres and the latter does not. The believer therefore has no means of attaining an "infallible" assurance in the manner set forth in WCF 18.2.

- How can a baptized person fall away? The statement denies that baptism "grant[s] to the baptised final salvation" (§7). Baptism also does not guarantee what is termed the gift of perseverance (§5, 10, Summary). Apparently perseverance and final salvation are not understood to be among "all the blessings and benefits" of Christ's work (cf. §7).<sup>4</sup> This, however, runs counter to biblical teaching (cf. John 10:27-28, WCF17.1).

---

<sup>1</sup> "Salvation, therefore, may be viewed from two basic perspectives, the decretal/eternal and the covenantal/historical. The Bible ordinarily (though not always) views election through the lens of the covenant" (§3). The document itself, of course, does not theoretically deny decretal election. The document, however, distinguishes what is termed covenantal election from conventional (decretal) election. For a recent statement of Shepherd's reflections on covenant and election, see Norman Shepherd, *The Call of Grace* (Phillipsburg, N.J.: P&R, 2000), 73-91.

<sup>2</sup> "Following the Biblical teaching, it seems that we must view fellow church members as elect and regenerate and, at the same time, hold before them the dangers of falling away. This does not contradict the decretal/eternal perspective, because our knowledge of God's decree is only creaturely. We can never, in this life, know with absolute certainty who are elect unto final salvation. For this reason, we have to make judgments and declarations in terms of what has been revealed, namely, the covenant (Dt. 29:29)" (§3).

<sup>3</sup> For the term "gift of perseverance:" "This perseverance is a gift of God and not a result of the "willing" or the "running" of the people of God." (§5); "Saul received the same initial covenantal grace that David, Gideon, and other men who persevered in faith received, but he did not receive the gift of perseverance" (§10); "In some sense, they were really joined to the elect people, really sanctified by Christ's blood, really recipients of new life given by the Holy Spirit. God, however, withholds from them the gift of perseverance, and all is lost. They break the gracious new covenant they entered into at baptism" (Summary).

<sup>4</sup> "By baptism one is joined to Christ's body, united to Him covenantally, and given all the blessings and benefits of His work (Gal. 3:27; Rom. 6:1ff; WSC #94)" (§7).

### **Exhibit A:**

#### **Auburn Avenue Presbyterian Church (PCA) Reply to the Mississippi Valley Presbytery (PCA) "New Perspectives" Study Committee Report:**

The Mississippi Valley Presbytery (MVP) of the PCA formed a Study Committee in 2003 to examine perceived threats to Reformed orthodoxy that are gaining momentum in evangelical circles. Specifically, the committee was

charged to study "the teachings of Norman Shepherd, N.T. Wright, and the related systems known variously as the New Perspective on Paul, which redefines Paul's teaching on justification, and the Federal Vision, which redefines the traditional Reformed interpretation of the covenant concept."

On November 2, 2004, the study committee presented its report to MVP and that document has now been made public on the website of First Presbyterian Church (PCA) in Jackson, Mississippi. See <http://www.fpcjackson.org/resources/apologetics/MVP%20Report%202004.htm>. The document has not yet been adopted in any official way, but is slated for action at the February 2005 meeting of MVP.

The purpose of this brief response is not to offer some kind of "counter-report" to the work of the MVP Study Committee. Rather, the point is to demonstrate that the Committee has not accurately described the position of the Session of Auburn Avenue Presbyterian Church at numerous points. It appears to us that the Committee, rather than addressing what we actually believe, has merely addressed what it thinks we believe. Therefore, it would be a mistake for Presbytery to adopt the report as it presently stands.

This response is not intended to be comprehensive. We will focus on the portion of the document addressing the so-called "Federal Vision" and our own views. We will leave those portions of the report not pertaining to us to others for appropriate responses where necessary. Some preliminary remarks appear appropriate:

1. The Study Committee frequently assumes a monolithic and univocal "Reformed Tradition," as though Reformed theology were all of one texture and hue. But, at least in some cases, this overlooks the various shades of diversity within historic Reformed theology (including the Westminsterian tradition). Reformed orthodoxy has historically embraced a surprisingly wide field of views on various issues. It is a more like a box than a pinpoint, and we impoverish ourselves if we do not engage the breadth of our own tradition.
2. The "report" assumes that there is a well-defined movement labeled the "Federal Vision." This is highly debatable. The men who have been linked in various ways to the "Federal Vision" (which was originally just the title for Auburn Avenue Presbyterian Church's annual Pastors Conference in 2002) have a number of important differences amongst themselves. There is no organized movement, formal or informal. Though there are some commonly held perspectives, there are quite a few differences when it comes to specifics and therefore there is no consistent system of theology which can be labeled "Federal Vision" theology. The differences that exist between the positions held by the individuals involved must be identified if any meaningful critique is to be offered.

3. There seems to be no appreciation of the nuances or qualifications or specified terminology that has been utilized by the "Federal Vision" men. Neither does there seem to be any serious engagement with the wide array of exegetical, theological, and historical arguments set forth by the men associated with the "Federal Vision." Acknowledgment of these matters is essential, however, if there is to be anything approaching an accurate critique.

Consequently, we find in the "report" that the Committee has zealously critiqued positions that we do not hold. Indeed, we question whether any of the men addressed would recognize their teachings as accurately described. The "report" evidences serious misreadings and misinterpretations of our statements (and those of others) and, as a result, is a misrepresentation of our views. A few specifics will reveal some of the theological problems of the Committee's report:

1. The report states, "FV proponents define the covenant as an objective relationship that is independent of the covenant member's subjective considerations of the strength or nature of his membership" We have never made man's subjective response to the covenant unimportant. Again and again, we and FV writers have stressed that covenant membership is no automatic guarantee of salvation. We have sought to be sensitive to the dangers of formalism and subjectivism as well as antinomianism and legalism.

2. The report states that we have "downplayed . . . the legal and forensic dimensions of the covenant." In fact, we have maintained the legal and forensic nature of justification at every point and have never denied it.

3. The report states without identification that "One proponent has denied the imputation of Adam's sin to his posterity." We have no idea who has done this, but we are confident neither we nor anyone we know of commonly associated with the "Federal Vision" has ever done this. We do not deny the imputation of Adam's sin to his posterity.

4. The report states that "FV proponents deny the imputation of Christ's active (and perhaps passive) obedience to the believer for justification. The 'righteousness' of the believer in justification is sometimes said to be the believer's covenantal faithfulness. Justification is defined in terms of a process not a definite act; and good works are said to be necessary to justification, particularly to the believer's 'final justification' at the Day of Judgment. One proponent has argued for not fewer than three instruments of justification: faith, covenantal faithfulness, and baptism." This statement displays a serious misunderstanding of what has been said by "FV proponents." These men do vary on how they formulate imputation, but no one denies it altogether. At most imputation is seen by some as coming in conjunction with union with Christ. Some FV writers have stressed the role of Christ's resurrection in our

justification (Rom. 4:25), but even then, place is given to Christ's active obedience and imputed righteousness. We do not consider justification as a process, but as an act of God.

5. The report states that "The result is formulations of election that render one's election a process and a function of one's covenantal obedience . . . . One proponent has even denied the doctrine of individual regeneration." This is, at best, a terrible misinterpretation. We are unable to conceive of how election could possibly be a process. No one that we know has rejected his full, complete, and hearty belief in God's sovereignty and soteriological monergism.

6. The report states that "FV proponents point to objective grounds for one's assurance while practically denying subjective grounds for one's assurance. For assurance, the believer is directed away from discerning the inward and spiritual graces unique to the regenerate person, and is directed towards his water baptism." Actually, we have argued that assurance has both objective and subjective components and that such assurance can be "infallible." FV writers appear entirely at home in the teaching of the Westminster Confession on assurance. We are as well.

7. The report states that "FV explanations of apostasy suggest that a believer may genuinely possess Christ's redemptive benefits and yet lose them." This completely ignores all the nuances and qualifications we have sought to make in our teaching on apostasy. Whatever future apostates receive in the covenant is fully commensurate with their membership in the visible church, which is the kingdom of Christ, and the house and family of God (WCF 25.2) – nothing more, nothing less. FV advocates have strongly affirmed the distinctions made in WCF 10.3, and so do we.

8. The report states that "FV proponents understand the doctrine of the sacramental union to mean that the sign and the thing signified invariably accompany one another. Baptismal efficacy is affirmed, therefore, of every recipient of the sacrament. All the blessings and benefits of Christ's work are sometimes said to be conferred upon the recipient in baptism. Baptism is assigned a place in the doctrine of the Christian life that denigrates the place of preaching as the instrument of conversion." This badly twists what we and the FV proponents have said about the objectivity and conditionality of sacramental efficacy. A sacrament by definition includes the sign and thing signified. But just because the thing signified is offered in the sign does not necessarily mean it is received. We have repeatedly and in various ways stressed that faith is absolutely necessary if the sacraments are to be effectual to eternal salvation and frankly, are at a loss as to why this is not noted. The way the document assumes that preaching and baptism are competing

"instruments" of conversion is overtly rejected by the us, the FV proponents and by the parallelism found in WSC questions 89 and 91. Both preaching and the sacraments are made "efficacious means of salvation" by the Spirit.

9. The report states that "[The FV] operates with only one kind of covenantal membership. It practically denies both the distinction between a non-communicant and communicant membership and the distinction between the visible and invisible church." This is simply to say, most (though not all) FV advocates are paedocommunionists. But the study report doesn't actually address paedocommunion. The question we would ask is, "Where are we told to distinguish communing from non-communing members of the body?" If anything, both the Old and the New Testaments forbid dividing the church that way (see 1 Corinthians 11). Moreover, at least some versions of the visible/invisible church distinction have been roundly criticized and reformulated by the likes of John Murray and Klaas Schilder. The FV is hardly novel at this point. It is still well within the parameters of historic Reformed ecclesiology.

10. The report states that "[The FV] affirms, then, a form of baptismal regeneration." This is correct, but the question remains, what exactly do we mean by this? Many of our Reformers also used "baptismal regeneration" language (Calvin, Bucer, Burgess, etc.). The bare use of such a phrase is not sufficient to prove heterodoxy. The various forms of "baptismal regeneration" must be distinguished. We have striven to qualify what we mean by the phrase (i.e., the work of the Spirit at baptism, transferring the baptized from union with Adam into union with Christ). Our position actually has a long Reformed pedigree.

We find ourselves left with no alternative but to plead with the members of the Study Committee and Mississippi Valley Presbytery to reconsider the statements and accusations in this report. Taken as a whole, the report as it presently stands is altogether inadequate as a fair and faithful representation and evaluation of our position. It is filled with misstatements, misinterpretations and misreadings. We have many times expressed our willingness for brothers to study and interact with our teachings and continue to be open to such critique and discussion. This requires, however, that our brothers be willing to deal with our actual teachings and not those they merely suspect us to hold.

It is our hope that before Mississippi Valley Presbytery acts on the study report, it will request that the Committee engage in further study and dialogue. The peace and purity of the church demand as much.

Adopted December 5, 2004, by the Session of Auburn Avenue Presbyterian Church

M. Dale Peacock, Stated Clerk

**Exhibit B:**

**Summary Statement of AAPC's Position on the Covenant, Baptism, and Salvation**

1. Salvation is by grace through faith in the Lord Jesus Christ and not of works. It is founded upon the obedience, death, and resurrection of the faithful Second Adam, Jesus Christ. Justification is by faith alone. This faith is always accompanied by all other saving graces and virtues (WCF 11.2). Justifying faith, therefore, is never vain but one that works by love (Gal. 5:6).
2. From before the foundation of the world, God has sovereignly chosen a multitude no man can number for salvation. The basis of His election was solely His grace and mercy and nothing in the creature. The number of the elect can neither increase nor diminish. All who were chosen by God from the beginning will be surely saved eternally. Not one will be lost.
3. The covenant is the means by which God administers His salvation in space and time, the historical outworking of His eternal plan. Salvation, therefore, may be viewed from two basic perspectives, the decretal/eternal and the covenantal/historical. The Bible *ordinarily* (though not always) views election through the lens of the covenant. This is why covenant members are addressed consistently as God's elect, even though some of those covenant members may apostatize, proving themselves to be non-elect in the decretal/eternal sense. We cannot separate covenant and election, but, to do full justice to the Biblical teaching, we must distinguish them. Following the Biblical model, it seems that we must view fellow church members as elect and regenerate and, at the same time, hold before them the dangers of falling away. This does not contradict the decretal/eternal perspective, because our knowledge of God's decree is only creaturely. We can never, in this life, know with absolute certainty who are elect unto final salvation. For this reason, we have to make judgments and declarations in terms of what has been revealed, namely, the covenant (Dt. 29:29). The covenant is the visible, historical context in which the eternal decree of election comes to eventual fruition.
4. This covenant is made with believers and their children. It is publicly manifested in the Church, the body of Christ which we formally enter by means of baptism. The Church is not merely a human community, and the Church's enactments of the means of grace are not merely human works. They are God's works *through* His ordained ministers. The Church herself *is* God's new creation, the city He promised to build for Abraham. The Church is not merely a means to salvation, a stepping-stone to a more ultimate goal. Rather, the Church herself *is* God's salvation (WCF 25.1,2), the partially-realized goal in history that will be brought to final fulfillment at the last day.



When someone is united to the Church by baptism, he is incorporated into Christ and into His body; he becomes bone of Christ's bone and flesh of His flesh (Eph. 5:30). Until and unless that person breaks covenant, he is reckoned among God's elect and regenerate saints.

5. Those who are members of the Church by virtue of their baptism (WCF 28.1) are bound to live faithfully, keeping the terms of the covenant: repenting of their sins, believing in Christ, obeying His Word, and persevering in this faithfulness to the end of their days. This perseverance is a gift of God and not a result of the "willing" or the "running" of the people of God.

6. God uses means by which His Spirit works salvation in the hearts of His elect: the preaching of the Word, the faithful administration of the sacraments of baptism and the Lord's Supper, and the communion of the saints (WSC #85,88,91). These means have been entrusted to the Church (WCF 25.3). By these, through the blessing of the Spirit, the Church becomes the "mother of all believers" (Gal. 4:26). Apart from the Church and its ministry of these means of grace, there is *ordinarily* no salvation (WCF 25.2).

7. By baptism one is joined to Christ's body, united to Him covenantally, and given all the blessings and benefits of His work (Gal. 3:27; Rom. 6:1ff; WSC #94). This does not, however, grant to the baptised final salvation; rather, it obligates him to fulfill the terms of the covenant (embracing these blessings by faith, repenting of sins, and persevering in faithful obedience to God). One can only fulfill the terms of the covenant by faith, not by works. And even this faith is the gift of God, lest anyone should boast.

8. God has decreed from the foundation of the world all that comes to pass, including who would be saved and lost for all eternity. Included in His decree, however, is that some persons, not destined for final salvation, will be drawn to Christ and His people only for a time. These, for a season, enjoy real blessings, purchased for them by Christ's cross and applied to them by the Holy Spirit through Word and Sacrament.

9. Salvation depends upon being united to Christ. Clearly, those who are eternally saved are those who continue to abide in Him by the grace of God. There are those, however, who are joined to Him as branches in the vine, but who because of unbelief are barren and fruitless and consequently are cut off from the vine and from salvation. Jesus says these "believe for a while" but do not bear fruit unto salvation. Why God would do this is a mystery, but the teaching of Scripture is clear: some whom He adopts into covenant relation, He later hardens (Rom. 9:4, 18, 11:1ff). In such instances God has not changed His decree regarding such people; to the contrary, He carries out His sovereign purposes in and through their unbelief and rebellion. Those elect

unto eternal salvation are always distinguished by their perseverance in faith and obedience by the grace of God.

10. Once baptized, an individual may be truly called a "Christian" because he is a member of the household of faith and the body of Christ (I Cor. 12). However, not all who are "Christians" in this sense will persevere to the end. Some will fall from grace and be lost. The Bible does not explain the distinction between the nature of the work of the Spirit in the reprobate and the nature of His work in the elect, and even uses the same language for both. For example, the same language that describes the Spirit coming upon Saul (1 Sam. 10:6) is used when the Spirit comes upon David (1 Sam. 16:13), Gideon (Jdg. 6:34), Jephthah (Jdg. 11:29), and Samson (Jdg. 14:6, 9; 15:14). Yet in four of these five cases (David, Gideon, Jephthah, and Samson), the man in question was clearly given persevering faith and brought to final salvation by the Spirit's work (cf. Heb. 11:32). The Biblical narrative, however, appears to draw no distinction between Saul's initial experience of the Spirit and the experience of those who obtained final salvation. While God, no doubt, predestined Saul's apostasy (since He foreordains all that comes to pass), God was not the author of Saul's apostasy (cf. WCF 3.1). Saul received the same initial covenantal grace that David, Gideon, and other men who persevered in faith received, but he did not receive the gift of perseverance. At the same time, his failure to persevere was due to his own rebellion. Herein lies the great mystery of God's sovereignty and human responsibility (cf. WCF 3.1, 8). [1]

11. None of those elect unto final salvation can lose that salvation, however much he may backslide (John 10; WCF 17). God preserves all His elect in covenant faithfulness. The Biblical language regarding salvation, however, is more complicated. In one sense, all those in the covenant are "saved." They have been delivered out of the world and brought into the glorious new creation of Christ, but not all will persevere in that "salvation." [2] Jesus spoke of those in the new covenant who would be united to Him, but then cut off because they did not persevere in fruit-bearing (John 15). If Jesus Himself is salvation, are we not forced to conclude that being cut off from Him means being cut off from the source of salvation and from salvation itself?

12. It appears that the Bible speaks of salvation, more often than not, in relational and covenantal categories, rather than in metaphysical ones. "Salvation" is not a thing we possess that can be lost and found, like car keys. It is a matter of being rightly related to God through Christ. But relationships are not static, unchanging entities. They are fluid and dynamic. Our salvation covenant with the Lord is like a marriage. If we persevere in loyalty to Christ, we will live with Him happily ever after. If we break the marriage covenant,

He will divorce us. It may not be wise to call this "losing one's salvation," but it seems contrary to Scripture to say that *nothing at all* is lost. To draw such a conclusion appears to deny the reality of the covenant and the blessedness that is said to belong even to those who ultimately prove themselves reprobate (Heb. 10:26ff).

13. With this understanding, the "five points of Calvinism" are still preserved, but they have been enriched by a nuanced covenant theology following the tradition and teaching of Augustine and Calvin. By framing the issues as we have, we are able to preserve God's sovereignty in salvation and hold covenant breakers accountable for their apostasy. Additionally, this view seems to do full justice to the Scripture's teaching on the nature of the Church and efficacy of the sacraments, as well as the genuineness of the covenantal promises and threats. In our formulation of how we understand the application of God's sovereign and covenantal grace, we lose nothing and yet, gain much in our understanding of how the sovereign God applies His salvation in history.

---

### Endnotes

1. It would appear that we must be willing to speak of the *undifferentiated grace of God* (or the generic, unspecified grace of God). In their reading of Heb. 6:4-5, some theologians try to draw subtle distinctions to make highly refined psychological differences between blessings that do not secure eternal salvation and *true regeneration*, which does. For at least two reasons, it is highly unlikely the writer had such distinctions in mind. First, it is by no means certain that those who have received the blessings listed in 6:4-5 will fall away. The writer merely holds it out as a possibility, a danger of which they must beware. In fact, he expects these people to persevere (6:9). If, however, the blessings catalogued imply something less than regeneration, and these people might persevere after all, we are put in the awkward position of saying that non-regenerate persons persevered to the end (cf. 2 Cor. 6:1)! Second, the illustration immediately following the warning in 6:7-8 indicates these people have received some kind of new life. Otherwise, the plant metaphor makes no sense. The question raised does not concern the nature of the grace received in the past (i.e., *real* regeneration vs. *merely common* operations of the Spirit), but whether or not the one who has received this grace will persevere. Thus, the solution to Heb. 6 is not developing two psychologies of conversion, one for the "truly regenerate" and one for the future apostate, and then introspecting to see which kind of grace one has received. This is a task beyond our competence. The solution is to turn from

ourselves and to keep our eyes fixed on Jesus, the Author and Finisher of our faith (Heb. 12:1ff).

2. Jude (5) speaks of the Israelites as having been "saved" and then destroyed, because they did not persevere. The preface to the Ten Commandments addresses Israel as God's redeemed people. However, many of those who were "redeemed" did not continue trusting their Deliverer and perished. 2 Peter 2 speaks of a similar class of people. Redeemed by Christ, they then deny Him and are destroyed. It is not sufficient to say, "Those are cases drawn from Old Testament types. Those were pictures of salvation, not the real thing. Salvation in the new covenant cannot be lost." The problem with such an objection is that it draws a contrast precisely where the New Testament writers draw a parallel. Paul, Peter, Jude, and the writer to the Hebrews all use these Old Testament stories to warn new covenant believers, lest they too fall from grace. Paul specifically says the record of the Israelites who failed to persevere and were destroyed was "written for our admonition" in the new covenant era (I Cor. 10:11).

**Summary:** God, in eternity past, elected in Christ a great multitude to salvation. This election was wholly gracious and unconditional, having its source only in the free mercy and good pleasure of God. Those the Father elected to eternal salvation, He sent his Son to die for. His atoning work is fully sufficient for their salvation and completely accomplished their redemption. The Holy Spirit works in these same chosen ones to apply Christ's saving work to them and to keep them faithful to Christ their whole lives. Because of the hardness of their hearts in sin, this work of grace must be, ultimately, irresistible. No elect person can be lost, and no non-elect person can attain eternal salvation.

God's eternal decree to gather His elect into a people for His name is worked out in history. One's election becomes manifest in the administration of Word and Sacrament as one responds to the preached gospel and enters the Church in baptism. Christ is present in His Church by His Spirit, to see to it that all His elect ones are brought to faith in Him.

However, God mysteriously has chosen to draw many into the covenant community who are not elect in the ultimate sense and who are not destined to receive final salvation. These non-elect covenant members are truly brought to Christ, united to Him in the Church by baptism and receive various gracious operations of the Holy Spirit. Corporately, they are part of the chosen, redeemed, Spirit-indwelt people. Sooner or later, however, in the wise counsel of God, these fail to bear fruit and fall away. In some sense, they were really joined to the elect people, really sanctified by Christ's blood, really recipients of new life given by the Holy Spirit. God, however, withholds from

them the gift of perseverance, and all is lost. They break the gracious new covenant they entered into at baptism.

Thus, the covenant is a true revelation of God's salvation, for, in the covenant community, all God's people, even those who are only temporarily counted among their number find gracious blessings. The covenant really is gospel—good news—through and through. Yet only those who continue to persevere in loyalty to the covenant and the Lord of the covenant inherit final salvation. Those who fall away lose the temporary covenantal blessings they had enjoyed. Ultimately, this is because God decreed that these covenant breakers would not share in the eschatological salvation of Christ. Of course, these apostates cannot blame God for their falling away. It is their own fault, since God's overtures of love towards them in the context of the covenant were sincere. Conversely, those who do persevere to the end cannot claim any credit or make any boast. All they have done has been because of God's grace at work in them to keep them faithful.

All covenant members are invited to attain to a full and robust confidence that they are God's eternally elect ones. Starting with their baptisms, they have every reason to believe God loves them and desires their eternal salvation. Baptism marks them out as God's elect people, a status they maintain so long as they persevere in faithfulness. By looking to Christ alone, the preeminently elect One, the One who kept covenant to the end and is the Author and Finisher of the faith of God's people, they may find assurance. Those who take their eyes off Christ, who desert the Church where His presence is found, will make shipwreck of their faith and prove to have received the grace of God in vain.

Approved by the Session of Auburn Avenue Presbyterian Church,  
September 26, 2002.

**Exhibit C:**

**Summary Statement of AAPC's Position on the Covenant, Baptism, and Salvation (Revised)**

*The following is a revised edition of our statement. We have been greatly blessed by the discussions, disagreements, and questions that have been raised about our initial statement. It was intended as a "summary" of our views and never intended to be anything other than a summary of our views (i.e., it was not intended to erect some new standard of orthodoxy or to imply that we were settled on these points and could not be challenged or dissuaded from them, and it was certainly not intended to erect another wall to divide the Church or as a means to denounce or exclude from fellowship our brothers who might disagree with us). These statements represent some degree of theological exploration in regard to the significance and meaning of covenant, baptism, and in the way we think of salvation. This revision is a response to the critique and instruction we have received and is an effort to make our position more clear and (we trust) more easily understood. We continue to study and learn and continue to be open to further correction and instruction.*

1. Salvation is by grace through faith in the Lord Jesus Christ and not of works. It is founded upon the obedience, death, and resurrection of the faithful Second Adam, Jesus Christ. Justification is an act of God's free grace wherein sinners are accepted as righteous in God's sight by virtue of the righteousness of Christ imputed to them and received by faith alone (WSC Q. 33). This justifying faith is always accompanied by all other saving graces and virtues (WCF 11.2). Justifying faith, therefore, is never vain but one that works by love (Gal. 5:6).
2. From before the foundation of the world, God has sovereignly chosen a multitude no man can number for salvation. The basis of His election was solely His grace and mercy and nothing in the creature. The number of the elect can neither increase nor diminish. All who were chosen by God from the beginning will be surely saved eternally. Not one will be lost.
3. God works out His eternal decree of salvation in history by means of His covenant. Salvation, therefore, may be viewed from two basic perspectives, the decretal/eternal and the covenantal/historical. The Bible ordinarily (though not always) views election through the lens of the covenant. This is why covenant members are addressed consistently as God's elect, even though some of those covenant members may apostatize, proving themselves

in the end not to have been among the number of those whom God decreed to eternal salvation from before the foundation of the world. Thus, the basis for calling them God's "elect" was their standing as members of the Church (which is the body of Christ) and not some knowledge of God's secret decree. The visible Church is the place where the saints are "gathered and perfected" by means of "the ministry, oracles, and ordinances of God" (WCF 25.3).

We cannot separate covenant and election, but, to do full justice to the Biblical teaching, we must distinguish them. Following the Biblical model, it seems that we must view fellow church members as elect and regenerate and, at the same time, hold before them the dangers of falling away. This does not contradict the decretal/eternal perspective, because our knowledge of God's decree is only creaturely. We can never, in this life, know with absolute certainty who are elect unto final salvation. For this reason, we have to make judgments and declarations in terms of what has been revealed, namely, the covenant (Dt. 29:29). The covenant is the visible, historical context in which the eternal decree of election comes to eventual fruition.

4. This covenant is made with believers and their children (Acts 2:39; WLC Q. 166). It is publicly manifested in the Church, the body of Christ to which we are solemnly admitted by means of baptism (WCF 28.1). The Church is not merely a human community, and the Church's enactments of the means of grace are not merely human works. God works through the administration of the sacraments by the power of His Spirit and His word of promise (WCF 27.3). The Church herself is God's new creation, the city He promised to build for Abraham. The Church is not merely a means to salvation, a stepping-stone to a more ultimate goal. Rather, the Church herself is the historic manifestation of God's salvation (WCF 25.1,2), the partially-realized goal in history that will be brought to final fulfillment at the last day. When someone is united to the Church by baptism, he is incorporated into Christ and into His body; he becomes bone of Christ's bone and flesh of His flesh (Eph. 5:30). He becomes a member of "the house, family, and kingdom of God" (WCF 25.2). Until and unless that person breaks covenant, he is to be reckoned among God's elect and regenerate saints.

5. Those who have been solemnly admitted to the Church by baptism (WCF 28.1) are bound to receive and rest upon Christ by faith, repenting of their sins, yielding obedience to his commands, making diligent use of the outward means of grace, and thereby persevering by faith to the end of their days. This perseverance is itself a gift of God and not a result of the "willing" or the "running" of the people of God.

6. God uses means by which His Spirit works salvation in the hearts of His elect: the preaching of the Word, the faithful administration of the sacraments

of baptism and the Lord's Supper, and the communion of the saints (WSC #85,88,91). These means have been entrusted to the Church (WCF 25.3). By these, through the blessing of the Spirit, the Church becomes the "mother of all believers" (Gal. 4:26). Apart from the Church and its ministry of these means of grace, there is ordinarily no salvation (WCF 25.2).

7. By baptism, one enters into covenantal union with Christ and is offered all his benefits (Gal. 3:27; Rom. 6:1ff; 2 Cor. 1:20). As Westminster Shorter Catechism #94 states, baptism signifies and seals "our ingrafting into Christ, and partaking of the benefits of the covenant of grace." Baptism in itself does not, however, guarantee final salvation. What is offered in baptism may not be received because of unbelief. Or, it may only be embraced for a season and later rejected (Matt. 13:20-22; Luke 8:13-14). Those who "believe for a while" enjoy blessings and privileges of the covenant only for a time and only in part, since their temporary faith is not true to Christ, as evidenced by its eventual failure and lack of fruit (1 Cor. 10:1ff; Hebrews 6:4-6). By their unbelief they "trample underfoot the Son of God, count the blood of the covenant by which they were sanctified an unholy thing, and do despite to the Spirit of grace" (Heb. 10:29) and thus bring greater condemnation upon themselves.

8. God has decreed from the foundation of the world all that comes to pass, including who would be saved and lost for all eternity. Included in His decree, however, is that some persons, not destined for final salvation, will be drawn to Christ and His people only for a time. These, for a season, enjoy real blessings, purchased for them by Christ's cross and applied to them by the Holy Spirit in his common operations through Word and Sacrament (Hebrews 6:4-6; Matthew 25:14ff; etc.).

9. Salvation depends upon being united to Christ. Clearly, those who are eternally saved are those who continue to abide in Him by the grace of God. There are those, however, who are joined to Him as branches in the vine, but who because of unbelief are barren and fruitless and consequently are cut off from the vine and from salvation. Jesus says these "believe for a while" but do not bear fruit unto salvation. Why God would do this is a mystery, but the teaching of Scripture is clear: some whom He adopts into covenant relation, He later hardens (Rom. 9:4, 18, 11:1ff). In such instances God has not changed His decree regarding such people; to the contrary, He carries out His sovereign purposes in and through their unbelief and rebellion. Those elect unto eternal salvation are always distinguished by their perseverance in faith and obedience by the grace of God.



10. Once baptized, an individual may be truly called a “Christian” because he is a member of the household of faith and the body of Christ (I Cor. 12). However, not all who are “Christians” in this sense will persevere to the end. Some will “fall from grace” and be lost (Gal. 5:4; 1 Cor. 10:1-5). Though the difference between those who are predestined to eternal life and those who “believe for a while” is not merely one of duration (i.e., God works “effectually” in those whom He has predestined to eternal life so that they do not fall away in unbelief), the Bible does not explain the distinction between the nature of the work of the Spirit in the reprobate and the nature of His work in the elect, and even uses the same language for both.

For example, the same language that describes the Spirit coming upon Saul (1 Sam. 10:6) is used when the Spirit comes upon David (1 Sam. 16:13), Gideon (Jdg. 6:34), Jephthah (Jdg. 11:29), and Samson (Jdg. 14:6, 9; 15:14). Yet in four of these five cases (David, Gideon, Jephthah, and Samson), the man in question was clearly given persevering faith and brought to final salvation by the Spirit’s work (cf. Heb. 11:32). The Biblical narrative, however, appears to draw no distinction between Saul’s initial experience of the Spirit and the experience of those who obtained final salvation. While God, no doubt, predestined Saul’s apostasy (since He foreordains all that comes to pass), God was not the author of Saul’s apostasy (cf. WCF 3.1). Saul seems to receive the same initial covenantal grace that David, Gideon, and other men who persevered in faith received, but he did not persevere in that grace. Though this was according to God’s eternal decree and though God could surely have preserved him in faith, Saul fell in unbelief. The responsibility for his failure, however, is his alone. Saul’s failure to persevere was due to his own rebellion. Herein lies the great mystery of God’s sovereignty and human responsibility (cf. WCF 3.1, 8). [1]

11. None of those elect unto final salvation can lose that salvation, however much he may backslide (John 10; WCF 17). God preserves all those whom He has chosen to eternal salvation in covenant faithfulness. The Biblical language regarding salvation, however, is more complicated. Sometimes the term “salvation” is used in an eschatological sense with reference to its ultimate goal of eternal life. In that eschatological and final sense, of course, it would be most improper to speak of anyone “losing their salvation.” All whom God has ordained to eternal life will surely be saved. But there is also another sense in which all those in the covenant are “saved.” They have been delivered out of the world and brought into the glorious new creation of Christ (thus, the Scripture speaks of those who had “known the way of righteousness,” “been cleansed from their former sins,” “have tasted of the heavenly gift,” etc.), but not all will persevere in that “salvation.” [2] Jesus spoke of those in the new covenant who were united to Him, but then cut off

because they did not persevere in the fruit-bearing that is the evidence of a lively faith, by which we abide in Christ (John 15). Whatever the precise complexion and content of that union for those who do not persevere, nonetheless, if Jesus Himself is salvation, must we not conclude that being cut off from Him means being cut off the from source of salvation and, in that specific sense, from salvation itself?

12. The Bible often speaks of salvation in relational and covenantal categories. “Salvation” is a matter of being rightly related to God through Christ. But relationships are not static, unchanging entities. They are fluid and dynamic. Our salvation covenant with the Lord is like a marriage. If we continue to rest upon Christ in faith, we will live with Him happily ever after. If we break the marriage covenant, He will divorce us. It is probably unwise and pastorally inept, especially for tender consciences, to speak of this in terms of “losing one’s salvation,” but it seems contrary to Scripture to say that nothing at all is lost. To draw such a conclusion appears to deny the reality of the covenant and the blessedness that is said to belong even to those who ultimately prove themselves reprobate (Heb. 10:26ff).

13. With this understanding, the “five points of Calvinism” are still preserved, but they have been enriched by a nuanced covenant theology following the tradition and teaching of Augustine and Calvin. Framing the issues in this way, in no way compromises God’s absolute sovereignty and gracious initiative in salvation. At the same time, however, it holds covenant breakers accountable for their apostasy. As such, this position appears to uphold the Scripture’s teaching on the nature of the Church and the efficacy of the sacraments together with the genuineness of the covenantal promises and threats. Moreover, it does so in a way that is fully consistent with Reformed and Westminsterian theology. This is not to say that it is the only way in which the fullness of Reformed and biblical doctrine may be maintained. Nevertheless, on this understanding of the application of God’s sovereign and covenantal grace, we lose nothing affirmed by our Westminsterian tradition and yet maintain a rich, workable, and pastorally useful understanding of how the sovereign God applies His salvation in history.

---

## Endnotes

1. We recognize, as the Canons of Dort point out, that the difference between those who are predestined to eternal life and those who “believe for a while” is not merely one of duration. God does work “effectually” in those whom He has predestined to eternal life so that they do not fall away in unbelief. In this sense, we may say that there are things which are true of the “elect” which are

never true of the reprobate. But these distinctions normally manifest themselves over time and, thus, are impossible to recognize at the beginnings of one's Christian experience within the visible Church. As they manifest themselves over time, they certainly become a matter for concern and pastoral care, exhortation, and intervention, as we continually call people to faith and repentance. But it is only in the face of final apostasy that we can know with certainty who was and was not "effectually called."

In their reading of Heb. 6:4-5, some theologians try to draw subtle distinctions to make highly refined psychological differences between blessings that do not secure eternal salvation and true regeneration, which does. For at least two reasons, it is highly unlikely the writer had such distinctions in mind. First, it is by no means certain that those who have received the blessings listed in 6:4-5 will fall away. The writer merely holds it out as a possibility, a danger of which they must beware. In fact, he expects these people to persevere (6:9). If, however, the blessings catalogued imply something less than regeneration, and these people might persevere after all, we are put in the awkward position of saying that non-regenerate persons persevered to the end (cf. 2 Cor. 6:1)! Second, the illustration immediately following the warning in 6:7-8 indicates these people have received some kind of new life. Otherwise, the plant metaphor makes no sense. The question raised does not concern the nature of the grace received in the past (i.e., real regeneration vs. merely common operations of the Spirit), but whether or not the one who has received this grace will persevere.

Thus, Hebrews 6 does not call upon us to develop two psychologies of conversion and faith, one for the "truly regenerate" and one for the temporary believer destined to apostatize. Nor does it call upon sinners to discern their own deceitful and inconstant hearts, for even the elect would fall away were it not for the continued grace of God (cf. Canons of Dort, 5th Head, Articles 3 & 8; cf WCF 17.2). Rather, Hebrews calls upon us to turn from ourselves and to keep our eyes fixed on Jesus, the Author and Finisher of our faith (Heb. 12:1ff). Such a faith perseveres and bears fruit in keeping with repentance.

2. Illustrations of this abound in the Scripture: In Jude (5) the Israelites are said to have been "saved" and then destroyed, because they did not persevere. In the preface to the Ten Commandments Israel is addressed as God's redeemed people. However, many of those who were "redeemed" did not continue trusting their Deliverer and perished. Peter (2 Peter 2) speaks of a similar class of people. Redeemed by Christ, they then deny Him and are destroyed. All of these are given as warnings to new covenant believers lest they follow these examples of apostasy. Paul specifically says the record of

the Israelites who failed to persevere and were destroyed was “written for our admonition” in the new covenant era (I Cor. 10:11).

Summary: God, in eternity past, elected in Christ a great multitude to salvation. This election was wholly gracious and unconditional, having its source only in the free mercy and good pleasure of God. In the fullness of time, the Father sent His Son to die as the propitiatory substitute for those whom He elected to eternal salvation. The atoning work of the Son is fully sufficient for their salvation and completely accomplished their redemption. The Holy Spirit works in these same chosen ones to apply Christ’s saving work to them and to keep them faithful to the Savior their entire lives. Because of the hardness of their hearts, this work of grace must be, ultimately, irresistible. No one chosen to eternal salvation can be lost, and no non-elect person can attain eternal salvation.

God’s eternal decree to gather His elect into a people for His name is worked out in history. Election is in no way a “process” nor is it at all dependent upon our obedience either foreseen or actual, but it does become manifest in the administration of Word and Sacrament as one responds to the preached gospel and enters the Church in baptism. Christ is present in His Church by His Spirit to see to it that all His elect ones are brought to faith in Him.

God, however, mysteriously has chosen to draw some into the covenant community who are not elect unto eternal salvation. These non-elect covenant members are truly brought to Christ, united to Him in the Church by baptism and receive various gracious operations of the Holy Spirit. Corporately, they are part of the chosen, redeemed, Spirit-indwelt people. Sooner or later, however, in the wise counsel of God, these fail to bear fruit and fall away. In some sense, they were really joined to the elect people, really sanctified by Christ’s blood, really recipients of new life given by the Holy Spirit. God, however, has chosen not to uphold them in the faith, and all is lost. They break the gracious new covenant they entered into at baptism.

Thus, the covenant is a true revelation of God’s salvation, for, in the covenant community, all God’s people, even those who are only temporarily counted among their number, find gracious blessings. The covenant really is gospel-good news-through and through. Yet only those who, by faith alone, continue to persevere in the covenant, trusting and resting upon the Lord of covenant, inherit final salvation. Those who fall away lose the temporary covenantal blessings they had enjoyed. Ultimately, this is because God decreed that these covenant breakers would not share in the eschatological salvation of Christ. Of course, these apostates cannot blame God for their falling away. It is their own fault, since God’s overtures of love towards them in the context of the

covenant were sincere. Conversely, those who do persevere to the end cannot claim any credit or make any boast. All they have done has been because of God's grace which preserved them and kept them faithful.

All covenant members are invited to attain to a full and robust confidence that they are God's eternally elect ones. Starting with their baptisms, they have every reason to believe God loves them and desires their eternal salvation. Baptism marks them out as God's elect people, a status they maintain so long as they persevere in faithfulness. By looking to Christ alone, the preeminently elect One, the One who kept covenant to the end and is the Author and Finisher of the faith of God's people, they may find infallible assurance (WCF 18.1-2). Those who take their eyes off Christ in unbelief, who desert the Church where His presence is found, will find that their false hopes and carnal presumptions have perished (WCF 18.1), having made a shipwreck of their faith and proven themselves to have received the grace of God in vain.

**Unanimously adopted by the Session of Auburn Avenue Presbyterian Church on April 3, 2005.**

### **Suggested Reading and Listening**

Waters, Guy Prentiss. *Justification and the New Perspectives on Paul*. Phillipsburg, NJ: P&R, 2004.

The best single introduction and critique of the NPP. Written by a PCA minister, professor and scholar. Here's what the highly regarded New Testament Scholar Don Carson has to say about this book. "In the last few years there have been several careful evaluations and critiques of the new perspective. This one excels for its combination of simplicity, fair dealing, historical awareness, and penetration. For the pastor who is vaguely aware of the debates, but who has little mastery of the confusing details, this book's careful presentation of each scholar's position is a model of accuracy and clarity. Even those who have been pondering the issues for years will see some things in a fresh light. The ability of Waters to combine exegetical, historical, biblical-theological, and systematic reflections, and all in relatively brief compass, enhances the credibility of the argument. Combine these virtues with pedagogically helpful chapter summaries and an annotated bibliography, and it is easy to see why this book deserves wide circulation. In a domain where the issues are too important to ignore and where polarization is dividing congregations and denominations, it is a relief as well as a pleasure to come across a book noted much more for its light than its heat."

Carson, D. A., Peter T. O'Brien, and Mark A. Seifrid, eds. *Justification and Variegated Nomism, Volume Two: The Paradoxes of Paul*. Grand Rapids: Baker, 2004.

Following the 2001 companion volume that addressed Second Temple Judaism, this volume concentrates on the biblical and theological issues touching the issues that the NPP have raised concerning the interpretation of Paul. Among the many fine essays in this volume are thorough exegetical studies of Rom 1:18-3:20 (Seifrid), Rom 3:21-4:25 (Gathercole), Rom 5-11 (Moo), and a treatment of Paul's language of faith and works in Galatians (M. Silva). O'Brien argues in two separate essays that Paul was not a covenantal nomist, and that Paul was called *and* converted at the Damascus Road. Yarbrough and Carson attempt positively to define Paul's relationship to the Old Covenant. T. George offers a contemporary defense of the Reformation's (and particularly Luther's) reading of the apostle Paul. Each student of the NPP should prioritize a careful reading of this volume. Due out in the Autumn of 2004. See especially Stephen Westerholm's chapter "The 'New Perspective' at Twenty-Five" – This essay competently surveys recent Pauline scholarship in the wake of Sanders' scholarship on ancient Judaism and Paul. It both abbreviates and supplements his overview of scholarship in the 2004 *Perspectives Old and New on Paul*. Westerholm in this essay and in *Perspectives* is especially helpful in grouping the works of contemporary Pauline scholars into "families" of shared sympathies or similar approaches.

Westerholm, Stephen. *Perspectives Old and New on Paul: The "Lutheran" Paul and His Critics*. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 2004.

Westerholm's revision of his 1988 *Israel's Law and the Church's Faith* (above) is perhaps the most recent, comprehensive, and penetrating volume addressing the NPP. Part One helpfully offers the reader summaries of Paul as Augustine, Luther, Calvin, and Wesley have read him. Part Two updates Westerholm's 1988 survey of recent scholarship on Paul. Part Three expands and revises Westerholm's 1988 exegetical discussion of Paul's understanding of "righteousness," "law," and "justification by faith." The introduction will leave you on the floor laughing.

### **Other Important Pieces for the Discussion**

Kruse, Colin G. *Paul, The Law, and Justification*. Peabody, Mass.: Hendrickson, 1997.

This work contains a select survey of the works of pre-NPP and NPP scholars. It also highlights the work of certain critics of the NPP. Although it is now dated, this overview's brevity (about twenty-five pages) may commend it as an introduction for the beginning student.

Moo, D. J. Reviews of Heikki Räisänen, *Paul and the Law* and E. P. Sanders,

*Paul, the Law and the Jewish People. Trinity Journal 5 (1984): 92 - 99.*

This review (read with Westerholm) will give the reader both awareness of the place of Räisänen in the NPP discussions and helpful and concise criticisms of his project. Moo particularly focuses attention on "where Sanders and Räisänen find inconsistency in Paul's view of the law" (93).

Carson, D. A. "Atonement in Romans 3:21-26." Pages 119 – 139 in *The Glory of the Atonement: Biblical, Historical, and Practical Perspectives. Essays in Honor of Roger Nicole*. Edited by Charles E. Hill and Frank A. James III. Downers Grove, Ill.: InterVarsity, 2004.

Carson gives the reader an accessible and well-digested discussion of a passage critical to NPP discussions. Interacting with NPP readings of Rom 3:21-26, Carson offers a concise defense of traditional readings of "righteousness," "faith," and "propitiation." He also persuasively positions his reading of Rom 3:21-26 within the larger argument of Rom 1-3.

Carson, D. A. "The Vindication of Imputation: On Fields of Discourse and Semantic Fields." Pages 46 – 78 in *Justification: What's At Stake In the Current Debates*. Edited by Mark Husbands and Daniel J. Treier. Downers Grove, Ill.: InterVarsity, 2004.

This essay is a careful and measured survey of the biblical and theological issues touching on the imputation of Christ's righteousness to the believer. Although Carson does not primarily engage NPP readings in this essay, the passages he considers have played a crucial role in NPP discussions. Carson offers readings of Rom 4:4-5, 4:6-8, 3:27-31, 2 Cor 5:19-21, and 1Cor 1:30 in which he defends the traditional doctrine of imputation as Pauline.

### **Representative Pro-NPP Works**

Stendahl, Krister. "The Apostle Paul and the Introspective Conscience of the West." Pages 78-96 in *Paul Among Jews and Gentiles and Other Essays*. Philadelphia: Fortress, 1976.

Stendahl's revision of his famous 1961 address before the American Psychological Association in which he argued that the Reformation (following Augustine) had misread Paul. He proceeds to fault Western interpretations of Paul because of their preoccupation with 'sin,' 'guilt,' and because of their overly 'sensitive conscience.' Stendahl argues that Paul *really* is concerned with the questions of the implications of the Messiah's coming upon the Law and upon the boundaries of the people of God. The NPP may rightly be said to have begun with this address.

Sanders, E(d) P(arrish). *Paul and Palestinian Judaism: A Comparison of*

*Patterns of Religion*. Philadelphia: Fortress, 1977.

The book that officially launched 'New Perspective' scholarship into the mainstream of Pauline studies. In this massive volume, Sanders convinced most NT scholars that Judaism was a 'religion of grace' and not a 'religion of works.' He furthermore launched a project of Pauline interpretation that sought to understand Paul on terms other than soteriological disagreement with Judaism. See our comments above on Schweitzer's *The Mysticism of Paul the Apostle*.

Sanders, E(d) P(arrish). *Paul*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1996.

A short book that briefly and effectively outlines many of Sanders main contentions about the theology of Paul.

Sanders, E. P. Preface to *Paul and Rabbinic Judaism*, by W.D. Davies. 5<sup>th</sup>ed. Mifflintown, Pa.: Sigler Press, 1998.

One of the briefest and most incisive introductions into Sanders' thought. Written in order to introduce the most recent edition of the ground breaking work of his mentor and colleague, W.D.

Davies, Sanders' preface compares and contrasts Sanders & Davies with respect to Paul & Judaism. It also provides a brief digest of the most salient points of Sanders' proposals concerning Paul.

Dunn, J. D. G. "The New Perspective on Paul." *Bulletin of the John Rylands University Library of Manchester* 65 (1983): 95-122. Repr. pages 299 – 308 in *The Romans Debate*. Edited by K. Donfried. Rev. and enl. ed. Peabody, Mass.: Hendrickson, 1991. Also repr. pages 183 – 214 in *Jesus, Paul, and the Law: Studies in Mark and Galatians*. Louisville, Ky.: Westminster John Knox Press, 1990.

The ground-breaking essay [a published form of his 1982 Manson Memorial Lecture] in which Dunn coined the name the movement has come to adopt. Dunn expresses appreciation for Sanders' break from Reformational categories & conclusions regarding Paul. He argues, however, that Sanders' Paul remains too anthropocentric. In this essay, he lays out his sociologically informed approach to Paul by offering a new definition of the 'works of the law' (i.e., as social 'boundary markers') and its implications for the relationship between Paul and the Judaism of his day.

Dunn, J. D. G. *Jesus, Paul, and the Law: Studies in Mark and Galatians*. Louisville, Ky.: Westminster John Knox Press, 1990.

In this collection of previously published essays that have been updated and revised, Dunn addresses questions concerning Jesus & the Law (chaps. 1-3) and Paul & the Law (chaps. 4-9). Of particular interest is Chap. 4 ("A Light



to the Gentiles,' or 'The End of the Law?': The Significance of the Damascus Road Christophany for Paul") which provides the reader appropriate background to Kim's work (below). Chap. 6 gives Dunn's analysis of the controversy at Antioch (Gal 2), while Chaps. 7 & 8 provide the reader a reprint of Dunn's "New Perspective" and "Works of the Law" essays.

Wright, N.T. *What Saint Paul Really Said: Was Paul of Tarsus the Real Founder of Christianity?* Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1997.

At present, the fullest topical treatment of Paul that Wright has offered the reading public. Although it is a popular level treatment, this book addresses such issues as 'righteousness,' 'the righteousness of God,' and 'justification.' It is here that the reader is most likely to discern the contrasts between Wright's project and the accomplishments of the Reformation, as well as to learn what Wright perceives to be the practical outworking of his reading of Paul.

**Audio Resources on Justification and  
The New Perspectives on Paul (NPP)**

**N.T. Wright (NTW)**

**Norman Shepherd (NS)**

**The Federal Vision/Auburn Avenue Theology (FV/AAPC)**

Tapes/CDs

For those interested in further study on these topics, there are three sets of cassettes/CDs available that will be available for examination.

1. Guy Waters. *Justification and the New Perspectives*, a set of 14 audio cassettes (only), in two albums, approximately 22 hours, which formed the foundation for the book by the same title \$40.00
2. Guy Waters. *The Theology of Norman Shepherd*. A set of 7 CDs(only) \$20.00
3. Guy Waters. *The Theology of the Federal Vision*. A set of 8 CDs (only) \$25.00

They may be ordered from:

First Presbyterian Church Tape Library  
1390 North State Street  
Jackson, MS 39202  
USA  
601 353 8316  
[www.fpcjackson.org](http://www.fpcjackson.org)  
[doug@fpcjackson.org](mailto:doug@fpcjackson.org)

**Questions for the MVP Credentials Committee to Consider and Improve  
Upon  
(for use in theological examinations)**

**New Perspectives**

(1) What is your understanding of "the New Perspectives on Paul" (hereafter, NPP) views on the Pauline doctrine of justification, as represented by such scholars as Sanders, Dunn and N.T. Wright?

[Rationale: This question provides the opportunity to determine the examinee's level of familiarity with the NPP]

(2) ["I think they are very helpful."] What in particular do you find helpful about it?

[Rationale: This question provides the opportunity to determine the examinee's level of affinity with the NPP and to indicate what aspects he finds helpful and what aspects he finds out of accord with confessional teaching]

(3) Do you believe that new discoveries regarding "Second Temple Judaism" require us to rethink the Reformers' understanding of Judaism and the Pauline Gospel?

[Rationale: Enthusiastic adherents of the NPP typically believe that the Reformers read the categories of medieval Catholicism into Paul's interaction with Judaism, and consequently led them into a misreading of Paul's teaching on law and grace in the Gospel]

(4) Do you consider the NPP to be correct in redefining "the works of the law" in "Second Temple Judaism" (i.e., as "covenant badges" of membership in God's people, rather than earning salvation, instead of relying on grace)?

[Rationale: This is a key point in Sanders' and Dunn's reconstructions of the context of the Pauline teaching]

(5) Would you agree with the NPP that Luther and the Reformers misinterpreted "the works of the law" by reading back into Paul's discussion of it their controversy with Medieval Roman Catholics over meritorious works as a necessity for salvation?

[Rationale: A historical-theological way of asking about the issue raised in question 3]

(6) Do you think Sanders was right in his theory on "covenantal nomism" (i.e., that the Jews of Paul's time understood themselves to be keeping the law, not to get into the covenant people, but in order to stay in)?

[Rationale: An opportunity to explore whether the examinee believes that "covenantal nomism" constitutes an adequate theology of grace]

(7) If the NPP is right, why did Jesus tell Nicodemus in John 3 that he needed to be born again in order to enter into the Kingdom of Heaven?

[Rationale: Though adherents of the NPP probably think this question is answered via redemptive-historical transition, it does raise the issue of why Jesus would tell someone who was already in the covenant community that he needed the new birth. Presumably, if Jesus believed in covenantal nomism he should have told him to be faithful to the covenant instead]

(8) What do you think about Wright's assessment of the doctrine of imputation as "a cold piece of business"?

[Rationale: Wright rejects the traditional Reformed teaching on the imputation of Christ's righteousness to the believer]

(9) What is your understanding of the New Testament teaching on imputation of Christ's righteousness to believers and the non-imputation of their sins to him? Could you mention one or two major scriptural passages about imputation and non-imputation, and make some comment on them? [e.g., Rom. 3, Rom. 4, II Cor. 5]

[Rationale: Allows for a helpful expression of the examinee's specific knowledge and commitments]

(10) How would you briefly summarize the main teaching of chapter 11 of the Westminster Confession of Faith (i.e., on Justification)? Please tell us what you make of this chapter's distinctions: a. (in paragraph 1) between "infusing righteousness" and "imputing righteousness"? b. (in par. 2) between faith as "the alone instrument of justification", but "not being alone in the person justified"? Do you personally hold to this classic Reformed understanding of justification?

[Rationale: Allows for a helpful expression of the examinee's specific knowledge and commitments]

(11) What does Westminster Confession, chapter 11 (paragraph 3) mean when it says that Christ made full satisfaction to his Father's justice on behalf of the elect? Do you agree with this teaching?

[Rationale: Allows for a helpful expression of the examinee's views on merit and satisfaction in relation to the atonement]

(12) Do you hold to the traditional covenant theology of the Westminster Confession (that is, the bi-covenantal, covenant of works/covenant of grace framework)?

[Rationale: Those sympathetic with the NPP usually take issue with the exegetical and theological validity of the covenant of works (and thus the larger framework of traditional covenant theology), but not merely on the semantic grounds nor on the same theological grounds raised by John Murray]

(13) Do you believe that the Confession's teaching on justification and imputation is exegetically and theologically sound?

[Rationale: Clarifies whether a person's view is – "I agree with what the *Confession* is trying to say, although I disagree with the exegetical basis and theological framework of the affirmation"]

(14) Do you have any reservations at all regarding the Confession's assertions or emphases relating to justification by faith?

[Rationale: Allows for the examinee to express his scruples or qualifications on his own terms]

(15) Do you believe there are errors of statement, emphasis, exegesis or theology in the Standards' treatment of justification or imputation?

[Rationale: Another way of getting at the issues raised in 13 and 14 above]

(16) Do you believe that we have underemphasized the relational dimensions of justification in stressing the forensic aspect? Is justification more about how we relate to other Christians or about how we relate to God?

[Rationale: These are standard parts of the NPP's popular critique of Reformed and evangelical teaching on justification]

### **N.T. Wright**

(1) What do you understand by the phrase "the righteousness of God" in such passages as Rom 3:21-26, 2 Cor 5:21, and Phil 3:9?

[Rationale: Is the "righteousness of God" a non-transferable aspect of his character and an expression of his covenant faithfulness or something else?]

(2) What do you understand by the phrase "the works of the law"?

[Rationale: NTW has a distinctive view on this in relation to other scholars in the NPP]

(3) Define justification. Does justification deal primarily with soteriology (matters of salvation) or ecclesiology (matters of who belongs in the people of God)?

[Rationale: A key issue in NTW's view]

(4) How does faith justify a sinner in the sight of God? What is the ground of the sinner's justification?

[Rationale: Allows for the examinee to relate NTW's views to the categories of classical Reformed theology]

(5) Do you have any scruples concerning the traditional doctrine of the imputation of the righteousness of Jesus Christ?

[Rationale: Since NTW calls this into question, those influenced by him may as well]

**Norman Shepherd**

(1) Do you have any problems or reservations with Reformed theology as it has been set forth in the Westminster Standards? Its formulations of justification? election? assurance?

[Rationale: NS works with a "straw-man" model of what the Reformed teach, i.e. "faith alone" means "faith not necessarily accompanied by works" / knowledge of one's election will yield carnal assurance / emphasis upon regeneration leads to antinomianism]

(2) Do you have any reservations concerning the word "merit" in connection with the obedience of Christ on behalf of believers?

[Rationale: NS rejects "merit" from all covenantal reflection. Our Larger Catechism, however, uses the term in connection with Christ's work on behalf of believers.]

(3) Do you have any reservations concerning either the terms "covenant of works," or "covenant of grace"? Do you have any objections to what the Standards mean by those terms?

[Rationale: NS rejects the covenant of works and understands there to be one covenant in Scripture – extending from before the Fall to the present time. Our Standards teach two distinct covenantal administrations.]

(4) How do you relate election and the covenant?

[Rationale: NS believes election should be subordinated to covenant. This means that the categories associated with election (true / nominal believer; invisible / visible church) ought not to be used in the church's preaching and teaching. It also means, as NS has famously argued, that one may apply John 3:16 [which he paraphrases "Christ died to save you"] to any particular member of the covenant.]

(5) Do you have any reservation concerning the distinctions "visible / invisible church" or "true / nominal believer"?

[See above]

(6) How do you relate baptism and regeneration?

[Rationale: NS regards baptism rather than regeneration to mark the transition from death to life. This is indicative of his system's emphasis upon the external and objective to the exclusion of the inward and subjective. Only when he has been excommunicated, NS argues, may a baptized person be addressed in terms less than any other member of the congregation (i.e., he is not to be exhorted from the pulpit to question whether he is really a Christian).]

(7) How do you understand Gen 15:6?

[Rationale: NS applies this verse to Jesus (Paul applies it only to OT and NT believers) / NS understands "righteousness" here to be Abraham's covenantal faithfulness]

(8) How do faith and justification relate?

[Rationale: NS refuses to affirm that the act of justification contemplates faith in its receptive capacity alone. Justification, NS contends, always contemplates faith + the works of faith.]

(9) Do you have any reservations concerning the phrase "faith alone"?

[Rationale: NS strenuously argues that the Standards simply understand this phrase to mean that faith, not baptism, is the instrument of justification. He does not understand this phrase to mean that faith is uniquely receptive in the act of justification. He believes it is a phrase best left unused].

(10) Do you believe that good works are necessary to justification?

[Rationale: Good works are necessary to salvation, but not to justification. Good works, however, are a necessary consequence and evidence of justification].

(11) Would you speak of the final judgment as the believer's "justification" in any way? Explain

[Rationale: NS uses the language of "process" to speak of the doctrine of justification. He understands a believer's "final justification" to be a justifying verdict [not a merely public declaration of the justification declared at the outset of the believer's Christian experience] that embraces the believer's covenantal obedience]

(12) Do you have any reservations concerning the *ordo salutis*?

[Rationale: NS questions the propriety of the priority of faith to justification; he also proposes an overhaul of the *ordo* that would result in the loss of traditional distinctions between justification and sanctification.]

## **Federal Vision**

### *Justification*

(1) How many instruments are there in justification? Do good works have any role in justification? Explain.

[Rationale: Allows for the examinee to relate the traditional categories of Reformed teaching to the AAT/FV]

(2) Would you choose to speak of "final justification"? If so, what do you mean by this term?

[Rationale: Some AAT/FV proponents, not unlike NS and NTW, speak of two justifications, with final justification based upon or conditioned by covenantal faithfulness]

(3) Do you have any reservations concerning the doctrine of the imputation of the active and passive obedience of Christ?

[Rationale: This has been denied or called into question by some AAT/FV proponents]

*Election, Regeneration, Conversion*

(1) Do you believe that the Reformed tradition has too often read Scripture through the "lens of the decree" and needs to read it through the "lens of the covenant"? If so, explain.

[Rationale: An affirmative to the above indicates an agreement with an oft-repeated claim of the AAT/FV]

(2) Explain your understanding of the difference between the saving and common operations of the Spirit. Do you have any reservations concerning the wording or doctrine of the Westminster Larger Catechism Q/A #68?

[Rationale: The WLC #68 views effectual calling from the standpoint of election rather than from the vantage of the external administration of the covenant of grace, *contra* the AAT/FV]

*Sacraments*

(1) Explain your understanding of sacramental efficacy. Are the sacraments efficacious to all recipients? Are they efficacious to all recipients in the same way?

[Rationale: A key agenda of the AAT/FV is to promote a "higher" view of sacramental efficacy than is currently embraced in the Reformed community, because, it is alleged, we have been unwittingly influenced by "baptistic" views of sacramentology]

(2) What benefits are conveyed to the recipient in baptism? How?

[Rationale: AAT/FV proponents will speak of all the benefits of union with Christ being conveyed in water baptism, and will fail to formulate adequately the relation of the sign and the thing signified]

(3) Would you choose to speak of the "gift of perseverance"? If so, what do you mean by this term?

[Rationale: Another aspect of AAT/FV teaching on the sacraments]

The original Mississippi Valley Presbytery report is housed on a server maintained by First Presbyterian Church, Jackson, Mississippi, and may be downloaded from:

<http://www.fpcjackson.org/resources/apologetics/PDFs/MSVP%20Ad%20Hoc%20Study%20Com%20Report.pdf>

10. That **Personal Resolution #1** from TE Steven Warhurst, TE D. James Kennedy, RE Joel Belz, TE Dr. Ronald Gleason, TE Jim Schirmer, TE C. Michael Chastain and RE Greg Beaupied (“Christian Education Resolution”) be **answered in the negative**. *Adopted*

Grounds: While we strongly affirm that it is the responsibility of Christian parents to raise their children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord, it is not appropriate for the General Assembly to make such a recommendation as contained in Personal Resolution #1 to all the members of the PCA. Rather, the education of covenant children is best left to the wisdom of Christian parents under the pastoral guidance of local church Sessions.

**PERSONAL RESOLUTION #1** from TE Steven Warhurst, TE Dr. D. James Kennedy, RE Joel Belz, TE Dr. Ronald Gleason, TE Jim Schirmer, TE C. Michael Chastain and RE Greg Beaupied

“Christian Education Resolution”

**Whereas**, The Bible commands fathers to bring up their children in the training and admonition of the Lord (Eph. 6:4), and all parents who have had a child baptized in the Presbyterian Church in America have taken a vow to strive by all the means of God’s appointment to bring up their children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord (BCO 56-5); and

**Whereas**, a truly Christian education begins with the fear of the Lord (Prov. 9:10), and teaches children to think biblically about all of life (2 Cor., 10:5; Rom. 12:2; Deut. 6:6-9); and

**Whereas**, The public school system does not offer a Christian education, but *officially* claims to be “neutral” with regard to Christ, a position that Christ Himself said was impossible (Lk. 11:23); and

**Whereas**, The public schools are *by law* humanistic and secular in their instruction, and as a result the attending children receive an education without positive reference to the Triune God; and

**Whereas**, Some courageous teachers in our congregations disregard this law. Obeying God rather than men, they try to give their students a truly Christian education (Acts 4:18-20). This resolution should not be construed to discourage these adult believers who faithfully labor as missionaries to unbelieving colleagues and students. However, these rare exceptions should not lead anyone to believe



the public schools are regularly giving children a truly Christian education.

**Whereas**, Sending thousands of PCA children as “missionaries” to their unbelieving teachers and classmates has failed to contribute to increasing holiness in the public schools. On the contrary, the Nehemiah Institute documents growing evidence that the public schools are successfully converting covenant children to secular humanism; and

**Whereas**, We are squandering a great opportunity to instruct these children in the truth of God’s word and its application to all of life;

**Therefore, be it resolved that the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America encourages all her officers and members to remove their children from the public schools and see to it that they receive a thoroughly Christian education, for the glory of God and the good of Christ’s church.**

**Minority Report:**

That personal resolution #1 from TE Steven Warhurst, TE Dr. D. James Kennedy, RE Joel Belz, TE Dr. Ronald Gleason, TE Jim Schirmer, TE C. Michael Chastain, and RE Greg Beaupied (“Christian Education Resolution”) be **answered in the affirmative**. **Defeated**

Grounds:

1. Contrary to the majority’s claim that it is inappropriate to recommend, “All officers and member to remove their children from the public schools and see to it that they receive a thoroughly Christian Education,” we believe that it is always appropriate for the courts of the church to give pastoral guidance to the flock, especially with regard to training the covenant children in our midst. Encouraging our members to walk in the paths of righteousness is always appropriate.
2. The argument of the resolution can be summarized in the following way: (1) The Bible requires Christian parents to raise their children in “the nurture and admonition of the Lord,” teaching them to “take every thought into captivity to the obedience of Christ.” (2) The public school curriculum is not teaching the children to think biblically about all of life. (3) Therefore, we ask the General Assembly to *encourage* the membership to remove children from the public schools and teach them to think biblically about all of life.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

3. The resolution's view about the public schools is not a new position. Dr. A.A. Hodge of Princeton Theological Seminary wrote, "I am as sure as I am of Christ's reign that a comprehensive and centralized system of national education, separated from religion...will prove the most appalling enginery for the propagation of anti-Christian and atheistic unbelief...this sin-rent world has ever seen." Martin Luther also wrote, "I'm afraid that the schools will prove the very gates of hell, unless they diligently labor in explaining the Holy Scriptures and engraving them in the heart of youth."
4. When we encourage parents to remove their children from the public schools and find a better means of giving their children a Christian education, we are simply encouraging them to keep their vows as found in *BCO* 56:5, which says, "Do you now **unreservedly** dedicate your child to God, and promise...that **you will strive, by all the means of God's appointment**, to bring (him) up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord?"

TE Steven Warhurst

RE Chuck Hickey

TE Wyatt George

TE Jerry Maguire

RE James Nabours

11. That **Personal Resolution #2** from TE Peter Lillback ("Christian Education Resolution") be **answered in the affirmative as amended** (deletions indicated with ~~strike through~~, additions indicated in **bold**).  
*Adopted*

**PERSONAL RESOLUTION #2** from TE Peter Lillback (Philadelphia)

I would move that the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly of the PCA meeting in Chattanooga, Tennessee remind the PCA Presbyteries that 2006 will be the Tri-Centennial of the 1<sup>st</sup> Presbytery meeting in North America, and that if possible:

1. The individual Presbyteries celebrate this fact by appropriate means in Presbytery or church meetings;
2. and the 34<sup>th</sup> PCA General Assembly meeting next year in Atlanta, consider having an appropriate historical focus in its Pre-Assembly conferences;

3. and that a prayer of thanksgiving be offered to our Covenant God at our 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly for His faithfulness to His people in the Reformed tradition for these past three centuries in North America;
4. and that if such celebrations occur in ~~various~~ **other** context that Presbyteries be encouraged to participate if appropriate.

**IV. Commissioners Present:**

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Commissioner</b>
Ascension	TE Robert Peterson
Calvary	RE Ernie Baxa
Central Carolina	TE Andrew Webb
Central Florida	TE Tom Patton
Central Georgia	RE James Baird
Chesapeake	RE Jason Hannas
Covenant	TE John F. Hooker, III
Eastern Carolina	TE Benjamin Inman
Fellowship	TE John M. McArthur, Jr.
Grace	TE John Shields
Great Lakes	RE Fred Greco
Gulf Coast	RE Benny Youngblood
Heritage	RE J. Robert Almond
Houston Metro	TE P. Clay Holland
Illiana	TE J. Wyatt George
Iowa	RE William Duble
James River	TE John Lindsay
Louisiana	RE James Nabours
Metropolitan New York	TE Vito Aiuto
Mississippi Valley	RE Hugh Potts
Missouri	TE Stephen Estock
Nashville	RE Paul Richardson
New River	TE David Currence
North Georgia	TE Robert Rienstra
North Texas	TE Steven Simmons
Northern Illinois	TE Robert Smart
Ohio Valley	RE Chuck Hickey
Pacific Northwest	TE David Scott
Palmetto	RE Bob J. Allen
Philadelphia	TE Mark Herzer
Piedmont Triad	TE Craig D. Childs, Sr.
Pittsburgh	RE David Johnson
Potomac	RE Patrick Shields
Rocky Mountain	RE Lyle Lagasse

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Siouxlands	TE Kevin C. Carr
South Texas	TE Jerry Maguire
Southeast Alabama	RE Mike Cox
Southeast Louisiana	TE Gregory Ward
Southern Florida	TE Richard Phillips
Southwest Florida	TE Jonathan Weyer
Susquehanna Valley	TE John MacRae
Tennessee Valley	RE Paul Emerson
Warrior	TE Timothy John Lien
Western Carolina	TE Craig Bulkeley
Westminster	TE Steven Warhurst

Respectfully submitted,  
TE Rick Phillips, Chairman

RE Fred Greco, Secretary

**33-52 Assembly Recessed**

The Assembly recessed at 5:30 p.m. with prayer by TE Steven Warhurst, to reconvene for worship at 7:30 p.m. and for business following the worship service.

**Sixth Session - Thursday Evening  
June 16, 2005**

**33-53 Assembly Reconvened**

The Assembly reconvened at 9:45 p.m. with prayer by TE Frank Barker.

**33-54 Committee on Review of Presbytery Records**

RE Michael W. Simpson, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. **Recommendations III, 1-66** were **adopted**. **Recommendations IV, 1-3, 5-12** were **adopted**. **Recommendation IV, 4** (p. 316) was **postponed** to the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly, to be docketed on Wednesday morning as a partial report of the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records.

**REVIEW OF PRESBYTERY RECORDS**

**I. A list of Presbytery Minutes received by the Committee (See III below):**

**II. A list of the Presbyteries that have not submitted Minutes:**

Central Georgia Korean Capital  
Korean Northwest  
Korean Southwest

### III. A Report concerning the Minutes of each Presbytery:

1. That the Minutes of **Ascension** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **January 31, 2004; April 24, 2004; July 31, 2004; and October 9, 2004**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
  - d. **No response to the 32nd GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

2. That the Minutes of **Blue Ridge** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **July 10, 2004.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 10, 2004 and April 2-3, 2004**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: September 18, 2004:** No record of approval of theological paper for a candidate for ordination. *BCO* 21-4.b; “*RAO*” 14-3.e.5  
**Exception: October 8-9, 2004:** No record of a congregation’s consent to dissolve the pastoral relation. See: *BCO* 23-1
  - d. **That the following responses to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: January 11, 2003:** No record of motions to approve language requirements, theology paper, or exegetical paper. *BCO* 21-4, “*RAO*” 14-3.e.5  
**Response:** While the Committee chairman did in fact report on fulfillment of these requirements, and this fact is recorded in the minutes, the Presbytery recognizes its need to actually vote approval of these requirements. By vote of the 10<sup>th</sup> Stated Meeting of Presbytery on January 8, 2005, we hereby amend these minutes to approve these requirements in the case of both candidates.  
**Exception: April 4-5, 2003:** No record of sessional endorsement or 6 month membership for candidate. *BCO* 18-2, “*RAO*” 14-3.e.5  
**Response:** While the Committee chairman did in fact report on fulfillment of these requirements to the Presbytery, the Presbytery recognizes its failure to record this fact. By vote of the 10<sup>th</sup> Stated Meeting of Presbytery on January 8, 2005, we hereby amend these minutes to record the fulfillment of these requirements.  
**Exception: July 12, 2003:** No record of approval of call. *BCO* 21-1  
**Response:** While the Committee chairman did in fact read the call of the congregation and report the candidate’s acceptance of the call, the Presbytery recognizes its failure to vote approval of the fact. By vote

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

the 10<sup>th</sup> Stated Meeting of Presbytery of January 8, 2005 we hereby amend these minutes to record the approval of this call.

**Exception: General:** No reports on candidates or interns. *BCO* 18-6, 19-2

**Response:** The Presbytery has been since our founding developing its Leadership Development Committee, and the area of oversight of candidates and interns has been admittedly lacking. We have recently elected a member of this committee who has agreed to serve as the Coordinator of the area of ministry and we will seek to ensure that this failure be corrected in the future. (Note: This same exception will be apparent in the GA review of our 2004 minutes and we humbly ask that this response apply to that exception as well.) *Adopted*

3. That the Minutes of **Calvary** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **July 24, 2004.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 22, 2004**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: January 24, 2004:** Record lacks required elements of ordination exam, particularly preached sermon, determination if candidate's theological views had changed since licensure, and signing of ministerial obligation. *BCO* 21-4; "RAO" 14-3.e.5

**Exception: April 22, 2004:** Record lacks required elements of ordination exam, particularly preached sermon and approval of candidate's internship. *BCO* 19-3; 21-4; "RAO" 14-3.e.5

**Exception: October 28, 2004:** Record lacks required elements of ordination exam, particularly determination if candidate's theological views had changed since licensure. *BCO* 21-4; "RAO" 14-3.e.5
  - d. **No response to the 32nd GA or previous assemblies is required.**  
*Adopted*
4. That the minutes of **Central Carolina** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **April 24, 2004; July 24, 2004; and October 23, 2004.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:

**Exception: January 24, 2004:** No record of approved internship for ordination candidate. *BCO* 19-7.
  - d. **No response to the 32nd GA or previous assemblies is required.**  
*Adopted*
5. That the Minutes of **Central Florida** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **None.**

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 9, 2004; May 4, 2004; and October 5, 2004**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
    - Exception: February 9, 2004:** No record of Session endorsement or PCA membership of candidate. *BCO* 18-2.
    - Exception: May 4, 2004:** Incomplete record of licensure exam requirements. *BCO* 19-2.
    - Exception: October 5, 2004:** No record of call for a candidate for ordination. *BCO* 21-1.
    - Exception: October 5, 2004:** No record of Session approval of change of call for Assistant Pastor and no record of new call. *BCO* 22-4.
    - Exception: December 7, 2004:** Incomplete record of exam requirements for candidate being examined to become a TE. *BCO* 21-4.
  - d. **That the following responses to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**
    - Exception: January 28, 2003:** Pages missing (pg 3+ paras 2-5). *BCO* 13-11, “RAO” 14-3.b
    - Response:** MSC that the minutes of the 103<sup>rd</sup> Stated Meeting, January 28, 2003, be resubmitted to the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly, certain pages having been omitted in the transmission of the Presbytery’s report to the 32<sup>nd</sup> General Assembly.
    - Exception: March 25, 2003:** No report of sessional minutes being reviewed. (This is a repeat finding) *BCO* 13-9.b, 40-1
    - Response:** MSC that Central Florida Presbytery communicate to the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly its sincere regret that the annual review of presbytery records has not been completed in an orderly fashion due in part to both a disastrous 2004 hurricane season, and also a cumbersome and unworkable system adopted in a previous year that has been now replaced by a process administered by the Stated Clerk that will bring our review up to date during the year 2005. Central Florida Presbytery reaffirms its previously stated commitment to fulfill its constitutional responsibilities where the review of Session Records is concerned, and expresses its appreciation to the General Assembly for its continued patience in this matter.
  - e. **That following response to the 31<sup>st</sup> GA be found satisfactory:**
    - Exception: General:** No record of review of sessional records. *BCO* 13-9.
    - Response:** See above response. *Adopted*
6. That the Minutes of **Central Georgia** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **None. No minutes were submitted; these minutes are to be submitted to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA.** *BCO* 40-1, “RAO” 14-4.a
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **No response to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

7. That the Minutes of **Chesapeake** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **February 21, 2004; May 18, 2004; September 18, 2004; November 3, 2004; and December 14, 2004.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None.**
- d. **That as no response to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA exceptions were received these should be submitted to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: May 20, 2003:** No record of session endorsement of candidate. *BCO* 18-2

*Adopted*

8. That the Minutes of **Covenant** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **February 3, 2004; May 25, 2004; and October 5, 2004.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **No response to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

9. That the Minutes of **Eastern Canada** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **October 22-23, 2004**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:

**Exception: February 6-7, 2004:** No record of previous experience approved as internship fulfilling the “full range of ministerial duties” nor is there record of  $\frac{3}{4}$  vote of presbytery to approve equivalency internship. *BCO* 19-16.

**Exception: February 6-7, 2004:** Presbytery approved an exception to WLCQ 156 in which a candidate stated he does “not see a problem with anyone (especially those of the covenant community) reading the Word publicly” to the Congregation. This would seem to allow even non-believers to lead in worship by the public reading of the Word in gathered public worship. The Presbytery also approved the candidate’s exception to the word “only” in WLCQ 158 which was offered on the grounds that “Acts 8:4 and 19:19-21 seem to make it clear that many preached the gospel wherever they went, and there is no indication of them bearing office, and there is no comment regarding their abilities.” Taken together, these exceptions seem to call into question aspects of our polity and Confessional Standards for worship as to strike at the “vitals of religion.” (See *BCO* 17, 19-1, 21; and WLCQ 156-160). (Note that the candidate reaffirmed his views at the following meeting of Presbytery.)



- d. **No response to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

10. That the Minutes of **Eastern Carolina** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 24, 2004; April 17, 2004; July 17, 2004; and October 16, 2004**  
b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**  
c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None**  
d. **That as no response to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA exceptions were received these should be submitted to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: January 25, 2003:** No record of congregational meeting to concur with request to dissolve pastoral relation. *BCO* 23-1

**Exception: January 25, 2003:** No record of candidates' 6 month membership or sessional endorsement. *BCO* 18-2

**Exception: April 12, 2003:** No record of candidates' 6 month membership or sessional endorsement. *BCO* 18-2

**Exception: July 19, 2003:** No record of candidate for ordination completing internship. *BCO* 21-2

**Exception: October 18, 2003:** No record of candidates' 6 month membership or sessional endorsement. *BCO* 18-2

**Exception: October 18, 2003:** No record of commission being empowered to install minister or elders. *BCO* 5-9.1, 15-1,15-2

**Exception: October 18, 2003:** Particularization commission did not have a quorum. *BCO* 15-2

*Adopted*

11. That the Minutes of **Evangel** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 28, 2004 and August 10, 2004**  
b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**  
c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below.

**Exception: May 11, 2004:** Multiple exam items not listed, including whether or not the candidates had stated differences with our standards. *BCO* 21-4, "RAO" 14-3.e.5

**Exception: October 26, 2004:** Multiple exam items not listed, including whether or not the candidates had stated differences with our standards. *BCO* 21-4, "RAO" 14-3.e.5

- d. **That as no responses to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA exceptions were received these should be submitted to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: May 13, 2003:** Exam items not listed. *BCO* 21-4, "RAO" 14-3.e.5

**Exception: General:** No directory or roll of presbytery included. "RAO" 14-4.c.1

*Adopted*

12. That the Minutes of **Fellowship** Presbytery

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 24, 2004**; and **September 16, 2004**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None**
- d. **That the following responses to the 32nd GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: April 26, 2003:** No record that examination for ordination included question if views had changed since licensure. *BCO* 21-4, “RAO” 14-3.e.5

**Response:** The record shows that Presbytery examined the Ordinand as to his knowledge and views in all areas required by the *BCO*. The Ordinand has never been licensed by Presbytery. Presbytery approved his examination on personal experience and sense of call to the ministry since he had given these before presbytery on becoming a candidate under care and during his internship examination. He has never been examined on his views prior to his ordination examination.

Presbytery requests General Assembly find this exception to be in error.

**Exception: April 26, 2003:** No record that Licensure exam included questions on views of the constitution. *BCO* 19-2.c, “RAO” 14-3.e.5

**Response:** The record states “After examination of (Licentiate’s) views on theology...church government, a motion carried to sustain this portion of the exam.” Our understanding was that theology (Westminster Confession of Faith and catechisms) and church government (*BCO*) comprise the constitution and thereby his views on the constitution were directly addressed and included in the examination and minutes. For this reason, we did not record “a separate vote” on his “views of the constitution.” (“RAO” 14-3.e.5)

Presbytery requests General Assembly find this exception to be in error.

**Exception: June 30, 2003:** Did not record if transferring minister agreed with constitution. *BCO* 13-6, “RAO” 14-3.e.5

**Response:** The minutes record that the minister was examined in his views on all the areas required in *BCO* 13-6. In addition, it is our understanding that theology (Westminster Confession of Faith and catechisms) and church government (*BCO*) comprise the constitution and thereby his views on the constitution were directly addressed and included in the examination and minutes. For this reason, we did not record “as separate vote” on this item. (“RAO” 14-3.e.5)

Presbytery requests General Assembly find this exception to be in error.

**Exception: September 25, 2003:** Three-fourths vote not recorded for waiving internship requirements. *BCO* 19-16

**Response:** The vote was unanimous but it was not entered into the record. We ask the assembly to forgive our oversight. We will endeavor to be more diligent to make note in the record in the future. *Adopted*

13. That the Minutes of **Grace** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exception: **January 13, 2004.**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: General:** No record of report by TE apparently laboring out of bounds. *BCO* 8-7.

**Exception: May 11, 2004:** No record of congregational meeting prior to dissolution of pastoral relation. *BCO* 23-1

**Exception: September 14, 2004:** No record of congregational meeting prior to dissolution of pastoral relation. *BCO* 23-1

d. **That the following responses to the 31<sup>st</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: May 13, 2003:** Exam items not listed. *BCO* 13-6, 21-4, 19-4, "RAO" 14-3.e.5

**Response:** Presbytery disagrees that there should have been any citation at this point. The material cited is from the pre-presbytery Examining Committee meeting [the report of which is included in the minutes for reference purposes] and does not reflect the action of Presbytery as such. The parts of examination for the candidates involved are set out in the record of the action of Presbytery found on pages 65-68 of these minutes.

**Exception: September 9, 2003:** Commission to ordain and install failed to provide complete record of proceedings. *BCO* 15-1

**Response:** Presbytery agrees that there should have been a citation, but disagrees as to the substance of it. The bound minutes of Presbytery at this point reflect a failure in proofreading. What appears in the bound minutes is actually the first part of one commission report and the last part of a separate commission report. It is so obvious that there are parts missing, that Presbytery finds it difficult to believe that anyone reading these minutes would have supposed that a report in such form would actually have been approved by the Presbytery. In any case, the minutes should have read as follows:

**Report of the Commission to Ordain and Install TE Cangelosi.**

MSP to approve the report provided that some minor discrepancies are corrected. *Adopted*

14. That the Minutes of **Great Lakes** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **March 20, 2004; May 7-8, 2004; and July 31, 2004.**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 9-10, 2004 and October 8, 2004**
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:  
**Exception: General:** No record of required reports by candidates, interns, and TE's laboring out of bounds. *BCO* 8-7, 18-6, 19-12  
**Exception: October 8, 2004:** Men are approved for ordination with insufficient evidence that all areas of trials were accomplished. Also, there is no evidence that educational requirements were met for men coming for ordination. *BCO* 21-4; "RAO" 14-3.e.5
  - No response to the 32nd GA or previous assemblies is required.**
- Adopted*
15. That the Minutes of **Gulf Coast** Presbytery:
- Be approved without exception: **February 10, 2004**
  - Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**
  - Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: May 11, 2004:** No record of session endorsement and required 6-month PCA membership for a candidate coming under care. *BCO* 18-2  
**Exception: November 9, 2004:** No record of congregational meeting prior to dissolving pastoral relationship. *BCO* 23-1.
  - That the following responses to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: February 11, 2003:** Examination for internship not recorded. *BCO* 19-9, 10  
**Response:** Presbytery respectfully disagrees with the exception. Examination for internship is required at the initiation of internship. The intern in question had previously been examined and was enrolled in presbytery's internship program as required by the *BCO*. At the February 11<sup>th</sup> meeting he was certified as having completing the requirements of the internship program.  
**Exception: October 14, 2003:** Presbytery granted permission to TE's and Candidates to teach and practice their exceptions to WCF 24-3 regarding marrying Roman Catholics.  
**Response:** Presbytery acknowledges the incomplete instruction to those who have taken exception to WCF 24-3, "The WCF 24-3 has gone too far in the section on marriage where it lumps Roman Catholics, infidels, and idolaters together." To the previous instruction presbytery adds the following, "Presbytery acknowledges the exception and allows the candidate to express his view while stating that the view is an exception to WCF 24-3. The Teacher

Elders and candidates are also instructed to counsel all candidates for marriage to heed the Scripture's instruction not to become "unequally yoked" in marriage (2 Corinthians 6.14). After counseling the candidates and determining that each one rests upon Christ alone for salvation, the teaching elder may practice his view by performing the marriage ceremony."

**Exception: General:** No reports on candidates or interns. *BCO* 18-6, 19-12

**Response:** Presbytery acknowledges the exception and will instruct the Committee on Ministers and Candidates to report on the progress of interns at each stated meeting of presbytery. The annual report of candidates was included in the May 13, 2003 minutes. *Adopted*

16. That the Minutes of **Heartland** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **April 23-24, 2004; August 13-14, 2004; November 12-13, 2004.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None.**
- d. **That the following responses to the 32nd GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: April 25, 2003:** No indication of  $\frac{3}{4}$  vote to approve previous experience fulfilling the internship requirement. *BCO* 19-16

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the exception, and will attempt to be more careful in the future. In the case in question, the required  $\frac{3}{4}$  majority was met, but was not noted in the minutes. *Adopted*

17. That the Minutes of **Heritage** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 31, 2004; July 17, 2004; and November 11, 2004.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **May 11, 2004 and September 11, 2004.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: August 14, 2004:** Presbytery appointed TE from another presbytery to serve on a commission. *BCO* 15-1ff.
- d. **That the following responses to the 32nd GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: May 13, 2003:** No record of charge given to candidate when taken under care. No record of proceeding closed in prayer. *BCO* 18-3

**Response:** This is an oversight on my part. A failure to record the charge and prayer [*sic*]. I will try to be sure and do this in the future.

**Exception: November 8, 2003:** No record of candidate proceeding closed in prayer. *BCO* 18-3

**Response:** This is an oversight on my part. A failure to record the charge and prayer [*sic*]. I will try to be sure and do this in the future.

*Adopted*

18. That the Minutes of **Houston Metro** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 30, 2004** and **August 23, 2004**.
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 30, 2004** and **October 29, 2004**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: January 30, 2004:** No record of sermon submitted to presbytery for ordination exam. *BCO* 21-4.d; “RAO” 14-3.e.5  
**Exception: January 30, 2004:** No  $\frac{3}{4}$  vote to allow candidates preaching before committee for ordination exam. *BCO* 21-4  
**Exception: January 30, 2004:** Presbytery cites TE to appear at a called meeting of presbytery at “5 PM on Friday, March 26, 2004,” but the minutes of this meeting are not submitted to GA. *BCO* 40-1.  
**Exception: June 3, 2004:** “Judicial Panel” not established by presbytery as a commission but operates as a commission. *BCO* 15-2, 15-3  
**Exception: October 29, 2004:** No record of dissolution of pastoral relation but there is record of TE receiving a call to a new church. *BCO* 23-1  
**Exception: General:** Presbytery’s “Rules of Presbytery Operation” sections 18-1, 18-8 delegate to moderator powers to appoint a judicial “panel” that operates as a judicial commission. *BCO* 15-3 requires presbytery to appoint membership of a judicial commission.
  - d. **No response to the 32nd GA or previous assemblies is required.**
- Adopted*
19. That the Minutes of **Illiana** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 9-10, 2004**  
Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **October 29, 2003; December 18, 2003; October 16, 2004; and November**  
**Exception: April 17, 2004:** No record of required elements for licensure exam. “RAO” 14-3.e.5  
**Exception: September 9, 2004:** No record of purpose for called meeting. “RAO” 14-3.c.1  
**Exception: October 16, 2004:** No record of required elements for transfer exam. “RAO” 14-3.e.5
  - b. **Exception: December 11, 2004:** Presbytery debated the judgment of a “disciplinary commission.” *BCO* 15-313, 2004
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
  - d. **No response to the 32nd GA or previous assemblies is required.**
- Adopted*
20. That the Minutes of **Iowa** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 10, 2004; April 17, 2004; July 9, 2004; and October 12, 2004**

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **General**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None.**
- d. **That the following response to the 32nd GA exception be found unsatisfactory and that the presbytery respond to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: July 12, 2003:** Presbytery determined TE's view on marrying "papists" was not an exception to WCF 24-3.

**Response:** Iowa Presbytery regrets that its decision to not find a teaching elder's view on WCF 24.3 to be an exception is viewed as an exception of substance by the RPRC and the General Assembly.

Iowa Presbytery respectfully disagrees with the exception of substance as it is the Presbytery's considered opinion that it did not err on its ruling. The Presbytery sought the advice of the Committee on Constitutional Business on the definition of "papist" (as did the RPRC) prior to making the ruling. The CCB did not provide the Presbytery a constitutional, or for that matter, any, definition of the word "papist." Left to our own interpretation, we concluded that the essence of the Confession at this point is related to one's soteriology. The Presbytery completely agrees that one from the reformed faith should not marry one who holds to the historical Roman Catholic view of salvation. The Presbytery does, however, believe that there are those who have true saving faith and are members of the Roman Catholic Church.

Iowa Presbytery maintains that it is not an exception to WCF 24.3 to wed any truly saved male and female no matter with what body they are aligned.

Without contradictory clarification Iowa Presbytery sees no reason to censure a teaching elder who holds to such a view.

**Rationale:** WCF 24-3 clearly states that "such as profess the true reformed religion should not marry with...papists." Rather than redefining the terms of the Confession in such a way as to potentially change their meaning, the Presbytery would be better served, given their rationale, to find this to be an exception, and deal with it as spelled out in *BCO* 21-4. *Adopted*

- 21. That the Minutes of **James River** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 17, 2004; April 17, 2004; July 17, 2004; and October 17, 2004.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:

**Exception: General:** Commissions consistently established without specifying a quorum. *BCO* 15-2.

**Exception: General:** Consistent lack of record of written sermons by licentiate candidates or preached sermons by ordination candidates submitted to presbytery. *BCO* 19-2.d; 21-4.d.

**Exception: January 17, 2004:** No record of commissions for examinations being established by presbytery. *BCO* 15-2.

**Exception: January 17, 2004:** No record of original language requirements being fulfilled. *BCO* 21-4; “RAO” 14-3.e.5.

**Exception: January 17, 2004:** Commission of presbytery that examines a candidate cannot appoint a commission to install nor can a commission be used to ordain and install unless the presbytery itself conducted the examination. *BCO* 15-2.

**Exception: April 17, 2004:** No record of presbytery fulfilling examination requirements for an ordination candidate, particularly papers, internship, or original languages. *BCO* 21-4.

**Exception: July 17, 2004:** No record of presbytery fulfilling examination requirements for an ordination candidate, particularly exegetical and theological papers. *BCO* 21-4.

**Exception: July 17, 2004:** No record of empowering installation commission to ordain. *BCO* 15-2.

- d. **That the following responses to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: October 18, 2003:** Non-PCA man named as member of commission. *BCO* 13-1; 15-1

**Response:** The Presbytery respectfully agrees with the exception and promises to be more careful in the future.

**Note:** the individual concerned was inadvertently listed as a member of the OPC, when in fact, he was and is a PCA pastor. *Adopted*

22. That the Minutes of **Korean Capital** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None. No minutes were submitted; these minutes are to be submitted to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA.** *BCO* 40-1, “RAO” 14-4.a
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None.**
- d. **That as no response to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA exceptions were received these should be submitted to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception:** No minutes submitted. *BCO* 40-1, “RAO” 14-4.a

**That as no response to the 29<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: General:** No record Presbytery met required two meetings a year. *BCO* 13-12



**Exception: October 2, 2000:** No conformity to “RAO” 14-3.e.5 regarding Presbytery exams.

**Exception: April 2, 2000:** No minutes submitted. “RAO” 14-4

**That as no response to the 27<sup>th</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception:** No minutes submitted: (“RAO” 14-4.a&b) *Adopted*

23. That the Minutes of **Korean Central** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exception: **None.**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 13-14, 2004 and October 11-12, 2004**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:

**Exception: April 12-13, 2004:** No record of complete examination of a candidate for ordination (“RAO” 14-3.e.5 and *BCO* 21-4) and no record of a properly executed call. *BCO* 21-2.

**Exception: April 12-13, 2004:** No record of complete examination of a transferee. “RAO” 14-3.e.5 and *BCO* 21-4.

**Exception: April 12-13, 2004:** No record of examination for elders in a received church. *BCO* 13-8.

**Exception: April 12-13, 2004:** No record of congregation’s consent prior to dismissing church from presbytery. *BCO* 13-9.f.

**Exception: October 11-12, 2004:** No record of language exam or seminary degree in lieu of, theology, Bible, sacraments, church and PCA church history or of previous licensure exam in lieu of. *BCO* 21-4 and “RAO” 14-3.e.5.

**Exception: October 11-12, 2004:** No record of grounds for removal of TE from roll of presbytery. *BCO* 23-1, 13-10.

**Exception: October 11-12, 2004:** No record of congregational meeting prior to dissolution of pastoral relation. *BCO* 23-1.

**Exception: October 11-12, 2004:** No record of congregational meeting and call prior to establishing pastoral relation. *BCO* 23-1.

**Exception: October 11-12, 2004:** No record of appointment of commission members or establishing quorum. *BCO* 15-2, 21-5.

d. **That as no response to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: April 14-15, 2003:** No record of trial being conducted in accord with *BCO* chapters 32-37.

**Exception: June 19, 2003:** No record of trial being conducted in accord with *BCO* chapters 32-37.

**That as no response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: General:** Minutes submitted in Korean for May 10, 2002, July 23, 2002

**That as no response to the 29<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions was received, these should be submitted to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: General:** No minutes submitted. BCO40-1.

**That as no response to the 28<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions were received, these should be submitted to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: October 11, 1999:** There is no review of session records. (BCO40-1, 40-2, 40-3.)

**Exception:** No Standing Rules submitted. *Adopted*

24. That the Minutes of **Korean Eastern** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**.
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 13, 2004** and **September 21, 2004**

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:

**Exception: April 13, 2004:** No record of church membership, timely filings, or examination in Christian experience for candidates coming under care. Also, two of the men did not receive charges. *BCO* 18-2, 3

**Exception: April 13, 2004:** No record of examination in Christian experience for candidates for license and no record that the forms of *BCO* 19-4 were used.

**Exception: April 13, 2004:** Presbytery conducts ordination services, but there is no record that the elements of *BCO* 21-5ff were accomplished.

**Exception: April 13, 2004:** The minutes record Presbytery's approval of the request of an organized church for "the ordination of future candidates of Ruling Elders." This is outside the prerogatives of Presbytery. *BCO* 24-1; cf., Preliminary Principle 6.

**Exception: April 13, 2004:** The minutes record Presbytery's holding a hearing to "reevaluate [a TE's] inactive membership status into a good standing." There is no constitutional basis for a teaching elder having an "inactive membership status."

**Exception: June 29, 2004:** No record of internship and/or record that internship was approved by Presbytery for candidates for ordination. *BCO* 19-13; 21-2

**Exception: June 29, 2004:** No record of assurance of full freedom to maintain and teach the doctrine of our church for a TE whose call to an out of bounds work was approved by presbytery. *BCO* 8-7

**Exception: September 21, 2004:** Several commission reports are received but the records of the proceedings are not entered into or attached to the minutes. *BCO* 15-1

**Exception: September 21, 2004:** No record of RE's examined and answering affirmatively the questions for officers of the church in a church that was received by presbytery. *BCO* 13-8

**Exception: September 21, 2004:** No record of destination for a TE approved to transfer out of the presbytery. *BCO* 20-9

**Exception: General:** No record of required reports of men laboring out of bounds, of candidates (and their instructors if they are in seminary), or of interns. *BCO* 8-7; 18-6; 19-12

**Exception: General:** Men are ordained by presbytery or received by presbytery with no record of calls or the required record if Presbytery wishes to receive a member without a call. *BCO* 20-1; 13-5

**Exception: General:** No Standing Rules submitted ("RAO" 14-4.c.2)

**Exception: General:** The minutes of the meeting of September 21, 2004 indicate minutes of a stated meeting of June 12, 2004, but no such minutes were received. These need to be submitted to the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly.

- d. **That as no response to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA were received, this should be submitted to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception:** No minutes submitted. *BCO* 40-1, "RAO" 14-4.a (Note: minutes have been submitted for April, 2004 which will be reviewed next year.)

**That as no response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA was received, this should be submitted to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: General:** No minutes submitted. *BCO* 40-1

**That as no response to the 28<sup>th</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception:** No minutes submitted. ("RAO" 14-4.a&b)

**Exception:** No indication that the exam for ordination included each of the parts required by *BCO* 21-4 (repeated from previous year).

**Exception: April 11, 1995:** Steps of ordination exam need to be stated *BCO* 19, 21.

**Exception: November 24, 1992:** No record of annual review of session records. *BCO* 40-1, 40-2, 40-3. *Adopted*

25. That the Minutes of **Korean Northwest** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None. No minutes were submitted; these minutes are to be submitted to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA.** *BCO* 40-1, "RAO" 14-4.a.
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None.**
- d. **That as no response to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception:** No minutes submitted. *BCO* 40-1, “RAO” 14-4.a  
**That as no response to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: General:** No minutes submitted. *BCO*40-1.

**That as no responses to the 27<sup>th</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception:** No minutes submitted. (“RAO” 14-4.a&b)

**Exception: April 16, 1996:** Presbytery required to meet twice a year. Minutes submitted for only one stated meeting.

**Exception:** Failure to examine a TE for reception into presbytery. *BCO* 21-4.

**Exception:** No record of signing of the Statement of Ministerial Obligation. *BCO* 13-7.

**Exception: April 11, 1995; October 10, 1995:** No details of all parts of ordination examinations were given. *BCO* 21-4.d

*Adopted*

26. That the Minutes of **Korean Southeastern** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 12, 2004 and October 10, 2004.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:

**Exception: April 12, 2004:** Quorum not met for stated meeting where business was conducted. Moreover, there is nothing in the record of this or subsequent meetings to demonstrate that the very stringent standards set forth in Robert’s Rules for taking action in the absence of a quorum have been met; namely: 1) what “important opportunity would be lost unless acted upon immediately” in the absence of a quorum, and 2) that action was taken at a later meeting to ratify the specific actions taken in the absence of a quorum. *BCO* 13-4; RRO, Chapter XI, Section 40

**Exception: April 12, 2004:** Record of ordination exams does not include all required areas. No record of call for ordination candidates and transferees examined. *BCO* 13-5, 21-4, “RAO” 14-3.e.5.

**Exception: April 12, 2004:** Commission established with no RE’s. *BCO* 15-2.

**Exception: April 12, 2004:** Presbytery may not remove men from their roll simply by virtue of their have failed to respond to a contact from Presbytery. Either formal process must be followed, or the provisions of *BCO* 34-10 must be used (if applicable), or Presbytery must demonstrate that *BCO* 38 applies.

**Exception: October 10, 2004:** No record of qualifications being met by man being examined for admission to presbytery. *BCO* 13-5, 13-6.

**Exception: October 10, 2004:** No record of particularization or examination of elders for a church received into presbytery. *BCO* 5-8ff.

**Exception: October 10, 2004:** No record of prior notice being delivered regarding the presbytery's intent to proceed with divesting TE of his office nor is there record hearing the TE's defense. *BCO* 34-10.

**Exception: October 10, 2004:** An individual was empowered to install a TE. *BCO* 8-8, 15-2.

**Exception: General:** No record of TE's admitted to presbytery signing ministerial obligation. *BCO* 13-7.

d. **That the following response to the 32nd GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: General:** No minutes submitted. *BCO* 40-1

**That as no responses to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA:**

**Exception: General:** No minutes submitted. *BCO* 40-1

**Exceptions: General:** Examination for ordination are not detailed per "RAO" 14-3.e.5.

**That as no responses to the 28<sup>th</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA:**

**Exception: May 7, 1999 (p. 1, Item II.1):** No ruling elders present. Therefore no quorum. *BCO*13-4.

**Exception: August 12, 1999 (p. 1, Item II.1):** No ruling elders present. Therefore no quorum. *BCO*13-4.

**Exception: October 4, 1999 (p. 1, Item 2):** Only 1 RE present. Therefore no quorum. *BCO*13-4.

**Exception:** No Standing Rules submitted. "RAO" 14-4.c.2

**Response:** Over the past few years, there have been numerous exceptions which have been noted by your Committee. Regrettably, we have not been responsible to respond to these exceptions. Meanwhile, as we have been learning how to better adhere to the standards of recording and reporting as maintained by our denomination, your patience has been very kind and gracious. We are writing to ask that these exceptions and our oversight be forgiven. Whether those oversights were related to language issues, such as lack of an English translation of presbytery minutes, or due to unfamiliarity with certain protocol, we are very sorry.

We apologize as well for the lack of communication regarding these issues. Even before this letter, we have been working to

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

improve our adherence to denominational standards. We are committed to meeting standards for a quorum and encouraging all teaching and ruling elders to fulfilling their responsibilities. We are committed to submitting records in English or bilingual formats, and we have been blessed with more bilingual presbytery members who can assist with that process. It is our desire to be a blessing to your service, and to that end, we will endeavor to submit better records and to maintain better communication.

**Rationale:** The Assembly gratefully acknowledges the letter dated May 24, 2005 from the Presbytery in which they apologize for not responding to past exceptions, ask forgiveness for those oversights, and state their commitment to improving adherence to denominational standards. We also acknowledge the addendum to the “minutes” of the April 12 meeting in which they ask forgiveness for the lack a quorum at the meeting. We have seen evidence of that renewed commitment in the submission of minutes for review by the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly.

We relieve you of the responsibility of translating and submitting minutes from years prior to 2004. We encourage you to consider translating earlier minutes for the sake of the history for your descendants. Finally, we encourage our brothers as they continue to improve their adherence to our polity. Such mutual submission is vital for our unity, the protection of our churches and elders, and for our legal protection. *Adopted*

27. That the Minutes of **Korean Southern Presbytery**:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**.
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **May 24, 2004 and October 11, 2004**.
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:
  - Exception: General:** Directory incomplete. “RAO” 14-4.c.1
  - Exception: General:** No copy of presbytery’s standing rules. “RAO” 14-4.c.2.
  - Exception: General:** No record of review of session minutes. *BCO* 40-1.
  - Exception: April 12-13, 2004:** No record of particularization or examination of elders for a church received into presbytery. *BCO* 5-8 thru 11, 13-8.
  - Exception: April 12-13, 2004:** No record of congregational meeting prior to dissolving pastoral relation. *BCO* 23-1.

**Exception: April 12-13, 2004:** No record of full statement of the case in report from judicial commission; also the presbytery fails to record approval or disapproval of the judgment. *BCO* 15-3.

**Exception: April 12-13, 2004:** No record of congregation consent for presbytery to renew interim pastoral relation and for presbytery to assume “legal responsibilities” for the church. *BCO* 16-2, 22-5, 22-6, 25-9, 25-11, 25-12

**Exception: April 12-13, 2004:** No record of congregation consent for presbytery to establish interim pastoral relation for two churches nor was the length of the relation established. *BCO* 16-2, 22-5, 22-6

**Exception: April 12-13, 2004:** Officers Committee given the responsibility to act on presbytery business without being constituted a commission and without reporting their actions to the whole body. *BCO* 15-1.

**Exception: May 24, 2004:** No record of origination of transferee and the call for the transferee is incomplete. No record of transferee signing ministerial obligation. *BCO* 13-6, 13-7, 20-1, 20-6.

**Exception: October 11, 2004:** No record of proper procedures being followed in receiving a church into presbytery. *BCO* 5-3, 5-8ff, 13-8.

**Exception: October 11, 2004:** No record of rationale for removing TEs from roll of presbytery. *BCO* 34-10, 38-3.

**Exception: October 11, 2004:** No record of type of exam (transfer within PCA, transfer from other denomination, ordination, etc.). No record of call for the examinee nor is there record of his signing ministerial obligation. *BCO* 13-6, 13-7, 20-1, 21-1, 21-4, 21-5ff, 21-9ff; “RAO” 14-3.e.5.

**Exception: October 11, 2004:** Officers Committee given the responsibility to act on presbytery business without being constituted a commission and without reporting their actions to the whole body. *BCO* 15-1.

d. **That as no responses to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: October 13, 2003:** No record of examination of REs from received church. *BCO* 13-8

**Exception: October 13, 2003:** No record of having two stated meetings within one year. *BCO* 13-12

**Exception: October 13, 2003:** Resignation of TE without record of Church request or dissolution of relationship by presbytery. *BCO* 23-1

**Exception: November 10, 2003:** No quorum established for called meeting. Only two REs attended. *BCO* 13-12

**Exception: November 10, 2003:** No record of session's invitation for interim pastor. *BCO* 22-5,6, *BCO* 16-2

**Exception: November 10, 2003:** Original jurisdiction assumed by presbytery for case against someone not a member of presbytery. *BCO* 31-3, 33-1, 39-1

**Exception: November 10, 2003:** No record of process in cases resulting in excommunication. *BCO* 31-2, 32

**That as no responses to the 31<sup>st</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: March 20, 2002:** Lack of quorum—three REs required. *BCO* 13-4

**Exception: April 15, 2002, October 14, 2002:** No record of all parts of ordination exam included, no record of approval of call, no record of signing ministerial obligation form. *BCO* 21-4, "RAO" 14-3.e.5

**That as no responses to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: April 14, 1997, April 12, 1999:** No record of ordination and installation. *BCO* 17-1 through 17-3; 21-5 through 21-8; 15-1 and 2.

**Exception: October 13, 1997:** Removal of three TE's without process or approval. *BCO*34-10 and *BCO*46-8.

**Exception: April 12, 1999:** No record of Presbytery's approval of TE resignation. *BCO* 23-1. Improper procedure in dissolution of Dallas Presbyterian Church. *BCO* 13-10; 25-12.

**Exception: October 9, 2000:** A proxy for a TE was presented. *Robert's Rules* 45, *SJC* 90-5 (1973-1993 *PCA Digest* Item 78, pg 443.).

**Exception: April 14, 1997, April 12, 1999, October 2, 2000:** No quorum, only two ruling elders present. *BCO* 13-4.

**Exception: April 10, 2000, October 9, 2000:** No record of Presbytery review of sessional records. *BCO*13-9b and *BCO* 40-1.

**Exception: April 10, 2000, October 9, 2000: No reports from ministers laboring out of bounds. *BCO*8-7.**

**That as no responses to the 27<sup>th</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: General:** No English translation submitted;

**Exception: General:** No directory of candidates and licentiates included. "RAO" 14-4.c2.

**Exception:** June 27, 1996: The entirety of minutes is taken up with a trial and discussion of whether to dismiss a church. However, on page 5, we learn that the hearing is postponed because the accused is not present. (*BCO* procedures for discipline need to be followed.)



**Exception: General:** No record of annual review of sessional records. *BCO* 13-9b.

**Exception:** October 9, 1995: **No record that a commission was established to install a TE** *BCO* 21-4.

**Exception: April 9, 2001:** No quorum present therefore no business should have been transacted. *BCO* 13-4

**Exception: April 9, 2001:** Ordination of women as deaconesses not provided for in PCA Constitution. *BCO* 9-3; 7-2

**Exception: April 9, 2001:** Incomplete record of ordination examination elements and no record of signing Ministerial Obligation Form. *BCO* 21-4; 13-7; “RAO” 14-3.e.5

**Exception: October 15, 2001:** No quorum present. *BCO* 13-4

**Exception: October 15, 2001:** No explanation of what type of exams are taking place. Incomplete record of examination. *BCO* 21-4; “RAO” 14-3.e.5

**Exception:** Minutes for the 34<sup>th</sup> Stated Meeting not submitted. *BCO* 13-11; “RAO” 14-1 *Adopted*

28. That the Minutes of **Korean Southwest Presbytery:**

a. Be approved without exception: **None. No minutes were submitted; these minutes are to be submitted to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA.** *BCO* 40-1, “RAO” 14-4.a.

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None.**

d. **That as no responses to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception:** No minutes submitted. *BCO* 40-1, “RAO” 14-4.a

**That as no responses to the 31<sup>st</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: General:** Only one meeting of Presbytery in 2002. *BCO* 13-12

**Exception: April 16, 2002:** No record of congregational vote to withdraw from the PCA. *BCO* 25-11

**Exception: April 16, 2002:** No record of licensure examination. *BCO* 19-2

**Exception: April 16, 2002:** No record of transfer examination. *BCO* 13-6

**That as no responses to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: April 17, 2001, October 16, 2001:** Incomplete record of exam elements. “RAO” 14-3.e.5

**Exception: General:** No record of reviewing session minutes. *BCO*12-7

**Exception: General:** No directory, lists, roll of churches, standing rules submitted. “RAO” 14-4.c.1 and 2

**Exception: April 13, 1998; October 12, 1999:** There is no record of ordinands being asked the constitutional questions in accordance with *BCO* 21-5 and 21-9

**Exception: General:** Presbytery did not meet at least twice per year. *BCO* 13-12.

**Exception:** April 16, 1996; October 15, 1996; November 19, 1996: **Parts of examination should be listed (“RAO” 14-3.e.5).**

**Exception:** October 10, 1995, April 16, 1996; October 15, 1996; November 19, 1996: No record of presbytery approval of session records (*BCO* 13-9b) (repeated from previous year).

**Exception: General:** Teaching elders transferred in and out of churches and presbytery without explanation or required examinations. *BCO* 13, 8.

**Exception:** October 15, 1996: Electing Ruling Elders requires training and congregational election and possible ordination. *BCO* 5-9.

**Exception:** October 12, 1994: See below;

**Exception:** April 25, 1995: See below;

**Exception:** October 10, 1995 (Item 1 and 2): No record of congregational meetings to dissolve pastoral relationship (per *BCO* 23-1).

A TE was removed from Presbytery rolls without explanation. *BCO* 13-10.

**Exception: General:** Record of examinations for ordination and licensure is missing and parts of the exam are not recorded. *BCO* 13-5, 6, 19-2,3, 21-4.

Response: **No response submitted.**

**Exception: General:** Ruling elders should be examined by sessions and not by the Presbytery. *BCO* 24:1; 11:4. [ NOTE: It is recognized that Korean Presbyteries are doing this in accord with their Korean customs and culture.]

**Exception: General: There is no record of presbytery’s approval of session records. *BCO* 13-9b; 40-1,2.**

No record of commission to examine ruling elders before receiving mission church. *BCO* 13-8. *Adopted*

29. That the Minutes of **Louisiana** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **April 17, 2004** and **October 16, 2004**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**
- d. **That the following responses to the 32nd GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: General:** No directory or roll of presbytery included. "RAO" 14-4.c.1

**Response:** The Clerk (who was newly elected) acknowledges his neglect of these details. He will attempt to be more faithful in the future.

**Exception: General:** No up-to-date copy of standing rules. "RAO" 14-4.c.2

**Response:** The Clerk (who was newly elected) acknowledges his neglect of these details. He will attempt to be more faithful in the future.

**Exception: General:** No list of licentiates. "RAO" 14-4.c.1

**Response:** The Clerk (who was newly elected) acknowledges his neglect of these details. He will attempt to be more faithful in the future.

**Exception: General:** No annual reports of members laboring out-of-bounds. *BCO* 8-7

**Response:** Presbytery acknowledges its errors for failing to acknowledge receipt of these reports in 2003 & 2004. The Clerk will attempt to be more faithful in the future.

**Exception: General:** Minutes not submitted by 4/15/04 to the GA. "RAO" 14-4.d

**Response:** The Clerk acknowledges his neglect in this particular area and will strive to be more faithful. *Adopted*

30. That the Minutes of **Metropolitan New York** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 20, 2004; March 12, 2004; September 10, 2004;** and **November 19, 2004.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **June 5, 2004**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:

**Exception: June 5, 2004:** No record of congregational meeting to dissolve pastoral relationship. *BCO* 23-1.

- d. **That the following responses to the 32nd GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Exception: March 8, 2003:** No record of  $\frac{3}{4}$  vote for waiving internship requirement. *BCO* 19-16

**Response:** Presbytery agrees and regrets its failure to record a  $\frac{3}{4}$  vote majority vote when waiving the internship requirements for Mr. [Name Omitted].

**Exception: March 8, 2003:** Executive session minutes not included. “RAO” 14-4.e.6

**Response:** There were no executive session minutes included because there were none taken. None were taken because there was no secret Presbytery action to record while in executive session. As the regular minutes indicate, the executive session consisted of hearing and discussing the report of the Judicial Commission dealing with the situation. *Robert’s Rules of Order, 10<sup>th</sup> Edition*, page 93, lines 16-21, allows the recording of non-secret action in the normal minutes, which also recorded the non-secret action of the Judicial Commission. Recognizing the role of the CRPR to review our records, Presbytery attached the confidential Judicial Commission report.

**Exception: April 9, 2003:** Executive session minutes not included. “RAO” 14-4.e.6

**Response:** Since there was no secret action of Presbytery, there were no executive session minutes taken during this called meeting. All the actions of Presbytery were non-secret and reported in the normal business meeting minutes of this called meeting. (See *Robert’s Rules* above). There was no written Judicial Commission report to attach.

**Exception: September 12, 2003:** No record of  $\frac{3}{4}$  vote for waiving internship requirement. *BCO* 19-16

**Response:** Presbytery respectfully disagrees. During this meeting two men were approved for ordination. Both had completed internships. No requirements were waived.

**Exception: October 16, 2003:** Executive session minutes not included. “RAO” 14-4.e.6

**Response:** Since there was no secret action of Presbytery, there were no executive session minutes taken during this called meeting. All the actions of Presbytery were non-secret and reported in the normal business meeting minutes of this called meeting. (See *Robert’s Rules* above). There was no written Judicial Commission report to attach.

**Exception: November 7, 2003:** Executive session minutes not included. “RAO” 14-4.e.6

**Response:** Since there was no secret action of Presbytery, there were no executive session minutes taken during this called meeting. All the actions of Presbytery were non-secret and reported in the normal

business meeting minutes of this called meeting. (See *Robert's Rules* above). There was no written Judicial Commission report to attach.

**That the following response to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: General:** No record of Ministerial Obligation signed for TEs. *BCO* 13-7

**Response submitted to the 32nd GA:** Presbytery respectfully disagrees with the exception. We have always followed the pattern prescribed in *BCO* 13-7. The Stated Clerks have maintained and do maintain a file of signed Ministerial Obligation forms for the TE's on the rolls of Presbytery. Nowhere in either *BCO* 13-7 or "RAO" 14-3 is Presbytery required to record its fulfillment of this requirement in its minutes. If the General Assembly wishes to require Presbytery to note in its minutes its implementation of this requirement, let the "RAO" be amended to so require.

**Response submitted to the 33rd GA:** Presbytery will note its fulfillment of this requirement in its minutes *Adopted*

31. That the Minutes of **Mississippi Valley** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **February 3, 2004; May 4, 2004; June 8, 2004; August 3, 2004; and November 2, 2004.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None.**
  - d. **No response to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.** *Adopted*
  
32. That the Minutes of **Missouri** Presbytery:
  - a. Be approved without exception: **None**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 20, 2004; April 20, 2004; July 20, 2004; and October 26, 2004.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
 

**Exception: April 20, 2004:** No record of examination in languages nor seminary degree in lieu of, nor exam in PCA history, nor the reception of theological/exegetical papers. *BCO* 21-4; "RAO" 14-3.e.5.

**Exception: July 20, 2004:** No record of examination in languages nor seminary degree in lieu of, nor exam in PCA history, nor the reception of theological/exegetical papers. *BCO* 21-4; "RAO" 14-3.e.5.

**Exception: October 26, 2004:** No record of examination in languages nor seminary degree in lieu of, nor exam in PCA history, nor the reception of theological/exegetical papers. *BCO* 21-4; "RAO" 14-3.e.5.

- d. **That the following responses to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: October 21, 2003:** Exceptions to the constitution are mentioned but not recorded. “RAO” 14-3.e.5

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the exception. Three candidates were examined for ordination, two of which had exceptions to the constitution, a third which did not. The clerk, however, inadvertently left a space for exceptions for the third candidate and a motion to approve them. That space and the motions were not necessary and the clerk failed to catch the error upon review. The minutes for October 21, 2003, will be changed to reflect that the candidate held no exceptions to the constitution and the motion to approve will be removed.

**Exception: General:** No record of annual reports by TEs laboring out-of-bounds. *BCO* 8-4, 8-7

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the exception. The clerk has failed to include those reports in the minutes and will attempt to include any annual reports received in 2003 in the appropriate set of minutes. The clerk will endeavor to properly include those reports in the future.

*Adopted*

33. That the Minutes of Nashville Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 16, 2004; February 10, 2004; and April 13, 2004.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **August 10, 2004; September 9, 2004; November 9, 2004; and December 9, 2004.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance stated below: **None.**
- d. **That the following responses to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: February 11, 2003:** No record of transferee examined in Christian experience. “RAO” 14-3.e.5

**Response:** Although there was no record in the minutes, the transferee was indeed examined in his Christian experience. The form used by the clerk inadvertently left this off the record of the examination. Our minutes are changed to record the omission.

**Exception: May 10, 2003:** TE divested without evidence of letters required. TE was not present at meeting. Reason for divestiture not given. *BCO* 34-10

**Response:** Letters were sent to the parties involved. A requirement of proof is not mentioned in the *BCO* in 34-10. The TE involved was present at the first meeting that is required by 34-10 and spoke to the Presbytery in executive session. The reasons were stated in the February meeting where the process began.

**Exception: September 9, 2003:** No record of either congregational or session action with regard to dissolution of pastoral relationship. *BCO 23-1*

**Response:** The response from RPRC is correct. No mention was given in the minutes of the approvals. The Shepherding committee did give verbal evidence that the pastoral dissolutions were approved by the respective sessions and/or congregations. We will endeavor to be more accurate in the future.

**Exception: November 8, 2003:** Exceptions to Westminster Confession of Faith not recorded. *BCO 21-4, "RAO" 14-3.e.5*

**Response:** The record of the examination used the word "approved." Perhaps a better word such as "none" should have been used. Neither candidate had exceptions to the WCF. *Adopted*

34. That the Minutes of **New Jersey** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **February 21, 2004** and **November 20, 2004**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: May 15, 2004:** No record of full examination of transfer from another denomination. *BCO 13-6; "RAO" 14-3.e.5.*  
**Exception: September 18, 2004:** No record of 2/3 vote to adopt changes to preface of the presbytery's standing rules. NJP-SR VII.B.
  - d. **No response to the 32nd GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

35. That the Minutes of **New River** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 24, 2004.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 17, 2004; October 9, 2004; and December 4, 2004.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: October 9, 2004:** No record of concurrence by original presbytery of a TE transferring into presbytery. *BCO 13-6*  
**Exception: December 4, 2004:** Copy of call for called meeting not included with record. *BCO 13-11, 13-12*  
**Exception: General:** No record of annual reports by TE's laboring out of bounds. *BCO 8-7*
  - d. **That the following responses to the 32nd GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: May 24, 2003:** Meeting not duly called. (Only have two REs and two TEs.) *BCO 13-12*  
**Response:** The Stated Clerk of New River Presbytery was in error regarding the Called Meeting of May 24, 2003. This error

has been noted at the 92<sup>nd</sup> Stated Meeting of NRP and has been corrected to insure that subsequent Called Meetings of NRP are in accordance with *BCO* 13-12. *Adopted*

36. That the Minutes of **New York State** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None**.
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 17, 2004; May 15, 2004; and September 17-18, 2004.**

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: September 17-18, 2004:** No record of congregational consent or dissolution of pastoral relation for a TE dismissed to another presbytery. *BCO* 23-1

**Exception: September 17-18, 2004:** The directory of TE's in the presbytery indicates changes in pastoral relations (e.g. TE is pastor of a church within the presbytery different from the one he was pastoring a year previous) while there is no record of presbytery or the congregation voting on the dissolution of the first relationship or approving the call for the second. *BCO* 22&23

**Exception: September 17-18, 2004:** Presbytery passes a motion to "encourage [a TE who is a member of another presbytery] to move [into a city within the bounds of this presbytery] and begin demographic research...piece together a community profile, establish contacts, start a Bible study/prayer ministry with those contacts and lay the groundwork for a future church planter...." However, there is no evidence that his current presbytery concurs in his work in this regard. *BCO* 13-2

**Exception: September 17-18, 2004:** No record of candidate for ordination meeting the educational requirements, being examined in experiential religion, or preparing either of the required papers (exegetical and theological). (*BCO* 21-4) Further, there is mention of approval of a sermon for licensure, but no record that the sermon was submitted in writing and preached before Presbytery. *BCO* 19-2.d, 21-4.d; "RAO" 14-3.e.5

**Exception: September 17-18, 2004:** A man is approved for ordination pending receipt of documentation of his internship experience from a church in another PCA presbytery. It is not clear what this entails, but all of the possibilities are constitutionally questionable. If this means he has been an intern in NY State Presbytery, then there should have been reports on his progress at every stated meeting. If he was an intern under another presbytery then documentation from a church is not sufficient. There must be attestation from the other presbytery. If Presbytery's intent is to approve previous experience as equivalent to the internship then there



are some very specific procedures that must be followed (including action at a stated meeting and specific findings by Presbytery's "internship committee). *BCO* 19-7, 19-11 thru 13, 19-16

**Exception: September 17-18, 2004:** No record of assurance of full freedom to maintain and teach the doctrine of our church for a TE whose call to an out of bounds work was approved by presbytery. *BCO* 8-7

**Exception: General:** No annual reports from men laboring out of bounds or from candidates. *BCO* 8-7, 18-6.

- d. **No response to the 32nd GA or previous assemblies is required.** *Adopted*

37. That the Minutes of **North Florida** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exception: **July 10, 2004** and **September 10, 2004.**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: February 13, 2004:** No record of TE signing ministerial obligation. *BCO* 13-7.

**Exception: February 13, 2004:** No record of constitutional questions posed or charge delivered to candidates coming under care. *BCO* 18-3

**Exception: May 8, 2004:** No record of new licentiate also coming under care being entered onto the roll as a candidate for the ministry. *BCO* 18-3

- d. **No response to the 32nd GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

38. That the Minutes of **North Georgia** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exception: **None.**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 17, 2004; April 20, 2004; July 17, 2004; and October 19, 2004**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None.**

- d. **That the following response to the 32nd GA exception be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: April 15, 2003:** TEs without call over three years not dealt with. *BCO* 13-2, 34-10

**Response:** Presbytery regrets its failure to observe the requirements of cited *BCO*. Steps have already been taken to correct this deficiency.

**Exception: July 19, 2003:** No record of commission established or report of commission. *BCO* 15-2

**Response:** Presbytery regrets its failure to gain the names of commission members during the meeting and recording same.

**Exception: July 19, 2003:** No record of TE being examined in all areas. No record of  $\frac{3}{4}$  vote to omit areas. No record of ordination

questions being asked for transferring TE from other denomination.  
*BCO 21-4, 13-6, 21-5*

**Response:** Presbytery regrets its failure to properly and completely report the details of the examination in the transfer of a Teaching Elder from another denomination to this presbytery. *Adopted*

39. That the Minutes of **North Texas** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exception: **February 6-7, 2004** and **April 17, 2004**.

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **November 5-6, 2004**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:

**Exception: May 7-8, 2004:** Copy of call for TE not included in minutes. No record of members for commission established by presbytery. *BCO 15-2*

**Exception: August 27-28, 2004:** Presbytery examined a candidate for coming under care but recorded no outcome of the examination.

d. **That the following responses to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: February 7-8, 2003:** No record of  $\frac{3}{4}$  vote on approval of internship prior to candidacy. *BCO 19-16*

**Response:** *BCO 19-16* pertains to approving an “equivalency” in lieu of Internship. This is not an equivalency issue. The motion by the committee simply approves the assigned and completed internship program by the Candidates.

**Exception: August 22-23, 2003:** No record of asking questions of evangelist. *BCO 21-11*

**Response:** Presbytery should have substituted the question in *BCO 21-11* instead of question 8 in *BCO 21-5*. Presbytery regrets this omission and will correct our procedure in the future.

**Exception: August 22-23, 2003:** No record of receiving a call from a session and approval of a call from presbytery. *BCO 22-3*

**Response:** The call in question was received by Presbytery and acted on by the Presbytery during the MRC report.

**Exception: November 7-8, 2003:** No record of examination of Bible knowledge and theology for transferring licentiates. *BCO 19-5*

**Response:** The Committee is correct. Presbytery relied on the transferring Presbytery but will repeat the exams in those areas in the future. We will correct our procedures. *Adopted*

40. That the Minutes of **Northern California** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exception: **November 30, 2004**.

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**.

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: March 12, 2004:** No record of presbytery approval of call. *BCO* 20-1.

**Exception: March 12, 2004:** No record of congregational meeting to dissolve pastoral relationship. *BCO* 23-1.

**Exception: October 8, 2004:** No record of presbytery approving call. *BCO* 20-1.

**Exception: October 8, 2004:** No record of TE signing ministerial obligation. *BCO* 13-7.

- d. **That the following responses to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: June 21, 2003:** No record that called meeting was duly called. *BCO* 13-12

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the exception of substance regarding its June 21, 2003 Minutes. Presbytery corrects its record to indicate that this meeting was duly called per *BCO* 13-12. The Northern California Presbytery promised to be more careful in the future. *Adopted*

41. That the Minutes of Northern Illinois Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **July 27, 2004 and October 15-16, 2004.**

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: April 23-24, 2004:** Minutes do not contain the names of those present at the meeting. “RAO” 14-3.c.6

**Exception: General:** No minutes submitted for January meeting. *BCO* 13-11, 40-1, “RAO” 14-4.a

**Exception: General:** No minutes submitted for August called meeting. *BCO* 13-11, 40-1, “RAO” 14-4.a

- d. **That as no response to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA exceptions was received, this should be submitted to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: General:** July and October minutes not submitted. *BCO* 13-11, 40-1, “RAO” 14-4.a

**Exception: General:** No standing rules submitted. “RAO” 14-4.c.2

**That as no response to the 31<sup>st</sup> GA exceptions was received, this should be submitted to the 33<sup>rd</sup> GA.**

**Exception: January 22, 2002:** No record of complete licensure exam. *BCO* 19-5, 6

- e. **Note:** All unreviewed minutes should be submitted to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA. *Adopted*

42. That the Minutes of Northern New England Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 17, 2004; April 17, 2004; September 18, 2004; and October 15, 2004.**

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance stated below:  
**Exception: July 17, 2004:** No record of student supply being licensed. *BCO* 18-5.
- d. **That the following responses to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: October 19, 2002:** A motion attempting to assign a deposed TE to a particular congregation is ruled out of order by the moderator “in consideration of *BCO* 38-3.” Nothing in *BCO* 38-3 bears on this motion. Moreover, the deposed TE’s statement that he was appealing censure indicates that he was not seeking to leave the PCA. (Note also that the subsequent action was to assign him to a non-PCA church and the implications of that [see January 18, 2003 item 20, #10]). Note also that this action is not part of the judgment of the case so it appears to fall outside of the restriction of *BCO* 40-3. Also, the case was ruled out of order (see January 18, 2003, item 20; m31GA p. 93). This appears to be a serious violation.  
**Response:** This was a bit confusing for us to know how to handle. Mr. [Name Omitted] had initially mentioned that he was planning on demitting the ministry and joining the Loudon Congregational Church. That is why we had the reference to *BCO* 38-3. Once action was taken after his confession we were trying to apply *BCO* 46-8. As an explanatory note, Mr. [Name Omitted] was without call and was attending the Loudon Congregational Church. It was his desire to continue going to there and since this time he has officially joined their church. Loudon Congregational Church is a reformed church and our intent was to assign him to a congregation he was happily attending with his son (*BCO* 46-8). We do not believe there is anything we can do at this point.  
**Exception: July 19, 2003:** Mission church established without specification of temporary form of government. *BCO* 5-3  
**Response:** We respectfully disagree. The MNA report of our July 19, 2003 stated meeting minutes (item 14) recorded that it was MSC to establish “All Nation Presbyterian Church” as a Mission Church of this Presbytery in the Upper Valley region of New Hampshire. While the governing commission was not mentioned, it was recorded at the prior stated meeting of April 19, 2003. The April 19, 2003 stated meeting recorded the following action in the MNA report (item 13): It was MSC to appoint a commission to oversee the Upper Valley church plant consisting of [Name Omitted] and the Session of First Presbyterian Church of Concord. At that time, the name and mission church had not been determined. The clerk recognizes the lack of clarity in the minutes of July 19, 2003 as All Nations Presbyterian

Mission Church was not clearly equated with the Upper Valley Church plant. There was no way for the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records to know this. This commission still exists and is functioning well.

**Exception: July 19, 2003:** No record of congregational concurrence in commission appointed as temporary session. *BCO* 16-2

**Response:** We agree. Item 15 of the July 19, 2003 minutes established a commission to govern Christ Presbyterian Church of Nashua, NH. While not specifically stated, the pastor of the congregation verbally communicated a request by the congregation for assistance in governance. The commission enjoys a very close relationship with the congregation in Nashua and the church is responding well. The congregation has expressed on several occasions their appreciation for the work of the governing commission.

**Exception: September 17, 2003:** Called meeting without record of 10 day notice. *BCO* 13-12

**Response:** We agree. The clerk regrets not including this in the proceedings. At our January 15, 2005 stated meeting, the presbytery MSC amended the September 17, 2003 Called meeting to note that more than 10 days notice was given for this meeting.

**Exception: October 18, 2003:** No record of properly organizing mission church. *BCO* 5-8.2, 5-8.3, 5-8.4, 5-9.3, 5-9.4, 5-11, 24-5

**Response:** We agree. Item 19 of our October 18, 2003 Presbytery minutes includes a thorough report from the commission organizing Hope Presbyterian Church of Portsmouth, NH. However, the clerk omitted to spread on the Presbytery minutes a very important part of this report – the order of service which included some of the missing elements noted above, specifically *BCO* 5-8.2, 5-8.3, 5-8.4, and 24-5. At our January 15, 2005 Stated meeting, the presbytery MSC amended item 19 of the October 18, 2003 presbytery minutes by inserting a scanned copy of the October 5, 2003 order of service for the organization of Hope Church. I have attached a copy of this for your convenience. The concerns raised about compliance with *BCO* 5-9.3 and 5-9.4 are well received. The commission failed to include this in the report. There is no means of redressing the now but we will be more careful in the future. As a note, this is a small congregation which was delighted to have these men elected as ruling elders. The concerns raised about compliance with *BCO* 5-11 are addressed in the minutes of two meetings of the mission church that I did not have in my possession but have subsequently obtained. It was MSC at our January 15, 2005 stated meeting to further amend item 19 of the October 18, 2003 presbytery minutes by noting that the Mission Congregation of Hope Presbyterian Church elected a pulpit

committee as its August 10, 2003 meeting and at their August 31, 2003 meeting the Hope pulpit committee voted to recommend to the congregation that TE Chris Robinson be called as their pastor. These meeting dates met the time requirement for the October 5, 2003 ordination/installation/organization service.

- e. **That the following response to the 32nd GA exception be found unsatisfactory and that the presbytery respond to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: January 18, 2003:** No copy of appeal attached to minutes. *BCO* 40-2

**Response:** We respectfully disagree. The reasoning for this exception by the CRPR was that neither they nor the SJC can properly do their jobs (*BCO* 40-2) if this is not part of the minutes. The appeal was ruled out of order by our presbytery and was regarded as so by the Stated Clerk of GA. As such, there was no appeal to attach.

**Rationale:** Wording in *BCO* 42-4 for filing appeal with supporting reasons is mandatory (i.e. “shall”) with the clerk of both the lower and the higher court. A filed appeal should be part of the record. “RAO” 14-3.e.7 *Adopted*

43. That the Minutes of **Ohio Valley Presbytery:**

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 10, 2004** and **May 8, 2004**  
b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **July 31, 2004.**

- c. Be approved with exception of substance:

**Exception: July 31, 2004:** No record of TE signing ministerial obligation form. *BCO* 13-7.

**Exception: October 9, 2004:** No record of TE’s exceptions. *BCO* 21-4.

**Exception: October 9, 2004:** No record of TE signing ministerial obligation form. *BCO* 13-7.

- d. **That the following responses to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: July 25, 2003:** No record of approved exceptions for licensure. “RAO” 14-3.e.5

**Response:** OVP apologizes for not noting that the candidate took no exceptions, and will be careful to note that each and every candidate has been asked this question.

**Exception: September 15, 2003:** No record of asking candidate if he had stated differences with the standards. *BCO* 21-4, “RAO” 14-3.e.5

**Response:** OVP apologizes for not noting that the candidate took no exceptions, and will be careful to note that each and every candidate has been asked this question.

**Exception: October 10, 2003:** No record of approved internship. *BCO* 21-2

**Response:** OVP apologizes for not recording that this candidate completed his internship in Missouri Presbytery and that we accepted this as satisfying our requirement, and we will be more careful in the future to document such action.

**Exception: October 10, 2003:** No record of approved exceptions for ordination. “RAO” 14-3.e.5

**Response:** OVP apologizes for not noting that the candidate took no exceptions, and will be careful to note that each and every candidate has been asked this question. *Adopted*

44. That the Minutes of **Pacific** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exception: **None**.

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 27, 2004** and **February 24, 2004**

c. Be approved with exception of substance:

**Exception: General:** No annual reports of candidates and interns. *BCO* 18-6, 19-12.

**Exception: General:** No annual report of TEs laboring out of bounds. *BCO* 8.7.

**Exception: General:** No record of men approved for ordination signing ministerial obligation form. *BCO* 13-7.

**Exception: General:** No record of sessional records reviewed. *BCO* 13-9b, 40-1.

**Exception: General:** No record of copy of call in minutes. *BCO* 20-1, 6.

**Exception: General:** No record of powers of evangelist being established. *BCO* 8-6.

**Exception: January 27, 2004:** Commission minutes not included. *BCO* 15-1.

**Exception: January 27, 2004:** Insufficient quorum established for a commission to install. *BCO* 15-2.

**Exception: May 1, 2004:** Commission minutes not included. *BCO* 15-1.

**Exception: July 8, 2004:** Record of exam requirements incomplete. *BCO* 19-2.

**Exception: July 8:** No record of congregational meeting to dissolve pastoral relationship. *BCO* 22-4, 23-1.

**Exception: September 25, 2004:** No record of commission minutes to ordain candidate. *BCO* 15-1, 2; “RAO” 14.3.e.4.

**Exception: September 25, 2004:** No record of session endorsement of a candidate. *BCO* 18-2.

**Exception: September 25, 2004:** No record of presbytery allowing candidate’s exceptions. *BCO* 21-4.

**Exception: September 25, 2004:** Record of exam requirements incomplete. *BCO* 21-4; “RAO” 14.3.e.5, 7.

**Exception: September 25, 2004:** No record of installation service. *BCO* 21-4.

**Exception: September 25, 2004:** No charge or motion to enter candidate on role.

**Exception: October 26, 2004:** No record of congregational meeting to dissolve pastoral relationship. *BCO* 22-4, 23-1.

- d. **That as no response to the following 32<sup>nd</sup> GA exceptions were submitted this should be submitted to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: January 28, 2003:** No record of required 4/5 vote of congregation and  $\frac{3}{4}$  vote of presbytery. *BCO* 23-1

**Exception: February 23, 2003:** Record indicates that TE was reordained. *BCO* 17-2, 21-9

**That as no response to the following 31<sup>st</sup> GA exception was submitted this should be submitted to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: General:** No review of sessional records. *BCO* 13-9.b

**Response:** No response submitted. *Adopted*

45. That the Minutes of **Pacific Northwest** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: July 29, 2004 and September 1, 2004.
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance stated below:

**Exception: January 9, 2004:** No record of session endorsement stating candidate has been a member of PCA congregation for six months. *BCO* 18-2.

**Exception: January 9, 2004:** Approved TE's call prior to congregation being particularized. *BCO* 5-11.3

**Exception: April 23, 2004:** No record of pastor being asked installation questions. *BCO* 21-5

**Exception: April 23, 2004:** No record of session endorsement stating candidate has been a member of PCA congregation for six months. *BCO* 18-2

**Exception: April 23, 2004:** Quorum not set for judicial commission. *BCO* 15-2

**Exception: October 1, 2004:** No record of examination in original languages. *BCO* 21-4

**Exception: October 1, 2004:** No record of quorum being present. *BCO* 15-2

- d. **That the following response to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory:**

**Response:** In consultation with the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, Presbytery understands that so long as it reports explicitly that the Moderator did indeed appoint the commission, even if this reporting is included in the report of the said commission, the



requirement will have been satisfactorily met. Presbytery will report accordingly.

**Rationale:** It is permissible to give the moderator this authority, but *BCO* 13-11 requires a full and accurate record of all proceedings, including the appointment of commissions, even by the moderator. See also *BCO* 15-2.

**Exception: January 11, 2002:** No record of a commission to ordain candidate. *BCO* 21-5

**Response:** Presbytery's minutes (Jan. 2002 pg. 9-10) were faulted for providing no record of a commission to ordain [Name Deleted] at the time his examination was sustained and approved. Several years ago Presbytery added to its *Standing Rules* a provision in the paragraph enumerating the duties of the Moderator (*SR* 3.1) that reads as follows: "Unless Presbytery shall appoint Presbyters to commissions by its own action, the Moderator shall appoint commissions to execute the decisions of Presbytery except in judicial cases." For several years Presbytery has lived with this provision and, accordingly, has made no record in its minutes of the appointment of ordination and installation commissions. That the Moderator did in fact appoint a commission to ordain and install [Name Deleted] is demonstrated by the fact that the report of said commission is given in the April 2002 minutes of Presbytery. Presbytery is now curious to know if it is permissible to give this authority to the Moderator.

*Adopted*

46. That the Minutes of **Palmetto** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: July 22, 2004 and October 28, 2004.
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**.
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: January 22, 2004:** Commission to examine RE's-elect had only one TE. *BCO* 15-2

**Exception: April 22, 2004:** No record of congregational meeting prior to dissolution of pastoral relation. *BCO* 23-1

- d. **No response to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

47. That the Minutes of **Philadelphia** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 17, 2004; March 13, 2004; May 8, 2004; September 11, 2004; and November 13, 2004.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**.
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**.
- d. **No response to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

48. That the Minutes of **Piedmont Triad** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **April 24, 2004 and October 23, 2004**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: January 17, 2004:** No record of candidate for coming under care met requirements of *BCO* 18-2 & 3 including: PCA membership, examination by presbytery, and affirmation of constitutional questions.  
**Exception: March 18, 2004:** No record of proper call for called meeting. Call is not recorded verbatim. *BCO* 13-12; “RAO” 14-3.c.1
  - d. **That the following responses to the 32<sup>nd</sup> General Assembly be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: January 18, 2003:** No record of installation for move from assistant to associate. *BCO* 15-1, 15-2, 21-9, 21-10  
**Response:** Presbytery concurs that it erred in not establishing a commission to install TE [name deleted] nor in recording the installation of the Teaching Elder as Associate Pastor in Presbytery’s minutes. Presbytery has moved to correct the oversight by establishing a commission to install the Teaching Elder and will move to receive the report at Presbytery’s next stated meeting. *Adopted*
49. That the Minutes of **Pittsburgh** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 31, 2004; March 17, 2004; April 24, 2004; July 10, 2004; September 18, 2004; and October 16, 2004.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None.**
  - d. **No response to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required:**  
*Adopted*
50. That the Minutes of **Potomac** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 20, 2004; March 20, 2004; June 8, 2004; August 28, 2004; September 21, 2004; and November 20, 2004.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None.**
  - d. **No response to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**  
*Adopted*
51. That the Minutes of **Rocky Mountain** Presbytery:
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 22, 2004, and April 4, 2004.**
  - b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**
  - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: September 23, 2004:** No record of candidates for ordination having been under care or having completed an approved internship. *BCO* 18-2; 19-7
  - d. **That the following responses to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: January 23-24, 2003:** No record of congregational meeting. *BCO* 23-1

**Response:** Presbytery respectfully disagrees with the exception. We are unable to find the referenced exception. The reference cited by the RPRC reviewer reads: “Moved and carried to grant the requests for early departure to TEs [names deleted].” Perhaps the reference should be to paragraph 14.j. which reads: “Moved and carried to dissolve the pastoral relationship between TE [name deleted] and [name deleted] Church.” However, paragraph 14.g.2 reflects that a congregational meeting was held, and TE [name deleted] resignation was accepted.

**Exception: April 24-25, 2003:** Internship waived without record of  $\frac{3}{4}$  vote. *BCO* 19-16

**Response:** Presbytery agrees with the exception, corrects its actions and promises to be more careful in the future. The Recording Clerk’s record, from which the minutes are prepared, indicates that there were no dissenting votes, so the vote was, in fact, unanimous. *Adopted*

52. That the Minutes of **Savannah River** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 6, 2004; April 20, 2004; July 16, 2004; August 5, 2004; and October 19, 2004.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None.**
- d. **No response to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA or previous assemblies required.**

*Adopted*

53. That the Minutes of **Siouxlands** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **February 20, 2004.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **May 22-23, 2004; July 1, 2004; and September 23-24, 2004.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: January 23-24, 2004:** No record of  $\frac{2}{3}$  vote to divest TE without censure. *BCO* 34-1

**Exception: January 23-24, 2004:** Commission of presbytery met with only one RE, failing to achieve a quorum. *BCO* 15-2

**Exception: September 23-24, 2004:** No record of presbytery concluding divestiture proceedings begun in the previous meeting. *BCO* 34-10

- d. **That the following responses to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA be found satisfactory:**  
**Exception: January 24-25, 2003:** No record of approval of knowledge of Hebrew in ordination exam. *BCO* 21-4

**Response:** A review of the Candidates and Credentials Committee minutes shows that the candidate did meet this requirement. Our records have been amended to correct this error of reporting and recording.

**Exception: April 24-25, 2003:** No record of 2/3 vote in divestiture of TE without censure. *BCO* 34-10

**Response:** The vote was unanimous. Our records have been amended to correct this error of recording.

**Exception: September 25-26, 2003:** No record of candidate's 6 month membership or sessional endorsement. *BCO* 18-2

**Response:** A review of the Candidates and Credentials Committee minutes shows that the candidate did meet this requirement. Our records have been amended to correct this error of reporting and recording.

We acknowledge our aforementioned errors, Siouxlands Presbytery assures General Assembly of our intention to follow *BCO* 18-2, *BCO* 21-4, and *BCO* 34-10 with great diligence and record precisely the results of all Siouxlands Presbytery activities.

**Exception: April 26-27, 2001:** Incomplete record of exam elements. *BCO* 21-4; "RAO" 14-3.e.5.

**Response:** Siouxlands Presbytery acknowledges and regrets the exceptions of substance to the Minutes of the April 26-27, 2001, September 27-28, 2001 and November 15, 2001 Stated Meeting regarding the failure to properly report exam procedures.

We acknowledge our aforementioned error, Siouxlands Presbytery assures General Assembly of our intention to follow *BCO* 19-2 and "RAO" 14-3.e.5 with great diligence and record precisely the results of all examinations.

**Exception: September 27-28, 2001:** Incomplete record of exam elements. *BCO* 21-4; "RAO" 14-3.e.5.

**Response:** Siouxlands Presbytery acknowledges and regrets the exceptions of substance to the Minutes of the April 26-27, 2001, September 27-28, 2001 and November 15, 2001 Stated Meeting regarding the failure to properly report exam procedures.

We acknowledge our aforementioned error, Siouxlands Presbytery assures General Assembly of our intention to follow *BCO* 19-2 and "RAO" 14-3.e.5 with great diligence and record precisely the results of all examinations.

**Exception: November 15, 2001:** Incomplete record of exam elements. *BCO* 21-4; "RAO" 14-3.e.5.

**Response:** Siouxlands Presbytery acknowledges and regrets the exceptions of substance to the Minutes of the April 26-27, 2001, September 27-28, 2001 and November 15, 2001 Stated Meeting regarding the failure to properly report exam procedures.

We acknowledge our aforementioned error, Siouxlands Presbytery assures General Assembly of our intention to follow

*BCO 19-2 and "RAO" 14-3.e.5 with great diligence and record precisely the results of all examinations. Adopted*

54. That the Minutes of **South Coast** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exception: **January 24, 2004; April 24, 2004; and September 18, 2004**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:

**Exception: General:** No directory, roll, list of candidates and licentiates, or Standing Rules. "RAO" 14-4.c.

**Exception: General:** No record of annual reports from candidates (or their instructors, if in seminary). *BCO 18-6*

d. **That the following response to the 32<sup>nd</sup> General Assembly be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: January 25, 2003:** Record indicates TE ordained again at installation. *BCO 21-4*

**Response:** The Presbytery acknowledges the error in its minutes of attributing the title of TE to [Name Omitted] prior to his ordination. Mr. [Name Omitted] was not, in fact, "ordained again." This was his original ordination service. The Presbytery will correct its minutes by eliminating the title "TE" to [Name Omitted] in the heading and the first reference to [Name Omitted] in the paragraph.

**Exception: April 26, 2003:** No record of full procedure regarding dissolution of pastoral relation. *BCO 23-1*

**Response:** The Presbytery acknowledges the error in its minutes of not recording the full procedure regarding the dissolution of the pastoral relation of TE [Name Omitted]. The Presbytery, did, in fact, follow the full procedure of *BCO 23-1*, but neglected to record its full actions. The Presbytery received a communication from the clerk of the Session of Coastal Presbyterian Church (communication #16), reporting on the congregation's consent to TE [Name Omitted]'s resignation; the Presbytery determined that the dissolution of the pastoral relationship was brought about in Christian love and good order on the part of the parties concerned; and the Presbytery voted unanimously to accept the resignation and dissolve the pastoral relationship. The Presbytery will correct its minutes by recording these facts and will be sure to provide a full record in the future.

**Exception: September 20, 2003:** No record of proper procedures followed in dissolution of church regarding members etc. *BCO 13-10*

**Response:** The Presbytery acknowledges its procedural error in the dissolution of the Coastal Presbyterian Church. The Presbytery failed to give sixty days' notice to the congregation of the dissolution and it failed to indicate which of the three options contained in *BCO 13-10* it would adopt for dealing with the members. In fact, the dissolution

was requested by a unanimous vote of the congregation, and the Presbytery has exercised its pastoral oversight over the members according to *BCO*-10.2. In the future, the Presbytery will ensure that these procedures are followed and recorded.

**Exception: September 20, 2003:** No record of complete ordination exam. *BCO* 21-4

**Response:** The Presbytery acknowledges the error in its minutes of not recording the full exam given to [Name Omitted]. In fact, TE [Name Omitted] fulfilled all the requirements of *BCO* 21-4 and was examined on all the prescribed topics. The Presbytery will correct its minutes by recording these facts and we will be sure to provide a full record in the future.

**Exception: September 20, 2003:** No record of complete transfer exam. *BCO* 21-4, “RAO” 14-3.e.5

**Response:** The Presbytery acknowledges the error in its minutes of not recording the full transfer exam given to TE [Name Omitted]. In fact, TE [Name Omitted] was examined on all of the prescribed topics in *BCO* 21-4. The Presbytery will correct its minutes by recording these facts and we will be sure to provide a full record in the future.

**Exception: September 20, 2003:** No record of reason for extraordinary clause and no record of  $\frac{3}{4}$  vote. *BCO* 21-4

**Response:** The Presbytery acknowledges the error in its minutes in recording that it used the extraordinary clause in the reception of TE [Name Omitted]. TE [Name Omitted] was received as an ordained minister from another church, but he fulfilled all the educational requirements of *BCO* 21-4 and went through all of the prescribed trials for ordination listed in *BCO* 21-4. The Presbytery will correct its minutes by deleting the sentence, “As an ordained minister his reception was considered under the extraordinary provisions set forth in *BCO* 21-4.”

e. **That the following responses to the 31<sup>st</sup> General Assembly be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: January 26, 2002:** No list of exam elements. *BCO* 13-6; 21-4; “RAO” 14-3.e.5.

**Response:** The Presbytery concurs with the finding of the Review Committee that the Presbytery did not list all of the exam elements in 21-4, however we did record that [name omitted] “was examined regarding his knowledge and views as required by *BCO* 21-4 and answered in the affirmative the questions put to candidates at their ordination.”

**Rationale:** “RAO” 14-3.e.5 leaves no option to the presbytery regarding the recording of exam elements

**Response:** Once again, the South Coast Presbytery concurs with the finding of the Review Committee that the Presbytery did not list all of the exam elements in 21-4. In noting that we did record that the examinee “was examined regarding his knowledge and views as required by *BCO* 21-4 and answered in the affirmative the questions put to the candidates at their ordination,” we were not disputing the fact that we did not (or should not) list all of the exam elements. We simply wanted the committee to know that this was an error in the minutes, not the exam. In the future, we will be sure to list all of the exam elements each time.

**Exception: September 21, 2002:** Presbytery lifted the censure and restored the teaching elder to his office (censure of definite suspension on January 26, 2002) without including in the minutes the prescribed wording in *BCO* 37-1. *BCO* 37-1 and *BCO* 37-5.

**Response:** The Presbytery concurs with the finding of the Review Committee that when the Presbytery restored TE [name omitted] in September of 2002, the Presbytery failed to include the prescribed wording of *BCO* 37-1 and 37-5. The Presbytery did express the sentiments of those declarations to TE [name omitted] in lifting the censure, however those words were not recorded in the minutes.

**Rationale:** *BCO* 37-1 and 37-5 leave no option to the presbytery regarding the wording to be used in the removal of censure.

**Response:** Once again, the Presbytery concurs with the finding of the Review Committee that when the Presbytery restored the Teaching Elder on September 21, 2002, we failed to include the prescribed wording of *BCO* 37-1 and 37-5 in our minutes. In noting that we did express the sentiments of those declarations to the Teaching Elder when the censure was lifted, we were not disputing the fact that we did not (or should not) record the precise wording of *BCO* 37-1 and 37-5. In the future, we will be sure to read and record these words from *BCO* 37-1 and 37-5. *Adopted*

55. That the Minutes of **South Texas** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 30-31, 2004**.
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 23-24, 2004**; and **July 30-31, 2004**.
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:  
**Exception: October 29-30, 2004:** Portion of minutes missing. “RAO” 14-4.a.  
**Exception: General:** No annual report of candidates. *BCO* 18-6.  
**Exception: General:** No reports from interns. *BCO* 19-12.
- d. **That the following responses to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: January 24-25, 2003:** Presbytery appointed a commission without stating a quorum. *BCO* 15-2

**Response:** The Presbytery concurs with this exception. While the *BCO* states a minimum quorum for Commissions, we shall be diligent to state the quorum for all Commissions.

**Exception: April 25-26, 2003:** No record that Presbytery used the prescribed form when they examined and licensed men. *BCO* 19-4

**Response:** The Presbytery concurs with this exception and acknowledges and apologizes for its failure to record the verbiage required in *BCO* 19-4. The South Texas Presbytery will undertake to record the words used in declaring licensure, as required by *BCO* 19-4.

**Exception: October 24-25, 2003:** Presbytery approved a motion to admonish a TE “for knowingly circularizing certain TE’s and RE’s in the presbytery after the moderator’s request to cease (*BCO* 30-2).” There is no record of the institution of judicial process against the man. The censure of admonition “shall be administered to an accused who, upon conviction, satisfies the court as to his repentance and makes such restitution as is appropriate.” (*BCO* 30-1, 30-2, 36-3)

**Response:** The Presbytery concurs with this exception. The Presbytery used improper terminology for its action. The minutes should have stated that the Moderator “exhorted” rather than “admonished” the TE. The Clerk will be more careful in his record keeping in the future. *Adopted*

56. That the Minutes of Southeast Alabama Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **April 27, 2004**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 24, 2004 and October 26, 2004**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:  
**Exception: January 27, 2004:** No jurisdiction for presbytery to vote on church bylaws.  
**Exception: January 27, 2004:** No record of call for TE’s. *BCO* 20-1.  
**Exception: February 24:** Purpose of called meeting not recorded. “RAO” 14.3.c.1.  
**Exception: October 26, 2004:** No record of exam in church history. *BCO* 21-4.  
**Exception: December 14, 2004:** Purpose of called meeting not recorded. “RAO” 14.3.c.1.
- d. **No response to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA or previous assemblies required.** *Adopted*

57. That the Minutes of Southeast Louisiana Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 24, 2004; April 24, 2004; and October 23, 2004.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**



- c. Be approved with exception of substance stated below:  
**Exception: July 24, 2004:** No record of pastoral relation dissolved for a TE dismissed from presbytery. *BCO* 13-9, 23-1  
**Exception: General:** No record of annual reports from TE's laboring out of bounds. *BCO* 8-7
- d. **No response to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.**

*Adopted*

58. That the Minutes of **Southern Florida** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 20, 2004; April 20, 2004; July 20, 2004;** and **October 19, 2004.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None.**
- d. **That the following response to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA exception be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: January 21, 2003:** No record of congregational meeting to request dissolution of pastoral relation. *BCO* 23-1

**Response:** We agree with the exception which was an error by Spanish River which was corrected on 12/5/04.

**Exception: April 8, 2003:** No record of session action to request dissolution of pastoral relation. *BCO* 23-1

**Response:** We disagree with the exception. TE [Name Omitted] was on the Roll Without Call.

**Exception: October 21, 2003:** No record of session action to request dissolution of pastoral relation. *BCO* 23-1

**Response:** We agree with the exception which was an error by Old Cutler which was corrected on 12/6/04.

*Adopted*

59. That the Minutes of **Southern New England** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 17, 2004; May 22, 2004; and September 17-18, 2004**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

**Exception: January 17, 2004:** No record of sermon preached to presbytery for ordination candidate. *BCO* 21-4.d; "RAO" 14-3.e.5

**Exception: January 17, 2004:** No record of election of stated clerk. *BCO* 10-4

**Exception: May 22, 2004:** No record of approving theology exam and stated differences with PCA standards for a candidate for ordination. *BCO* 21-4; "RAO" 14-3.e.5

**Exception: September 17-18, 2004:** Presbytery calls a TE to be an assistant pastor at a university not a church. *BCO* 22-3

**Exception: September 17-18, 2004:** No record of call to RUF Campus minister.

**Exception: September 17-18, 2004:** No record of examination of church polity and history of PCA for ordination candidate.

- d. **That the following responses to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: May 17, 2003:** No record of assurance of liberty while laboring out of bounds in non-PCA setting. *BCO* 20-1, *BCO* 8-7

**Response:** Oversight. This was verbally asked, but not specifically stated in the minutes.

**Exception: May 17, 2003:** No record of quorum designated for commission organizing churches. *BCO* 15-2

**Response:** Oversight. We are a small presbytery and our standing rules state that commissions have quorums of 2 TEs and 2REs. We will be careful to explicitly note quorums of commissions in the future.

**Exception: September 19, 2003:** No record of quorum designated for commission installing elders. *BCO* 15-2

**Response:** Oversight. We will be careful to explicitly note quorums in the future.

**Exception: September 19, 2003:** No record of declaration of internship. *BCO* 19-10

**Response:** [Name omitted] had his internship at Park Cities Pres. Church in Dallas, TX under TE [Name omitted]. This is noted on page 11 of the minutes.

**Exception: September 19, 2003:** No record of questions regarding ordination addressed to session. No record of questions 3 and 4 being asked. *BCO* 21-6 (footnote 2)

**Response:** Oversight. This was an oversight of the Commission in their process. We apologize and will attempt to be more diligent in our review process in the future.

**Exception: September 19, 2003:** Record indicates commission did not have a quorum. *BCO* 15-2

**Response:** Error. We did not catch this and apologize. The SNEP will act to correct this irregularity. The following motion was passed at the September 17-18, 2004 SNEP meeting regarding this exception: The Executive Committee recommends that the SNEP recognize the irregularity of the Commission to Organize Bethel Presbyterian Church in acting without a quorum and views the actions of the commission to be valid. *Adopted*

60. That the Minutes of **Southwest** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **April 22, 2004**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 22, 2004 and September 23-24, 2004**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None**

- d. **That the following responses to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: February 21, 2003:** No record of proper call. *BCO* 13-11

**Response:** When I submitted the minutes of the Called Meeting of February 21, 2003, I attached a copy of the Call I sent out dated February 6, 2003. As one can see, only the business mentioned in the February 6, 2003 Call was conducted at the February 21, 2003 meeting. The purpose of the Called Meeting is also mentioned in paragraph 1.E of the minutes.

**Exception: April 24, 2003:** Page 5 of Presbytery minutes is missing. *BCO* 13-11

**Response:** Attached is a copy of the April 24, 2003 minutes with page 5 included. *Adopted*

61. That the Minutes of **Southwest Florida** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**  
b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **January 17, 2004; April 27, 2004; and July 17, 2004.**

- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:

**Exception: January 17, 2004:** No record of congregational meeting to concur with the dissolution of the pastoral relation. *BCO* 23-1.

**Exception: November 9, 2004:** No record of congregational meeting to concur with the dissolution of pastoral relation. *BCO* 23-1

**Exception: General:** No annual reports of candidates. *BCO* 18-6.

**Exception: General:** No reports from interns. *BCO* 19-12.

**Exception: General:** No record of new ministers signing ministerial obligation form. *BCO* 13-7.

- d. **That the following responses to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: April 10, 2001:** Incomplete record of exam elements. "RAO" 14-3.e.5; *BCO* 19-2

**Response:** We regret this error in record keeping and will seek to do better in the future.

**Exception: July 14, 2001:** No record of 4/5 congregational vote for change in call from associate to senior pastor. *BCO* 23-1

**Response:** We appreciate this exception being brought to our attention and will be more careful in the future.

**Exception: October 9, 2001:** No record of congregational meeting to dissolve pastoral relation. *BCO* 23-1

**Response:** We have been assured that such a vote was taken and we will seek to keep better records in the future. *Adopted*

62. That the Minutes of **Susquehanna Valley** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **February, 21, 2004; May 15, 2004; July 10, 2004; September 18, 2004; and November 20, 2004.**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance: **None.**
- d. **That the following responses to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA exceptions be found satisfactory:**

**Exception: August 16, 2003:** No record of proper call for presbytery meeting. *BCO* 13-12

**Response:** A proper call was issued to our presbytery for this special meeting, but I cannot find (nor does anyone else have) a copy of the call with the names of the TEs and REs who called it. I have attached an email that was sent out on 7/31/03 which informs the presbytery of the meeting. Our presbytery hopes this will suffice as a proper call.

**Exception: September 20, 2003:** TE dismissed to independency rather than to individual church. *BCO* 38-3

**Response:** We were able to identify the name of the church that [Name Omitted] was dismissed to at that time and we amended our September 20, 2003 minutes to reflect the change during our Feb. 19, 2005 meeting. We also revised Sept. 20, 2003 minutes with the amendment highlighted. We believe this will address this exception.

*Adopted*

63. That the Minutes of **Tennessee Valley** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 10, 2004**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 17, 2004; July 13, 2004; and October 12, 2004**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:  
**Exception: July 13, 2004:** No record of dissolving pastoral relations of resigning TE's. *BCO* 23-1.
- d. No response to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA or previous assemblies is required.

*Adopted*

64. That the Minutes of **Warrior** Presbytery:

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 20, 2004; June 7, 2004; and December 21, 2004**
- b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **April 20, 2004 and October 19, 2004**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:  
**Exception: September 22, 2004:** Pastoral relation dissolved without record of required congregational meeting. *BCO* 23-1.  
**Exception: October 19, 2004:** TE empowered as an evangelist within the bounds of presbytery not a "destitute part of the Church." *BCO* 8-6.

**Exception: General:** No annual reports from men serving out of bounds. *BCO* 8-7

**Exception: General:** No annual reports from candidates. *BCO* 18-6

**Exception: General:** No record of action by presbytery regarding sessions that did not submit minutes. *BCO* 40-1

- d. **That as no responses to the 31<sup>st</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: May 30, 2002:** Called meeting requested by only two TEs and two REs instead of three TEs and REs. *BCO* 13-12

**Exception: August 27, 2002:** Candidate for ordination not examined in original languages. *BCO* 21-4.a.2 and “RAO” 14-3.e.7. Also, no record of ordinand’s signing ministerial obligation book. *BCO* 13-7.

**Exception: October 15, 2002:** No record of completion of academic requirements. *BCO* 21-4 and “RAO” 14-3.e.5

**Exception: October 15, 2002:** No record of  $\frac{3}{4}$  vote to approve preaching before committee. *BCO* 21-4.d

**Exception: October 15, 2002:** No record of PCA history exam. *BCO* 21-4.a.7

**That as no responses to the 30<sup>th</sup> GA were received, these should be submitted to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA:**

**Exception: April 17, 2001:** Incomplete record of exam elements. *BCO* 21-4.a.2

**Exception: April 17, 2001:** Incomplete record of exam elements. *BCO* 21-4.b, c; “RAO” 14-3.e.5

**Exception: General:** No intern reports at any stated meeting. *BCO* 19-12  
*Adopted*

65. That the Minutes of **Western Carolina** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exception: **May 4, 2004** and **August 7, 2004**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **February 28, 2004**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below:

**Exception: February 28, 2004:** No record of congregational meeting prior to dissolution of pastoral relation. *BCO* 23-1

**Exception: October 7, 2004:** No record of proper call for called meeting.

**Exception: November 12, 2004:** No record of PCA membership and session endorsement for candidate coming under care. *BCO* 18-2

- d. **No response to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA or previous assemblies required.**

*Adopted*

66. That the Minutes of **Westminster** Presbytery:

a. Be approved without exception: **January 10, 2004; April 17, 2004; July 17, 2004; and October 9, 2004.**

b. Be approved with exceptions of form reported to presbytery: **None.**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance stated below: **None.**

- d. **No response to the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA or previous assemblies required.**

*Adopted*

#### IV. General Recommendations

1. That the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly commend Dr. Roy Taylor, Kim Skipper, and the entire Stated Clerk's office, for their outstanding help and support of the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records. *Adopted*
2. That the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly commend every Presbytery and Stated Clerk who have submitted minutes for their hard and important work in the recording of Presbytery minutes. *Adopted*
3. That the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly commend RE Mike Simpson, TE Brad Bresson, TE Scott Phillips, and TE Todd Gothard for their diligent efforts and excellent leadership as officers of the CRPR. *Adopted*
4. *(This recommendation comes in response to our tasking from the 32<sup>nd</sup> GA to perfect last year's proposed amendment to the "RAO" and present it back to this Assembly; see Journal 32-48, III, 9, p. 201.)*  
That the language of "RAO" 14-3.e.5 be amended as follows (proposed deletions ~~lined through~~, proposed additions in **bold**):

"Minutes of presbytery relating to examinations must list all specific requirements and trials for licensure and/or ordination which have been accomplished, **including that each candidate being examined for ordination was required to "state the specific instances in which he may differ with the Confession of Faith and Catechisms in any of their statements and/or propositions" (BCO 21-4).** This does not mean that a separate vote on each item must be recorded. Presbytery minutes shall record ministers' and ministerial candidates' stated differences with our Standards ~~that the presbytery approves as doctrinal exceptions~~ **in the following manner. Each presbytery shall record whether:**

- a) **the candidate stated that he had no differences; or**
- b) **the court judged the stated difference(s) to be merely semantic; or**
- c) **the court judged the stated difference(s) to be more than semantic, but "not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine" (BCO 21-4), and whether the court granted the candidate permission to teach, preach, and/or practice the stated difference(s) or not; or**
- d) **the court judged the stated difference(s) to be "out of accord," that is "hostile to the system" or "striking at the vitals of religion" (BCO 21-4).**

*Postponed to the 34<sup>th</sup> GA*

5. That the Stated Clerk's office, in its mailings of presbytery minutes to first readers of the CRPR, also include all exceptions of form taken by the previous Assembly to that presbytery's minutes, in order for the readers to examine whether the same particular exceptions of forms

- have continued, which may then become exceptions of substance (“RAO” 14-6.c.2). *Adopted*
6. That the Administrative Committee propose amending the “RAO” and/or *BCO* as to whether electronic signatures are acceptable to the GA and if so, in what form. *Adopted*
  7. That the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly remind each Presbytery and Clerk that the following resources are available to assist in the preparation of Presbytery minutes:
    - a) Review General Assembly’s guidelines for the recording of Presbytery minutes.
    - b) Utilize the Stated Clerk’s handbook, particularly the forms and check lists for examinations, commissions, calls, and other key documents.
    - c) In particular, when responding to the General Assembly regarding exceptions of substance, the form and guidelines are contained in “RAO” 14-10.
    - d) Clerks should plan to attend the annual Presbytery Stated Clerks Meeting.
    - e) Feel free to consult with the Stated Clerk’s Office, fellow Clerks, or members of the CRPR at any time throughout the year, regarding questions about the recording of minutes. *Adopted*
  8. That the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly remind all presbyters that accurate records and correct procedures are the responsibility of the entire Presbytery. Approval of minutes should not be *pro forma*, but should be an opportunity for all presbyters to ensure that all actions of Presbytery have been carried out decently and in order, or are corrected for conformity to the *BCO* and “RAO” where needed. *Adopted*
  9. That the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly remind Presbyteries of the reports required from teaching elders serving out of bounds (*BCO* 8-7), candidates (and their seminary instructors) (*BCO* 18-6), and interns (*BCO* 19-12); and of their need to review annually the records of sessions (*BCO* 40-1). *Adopted*
  10. That the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly strongly urge all Presbyteries to appoint and send their representatives to the CRPR, especially in view of the increasing number of Presbyteries. *Adopted*
  11. That the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly encourage all Presbyteries to elect their Stated Clerks to serve at least one term on the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, as much lasting benefit flows both ways from such service. *Adopted*
  12. That the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly remind all Presbyteries that their minutes are to be mailed to the office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly not less than sixty (60) days prior to the opening of the Assembly (“RAO” 14-4.d). Failure to do so greatly hinders the work of the Assembly. *Adopted*

**V. Officers Elected to Serve at the 34<sup>th</sup> General Assembly**

Chairman: TE Brad Bresson  
Vice Chairman: TE Andrew Adams  
Secretary: TE Scott Phillips  
Assistant Secretary: TE Todd Gothard

**VI. Roll of Committee on Review of Presbytery Records**

**Presbytery**

Ascension  
Ascension  
Blue Ridge  
Calvary  
Central Carolina  
Central Florida  
Central Georgia  
Covenant  
Eastern Carolina  
Fellowship  
Fellowship  
Great Lakes  
Great Lakes  
Heartland  
James River  
Korean Southeastern  
Louisiana  
Metropolitan NY  
Mississippi Valley  
Nashville  
North Florida  
North Texas  
Pacific Northwest  
Philadelphia  
Piedmont Triad  
Rocky Mountain  
Rocky Mountain  
Savannah River  
Siouxlands  
South Texas  
Southeast Alabama  
Southeast Louisiana  
Southwest Florida  
Susquehanna Valley  
Western Carolina  
Westminster

**Committee Member**

RE Ray Gilliland  
RE Jay Neikirk, Alt.  
TE Chris Hutchinson  
TE George Busch  
RE Bill Hargrove  
TE Brad Bresson  
TE Andrew Adams  
RE Jim Alinder  
TE Norm Evans  
TE Todd Gothard  
RE Robert Jolly  
TE David Dupee  
RE Fred Greco  
RE Walter Ramsour  
RE Thomas Taylor  
TE Bill Sim  
TE Dale Peacock  
TE Ryan Tompkins  
TE Timothy Muse  
TE Scott Phillips  
RE Arthur Sartorius  
TE John Kelley  
TE Marcus Toole  
TE Frank Moser  
TE Randy Edwards  
TE Kevin Allen  
RE Lyle Lagasse  
TE Daren L. Russell  
RE Wayne Golly  
RE Mike Simpson  
TE Harold Eades  
TE Woody Markert  
TE Dwight Dolby  
RE Chris Menges  
TE Jeffrey Hutchinson  
RE John R. Whitner

/s/ RE Mike Simpson, Chairman

/s/ TE Scott Phillips, Secretary



### **33-55 Report of the Committee on Thanks**

RE David O'Steen led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report. The Assembly **adopted** the following resolution, and dismissed the Committee with thanks.

#### **I. Introduction**

The Committee on Thanks met on June 16, 2005, at 11:00 a.m. in the Stated Clerk's office, with TE Paul Settle, TE Bill Lyle, RE David O'Steen, and RE John Mulkey in attendance. TE Bill Lyle opened with prayer. TE Paul Settle was elected chairman

#### **II. Resolution of Thanks**

It has been good during these days of the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly to celebrate "The Year of the Ruling Elder" in Chattanooga, the Scenic City of the South. Truly our gracious and Sovereign God has demonstrated His compassion and faithfulness to us beyond measure.

The commitment of Tennessee Valley Presbytery to the Lord's Church and the Presbyterian Church in America has been demonstrated by their careful preparation and planning over the last five years to ensure an Assembly that would honor our Lord Jesus Christ through worship and conducting the business of the church.

We rejoice with Covenant College as we celebrate with them their 50<sup>th</sup> anniversary and pray that God will continue to bless this splendid ministry of the PCA.

We celebrate the largest number of Ruling Elders (531) of any Assembly. We pray this trend will continue each year.

We give thanks to the hard work of the host committee for all the family activities. This year we have a larger number of children and youth involved than in any previous General Assembly.

As we read in Psalm 121:1-2: "I lift up my eyes to the hills— where does my help come from? My help comes from the LORD, the Maker of heaven and earth." We rejoice seeing the beauty of the surrounding mountains and being just down the road from that holy place called "Rocky Top"!

The 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly expresses its deep appreciation to the Host Committee Chairman, RE Frank Brock, and all the people who worked behind the scenes to make our stay here most enjoyable. Likewise we give our gratitude for the Moderator, Howard "Q." ("The 17<sup>th</sup> letter ... and the 17<sup>th</sup> Ruling Elder to serve as Moderator") Davis for his labors on our behalf and pray that his service in the coming year will be fruitful. *Adopted*

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Paul Settle, Chairman

/s/ TE Bill Lyle, Secretary

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**33-56 Minutes of Assembly**

The Assembly authorized the Moderator to appoint a commission to review and approve the Minutes of Sessions Four through Six.

**33-57 Excused from Part or All of the Assembly**

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Commissioner</b>
Tennessee Valley	RE.L. B Austin
Savannah River	RE Eugene Betts
Calvary	RE Robert Bolitho
Covenant	RE Richard C. Chewning
North Florida	RE Al Couch
North Georgia	TE Greg Doty
North Georgia	TE Thomas Eddy
Ascension	TE Larry R. Elenbaum
Southern Florida	TE Joe Emmanuel
Mississippi Valley	TE George G. Felton
Mississippi Valley	TE David S. Gilbert
Covenant	TE Charles Godwin
Heritage	TE Beryl Hubbard
Susquehanna Valley	TE David O. Kertland
North Florida	TE Jerry Klems
Philadelphia	TE Peter A. Lillback
Houston Metro	TE Chang-ho Linn
Southeast Alabama	RE Charles McClamroch
Missouri	TE Albert F. Moginot Jr.
Chesapeake	TE Sam Murrell
Central Florida	TE Tom Patton
Northern California	TE Brian Peterson
Gulf Coast	RE Jim Richardson
Nashville	TE Mike Smith
North Florida	TE Jeff Summers
Calvary	TE Grover Timms Jr.
Savannah River	RE Bill Todd
Metro New York	TE Ryan Tompkins
Gulf Coast	TE William H. Tyson
Nashville	TE Richard Jennings
North Florida	TE Rod Whited

**33-58 Assembly Adjourned**

The Assembly adjourned at 10:25 p.m. with the singing of Psalm 133 and prayer by TE R. Irfon Hughes, to convene in Atlanta, Georgia, on June 20, 2006.

## **PART III APPENDICES**

The Appendices include the Reports of the Permanent Committees as originally submitted to the General Assembly. The recommendations in this section are those originally submitted by the Permanent Committees and may not have been adopted by the Assembly. See the report of the Committee of Commissioners for each of the respective Committees and Agencies in Part II, Journal, to find the recommendations as they were adopted by the Assembly.

The budgets, as approved by the Assembly, are found in Appendix C, Attachment 2, beginning on p. 446.

## APPENDIX A

### STATED CLERK'S REPORT TO THE THIRTY-THIRD GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

#### **Presbytery Votes on the Book of Church Order Amendment.**

*BCO* 26-2 requires an affirmative vote of two-thirds of the Presbyteries as part of the amendment process. We now have sixty-eight Presbyteries. Proposed *BCO* amendments now require the affirmative vote of forty-six Presbyteries. Two *BCO* proposed amendments were sent down to Presbyteries for their vote: 1) a) To Amend *BCO* 24-3 by deleting the parenthetical phrase “(see also *BCO* 20-4),” and b) To Amend *BCO* 24 by adding a new *BCO* 24-5 regarding the election of Ruling Elders and Deacons, and renumbering the subsequent sections of *BCO* 24; 2) to Amend *BCO* 24-9 to remove a specific age requirement for emeritus Ruling Elders and Deacons. Both items have received the required two-thirds majority vote and, therefore, are before the Assembly for final consideration.

#### **Interchurch Relations**

- I serve on the Interchurch Relations Committee as part of my responsibilities (“RAO” 3-2 j).
- I serve on the Executive Committee of the National Association of Evangelicals.
- I serve on the Governing Board of the World Reformed Fellowship.

#### **Lawsuits**

At the date of this writing the PCA is party to several lawsuits, stemming from the same set of circumstances: 1) Suzanne MacDonald v. Grace Church, Seattle, Pacific Northwest Presbytery, and The Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation), Case CV03-2955, United States District Court for the Western District of Washington at Seattle; 2) Suzanne MacDonald vs. Grace Church Seattle, Pacific Northwest Presbytery, and the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation), Case number 05-2-06991-1 SEA; 3). Suzanne MacDonald v. Grace Church, Seattle, Pacific Northwest Presbytery, and The Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) (the original Case CV03-2955 was appealed from the United States District Court for the Western District of Washington to the Federal Ninth Court of Appeals in San Francisco). The state case (Case number 05-2-06991-1 SEA) has been transferred to the United States District Court for the Western District of Washington at Seattle. So the three cases have been combined into two. Inasmuch as there is no civil connection between the local church, Pacific Northwest Presbytery, and the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation), we have grounds to believe that we will eventually be dismissed from the suits.

### **Official Correspondence**

- I have received a letter from the Synod of the Reformed Church in the United States (Eureka Classis) informing us that the RCUS does not desire to discuss the possibility of union with the PCA (see Communication 1, p. 54).
- I have received a letter from the General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church regarding the Doctrine of Justification by Faith, and the OPC's erecting a study committee on the New Perspective on Paul, the Federal Vision, and Justification (see Communication 2, p. 54).

### **Atlanta Assembly Invitation Extended**

North Georgia Presbytery has voted to host the 2006 General Assembly in Atlanta. A Host Committee has been formed and has begun work. This was in response North Florida Presbytery's finding it necessary to withdraw their invitation to host the Assembly at Jacksonville.

### **Advice to the Stated Clerk from the Committee on Constitutional Business**

Since the last General Assembly I have sought the advice of the CCB in accordance with "RAO" 7-2 (1). I had received a communication from Mississippi Valley Presbytery concerning the Doctrine of Justification by Faith, the New Perspective on Paul, the Federal Vision, and Auburn Avenue Theology. I accepted it as a communication and posted it on the AC website as Communication 3. Subsequently, I received some objections that it did not qualify as a proper communication under "RAO" 10-1 and 10-2. Therefore, I sought the advice of the Committee on Constitutional Business. The CCB advised that the communication was not congruent with the requirements of "RAO" 10-1 and 10-2. On May 3, 2005, MSVP withdrew the communication and re-framed it as an overture (see Overture 14, p. 203).

### **Response of the General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church on Use of *Westminster Standards* OPC Proof Texts**

The Stated Clerk of the General Assembly of the Orthodox Presbyterian sent me on June 10, 2004, the following communication indicating that the 71<sup>st</sup> General Assembly of the OPC had adopted the following motion: "that the 71<sup>st</sup> General Assembly grant permission of the PCA to use the proof texts for the *Westminster Standards* approved by the various General Assemblies of the OPC with proper attributions and after the OPC has published them." The OPC publishes the *Westminster Standards* and proof texts on the OPC Web site.

### **Communications Sent Regarding Marriage and Homosexuality**

The 32<sup>nd</sup> General Assembly directed the Stated Clerk to communicate its actions to all who have inquired or will inquire. I sent a copy of the Assembly's actions to Sen. James M. Talent, Congress Member Marilyn N. Musgrave, and Dr. D. James Kennedy, all of whom had previously inquired. I have not received any other inquiries.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Strategic Planning**

A considerable amount of my time since the fall 2004 AC meeting has been devoted to participating in the Strategic Planning Committee. I have served on five task forces on Funding, General Assembly Structure, Inter-agency Collaboration, External Validation, and Ruling Elder Participation, as well as serving as an advisory member of the SPC as a whole.

**Advisory Member Responsibilities**

The General Assembly has designated the Stated Clerk to serve as an advisory member of the boards of the PCA Foundation, PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc., and Ridge Haven Conference Center. I attend PCAF and RBI meetings when they do not conflict with other meetings. I was unable to attend the March meetings of PCAF and RBI due to a conflict with the SJC meeting. I have not attended the RH board meetings because I have not been informed regarding them.

**Statistics**

Statistical data gives us some idea of the condition of the Church. Our data is incomplete in that not all churches submit annual reports and some submit only partial reports. If all churches reported and submitted complete reports, the picture would be more accurate. Our latest figures are for the calendar year ending December 31, 2004. For a complete listing of reported statistics, see the 2005 PCA *Yearbook*. Some statistics from 2004 compared with 2003 are:

	<b>2004</b>	<b>Net Gain or Loss</b>
Number Organized Churches	1,288	Net Gain of 10
Number Mission Churches	265	Net loss of 22
Number Churches Added	18	
Number Churches Lost	10	
Total No. Chs (incl. mission)	1,553	Net Loss of 12
Total Membership (all types)	330,182	Net Gain of 9,782
S.S. Attendance	120,933	Net Gain of 5,825
Prof. Of Faith (Cov. Children)	5,072	Net Increase of 343
Prof. Of Faith (Adults)	5,906	Net Increase of 136
Total Professions of Faith	10,978	Net Increase of 479
Total Members Added	27,816	Net Increase of 1,095
Total Membership Losses	18,848	Net of 878 More Losses
Per Capita Benevolence Giving	\$390	Net Per Capita Decrease of \$2
Per Capita Total Giving	\$2,124	Net Per Capita Increase of \$5
Total Local Ch. Disbursements	\$546,317,651	Net Increase of \$15,815,849

APPENDIX A

**CHURCHES ADDED TO THE PCA IN 2004**

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Address</b>	<b>Date Rec.</b>	<b>Source</b>
Blue Ridge	Tabernacle	Fishersville, VA	01/11/04	Organized
Central Florida	Conway	Orlando, FL		
Covenant	First	Charleston, MS	06/21/04	Independency
Evangel	Red Mountain	Birmingham, AL		Organized
Heartland	Grace Chapel	Lincoln, NE	10/01/04	Organized
	Grace Covenant	Grand Isl., NE	11/21/04	Organized
Korean Eastern	Cornerstone	Lansdale, PA		
	Young Kwang Bible	Poquoson, VA		
Korean SW	Sung Do Christian	Downey, CA		
	Segaero	Los Angeles		
Metro NY	Good News	Edison, NJ	05/16/04	Organized
	Redeemer	Montclair, NJ	05/23/04	Organized
North Texas	New St. Peters	Dallas, TX	05/16/04	Organized
N. New Engl.	Jefferson	Jefferson, NH	03/07/04	Organized
Pacific NW	Intown	Portland, OR	02/29/04	Organized
	New Beginnings	Vernon, BC	10/31/04	Organized
South Texas	Redeemer	San Antonio, TX	6/13/04	Organized
SE Louisiana	South Baton Rouge	Baton Rouge, LA	05/30/04	Organized
Susquehanna V	Harvest	Lampeter, PA	01/25/04	Organized

**CHURCHES LOST FROM THE PCA IN 2004**

<b>Presbytery</b>	<b>Church</b>	<b>Address</b>	<b>Date</b>	<b>To</b>
Blue Ridge	Valley	Narrows, VA		
	Independency			
Covenant	First	Osceola, AR	08/31/04	Dissolved
Gulf Coast	Christ	Lynn Haven, FL		
	Dissolved			
Houston Metro	Trinty	Houston/Katy, TX		01/30/04
	Dissolved			
Louisiana	First	Stamps, AR	08/08/04	Transferred
MS Valley	Concord	Pickens, MS		Dissolved
	Shuqualak	Shuqualak, MS	11/02/04	Dissolved
Ohio Valley	Hope	Wilmore, KY	05/04	Dissolved
Palmetto	Bethel	Kingstree	10/28/04	Dissolved
Susquehanna V.	Kirkwood	Kirkwood, PA	02/21/04	Independency

## APPENDIX B

### BOARD OF DIRECTORS Presbyterian Church in America Minutes, June 15, 2004

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America held its regularly scheduled meeting on June 15, 2004, at the David L. Lawrence Convention Center in Pittsburgh, PA. President RE Edwin Hackenberg convened the meeting with prayer at 10:14 a.m.

The following men were in attendance:

RE Joe A. Baker, Rocky Mtn.	RE William Joseph Jr., SE Alabama
TE Timothy Diehl, Iowa	TE William Joseph III, Warrior
RE John W. DuBose, N. Florida	TE Richard Lindsay Jr. Fellowship, <b>RH</b>
TE George Fuller, New Jersey	TE Curtis McDaniel, Ascension
RE Steve Fox, SE Alabama, <b>CE&amp;P</b>	TE Michael A. Milton, TN Valley
RE Edwin M. Hackenberg, SE LA	RE William H. Moore IV, Chesapeake
RE Pat Hodge, Calvary	TE Jerry Schriver, N. Georgia, <b>PCAF</b>
TE William C. Hughes, MS Valley	RE Michael Wilson, S. Texas, <b>MNA</b>

The following men were excused: RE Dwight Allen, North Georgia, **CC**; RE Brad Bradley, North Texas, **RUM**; TE Wayne C. Herring, Covenant; RE J. Allen Wright, North Georgia, **RBI**.

The following staff members were present:

TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk and Secretary/Treasurer  
TE John W. Robertson, Business Administrator, Ass't. Secretary/ Ass't. Treasurer  
TE J. Robert Fiol, Assistant to the Stated Clerk, Ass't. Secretary/ Ass't. Treasurer  
Ms. Kristin Zeller, Operations Manager

A quorum was declared to be present. The Agenda (Attachment A) was approved as presented.

#### Approval of Minutes

**MSP** to approve the minutes of the April 4, 2004, meeting of the Board of Directors as printed and distributed.

No other items of business were acted upon.

The meeting was adjourned with prayer at 12:01 by TE Tim Diehl.

Respectfully Submitted,

/s/ RE Edwin Hackenberg, President      /s/ TE L. Roy Taylor, Secretary/Treasurer



**BOARD OF DIRECTORS**  
**Presbyterian Church in America**  
**Minutes, October 1, 2004**

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) held a regular meeting on October 1, 2004, at the PCA Office Building in Lawrenceville, GA. President TE Wayne C. Herring called the meeting to order at 4:31 p.m. TE Billy Joseph opened the meeting with prayer.

A quorum was declared present with the following members in attendance:

TE Marty W. Crawford, Evangel	RE Stephen M. Fox, SE Alabama, <b>CE&amp;P</b>
TE Timothy P. Diehl, Iowa	RE Pat Hodge, Calvary
TE John W. Dubose, North Florida	RE William F. Joseph Jr., SE Alabama
TE William A. Fox Jr., Fellowship	RE William Mitchell, Ascension
TE George C. Fuller, New Jersey	RE William J. Montgomery, N. FL, <b>CC</b>
TE William G. Hay, Evangel, <b>MTW</b>	RE William H. Moore IV, Chesapeake
TE Wayne C. Herring, Covenant	
TE William C. Hughes, MS Valley	
TE William F. Joseph III, MS Valley	
TE R. Stephen Malone Jr., Evgl, <b>RUM</b>	
TE Jerry Schriver, N. GA, <b>PCAF</b>	

The following were excused:

TE David Sinclair, Palmetto, <b>CTS</b>	RE Joe A. Baker, Rocky Mountain
TE M. Wilson Smith, N. Georgia, <b>RH</b>	RE David Dawson, Westminster
	RE John W. Jardine Jr., Heritage, <b>MNA</b>
	RE J. Allen Wright, N. Georgia, <b>RBI</b>

Staff members present were:

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., Stated Clerk and Secretary/Treasurer  
TE John W. Robertson, Business Administrator, Ass't. Secretary/ Ass't. Treasurer  
TE J. Robert Fiol, Assistant to the Stated Clerk, Ass't. Secretary/ Ass't. Treasurer  
Ms. Kristin Zeller, Operations Manager

**Approval of Minutes**

The minutes of the June 14, 2004, Board of Directors meeting, as printed and distributed, were approved with corrections. The agenda was approved as presented.

For information and discussion, TE Taylor presented an update on legal issues facing the PCA.

**BD-10/04-3 MSP** that RE Robert C. Cannada Sr. and RE W. Jack Williamson be appointed as consultants on denominational polity issues.

There being no further business, the meeting was adjourned at 4:41 p.m. with prayer by TE George C. Fuller

Respectfully Submitted,

/s/ TE Wayne C. Herring, President

/s/ TE L. Roy Taylor, Secretary

## APPENDIX C

# REPORT OF THE ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE TO THE THIRTY-THIRD GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

### I. Meetings

October 1, 2004

March 31-April 1, 2005

The AC also meets during the week of the General Assembly

### II. Summary of the Actions of the Board of Directors

The members of the AC also serve as the Board of Directors of the PCA, A Corporation, a civil entity (PCA “Corporate Bylaws,” Article II Section 2). The Board of Directors meets immediately following the AC meetings to conduct civil business.

1. All required corporate filings of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) have been filed in the relevant states. The Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) is a registered Delaware corporation. The Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) is currently registered as a foreign corporation in Georgia, Missouri, and Mississippi.
2. All required corporate filings of the corporations of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod (acquired in the “Joining and Receiving of 1982”) have been filed in the relevant states. **Delaware Corporations:** World Presbyterian Missions, Inc.; National Presbyterian Missions, Inc.; Christian Training, Inc. **Michigan Corporation:** Board of Home Ministries. **Pennsylvania Corporation:** Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod.
3. The current Officers of the Corporation are; **President**, TE Wayne C. Herring; **Secretary and Treasurer**, TE L. Roy Taylor, (Stated Clerk); **Assistant Secretaries**, TE John Robertson (Business Administrator), Ms. Kristin Zeller, (Operations Manager); **Assistant Treasurers**, TE John Robertson (Business Administrator), TE Robert Fiol, Assistant to the Stated Clerk, Ms. Kristin Zeller (Operations Manager) [“RAO” 3-2, o., PCA “Corporate Bylaws,” Article IV].
4. As of the time of this writing, there are two legal suits (arising from the same situation) currently pending in civil courts against the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation). Grace Presbyterian Church of Seattle, WA, Pacific Northwest Presbytery, and the Presbyterian Church in America, (A Corporation) have all been

named as defendants in a lawsuit, Suzanne McDonald vs. Grace Church Seattle, Pacific Northwest Presbytery, and the Presbyterian Church in America, (A Corporation), Case number CV03-2955-RSL filed October 1, 2003, in the U.S. District Court of Washington State. We received word August 3, 2004, that the PCA, (A Corporation) has been dismissed from the federal case, Suzanne Macdonald vs. Grace Church, Seattle, Northwest Presbytery and the PCA, (A Corporation). The plaintiff filed a motion for reconsideration. The court reconsidered and then reaffirmed its original ruling. Plaintiff has appealed to the Federal Ninth Circuit Court of Appeals. The court ordered plaintiff and Grace Church, Seattle, to seek to arrive at a mutually agreeable settlement. No settlement between plaintiff and Grace Church has been reached. Plaintiff is pursuing appeal in the Federal Ninth Circuit Court of Appeals. Grace Presbyterian Church of Seattle, WA, Pacific Northwest Presbytery, and the Presbyterian Church in America, (A Corporation) have all been named as defendants in an additional lawsuit, Suzanne McDonald vs. Grace Church Seattle, Pacific Northwest Presbytery, and the Presbyterian Church in America, (A Corporation), Case number 05-2-06991-1 SEA. This state suit is in addition to the suit now in Federal Appeals Court, Ninth District. Suit was filed in state court February 25, 2005. We received notice March 25, 2005. PCA counsel is currently seeking our dismissal from this case as well. We believe we have strong grounds for dismissal.

**III. Election of AC Officers for 2005-2006 Assembly Year**

The AC elected the following officers:

Chairman	TE Wayne C. Herring
Vice Chairman	RE William “Bingy” Moore
Secretary	TE William Hughes

**IV. Strategic Planning**

- The AC approved the election of RE Glenn Fogle, RE Harry Hargrave, and TE Bill Lyle to the Strategic Planning Committee (SPC) in keeping with the action of the previous General Assembly (*M32GA*, 32-47, III, Recommendation 3, p. 150).
- The AC provided support services to the SPC since the SPC was functioning administratively as an AC sub-committee.
- The Stated Clerk served as an advisory member of the SPC (*M32GA*, 32-47, III, Recommendation 13, p. 151).

- The AC received and reviewed reports from the SPC. The three recommendations the SPC will present to the Assembly were approved by the AC.
- Two *BCO* changes and one “RAO” change came to the fore to be presented to the General Assembly this year as a result of the Strategic Planning process. The proposed *BCO* changes (15-4, 40-5) will be presented to the Assembly via the SPC report p. 407). The “RAO” proposed change (7-4, 1 [letter “I”]) will be presented to the Assembly via the AC report (see below, p. 337).
- The SPC requests that it be reconstituted as an *ad interim* committee (SPC report) in order to present its final report as one recommendation as a whole under special rules of consideration as was previously done with the *Ad Interim* Committee on Structure and Procedure in 1988.
- The SPC requested that its report be slated as a special order on the docket at this Assembly. See Attachment 1, pp. 342-445 for the full report of the SCP.
- The SPC requested that each Committee and Agency submit a self-description. The AC submitted the following to the SPC:

### **The Ministry of the PCA Administrative Committee/Office of the Stated Clerk**

**Mission Statement:** The mission of the Administrative Committee/Office of the Stated Clerk (AC/SC) is to cultivate the peace, purity, and progress of the Church by providing the ecclesiastical and administrative functions which enable churches, the presbyteries, and the General Assembly to fulfill their ministries. The AC/SC is committed to enabling greater evangelical effectiveness by connecting, communicating, and encouraging the various ministries God has given the PCA.

**Services Provided:** In order to fulfill its role as a service committee to the General Assembly and the denomination and to accomplish its mission, the AC/SC provides numerous services such as but not limited to:

- Providing a forum for discussion and action on items of mutual interest for all Committees and Agencies (C&As) due to its unique membership, i.e. all Committees and Agencies having voting members on the AC and all chief administrative officers having access to the AC.
- Planning and implementing the annual meetings of the General Assembly (“RAO” IX). Cost overruns, which could be assessed to the program committees (“RAO” 16-3), have heretofore been absorbed by the AC.

## APPENDIX C

- Funding and providing administrative support services for Special Committees (Interchurch Relations Committee, Committee on Constitutional Business, Nominating Committee [NC funding shared with other C&As], Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, Theological Examining Committee [“RAO” 4-18]).
- Processing funding and providing administrative support services for *ad interim* committees of the General Assembly (“RAO” 4-18, 8-4).
- Providing General Assembly exhibitor space at cost or below cost to PCA C&As.
- Distributing undesignated gifts according to the Partnership Shares formula (“RAO” 4-12 [heretofore without administrative charge]).
- Funding and providing administrative support services for the Standing Judicial Commission.
- Providing conflict prevention and conflict management advice and services.
- Managing of the PCA Office Building. The Building Management Committee functions as a subcommittee of the AC.
- Collating and evaluating the proposed budgets of all C&As for audit purposes to report to the General Assembly for its action (“RAO” 4-11).
- Providing pastoral and church staff placement services, maintaining TE database, consulting with ministers, churches, search committees, etc.
- Providing *BCO* advice to ministers, presbyteries, and individuals.
- Publishing the PCA constitutional documents (Westminster Standards and *Book of Church Order* – Office of the Stated Clerk is the copyright holder.) and other documents such as, the Commissioner Handbook for the General Assembly, *Minutes of the General Assembly*, *Yearbook* with Church Directory and Statistics, (blue) *PCA Directory* (of churches), *Digest and Position Papers of the PCA*, *Handbook for Presbytery Clerks*.
- Promoting communication of the news and ministries of the entire Church through the PCA News Office, *byFaith Online* and *byFaith Magazine*.
- Preserving the history of the PCA and providing historical research services through the funding and maintaining of the PCA Historical Center (“RAO” 3-2, 1).
- Informing the General Assembly of any lawsuits pending involving the PCA (A Corporation) and arranging for legal representation for the Corporation when necessary.
- Providing training and assistance for Presbytery Clerks through an annual Presbytery Clerks’ conference and *Handbook for Presbytery Clerks*.
- **Overlapping Services:** Some of the above functions the AC/SC carries out alone. There is an overlap of some functions with other C&As, coordinators, churches, and individuals. Some examples are: placement, *BCO* advice, conflict prevention, conflict management, etc., which the AC/SC regards as complementary, not competitive.

**Uniqueness of the AC/SC:** When the PCA was founded in 1973, the Committee on Administration handled the administrative functions of the General Assembly and the Office of the Stated Clerk handled the ecclesiastical functions. In 1988 the two were combined and the Committee on Administration was renamed the Administrative Committee (“RAO” III, IV, V). The positions of Coordinator of Administration and Stated Clerk were combined into one position. The Stated Clerk is an *ex officio* member of the Interchurch Relations Committee (voice and vote) and an advisory member of RBI, PCAF, and RH (voice, but *no vote*). The Stated Clerk is the Secretary and Treasurer of the PCA, A Corporation (“RAO” 3-2, o, PCA Corporate Bylaws IV-3, IV-4), parliamentarian of the General Assembly (“RAO” 3-2, i), and clerk of the Standing Judicial Commission (SJC Manual 2.8). *Ad Interim* committees appointed by the General Assembly, Special Committees elected by the General Assembly, and sub-committees of the AC submit reports and/or minutes to the Stated Clerk (“RAO” 3-2, p; 4-4; 4-10, c).

The AC/SC is one of the five permanent Committees of the General Assembly (“RAO” 4-2). The AC is a service Committee to the General Assembly and the denomination (“RAO” 4-2). The structure of the AC is unique in that of its twenty members, eleven (a bare majority) are elected at large from the General Assembly and nine are representatives of the other Committees and Agencies (“RAO” 5-1). The chief administrative officers of all the other Committees and Agencies are free to attend the AC meetings with a voice, but no vote. Since the AC/SC essentially provides support services, it faces a unique funding challenge.

**Corporate Structure:** The AC provides the legal structure for the PCA to exist and operate as a denomination. The PCA is incorporated as a Delaware corporation (see the Corporate bylaws of the Presbyterian Church in America, A Corporation). The Board of Directors of the Corporation is composed of the members of the AC. The chairman of the AC is the President of the corporation. The Stated Clerk is the Secretary and Treasurer of the Corporation. The Corporation owns the PCA Office Building. The Board of Directors convenes separately following each stated meeting of the AC in order to deal with corporate matters. Committees and Agencies may be separately incorporated, in addition to, but not totally independent of, the PCA, A Corporation (PCA, Corporate Bylaws V-G). The relationship of Boards and Agencies to the General Assembly, whether separately incorporated or not, remains that of a Committee of the General Assembly (PCA Corporate Bylaws, V-G, “RAO” 4-1, 4-2, 4-3) responsible to the General Assembly.

## V. News Office, *byFaith Online*, PCA *byFaith News Magazine*

The General Assembly approved the following recommendation, recorded in the *Minutes of the 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly*, 30-62, III, 8, p. 296:

That the AC be authorized to proceed to develop “PCANews” [a print magazine] in cooperation with the other PCA Committees and Agencies while maintaining the existing web magazine and developing a hard copy for the PCA at large in the year 2003. The AC would be the publisher and would obtain a highly qualified editor. [Note: No expansion funds will be expended until funds are pledged through a development effort conducted by the AC Staff in cooperation with others who will help.] *Adopted*

In accordance with that authorization, the AC has moved ahead on plans for the magazine. The subcommittee on *byFaith* magazine continued development efforts after the last Assembly. Sufficient funds were received and pledged to enable us to launch publication of the first issue for January-February, 2005, and to begin a bi-monthly publication schedule. Initial response from readers and advertisers has been good. *PCANews.com* was transitioned into *byFaith Online* in order to have a similar format and more closely integrate with the print magazine.

## VI. AC Financial Matters

1. The AC audit was performed by Robins, Eskew, Farmer, and Jordan. It was approved by the AC and forwarded to the AC Committee of Commissioners for their review and report to the Assembly.
2. The AC reviewed all General Assembly Committee and Agency proposed budgets as required (“RAO” 4-11).
3. The AC evaluated the CAO compensation guidelines as required (*BCO* 14-1.13).
4. The AC reviewed the General Assembly Commissioner’s Registration fee as required (“RAO” 9-4) and is recommending a change.
5. The AC received and approved a recommendation from the Building Management Committee regarding the space cost fees for Committees and Agencies occupying the PCA Office Building.
6. The AC approved auditors for the various Committees and Agencies as requested.
7. “Certificate of Compliance” forms were signed by AC members and collected for the file [as part of the Conflict of Interest Policy, per *M2IGA*, 1993, 21-64, p. 174ff].

8. Our auditors advised us in a management letter that we need to insure that the General Assembly annual meeting does not operate at a deficit. Moreover, the Strategic Planning Committee's sub-committee on the General Assembly, and the SPC as a whole, have stated that it is necessary that the General Assembly annual meeting does not operate at a deficit. The Coordinators also expressed their opinions that it is necessary that the General Assembly annual meeting does not operate at a deficit. For the first time in recent memory, it was necessary to invoke "RAO" 16-3 due to the cost overruns at the 2004 Pittsburgh Assembly. Other Committees and Agencies were cooperative in sharing the extra expenses. *We appreciate their cooperation and contribution.* In previous years the AC had absorbed the extra General Assembly costs. In 2004 we simply were not able to do so. Accordingly, we are enforcing strictly the General Assembly arrangements policies so the AC does not have to raise additional funds to subsidize Assembly costs.

## **VII. Development**

Some denominations have unified budgets through which administrative costs are funded (ex. OPC, CRC). In some denominations and in most para-church ministries, administrative costs are deducted from ministry contributions. Other denominations extend voting privileges in regional and national judicatories only to representatives from churches that contribute some support to denominational ministries (ex. Southern Baptist Convention). In the PCA, however, the work of the Administrative Committee and Office of the Stated Clerk (AC/SC) is funded primarily through separate requests for contributions. Fees for services do not necessarily cover the costs of services rendered. Though the AC/SC provides necessary services and structures for the PCA to exist and minister as a denomination, the AC/SC ministry is not as exciting as others. Therefore, we face a unique challenge in funding. We are happy to report some continued progress, but we are concerned that over 50% of PCA churches do not contribute any funds to support the infrastructure of the PCA. In 2004, our support from the churches showed improvement over 2003. However, we ultimately need to raise our undesignated contributions to around \$1,200,000 annually in order to accomplish all the work assigned to our office.



APPENDIX C

	2004	2003
<b>Undesignated Contributions</b>	<b>\$758,188</b>	<b>\$698,056</b>
<b>Number of PCA Churches</b>	<b>1561</b>	<b>1516</b>
<b>Number of Churches Contributing to Partnership Share</b>	<b>695 (45%)</b>	<b>638 (42%)</b>
<b>100% +</b>	<b>292 (19%)</b>	<b>267 (18%)</b>
<b>50-99%</b>	<b>178 (11%)</b>	<b>175 (12%)</b>
<b>1-49%</b>	<b>225 (14%)</b>	<b>196 (13%)</b>

Please continue to pray with us that God would honor our efforts to increase the level of participation throughout the PCA and that many more of our churches would include the AC in their 2005 budgets.

**VIII. Biblical Conciliation Ministry**

The AC received a “Proposal for Hiring a Conciliation Director” from a couple of Presbyteries prior to the March 14, 2003, AC meeting. The AC directed the AC/SC Staff to prepare a proposal for the fall, 2003, meeting since the matter had not yet been fully evaluated and the 2004 Budget had already been prepared. Subsequently the issue was brought forward in the form of an overture from Missouri Presbytery and Rocky Mountain Presbytery, Overture: #28, Title: “Hire Conciliation Director.” The AC Permanent Committee prepared a recommendation to the General Assembly to be reported through the Committee of Commissioners. The Assembly answered the overture in the negative (*M3IGA*, 31-43, III, Recommendation 18-18a, pp. 147-150) and adopted the AC’s response that the AC would seek to assist churches in reconciliation ministries, and conflict prevention and management through a part-time position and subsequently to increase the position to a full-time position as the services are utilized and full funding developed. TE John Kinser, an experienced minister who has received some *Peacemaker*© training, began working in the fall of 2003 on the AC/SC staff on a part-time basis, as a result of requests from presbyteries and churches, to assist PCA churches in conflict management and prevention. A network of over fifty PCA members who have received various levels of *Peacemaker*© training was established to serve PCA churches in different locales. Peacemaking services through the AC/SC Office have not been utilized extensively and designated funding has not been sufficient to raise the position to a full-time position or to develop the network of PCA persons with *Peacemaker*© training into crisis response teams. Our office will continue to assist churches as funds and personnel are available.

## **IX. Exceptions to AC Minutes**

There were no exceptions of substance carried over from the previous Assembly to which the AC needed to respond.

## **X. Assembly Exhibitors**

In accordance with “RAO” 9-5, the AC revised the list of approved exhibitors, removing several that had not exhibited in five years and approving other new exhibitors, using the guidelines of “RAO” 9-5.

## **XI. Annual Evaluation**

The AC performed the annual evaluation of the Stated Clerk in accordance with “RAO” 3-3 d. The Committee recommends that the General Assembly continue the call to TE L. Roy Taylor as the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly for another year.

## **XII. Future Assemblies**

Future Assemblies are scheduled as follows:

- 2006, Atlanta, Georgia
- 2007, Memphis, Tennessee

We were scheduled to be in Jacksonville, Florida, in 2006. The North Florida Presbytery withdrew their invitation due to several factors. North Georgia Presbytery has agreed to host the 2006 Assembly. Covenant Presbytery has invited us to Memphis, Tennessee. [Note: the IRC is recommending that NAPARC denominations hold concurrent General Assemblies/Synods in 2009 in the same city, *if the way be clear*, as part of a commemoration of the 500<sup>th</sup> anniversary of John Calvin’s birth. No site has yet been suggested].

## **XIII. Overtures**

As of the April 2, 2004, AC meeting, no overtures from Presbyteries had been referred to the Committee.

## **XIV. Historical Center**

The PCA Historical Center, located in the Library Building of Covenant Theological Seminary, St. Louis, is served by the Director RE Wayne Sparkman, M.A.R., M.Div. Web site activity (<http://www.pcanet.org/history>) has continued to increase; the site now receives some 350,000 visits per year. For a full report, see Attachment 3, pp. 512-15.

#### XIV. Approval of Non-PCA Speakers

The AC, in accordance with “RAO” 9-3, approved Dr. Sinclair Ferguson and Dr. John Piper as preachers for General Assembly worship services. Dr. Ferguson served a number of years on the faculty of Westminster Theological Seminary, Philadelphia. He served as a pastor in the Church of Scotland. He is presently teaching at WTS-Dallas. Dr. Piper is a Baptist of Reformed persuasion. He has taught at Bethel College and is now pastor of Bethlehem Baptist Church in Minneapolis.

#### XV. AC Recommendations to the General Assembly

1. That “RAO” 7-4 be amended by adding 7-4 l. [note: letter “l”, not number “1”] as follows:

**All Committees and Agencies of the General Assembly may make requests to Presbyteries to nominate specific men with appropriate gifts, experience, skills, interests, knowledge, and abilities for service on General Assembly Permanent Committees and Agency Boards and may submit to the General Assembly Nominating Committee letters of recommendation concerning particular nominees from the Presbyteries.**

Rationale:

- PCAF, RBI, RH, CC, CTS (all the Agencies) now have this privilege.
  - It is wise to put forth men of the highest qualifications, uniquely suited to service for a given Committee or Agency.
  - It is equitable for the Committees to have the same privileges as Agencies in nominations.
  - Presbyteries retain the right to nominate men to be considered by the Nominating Committee.
  - The Nominating Committee retains the right to nominate men to be voted upon by the General Assembly.
  - Commissioners retain the right to make floor nominations.
2. That the 2004 audits performed by Robins, Eskew, Farmer & Jordan, PC, on the Administrative Committee be reviewed and approved for presentation to the 33<sup>rd</sup> General Assembly in June 2005.
  3. That the General Assembly approve Robins, Eskew, Farmer & Jordan, PC, as auditors for the Administrative Committee and the Committee on Christian Education and Publications for the calendar year ending December 31, 2005; Capin, Crouse & Co. as auditors for the Committee on Mission to the World and the Committee on Mission to North

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

America for the calendar year ending December 31, 2005; Carr, Riggs & Ingram LLP as auditors for the Committee on Reformed University Ministries for the calendar year ending December 31, 2005.

4. That the ten Committee and Agency budgets and the PCA Office Building budget for 2006 be approved:

	<b>Operating Budget</b>	<b>Partnership Shares Budget</b>
AC	\$2,151,200	\$1,242,200
CE&P	\$3,329,600	\$1,875,500
CC	\$22,525,651	\$2,200,000
CTS	\$9,038,000	\$2,237,400
MNA	\$6,560,414	\$6,305,414
MTW	\$47,141,350	\$6,020,990
PCAF	\$729,500	**
RBI	\$1,390,000	**
RUM	\$1,947,217	\$1,130,017
RH	\$1,507,707	\$752,072
PCA Building	\$304,034	**
**Not included in Partnership Shares Budget		
NOTE: see Attachment 2, pp. 446-511, for complete C&A budgets. See Attachment 4, pp. 516-19, for Partnership Shares		

5. That the Assembly approve the PCA Building Occupancy Cost charged to each ministry at \$12 per square foot for 2005. This represents a \$1 per square foot increase.
6. That the Assembly receive the charts below as the acceptable response to the GA requirement for an annual report on the cost of the AC's mandated responsibilities:

**2004 AC UNFUNDED MANDATES**

<b>GENERAL ASSEMBLY COSTS</b>						<b>Allocation of Fees</b>		
<b>Year</b>	<b>No. of Commis sioners</b>	<b>Total Costs</b>	<b>Cost per Commis sioners</b>	<b>Standard Fee</b>	<b>Amount Allotted to GA</b>	<b>GA</b>	<b>SJC</b>	<b>Publ/ Stats</b>
2000	1367	266,223	\$195	\$200	\$170	170	30	--
2001	1293	269,453	\$208	\$200	\$170	170	30	--
2002	1603	281,068	\$175	\$200	\$170	170	30	--
2003	1510	385,210	\$255	\$250	\$170	170	55	25
2004	1355	453,717	\$335	\$250	\$170	170	55	25

APPENDIX C

<b>AC GENERAL ASSEMBLY RESPONSIBILITIES</b>		
<b>Description</b>	<b>2004 Total</b>	<b>Per Commissioner</b>
Committee on Constitutional Business	\$16,018	\$12
General Assembly with Minutes*	453,717	335
Interchurch Relations Committee	22,155	16
Nominating Committee	14,212	10
Standing Judicial Commission	94,260	70
Theological Examining Committee	13,179	10
<b>TOTALS</b>	<b>\$613,541</b>	<b>\$453</b>
* Review of Presbytery Records is included in the General Assembly Total. In 2004, RPR cost \$11,839; production and delivery of the General Assembly Minutes accounts for at least \$28,000.		

7. That the General Assembly continue the call to TE L. Roy Taylor as the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly for another year.
8. That the registration fee be \$400 for the 2006 General Assembly in Atlanta with \$325 allocated to the GA expenses (including minutes) and \$75 allocated to the Standing Committee cost center for the expenses of the Standing Judicial Commission. Ruling elders who come from churches with budgets of less than \$100,000 per their 2004 statistics would register at ½ the regular price (\$200) and honorably retired or emeritus elders would continue to pay 1/3 of the regular registration (\$133).
9. That the AC minutes of June 15, 2004, October 1, 2004, and March 31-April 1, 2005, be approved.
10. That the Board of Directors minutes of June 15, 2004, October 1, 2004, and April 1, 2005, be approved.

11. That two amendments be made to the *Book of Church Order* (explanatory comments in italics):

**PROPOSED AMENDMENTS TO THE *BOOK OF CHURCH ORDER***

<b>CURRENT <i>BCO</i></b>	<b>PROPOSED AMENDMENT</b>
<p><b>15-4.</b> The General Assembly shall elect a Standing Judicial Commission to which it shall commit all judicial cases within its jurisdiction.</p>	<p><b>AMEND 15-4</b>, first sentence: “The General Assembly shall elect a Standing Judicial Commission to which it shall commit all matters governed by the Rules of Discipline which may come before the Assembly.”</p> <p><i>Proposed change makes clear that not just “judicial cases,” a narrower category, but all matters of discipline, a broader category, are to be referred to the SJC.</i></p>
<p><b>40-5.</b> When any court having appellate jurisdiction shall be advised, either by the records of the court next below or by memorial, either with or without protest, or by any other satisfactory method, of any important delinquency or grossly unconstitutional proceedings of such court, the first step shall be to cite the court alleged to have offended to appear by representative or in writing, at a specified time and place, and to show what it has done or failed to do in the case in question.</p> <p>The court thus issuing the citation may reverse or redress the proceedings of the court below in other than judicial cases; or it may censure the delinquent court; or it may remit the whole matter to the</p>	<p><b>AMEND 40-5.</b> “When any court having appellate jurisdiction shall receive a credible report with respect to the court next below of any important delinquency or grossly unconstitutional proceedings of such court, the first step shall be to cite the court alleged to have offended to appear before the court having appellate jurisdiction, or its commission, by representative or in writing, at a specified time and place, and to show what the lower court has done or failed to do in the case in question.”</p> <p><b>AS IS</b> last paragraph.</p> <p><i>Proposed change simplifies the language of the antecedent in the conditional, and allows for the use of a commission, in anticipation of a</i></p>

APPENDIX C

<p>delinquent court with an injunction to take it up and dispose of it in a constitutional manner; or it may stay all further proceedings in the case; as circumstances may require.</p>	<p><i>proposed amendment to “RAO” 14-10.c establishing a judicial procedure to settle the question of the disputed exceptions alleged under General Assembly review of presbytery records.</i></p>
--	--

12. That an ad interim Committee of the General Assembly (“RAO” Article VIII) be constituted for the purpose of presenting the final report and recommendations of the Strategic Planning Committee directly to the Thirty-fourth General Assembly. The following seven persons would compose the ad interim Committee: Frank Barker, Joel Belz, Frank Brock, Bryan Chapell, Dave Clelland, David Coffin, and Ligon Duncan. The other current and advisory members of the SPC would serve as advisory members on the ad interim Committee: Will Barker, Sam Duncan, Bebo Elkin, Glenn Fogle, Harry Hargrave, Wayne Herring, Eliot Lee, Bill Lyle, Roy Taylor, Jack Williamson and Mike Wilson. The Committee shall be erected with the proviso that no need for additional funds is anticipated, but should such additional funds be necessary, they would be raised by interested parties through voluntary designated contributions distributed through the AC (“RAO” 4-18), not to exceed \$10,000.

**ATTACHMENT 1**

**2005 REPORT OF THE  
STRATEGIC PLANNING COMMITTEE  
TO THE ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE  
AND 2005 PCA GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

**I. Overview**

The task given to the Strategic Planning Committee (SPC) was overwhelmingly large. Obviously, if every thought developed, every word spoken and every action taken were documented in this report, it would be too much to publish or digest. Therefore, those detailed documents have been abridged and streamlined to give Commissioners to General Assembly a clear but brief conceptual overview of the reasoning and intention behind recommendations made. The detailed documents are available for download from the Strategic Planning website ([http://www.pcaac.org/Strategic Plan.htm](http://www.pcaac.org/StrategicPlan.htm)). Interested parties, who do not have access to the Internet, may contact the PCA Stated Clerk's Office at 678-825-1000 for assistance.

In putting its work plan together for the 2004-2005 year, the SPC needed to focus on a limited number of important but accomplishable tasks. The Five Perspectives in Section II introduce the Committee's reasoning behind its choice of work toward implementing the four strategic priorities outlined in previous years' work. Section III describes the five-year strategic planning process and highlights key information to give perspective for decisions regarding the conclusions and recommendations in this report.

The SPC organized itself into task forces in order to accomplish its work plan. Sections IV through X articulate the work and recommendations of each of these task forces. *Section XI consolidates all recommendations into one focal point for Assembly action.*

**II. Five Perspectives**

Since the inception of this process in 2000, driven by the love of Christ for His Church, the participants in this process have sought to answer the question, "What are the signs of a healthy denomination and how can the PCA become more healthy?" As the General Assembly debates the specific conclusions and recommendations resulting from this process, the reader needs to know five things that have become increasingly apparent to the Committee over the last five years.



First is the preeminence of Christ, as well expressed in the preface to the *BCO*.

Christ, as King, has given to His Church officers, oracles and ordinances; and especially has He ordained therein His system of doctrine, government, discipline and worship, all of which are either expressly set down in Scripture, or by good and necessary inference may be deduced therefrom; and to which things He commands that nothing be added, and that from them naught be taken away (Preface, *BCO*).

Second is the importance of the local church. The denomination is most healthy when it is composed of an increasing number of healthy churches. Ministry at the denominational level is no substitute for local ministry and worship.

Third is the importance of the presbytery to cooperative ministry. Our commitment to the inerrant Word, the lordship of Christ, the *Westminster Standards*, and Presbyterian polity does more than enable cooperative ministry; it demands cooperative ministry. The genius of Presbyterianism is not only its doctrine and polity, but also the emphasis on the presbytery. A denomination exists because churches united in common ministry represent the unity in God's kingdom.

Fourth is the importance of the General Assembly in contributing to the health of the denomination. The participants in the strategic planning process were inevitably compelled to focus on the General Assembly, asking questions such as Assembly make-up, how issues are dealt with, who attends General Assembly and why. Again, the following excerpts from the *BCO* illustrate why the General Assembly is so vitally important to the health of the denomination:

The General Assembly is the highest court of this Church, and represents in one body all the churches thereof. It bears the title of The General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, and constitutes the bond of union, peace and correspondence among all its congregations and courts.

Principles for the Organization of the Assembly:

1. The Church is responsible for carrying out the Great Commission.
2. The initiative for carrying out the Great Commission belongs to the Church at every court level, and the Assembly is responsible to encourage and promote the fulfillment of this ministry by the various courts.
3. The work of the Church as set forth in the Great Commission is one work, being implemented at the General Assembly level through equally essential committees.
4. It is the responsibility of every member and every member congregation to support the whole work of the denomination as they be led in their conscience held captive to the Word of God.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

5. It is the responsibility of the General Assembly to evaluate needs and resources, and to act on priorities for the most effective fulfillment of the Great Commission.
6. The Church recognizes the right of individuals and congregations to labor through other [non-PCA] agencies in fulfilling the Great Commission.
7. The Assembly's committees are to serve and not to direct any Church judicatories. They are not to establish policy, but rather execute policy established by the General Assembly.
8. The committees serve the Church through the duties assigned by the General Assembly. (*BCO* 14-1)

Fifth is the role and importance of the Committees and Agencies in carrying out the work of the General Assembly in training, equipping, mobilizing, and providing resources to assist in the ministries of the churches. The following excerpts delineate the role of the Committees and Agencies:

The General Assembly shall have power . . . to institute and superintend the agencies necessary in the general work of evangelization; to appoint ministers of such labors as fall under its jurisdiction (*BCO* 14-6).

The affairs and programs of the General Assembly shall be conducted primarily through its Permanent Committees and Agencies (“*RAO*” 4-1).<sup>1</sup>

The Administrative Committee shall function as a service committee to the General Assembly and the denomination. The Committees on Christian Education, Mission to North America, Mission to the World, and Reformed University Ministries shall be known as Program Committees (“*RAO*” 4-2).

The budget for each permanent committee and agency shall be submitted to the Administrative Committee of General Assembly which shall independently evaluate the proposed budget of each permanent committee and agency and report to the Assembly its considered opinion on the adoption (“*RAO*” 4-11).

The strategic planning process has made the importance of membership awareness apparent. Awareness must begin with a commitment of teaching elders and ruling elders to the mission, identity, values and strategic priorities of the denomination and to communicating these in such a way that local churches can be part of a dynamic movement. In 30 years, the denomination has grown rapidly – the Lord has greatly blessed the PCA! If the denomination grows at the same rate over the next thirty years, it is entirely possible that the denomination could encompass more than one million members. It is the fervent prayer of the participants in the strategic planning process that the

---

<sup>1</sup> “*RAO*” is the acronym for *Rules of Assembly Operations*.

changes recommended would facilitate such growth. However, the participants are fully cognizant that only by the grace of God and the power of His Spirit can the PCA be the denomination for which we pray.

Respectfully submitted in close cooperation with the Coordinators of the Committees and Agencies of the denomination,

Ruling Elders

Frank Brock (chair)  
 Joel Belz  
 Sam Duncan  
 Bebo Elkin  
 Glen Fogle  
 Harry Hargrave  
 Jack Williamson  
 Mike Wilson

Teaching Elders

Frank Barker  
 Will Barker  
 Dave Clelland  
 Ligon Duncan  
 Wayne Herring  
 Bill Lyle

Agency Coordinators

Bryan Chapell, CTS  
 Bill Kuh, RBI, Inc.  
 Niel Nielson, CC  
 Mo UpDeGraff, RH  
 Randy Stair, PCAF

Committee Coordinators

Jim Bland, MNA  
 Charles Dunahoo, CE&P  
 Paul Kooistra, MTW  
 Rod Mays, RUM  
 Roy Taylor, AC (also Advisory)

Advisory Members (Teaching Elders)

David Coffin  
 Eliot Lee

Staff Assistant

Diane Hitzfeld

**III. The Development of the Plan**

In 2000, the nine Coordinators of the Committees and Agencies recognized the need for the denomination, which had grown considerably since its inception almost 30 years earlier, to develop a plan for the future. They forwarded suggestions for developing such a plan to the Administrative Committee, which made specific recommendations to the General Assembly. The 2000 General Assembly elected a 24-person Strategic Planning Steering Committee composed of ten ruling elders, ten teaching elders and four women. The Steering Committee was authorized to raise support.

The Committee began to meet, raised about \$65,000, gathered information and discussed possible ways of performing strategic planning. The planning process was divided into two phases:

- Phase I would seek to build consensus on the PCA's identity, mission, values and strategic priorities.
- Phase II would build on the consensus developed in Phase I and would consider how to implement these strategic priorities within the PCA's structure, resources and leadership.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

For the next two years, the Steering Committee worked on Phase I. At the 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly in Birmingham in 2002, the Steering Committee presented its report and the Assembly took three actions:

- It received the draft report summarizing the work to-date, and asked that the report be passed on to the presbyteries for further review and input.
- It asked presbyteries to report their reactions and findings to the Steering Committee by March of 2003.
- It authorized the continuing work of the Steering Committee over the next year, anticipating further discussion and possible action in the June 2003 Assembly.

Though General Assembly asked all presbyteries and all Committees and Agencies to consider the work of the Committee, only 17 presbyteries actively participated in a planning process. At the 2003 General Assembly, the Strategic Planning Steering Committee, working through the Administrative Committee, presented a booklet, *Being Revived + Bringing Reformation* which communicated the mission, vision and strategic priorities developed during the Phase I planning process.

Following the 2003 General Assembly, the Strategic Planning Committee began Phase II of the Planning Process to consider what changes would be needed in the PCA's structure, resources and leadership to implement the Strategic Priorities identified in *Being Revived + Bringing Reformation*. A subcommittee diligently worked to identify a few realizable and worthwhile goals among the many possibilities that had been suggested by those participating in the process.

In 2004, the Committee submitted a framework for Phase II. Among the many possible initiatives, the Committee chose three to begin the implementation process. Following are excerpts from that report to General Assembly (GA) regarding the three initiatives.

- **Engaging Ruling Elders**

Securing the historic blessing and critical contribution of informed and committed ruling elder leadership at all levels of the PCA's governance for the sake of her biblical guidance, continuing vitality and the sustained faithfulness of future generations

- **Preparing The Next Generation**

Addressing the need for coordination of the work of the Committees and Agencies in supporting presbyteries and churches in their ministry to the needs of youth and in the development of the denomination's next generation of leaders.

- **Organizing Resources To Better Serve Our Corporate Mission**

Providing fact-based analysis and proposals regarding ways to fund, organize and evaluate the Agencies and Committees of the denomination so that presbyteries and churches are best served for the fulfillment of our corporate Gospel calling.

1. Structural Issues
  - a. Relate and collaborate
  - b. Evaluate efficiency, effectiveness
  - c. Governance
  - d. External review
  - e. Budgets and method of funding
  - f. Resources available to presbyteries
  - g. General Assembly
  - h. Presbytery meetings
  - i. Consultants, surveys, etc.
2. Resources
  - a. Equity
  - b. Proximity
  - c. Proportionality
  - d. Strategic and innovative
  - e. Transparency, accountability, results
  - f. Denominational support
  - g. Research, coordination, strategic thinking

Noting that some members of the original 2000 Committee had resigned or failed to participate, the 2004 General Assembly gave the Committee authority to add new members, subject to approval by the Administrative Committee, and authorized the Committee to raise further funds to complete the next phase. The Committee suggested that as much as \$300,000 would be required.

Immediately following General Assembly, the Steering Committee newly constituted itself as the Strategic Planning Committee (SPC), accepted resignations and added 3 new members. To begin its work, pledges amounting to \$185,000 were secured. The Committee planned a total of seven two-day face-to-face meetings in Atlanta. It interviewed prospective consultants to aid in the process and selected one. The Committee divided its work and assigned task forces to address particular issues.

The following is the final report of the Strategic Planning Committee and its specific recommendations for changes in the *BCO* or “*RAO*.”

#### **IV. Survey Task Force**

This task force was charged with producing, at minimal cost, a trustworthy statistical snapshot of the outlook and attitudes about the PCA of “leaders” within the denomination. “Leaders,” for purposes of this survey, includes teaching elders, ruling elders, deacons, WIC leaders, Sunday school teachers, and others considered to be in leadership roles in our churches.

The task force, with professional assistance, designed a survey tool to elicit such opinions, and administered that tool in a manner that would produce a statistically accurate result. Some 887 individual surveys were completed, representing the broad geographical diversity of the PCA, representing the diversity in size of churches, and representing the variety of offices and positions held by the respondents. A professional opinion has been rendered that the results are statistically accurate within a 3.3% margin of error—a margin considered by the Strategic Planning Committee to be totally appropriate for our purposes.

The broad results of that survey (administered in late 2004) are available for all who wish to analyze them, rendered in 17 charts in this document. These and more detailed charts, as well as a technical summary, are available at <http://www.pcaac.org/StrategicPlan.htm>.

In submitting these many pages of summarized data, the task force wants to make a few early observations:

1. Because all data can be, and often will be, manipulated for specific ends, the task force urges caution by all viewers to see the material found in the study as illuminating but not definitive—and to use the data accordingly.
2. Viewers should know that the body of available data is indeed much larger than what is represented here. For example, only minimal cross-referencing of subsets has been done yet—as in comparing responses of ruling elders to those of teaching elders, or comparing respondents in small churches to those in large churches. While all that data is available, more time and more money will be required to extract it. A party other than this task force will have to determine what further questions are worth that additional investment.
3. In its very early review of the data, the task force notes an overall optimism with the PCA’s leadership in terms of attitude toward the Church and its work. There is a notable lag, however, in the translation of that optimistic attitude into positive action within the PCA by its leadership.
4. Progress toward denominational strategic priorities, however, is perceived as slow. Dominant answers with reference to such progress tended toward “staying about the same” or “getting a little better.”

5. Respondents lean toward local or presbytery level responsibility for much of the “missional” work of the PCA—moving, or at least framing, a number of tasks from the General Assembly (GA) level down to the presbytery and local church levels.
6. Even the leadership of the PCA professes little understanding of the goals and agenda of the denomination they lead. An astonishing proportion professes no understanding of the PCA’s “Partnership Shares.” The “unsure/no opinion” segments of one bar graph after another suggest a significant failure to inform and enlist understanding. Yet at no point does such mystery seem attributable to ingrained negative attitudes.
7. Almost no media or methodologies are seen as particularly effective in securing buy-in from the Church at large to the work and programs of the GA and its Committees and Agencies. “Direct contact,” which scores the highest, is nonetheless seen as just a bit better than “moderately effective.”
8. The role of the teaching elder in local churches is suggested as being key to the enlistment of support and buy-in for support of denominational causes. Logically, it may be inferred that for whatever reason, teaching elders have not sensed and/or exercised an adequate effort to fill that role.
9. Attitudes toward the structure, format, and schedule of the GA are not as negative as had been initially hypothesized. On the other hand, only a small number of survey respondents had attended even one GA, casting doubt on the significance of whatever positive attitude may exist toward present structures. While nearly 80% of teaching elders had attended GA within the past 3 years, only 22% of ruling elders had attended.

The Task Force recommends the survey and all its details to the Church at large for appropriate analysis, edification, and action. Specific comments and questions may be addressed to the consultants assisting in survey design, collection and analysis: Mr. Jim Wert, Team Resources, (770) 956-0985 and Dr. Douglas R. Sizemore, Covenant College, (706) 419-1535.

### **Survey Demographics**

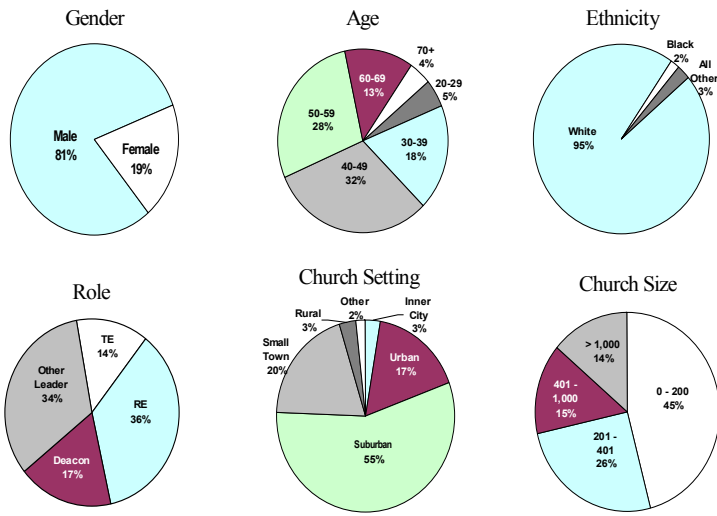
The survey was developed by computerized random selection of 250 churches across all presbyteries, which were contacted for a list of ordained and lay leadership within the church. These leaders were then invited to participate in the web survey. Note the following observations regarding the survey respondent demographics in Exhibit 1 that follows:

- a. The survey respondents have diverse representation as far as age and the setting of their local churches.
- b. The survey, at least unweighted, is very “suburban.”
- c. There is an equal balance between elders and lay leaders.
- d. Nearly one in five respondents was female.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- e. There is very little ethnic diversity in the survey. Only 13 African-Americans responded, 6 Hispanics and only 1 Korean (despite additional efforts to get responses from Korean presbyteries).
- f. Raw survey results may be skewed toward smaller churches versus true PCA membership statistics by size of church: 71% of respondents are from churches of less than 400 members. [For comparison, see the Statistical Analysis report which follows. 46% of the PCA's members attend a church with less than 400 members, and 91% of PCA churches have less than 400 members.]

**Exhibit 1  
Demographic Composition of All Survey Respondents**



887 Respondents



## Highlights and Impressions

The following highlights and impressions have been drawn from the whole body of survey response data. Certain of these conclusions are supported here with selected charts attached as Exhibits, however the basis for all the following statements can be found in detailed charts available at <http://www.pcaac.org/StrategicPlan.htm>.

1. Assessment of the PCA as a Whole
  - a. Progress toward denominational strategic priorities is perceived as slow at best. The dominant answers on progress in these areas was “staying about the same,” or “getting a little better.” See Exhibit 2, p. 355.
  - b. Leaders lean toward local or presbytery level responsibility for much of the “missional” work of the denomination:
    - Many denominational leaders feel that church planting in North America should rest primarily with the presbyteries.
    - A large number also felt that training/sending missionaries, and supporting indigenous missions work should also be handled at the presbytery or local church level.
    - Evangelism, discipleship training and mercy ministries were clearly seen as local church responsibilities.
  - c. GA/Denominational responsibilities tended toward policy/decision making (e.g., *BCO*, Westminster standards), institutional sponsorship (Seminary, College, Foundation), administrative functions (e.g., RBI) and resource development (e.g., children’s education)
  - d. “Biblical” was by far the dominant positive descriptor that leaders use in describing the PCA. The next three most frequently cited adjectives were theologically oriented: Reformed, conservative, and strong theology. See Exhibit 3, p. 356.
  - e. The top three negative descriptors leaders used for the PCA include doctrinal arrogance, cultural homogeneity, and rigidity. See Exhibit 4, p. 357.
2. Assessment of Local Church Relationship to the PCA
  - a. Leadership attendance at PCA assemblies is very light. See Exhibit 13, p. 366.
    - Nearly a third of teaching elders responding had been to only one or no GA in the past 5 years. Among ruling elders, 14% had been to one, and 78% had never been to GA.
    - 9% of teaching elders and 73% of ruling elders never or only occasionally attend presbytery meetings. See Exhibit 14, p. 367.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- b. There is strong loyalty to the denomination among her leaders. See Exhibit 5, p. 358.
    - Solid endorsement of and agreement with PCA values and standards: 95% agreement
    - Very high expectation of continuing membership: 94% agreement.
    - 90% think their church is stronger because they are part of the PCA.
    - Two-thirds agree that growing to the 2-3 million-member level would be a good thing; only 6% disagree.
  - c. Nevertheless, there is only lukewarm connection between denominational support and what's going on at the local church level:
    - 37% agree that denomination support is important at the church program level.
    - 42% see local church support of the denomination as a high priority.
  - d. As a result, there is also only tepid support for greater giving to denominational causes: 44% agree, while 48% are neutral.
  - e. Those who feel that the denomination is getting either more liberal or more conservative are a small minority. See Exhibit 5, p. 358.
3. View of Committees and Agencies
- a. Much of the work of Committees and Agencies is unclear to a majority of denominational leaders. See Exhibit 7, p. 360.
    - The only agencies where more than half agree they have a good understanding of their work and ministry are Covenant College, Covenant Seminary, MNA, MTW, and RUM.
    - A third or less of denominational leaders agreed that they well understood the ministries of the AC, the PCA Foundation, RBI and Ridge Haven. This lack of understanding extends to responses on whether or not these four Committees and Agencies understand their purpose/importance.
    - Most leaders have no idea whether or not Committees and Agencies are good stewards with their finances.
  - b. In general, leaders also do not see much of a connection of Committee and Agency work to their local churches. See Exhibits 8 and 9, pp. 361-62.
    - Less than half of respondents agreed that any Committee or Agency helped their local churches, except for CE&P and MTW.
    - Regional ministries in particular saw a lower sense of connection: more than 20% disagreed that Ridge Haven helped their local church, and more than 25% disagreed about Covenant College.
    - The only Agency that more than 50% of the leaders saw communicating effectively was MTW.

- c. Ridge Haven's profile with denominational leaders is similar to "behind the scenes" Committees and Agencies like AC, PCA Foundation and RBI.
  - d. It appears that Covenant College could also do more to improve its connection with local congregations, given its scores versus other Committees and Agencies in connecting with and mobilizing resources from local churches.
  - e. The PCA Foundation had some of the highest "neutral"/"don't know" scores, often comprising nearly  $\frac{3}{4}$  of all respondents.
  - f. The three Agencies receiving the strongest endorsement in their connection to denominational health were (in rank order from the top): MTW, MNA and Covenant Seminary. The three Agencies receiving the weakest endorsement were (also in rank order, from the bottom): Ridge Haven, PCA Foundation and AC.
4. Committee and Agency Funding
- a. Support for additional giving to Committees and Agencies is lukewarm at best. Less than half of respondents agreed that more should be given to any agency. MNA, MTW and RUM got the most favorable responses on additional giving. See Exhibit 10, p. 363.
  - b. Committees and Agencies must determine how to connect effectively with local sessions if they wish to secure greater levels of funding. This probably starts with a systematic program that mobilizes teaching elders to explain the Partnership Shares program to their sessions. The "Partnership Shares" approach to funding is a mystery to most PCA leadership. See Exhibit 12, p. 365.
  - c. Mandatory dues or "pay for say" programs appear to be "non-starters," with a large minority disagreeing with these approaches (46% and 43% disagreement, respectively). In contrast, voluntary/suggested giving levels continue to receive the most favorable responses. See Exhibit 11, p. 364.
  - d. There is a strong consensus (90%) that all churches should be giving something to the cost of running the denomination. This may imply that a full disclosure of all churches' giving levels would be an effective strategy for increasing giving participation.
  - e. There is also general agreement that current giving levels to denominational causes are too low (which appears to run counter to apparent apathy toward actually increasing giving levels to Committees and Agencies).
  - f. Few feel that local church giving levels are too high, including giving to non-denominational causes/agencies.

5. General Assembly Input

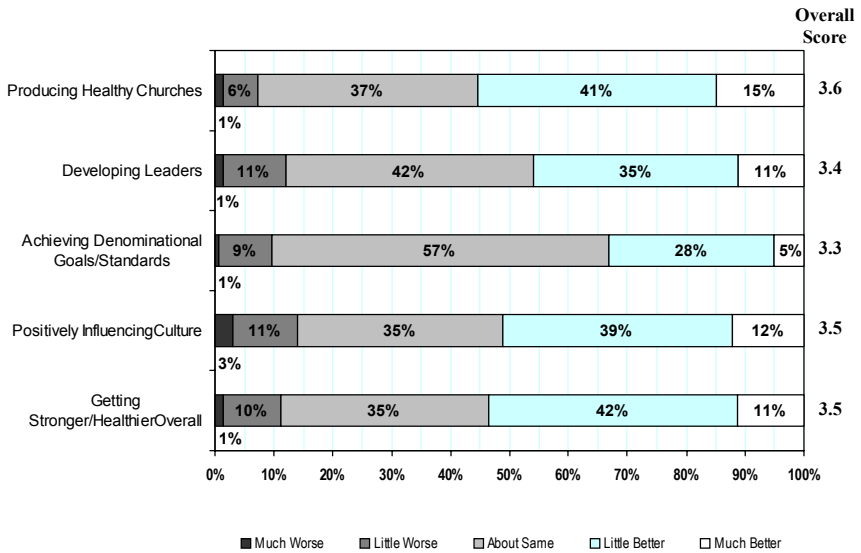
- a. The “work” aspects of GA clearly get the strongest endorsements as reasons for attendance, particularly establishing denominational positions on points of theology and cultural commentary. See Exhibit 15, p. 368.
- b. Leaders also see the opportunity to worship together at the denominational level as very important. See Exhibit 15, p. 368.
- c. Accountability management, both for Committees and Agencies and presbyteries, is a further positive contributor toward GA attendance. See Exhibit 15, p. 368.
- d. “Resourcing” factors, e.g. learning about best practices, attending seminars and seeing exhibits received lukewarm endorsement. Perhaps surprisingly, this moderate response also extended to interaction with colleagues and friends; this interaction may be more opportunistic, as opposed to a justifying reason for attending GA. This kind of networking was much more important to teaching elders than ruling elders. See Exhibit 15, p. 368.
- e. Clearly, commissioners are not looking to GA as an opportunity for family involvement in the PCA: 30% saw this as “not at all important” (46% among teaching elders). See Exhibit 15, p. 368.
- f. In general, no particular barrier dominated as a reason for not attending GA. The highest barriers were practical ones: total cost, weekday meetings and the overall length of GA. Familiarity with issues and process were not significant barriers, nor was personal apathy about denomination-level proceedings. See Exhibit 16, p. 369.
- g. Recent attendees give the current design of GA a fairly solid endorsement. This includes comfort with the balance and process of floor debate, the number of commissioners, as well as the length of time GA takes. See Exhibit 17, p. 370. Issue areas could include:
  - Relatively low value for reports from other denominations
  - Relative concern from a minority that the population of commissioners may not accurately represent the overall composition of the denomination
- h. 74% of recent GA attendees agree with retaining an annual meeting, versus moving to a bi- or tri-annual format. See Exhibit 17, p. 370.
- i. Those who have attended GA do report encouraging others to attend; nearly half report doing so frequently or very frequently.

APPENDIX C

**Assessment of the PCA as a Whole**

The PCA is making progress against its strategic priorities; the progress is viewed as being slow, however, and for many it appears to be static.

**Exhibit 2**

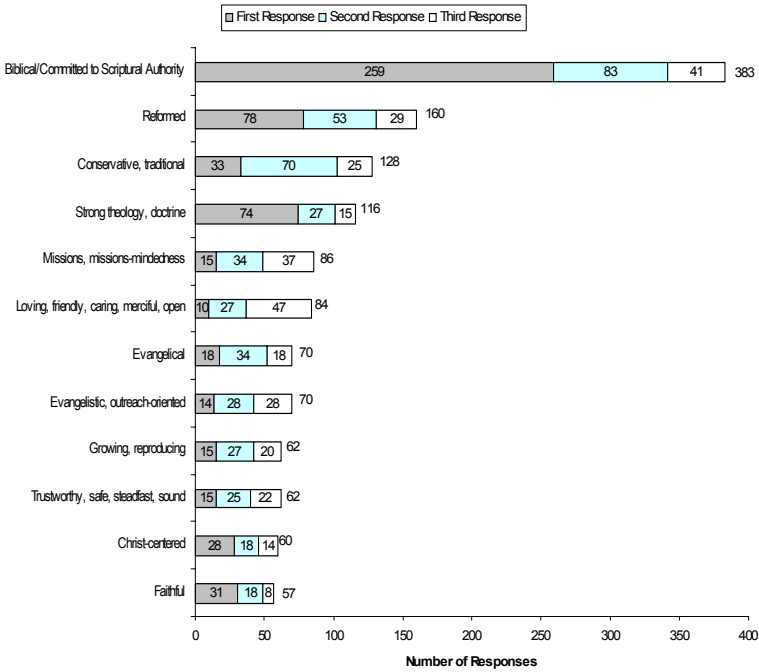


887 Responses

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The top 12 adjective groups used to describe the PCA positively:

**Exhibit 3**

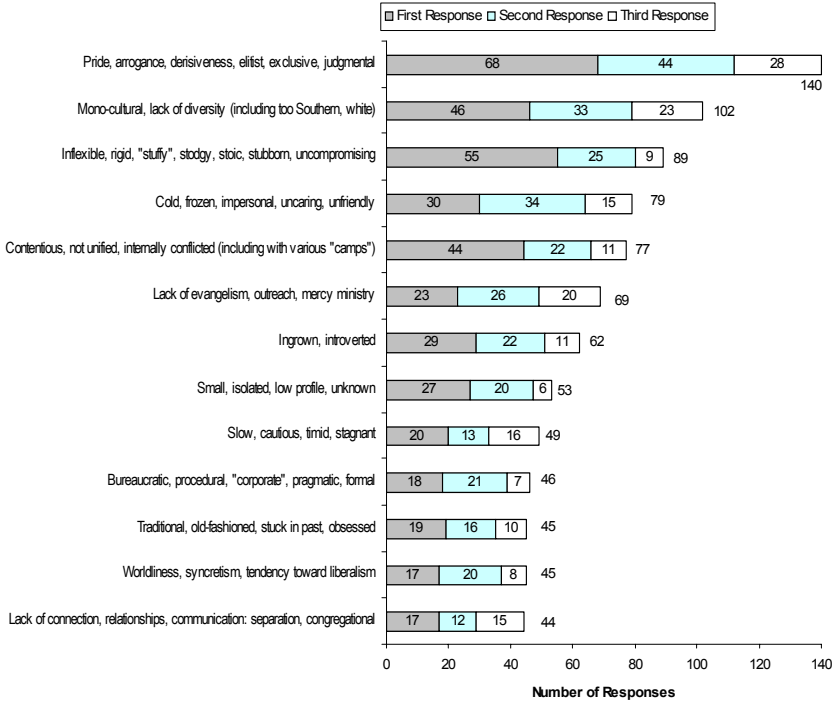


887 Responses

APPENDIX C

The top 13 adjective groups used to describe the PCA negatively:

**Exhibit 4**

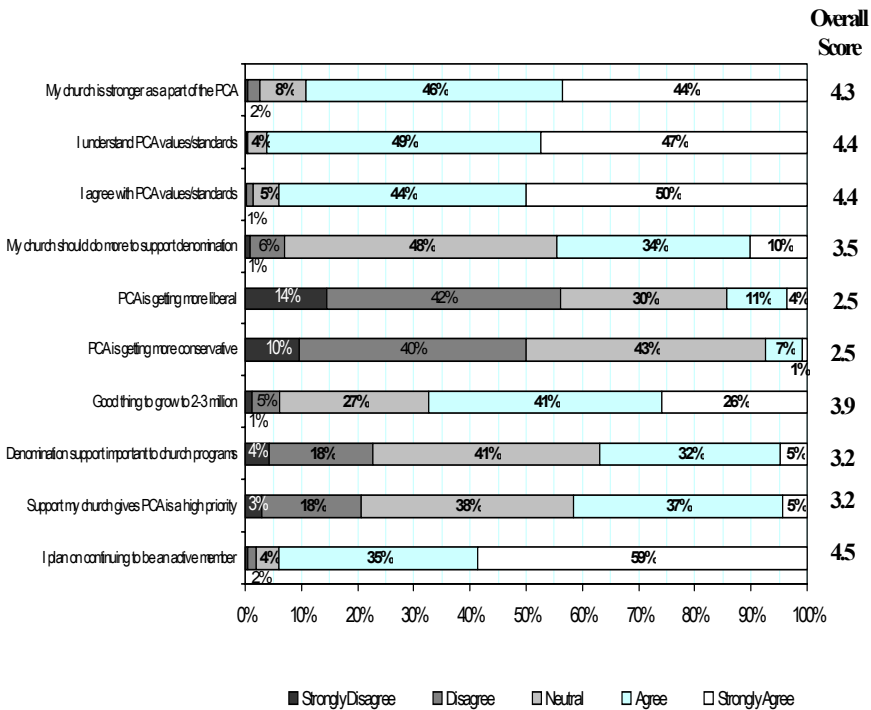


887 Responses

### Assessment of Local Church Relationship to the PCA

The various levels of agreement to these statements show the connectionalism between the local church and the denomination:

**Exhibit 5**



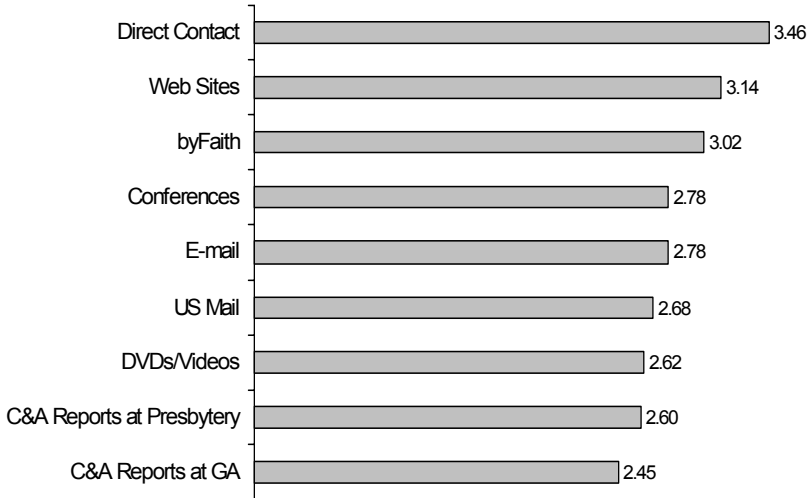
887 Responses



APPENDIX C

Other than direct contact, respondents did not see a current denominational communication vehicle as being particularly effective:

**Exhibit 6**



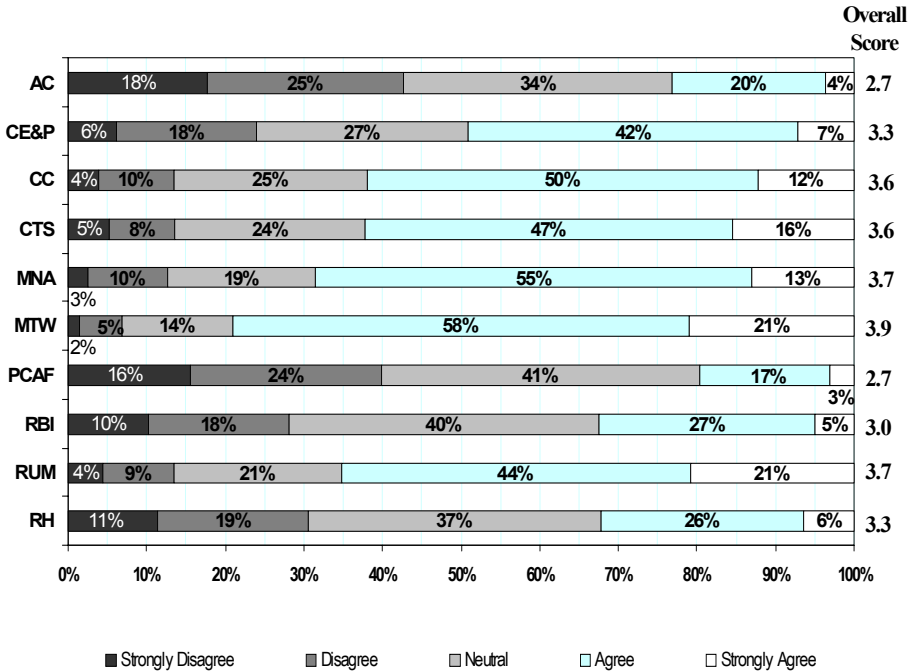
1 = not effective at all    3 = moderately effective    5 = very effective

887 Responses

**View of Committees and Agencies**

Respondents who agreed with the statement, “I have a good understanding of the work and ministry of ...”:

**Exhibit 7**

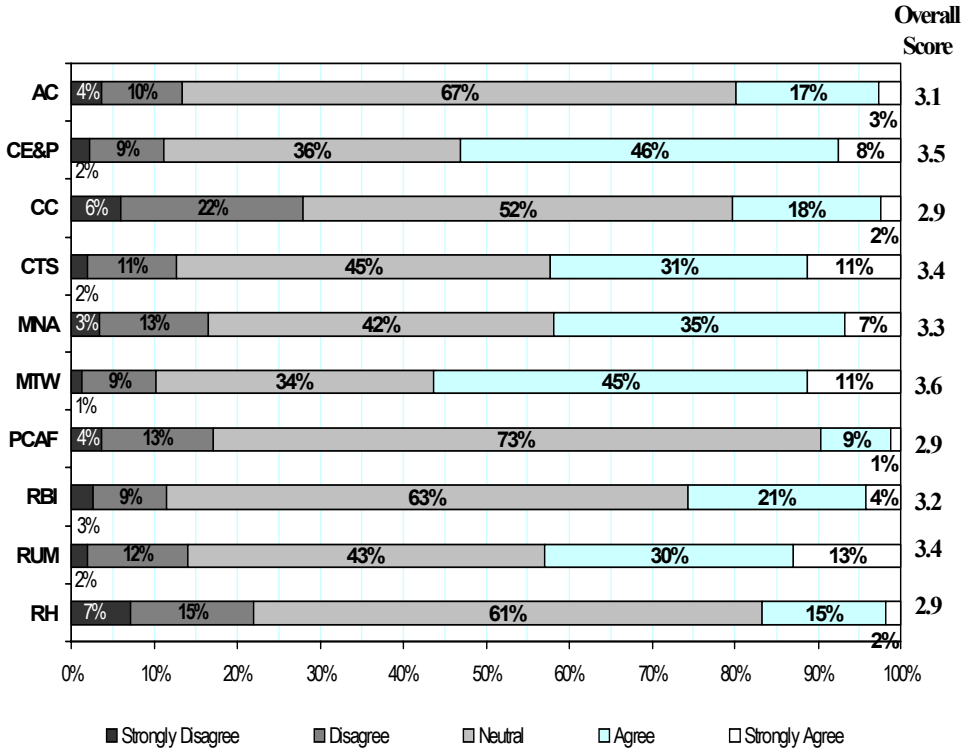


887 Responses

APPENDIX C

Respondents who agreed with the statement, “This Committee/Agency helps us do our work in our local church”:

Exhibit 8

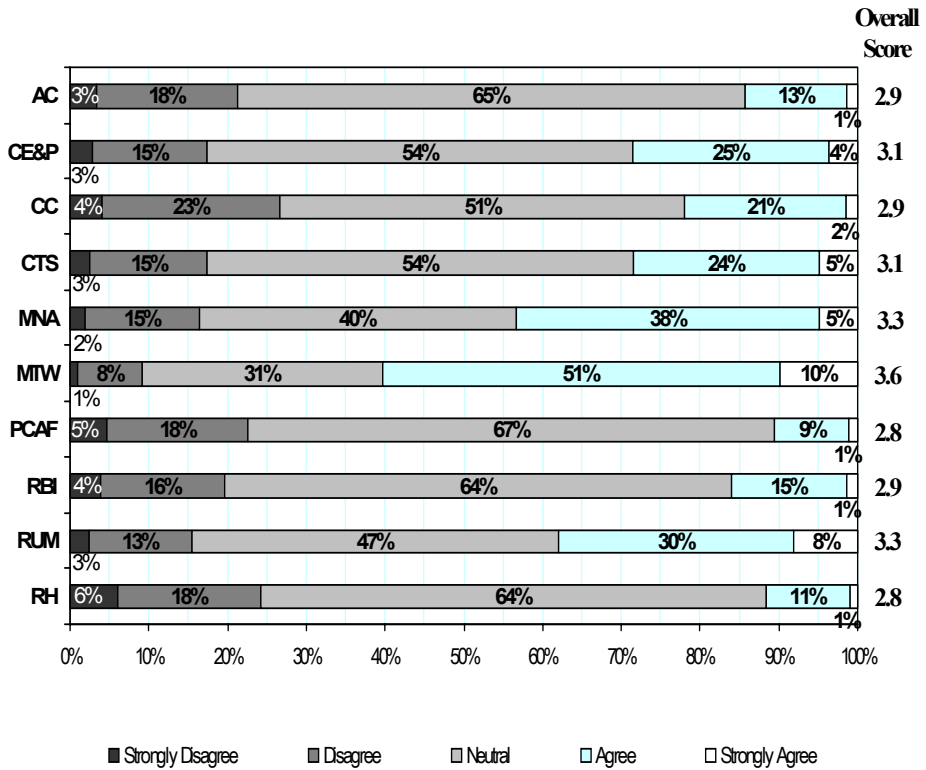


887 Responses

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Respondents who agreed with the statement, “This Committee/Agency communicates effectively with our local church”:

Exhibit 9

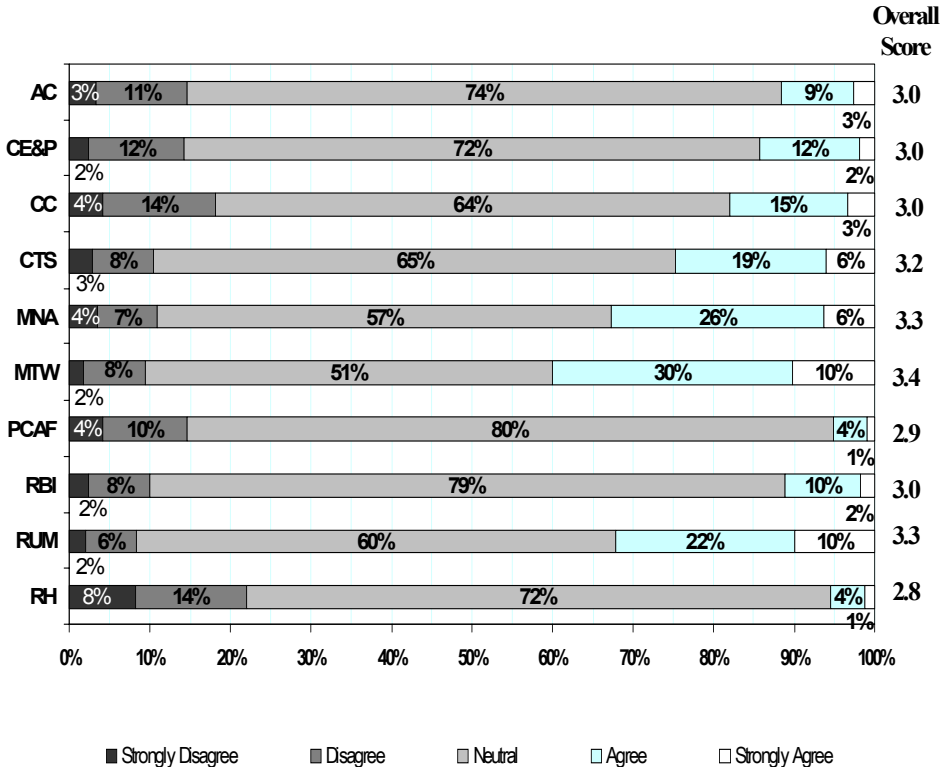


887 Responses

**Committee and Agency Funding**

Respondents who agreed with the statement, “My church should give more to this Committee/Agency”:

**Exhibit 10**

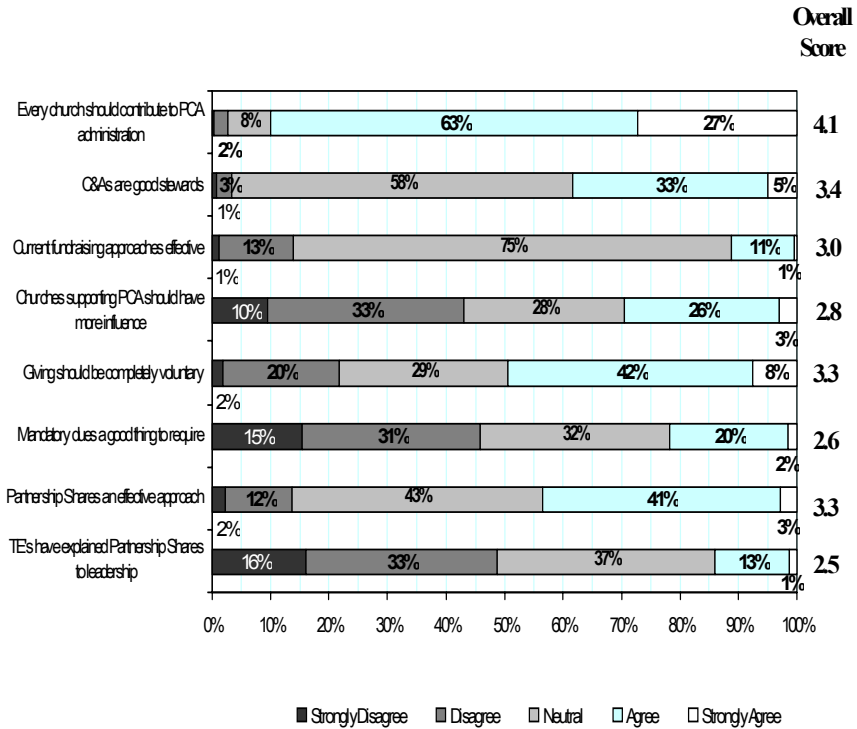


887 Responses

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The chart below reflects local church opinions on funding of denominational ministries:

Exhibit 11



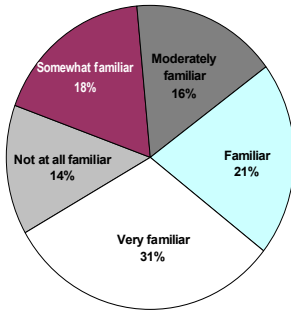
887 Responses

APPENDIX C

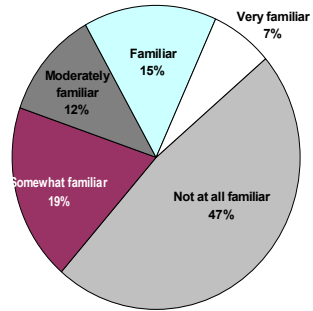
Lack of familiarity with Partnership Shares, while extending to a significant minority of teaching elders, is a particular issue with lay leaders and many ruling elders:

**Exhibit 12**

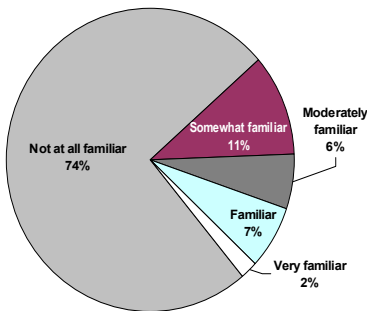
116 Teaching Elders



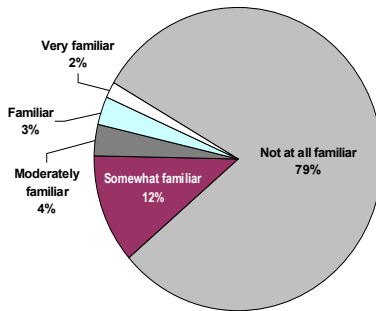
306 Ruling Elders



151 Deacons



282 Other Leaders



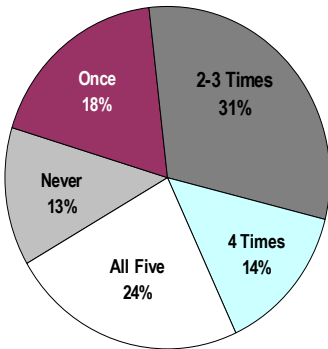
855 Responses

**General Assembly Input**

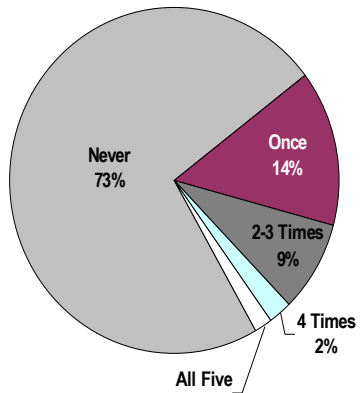
These charts show the breakdown of attendance at General Assembly over the past five years:

**Exhibit 13**

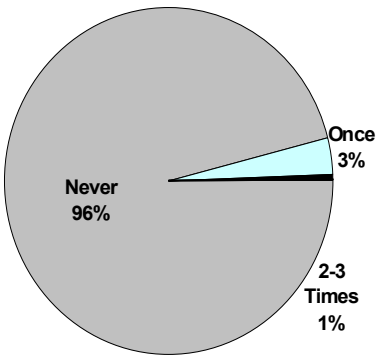
114 Teaching Elders



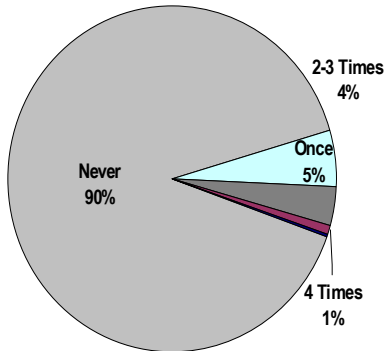
302 Ruling Elders



150 Deacons



278 Other Leaders



844 Responses

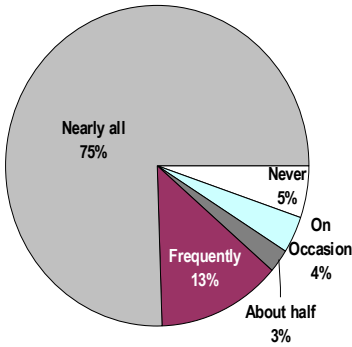


APPENDIX C

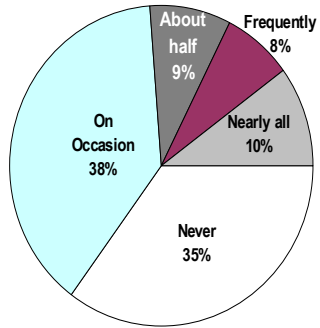
These charts show the breakdown of attendance at local presbytery meetings over the past five years:

**Exhibit 14**

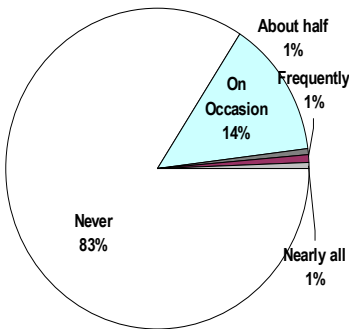
114 Teaching Elders



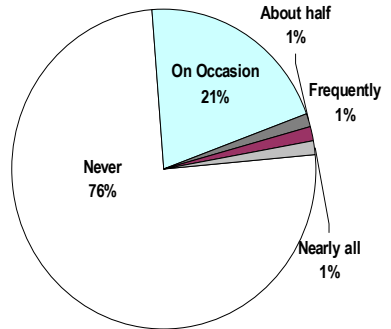
304 Ruling Elders



151 Deacons



280 Other Leaders

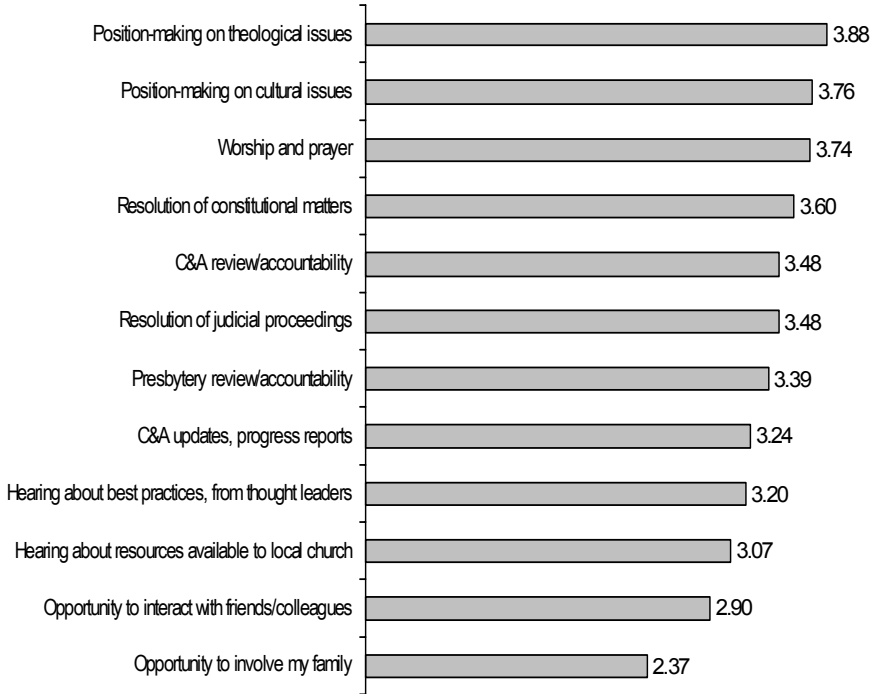


849 Responses

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The positive factors contributing toward General Assembly attendance can be summed up with the phrase, “the business of GA”:

**Exhibit 15**



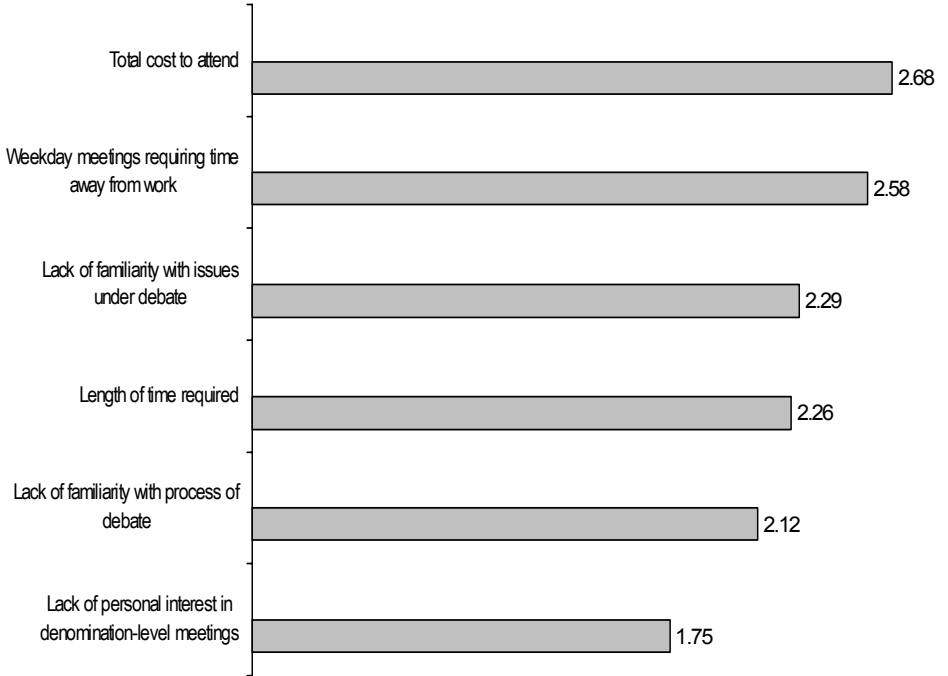
1 = not effective at all 3 = moderately effective 5 = very effective

887 Responses

APPENDIX C

The negative factors contributing to lack of attendance at GA are not too steep:

**Exhibit 16**



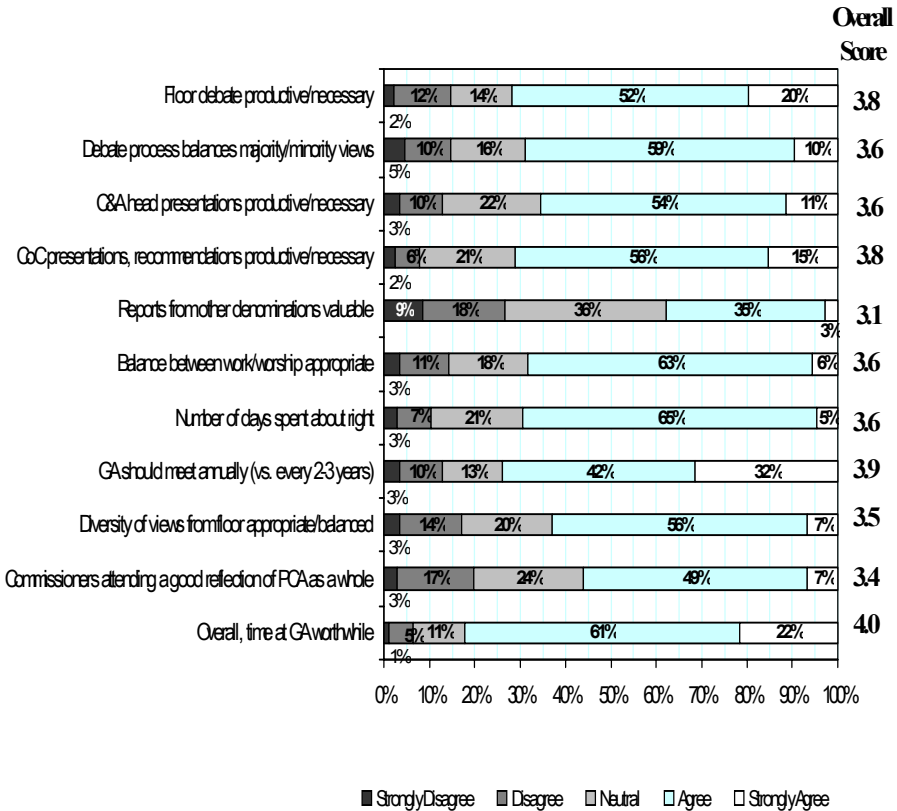
1 = not effective at all 3 = moderately effective 5 = very effective

887 Responses

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The various levels of agreement to these statements give input on the General Assembly meeting design:

**Exhibit 17**



177 Responses  
 [Note: Responses are from GA attendees only]

## V. External Validation Task Force

The External Validation/Benchmarking Task Force interviewed chief administrative officers of four denominations (and extracted information from a report by a fifth), with some being similar to the PCA, but with some being very different, in order to find out both how the PCA is perceived and how these other denominations are addressing the kinds of issues the PCA is facing. The denominations interviewed were as follows:

Christian Reformed Church (CRC)  
 The Lutheran Church—Missouri Synod (LCMS)  
 Orthodox Presbyterian Church (OPC)  
 Presbyterian Church USA (PCUSA)  
 Southern Baptist Convention (SBC)

The Task Force was pleased to find how open these various denominational leaders were in allowing an interview and acknowledging candidly how they are wrestling with some of the same issues. As a result, two documents have been produced: 1) the highlights that have particular application to the PCA and 2) a detailed summary of the interviews (available upon request).

### Highlights from Interviews

1. Developing a culture of trust is critical to denominational effectiveness and many denominations struggle in this area. There are no easy solutions, including structural ones. Very often fundraising and financial concerns are flash points for cultural tension within denominations.
2. Periodic and systematic self-studies are common and seen as valuable by most denominations.
3. Denominations have recognized the need for executive authority and have developed a number of different organizational approaches to manage accountability and budgeting, to review coordination/collaboration across diverse entities and agencies within their respective denominations. Most solutions must balance the tension between centralized/decentralized authority and the need for local autonomy. There were several examples of either an Executive Director or Board functioning at a denominational level.
4. The understanding that Scripture does not support ordaining women to eldership is a clear distinctive of the PCA that is recognized by the various denominations interviewed. The Scriptural commitments in this area will help define the PCA's relations with other ecclesiastical groups.
5. Multi-cultural ministry, especially among African Americans, is a significant challenge for many denominations. This issue is not unique to the PCA or its geographical demographics.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

6. Some denominations appear to have developed creative solutions for financial assistance (capital support) for church planting and growth. The PCA might do well to emulate this.
7. Most denominations struggle to develop (positive) “denominational identity recognition,” both internally and externally.
8. Several denominations have developed explicit quantifiable systems for tracking/analyzing performance, managing accountability, and broadly communicating results. Those that have no such systems appear to be moving toward developing them. Most recognize the need for balance between spiritual/biblical aspects and the more purely quantifiable measurements.
9. Most denominations are experiencing erosion in denominational loyalty and giving levels. At the same time, they do not see denominations “going away.” Most are seeking solutions rooted in a clearer description of mission/purpose, more clearly defining denominational identity, and providing value to member churches.
10. Most denominations studied have a history of very strong expectations in denominational giving (“no pay/no say”) and a high percentage of participation of churches in giving to their respective denominations. The PCA is out-of-step in this regard. A disconcerting percentage (37% in 2003) of PCA churches give nothing to denominational ministries.

The following particular ideas deserve consideration for possible implementation by appropriate entities within the PCA.

1. Self-study is always an on-going process. The LCMS favors occasional studies on focused issues rather than a comprehensive review.
2. The LCMS has a program to mentor its congregations. The President’s Office identified 10 or 12 categories of congregational activity (e.g., greatest annual numerical growth, most adult confirmations, most young people recruited for professional church-worker careers, most mission starts, most baptisms, etc.) and then identified the 10 or so congregations that were most effective in each category. Leaders from each of those congregations were asked to “mentor” the leaders of at least four other congregations to explain their accomplishment in that category. These mentoring sessions, all of them personally attended by the LCMS synodical President, have been conducted around the country for several months now.
3. The LCMS has a triennial convention, and it is mandated that an equal number of ministers and laymen be represented.
4. The CRC is using The Balanced Scorecard, a model from the business community, to measure denominational effectiveness. It helps identify

the key strategic objectives for the CRC's ministries and the ways to measure them.

5. The CRC uses its denominational college, Calvin College, to perform statistical research. It was highlighted by some of the denominations that statistical information about the churches was critical to evaluating the denomination; in some denominations, there was an emphasis on the submission of statistics by all churches.
6. The CRC and LCMS have a specific conflict resolution process in place.
7. A strength of the SBC is its Cooperative Program (CP) to fund denominational ministries on the associational (county), state, and national levels. Churches are requested to tithe to the denomination. Local church CP funds are sent to the State Convention, which then decides how much to send up to the national convention and down to the county associations. No church is absolutely required to give a specific amount. In order for a church to have a vote in the county association, state convention, and the national convention, however, it must contribute something ("no pay/no say"). In this way, a major ingredient in the glue that holds the denomination together is its sense of mission and its cooperative ministry. The CP is a means for every cooperating church to participate in the many ministries of the denomination.

## **VI. Statistical Analysis**

As a first step in progressing on the SPC's third strategic initiative, "organizing resources to better serve our corporate mission," an analysis was undertaken of the statistical information collected by the PCA Stated Clerk through the annual Statistical Survey, as published in the PCA Yearbook. Data from 2003 and prior years were charted in order to give a pictographic view of the denomination at present, as well as historically over its 30+-year history. The first chart gives an overview of how Reformed denominations fared against other religious traditions. The remaining ten charts are specific to PCA growth.

It should be noted that, currently, the Stated Clerk gives a brief summary report of denominational statistics in his annual report to General Assembly commissioners. In addition, statistical information is published in the PCA Yearbook; less than 700 copies are sold/distributed annually.

### **Limitations and Interpretations**

Currently, 60-65% of churches respond to the Stated Clerk's Survey and report their membership and giving information to the denomination. In 2003, just over 50% responded to update or provide information; the other 10-15% have responded within the last 1-5 years, so the Clerk's Office has published that information, albeit not as current. There are 251 churches that have never

reported statistics at all; most of those are churches of small size. In fact, 69% of those 251 churches are mission churches, 33 are Korean churches, 19 have vacant pulpits and 27 are older established churches of a relatively small size. This may seem like a poor showing when the goal of a denominational report is 100% of member churches reporting annually. It would be ideal if this report and analysis could be a true picture of the entire denomination. However, as far as statistical analysis is concerned, 2/3 of the whole dataset is actually a very good indicator of the whole. This amount of data allows legitimate conclusions to be drawn about what the denomination looks or acts like, and within reason and good judgment, it is valid to use this information to construct an aggregate picture.

Furthermore, it must be recognized that there are limitations inherent in the reporting tool and process used by the Stated Clerk's Office. Reporting is voluntary, and is done using "the honor system"; the Stated Clerk's Office cannot go to each church and interpret its statistical information for consistency across churches. Even though the data collection form is reviewed annually for instructions in completing the survey and clarity of detailed field explanations, there are many differences in how each individual church prepares its budget and interprets or reports its statistical information, particularly its financial statistics. There is perhaps no single form or tool which would "fit" every church budget in the PCA, and thus, the person in the PCA church who fills out the collection form must make judgment calls as to what type of church spending goes into which Survey category.

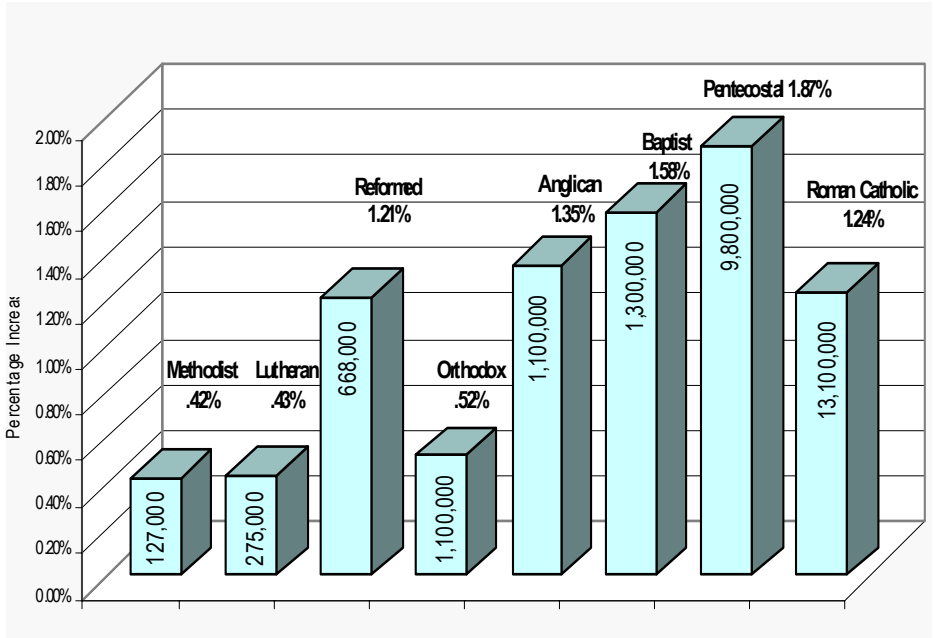
All in all, there are ample reasons to argue with the information presented, but there are many more reasons to study and gain from what it says, using wisdom in applying conclusions drawn. In short, the Yearbook gives the best information that current resources will allow. Limited information is better than no information.

### **Growth in Reformed Denominations**

The chart below was compiled from World Christian Trends: AD 30 - AD 2200, Barrett, David B. and Todd M. Johnson Pasadena, CA: William Carey Library, 2001, pp. 361-380. The various religious traditions are in order left-to-right by number of members added, with that number being displayed on the front of each bar. The growth rates, or height of the bars, are reflections of the increase in members compared to the size of the total membership of each religion. Based upon these figures, the Reformed denominations are growing at a very fast rate compared to their overall size of membership.



### Annual Growth Rate of Religions 2000 Figures

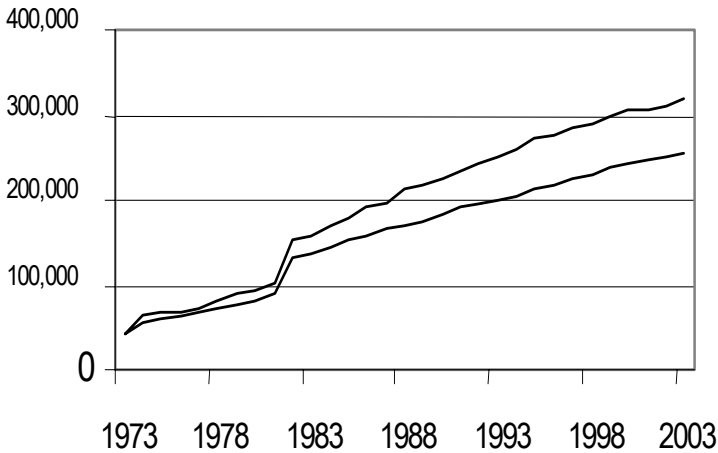


### Growth in PCA Membership

In terms of PCA membership, the denomination is growing at 4.7% annually. That means that in 25 years, the PCA would pass the 1 million mark, and would join the ranks of what would be considered a large denomination. The PCUSA for example, today, is 2.5 million; the Southern Baptists are 15 million). On this chart, the gap between two lines represents growth in non-communicant members. This gap is widening over time, which is probably a good sign. It means the PCA is beginning to grow at a faster biological rate, and that is a reflection of “youth” in the denominations’ midst. On the down side, growth is slowing as the PCA gets larger; in the last 10 years, the growth rate was only 2.5%.

### Growth in Membership

Total membership includes ministers and non-communicants

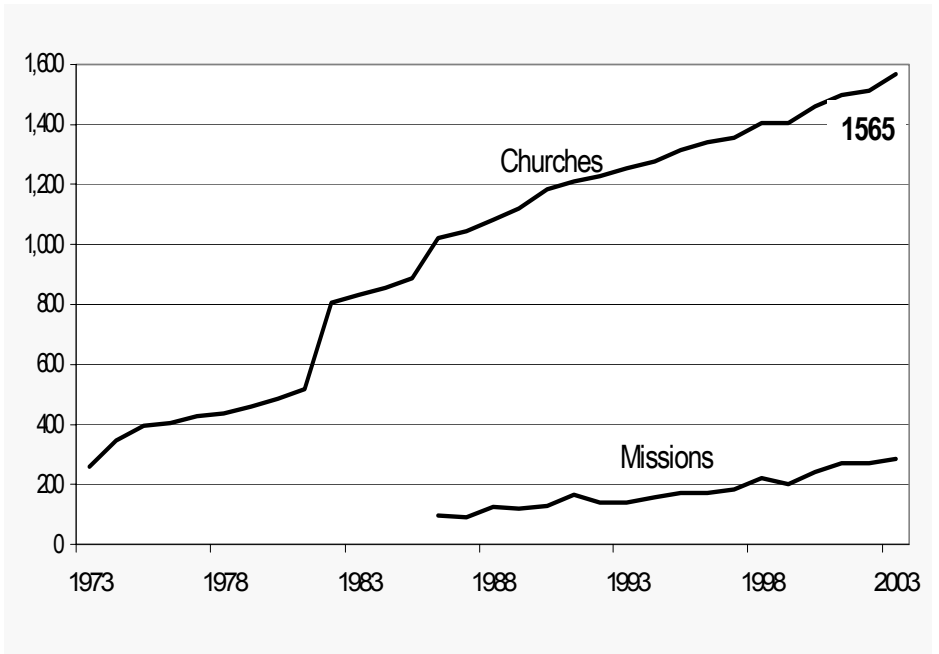


Average annual total membership growth is 4.7%.  
At this rate, by 2028, total membership would be over 1 million.

**Growth in Number of PCA Churches**

Over the history of the PCA, excluding the initial 2 years and 1982 when the RPCES joined and was received, the number of PCA churches has increased each year by an average of 3.6%. (That rate is slowing as the PCA grows; the growth rate is 2.23% in the last 10 years.) At the end of 2003, there were 1,565 PCA churches.

**Growth of Churches**

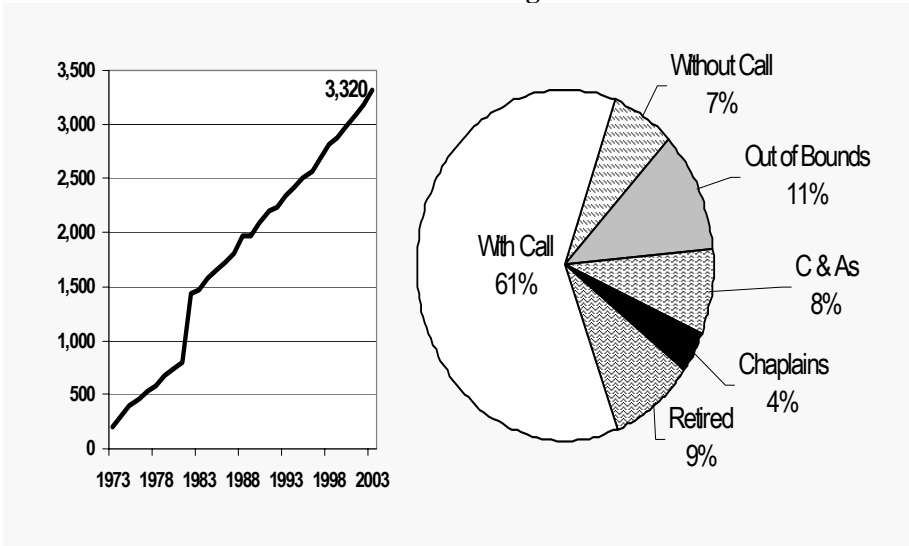


Average annual growth is 3.6%.

### Growth in Number of PCA Pastors

The number of Teaching Elders is growing much faster at 6.7% annually. The PCA now has 3,320 ministers and the breakdown of where these men are placed is shown on the pie chart on the right: 61% are called to PCA churches, 9% are retired, 4% are chaplains, 8% work for the denomination (missionaries and campus ministers are included here), 11% are working out of bounds, and 7% are without call.

### Growth in Teaching Elders

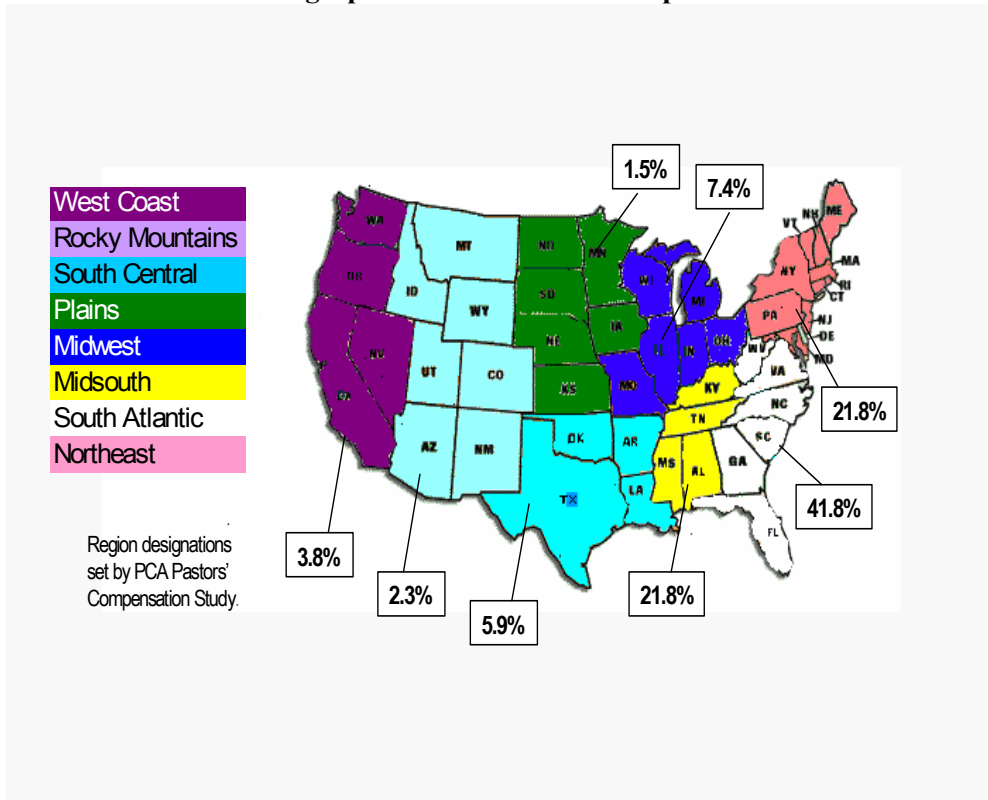


Average annual growth is 6.7%.

### Geographical Location of PCA Membership

Looking at how the PCA is distributed geographically, 63.6% of members are in the southeastern United States. However, the PCA is also strong in the Northeast region. The sum of members in all the other regions combined is only around 20%, which is less than any one of the other three regions.

### Geographics of PCA Membership

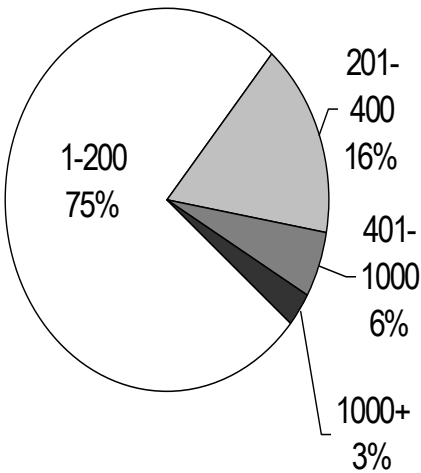


### Distribution of Church Size and Membership

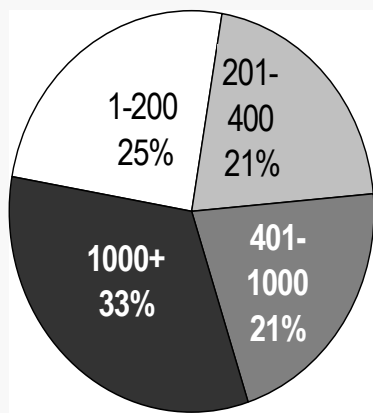
While the PCA is currently a denomination of small churches, its membership is relatively equally distributed between the four categories based on church size. In 2003, 75% of the churches in the PCA had 200 communicant members or less. In fact, more than half (53%) of the churches have less than 100 members. On the other hand, 33% of members attend the 37 “big” churches having 1000 or more members. 75% of members are in 25% of the churches.

### Church Size

Number of Churches



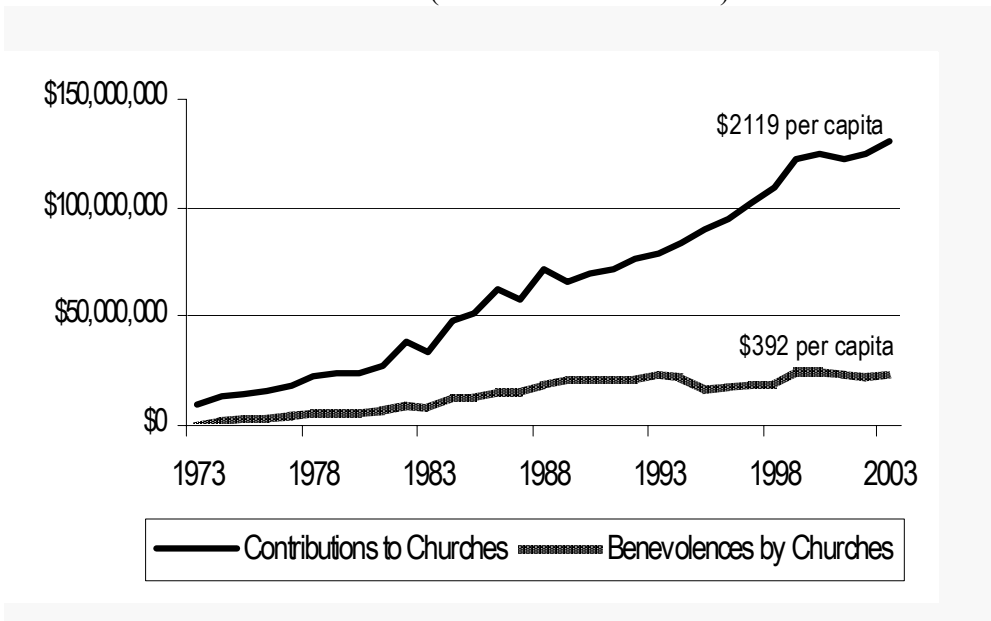
Percent of PCA Membership



**Growth in Church Income and Benevolences**

This chart shows the total contributions coming in to PCA churches on the top line. The bottom line shows the sum of benevolences paid out by PCA churches. In 2003, this calculated to be just over \$2,100 per capita in contributions and \$392 per capita in benevolences. (The charted figures have been adjusted for inflation and are shown in 1973 dollars, that's just over \$500 per capita contributions and \$95 per capita benevolences.)

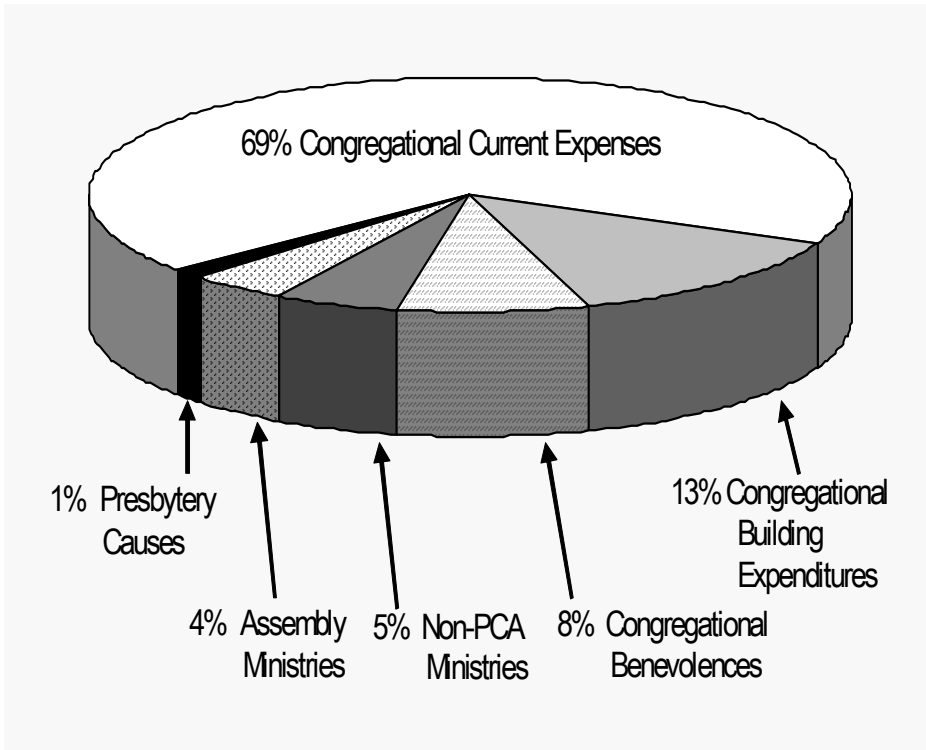
**Contributions and Benevolences**  
Totals for the PCA (in constant 1973 dollars)



**Breakdown of Church Disbursements**

The Stated Clerk’s statistics show that, in the aggregate, churches spend 69% of their budget on Current Expenses for the church itself; they give 1% to Presbytery, 4% to the General Assembly, 5% to Non-PCA Ministries; they spend 8% on Congregational Benevolences and 13% for Building Expenditures. Congregational Benevolences include such things as local ministries, mercy ministries, schools, etc. The Current Expense category includes salaries, utilities, Christian education, administration, travel, GA registration, etc.

**2003 Church Disbursements**

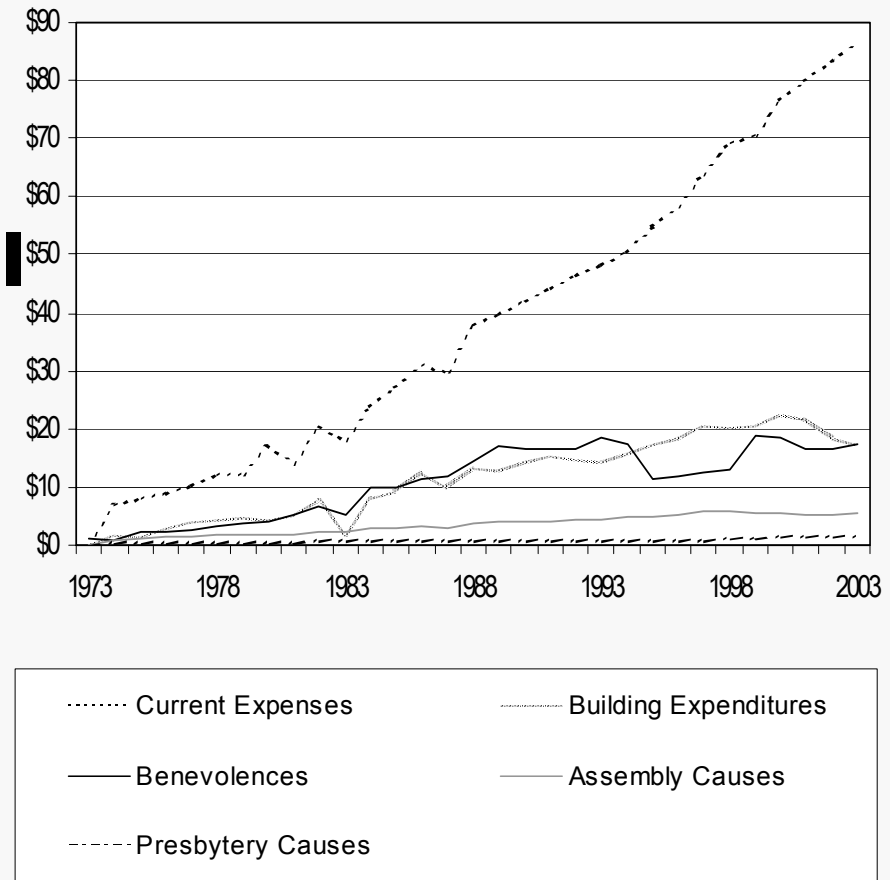




**Trend of Church Disbursements**

Over the 30+ years of the PCA’s existence, church budgets have gradually shifted to the breakdown shown in the last chart. On the chart below, current expenses rise sharply on the top line, building and benevolences slope very slowly upward, and Assembly and presbytery giving is almost flat-lined. Note: In this chart, Congregational Benevolences includes giving to non-PCA ministries; the aggregate historical amount of giving to non-PCA ministries is not available at the current time.

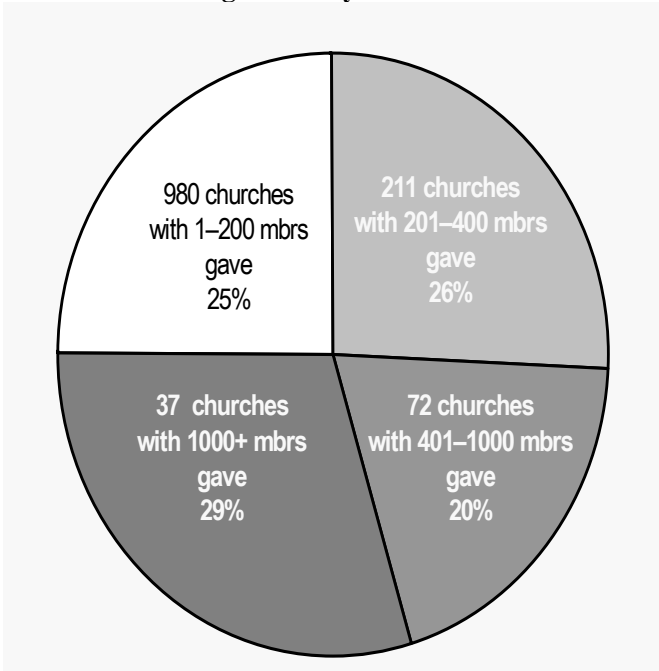
**Church Disbursements Trends**  
Totals for the PCA (in constant 1973 dollars)



**Make-up of Denominational Giving**

Total support for denominational ministries, as reported by churches, is being shared relatively evenly across church size categories. However, there is a wide variation in the number of churches within each category.

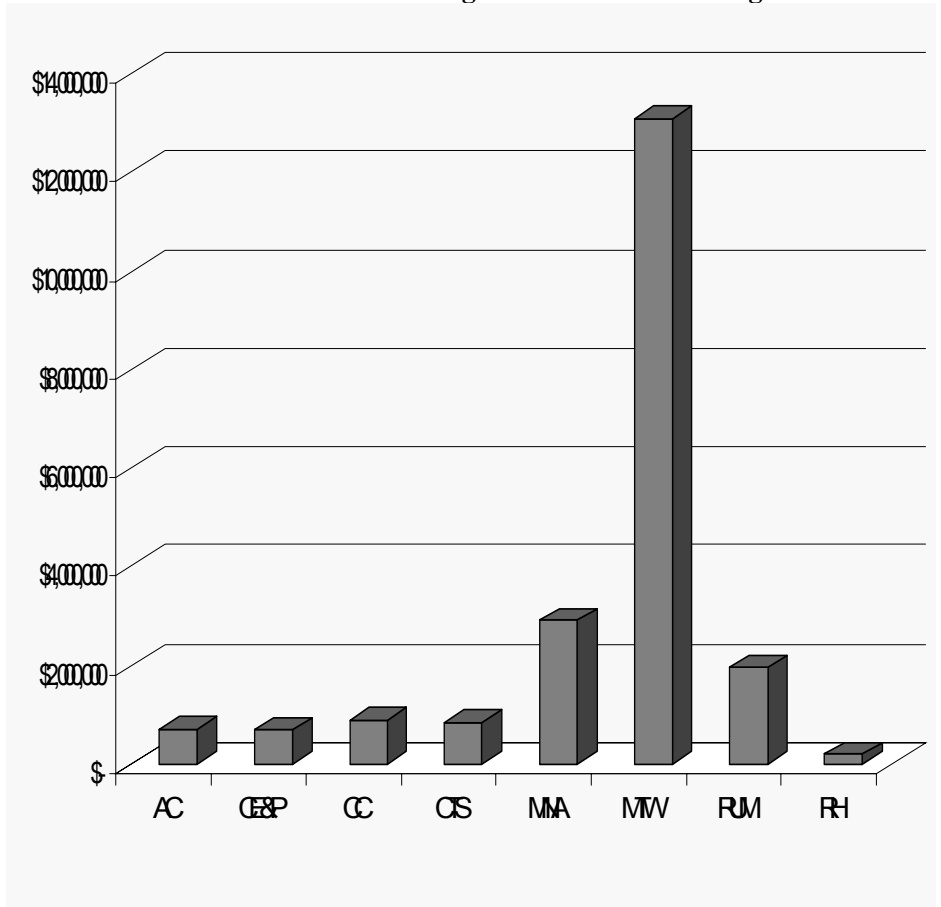
**Giving to GA by Church Size**



**Distribution of Contributions to GA Ministries**

Giving to Missions is a priority for many churches in the PCA. This chart is a visual look at how denominational giving stacks up for each of the PCA Committees and Agencies in 2003. These figures indicate what churches reported giving to the denominational ministries through the annual Statistics Survey. [Note: RBI and PCAF are self-funded and do not rely on contributions from churches to underwrite their ministries.]

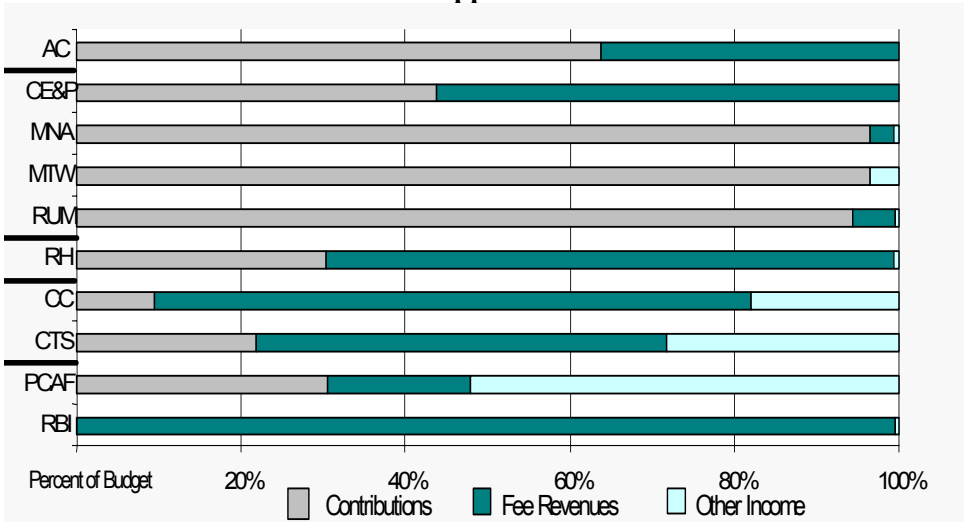
**Distribution of Church Giving to Committees and Agencies**



**Breakdown of GA Ministry Revenues**

The GA ministries are funded by a combination of contributions (Partnership Shares from churches, individual gifts and foundation grants), fees from services and conferences, and other income (e.g., interest/earnings income). This last chart shows the percentage of revenue types covering each ministry’s 2003 budget. The figures are taken from financial reports published in the General Assembly Commissioners Handbook. Note: Most Committees and Agencies receive inadequate Partnership Share giving to fund the ministry approved by General Assembly, therefore other means of funding must be sought. Since RBI and PCAF are self-funded, they do not participate in the Partnership Shares program.

**Breakdown of Support and Revenue**



Funding Category	C&A	Contributions	% of Tot Exp	Fee Revenues	% of Tot Exp	Other Income	% of Tot Exp	Total Supp & Rev	Total Expenses*
Service	AC	\$887,856	66.9%	\$504,400	37.5%	\$1,117	0.1%	\$1,393,373	\$1,346,858
Program	CE&P	957,251	44.3%	1,229,121	56.9%	0	0.0%	2,186,372	2,159,604
Program	MNA	5,208,030	102.8%	151,557	3.0%	34,274	0.7%	5,393,861	5,064,063
Program	MTW	38,337,333	103.3%	0	0.0%	1,386,813	3.7%	39,724,146	37,109,214
Program	RUM	7,203,784	103.8%	402,446	5.8%	23,088	0.3%	7,629,318	6,938,846
Conf Center	RH	306,809	30.0%	700,952	68.6%	6,209	0.6%	1,013,970	1,022,166
Education	CC	2,000,156	10.2%	15,323,266	78.3%	3,793,613	19.4%	21,117,035	19,570,203
Education	CTS	1,782,029	21.7%	4,090,963	49.9%	2,326,067	28.4%	8,199,059	8,198,885
Self-funded	PCAF	161,741	31.0%	91,768	17.6%	276,529	53.0%	530,038	521,335
Self-funded	RBI	0	0.0%	1,093,942	94.1%	4,753	0.4%	1,098,695	1,162,126

\*Adjusted for depreciation and capital expenditures

## VII. Task Force on Engaging Ruling Elders

The genius of Presbyterianism is a plurality of elders engaging in ministry together. Various denominations have chosen different ways of identifying themselves. Baptists have chosen a name that puts an emphasis on their unique view of baptism. Lutherans have a name that emphasizes the theology of the founder of their movement. Pentecostals or Charismatics use a name that directs attention to their perspectives on the work of the Holy Spirit. Presbyterians have chosen a name that underscores our belief that the Church is to be led by elders, a plurality or group of elders, not a hierarchy of clergy. Because of the Apostle Paul's statement in 1 Timothy 5:17,<sup>2</sup> we understand that there are two sub-divisions within the office of elder: ruling elders and teaching elders.

### Biblical Basis for Plural Elder Ministry

#### A. Old Testament

The office of elder is an ancient, honorable, and active office. Its roots may be traced to the Old Testament some 3,400 years ago.<sup>3</sup> When Moses was overwhelmed with the burden of spiritual leadership (Numbers 11:14), the LORD instructed him to choose seventy elders to share the burden of spiritual leadership with Moses (Numbers 11:16-17). Thus, the office of elder began in the Old Testament. The purpose of a plurality of elders was to exercise shared *spiritual* leadership (Deut. 27:1). Joshua, Moses' successor, continued the practice of shared spiritual leadership (Josh. 8:10). The role of what we now call ruling elders was greatly enhanced by the emergence of the synagogue system as a result of the Babylonian captivity of the Jews in the sixth century B.C. (Jer. 29:1; Ezek. 8:1; 14:1; 20:1, 3). A network of synagogues developed across the Mediterranean basin throughout the Jewish Diaspora. By the time of Christ, there were synagogues in most places where Jews were found in the Roman Empire.

#### B. New Testament

There is much that the early Church inherited from the Old Testament origins of the Church and the influence of the synagogue in the areas of worship<sup>4</sup> and

---

<sup>2</sup>“Let the elders who rule well be considered worthy of double honor, especially those who labor in preaching and teaching” (ESV). All biblical quotations in this section of the report are from the English Standard Version.

<sup>3</sup> For a fuller discussion of the office of elder, see “Presbyterianism,” L. Roy Taylor in *Who Runs the Church. Four Views of Church Government*. Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 2004. Steven B. Cowan, General Editor.

<sup>4</sup> The early Church christianized the synagogue liturgy and added the giving of tithes and the weekly celebration of communion.

polity. The New Testament primary example of Presbyterian polity in operation is Acts 15, the Council of Jerusalem because:

1. A single church appealed to the larger Church to resolve a theological issue (Acts 15:2, 22) with the expectation that the larger Church had the wisdom and authority to resolve the issue.
2. Ecclesiastical authority was shared by a plurality of elders, not just the apostles (Acts 15:6, 22, 23).
3. The decision of the representative assembly was an act of “the whole Church” (Acts 15:22).
4. The theological issue resolved constituted a binding confessional standard on all the churches (Acts 15:23, 30). It was not the suggestion of a convention, but the binding confessional standard of a representative assembly.
5. Acts 14:23, “presbyters were elected by show of hands,” may be considered in keeping with the classical use of the term (*cheironteo*) used by the Greeks and Romans in an election, “to vote by show of hands.”<sup>5</sup> The elders were elected representatives of the churches.

Incipient Presbyterian polity is also evinced in the New Testament in other places. Paul ordained elders in every city (Acts 14:23; Titus 1:5), and there was a plurality of elders in each congregation (Acts 20:17, 28; Phil. 1:1; 1 Tim. 3:1-2; 5:17). Moreover, the terms *presbuteros* (elder) and *episcopos* (bishop, overseer) are used as synonyms in the New Testament (see Acts 20:17-38; 1 Tim. 3:1-7; Titus 1:5-9; 1 Peter 5:1-4).<sup>6</sup>

## **Decline and Restoration of Plural Elder Ministry**

### **A. Decline of Presbyterianism and Rise of Episcopacy**

Documents of the early Church indicate that plurality of elders in local churches continued into the mid-second century.<sup>7</sup> Episcopacy (rule of the

---

<sup>5</sup> Calvin, *Institutes*, Book IV, Ch. III.15. See also Liddell-Scott, *Lexicon*, 1986 for numerous such examples. See also Arndt and Gingrich, *A Greek-English Lexicon of the New Testament* on the same term.

<sup>6</sup> Interestingly, one of the strongest arguments for these terms being synonyms has been from a bishop of the Church of England, and New Testament scholar, J. B. Lightfoot. See J. B. Lightfoot *St. Paul's Epistle to the Philippians* (Grand Rapids: Zondervan, 1953) 96-98.

<sup>7</sup> Several non-canonical documents reflect a situation where a plurality of presbyters was at the head of a congregation (*Polycarp*, Ep.5-6, cf. 11; 2 *Clem.* 7.3; *Asc. Isa.* 3.23f; *Orac. Sib.* 2.264f.), even where the single bishop was clearly distinct from the presbyters, as in Ignatius, *Polyc.* 6; *Trall.* 3; *Smyrn.* 8). The church at Alexandria, according to their later reports (Jerome, *Ep.* 146; Eutyclus, *Annals*, PG 111.982), was led by twelve presbyters, who chose a president as bishop out of their own number.

Church by bishops) developed early on for a number of reasons.<sup>8</sup> The incipient episcopacy of the mid-second century led to an institutionalized episcopacy of the fourth century, which later led to the development of the papacy with Leo I claiming authority over the whole Church in the mid-fifth century.

## B. Restoration of Presbyterianism

With the dawn of the Reformation in the 16<sup>th</sup> century, there was a concern to reform the Church not only in theology, worship and sacraments, but also in polity.<sup>9</sup> Calvin was able to re-institute Presbyterian church government in Geneva. Some, though not all, of the continental Reformed churches adopted Presbyterian polity. John Knox and Andrew Melville were effective in implementing Presbyterian polity in the Church of Scotland. In the 17<sup>th</sup> century, the Westminster Assembly adopted an ecclesiastical form of government that was Presbyterian, which was adopted in Scotland by both Church and State but never fully implemented in England. In the 18<sup>th</sup> century, Presbyterianism in colonial America first developed in a more democratic (or as we are keen to say in the PCA, “grassroots”) system appropriate to the American culture and Free-Church situation.<sup>10</sup> The PCA was founded on the grassroots Presbyterian model of colonial Presbyterianism, and was strongly influenced by J. H. Thornwell and others, with a strong emphasis on the role of ruling elders. The formation of the PCA itself in 1973 was due, to a large degree, to the efforts of ruling elders. The PCA has a unique polity within the broad category of Presbyterian church government.<sup>11</sup>

---

<sup>8</sup> As persecution increased, the role of the senior pastor became more prestigious and authoritative since he was the custodian of the scriptures, most directly involved in discipline, and presided at the weekly communion. The senior pastors of churches where the apostles had ministered were given higher honor. The senior pastors of churches in the five patriarch cities (Jerusalem, Antioch of Syria, Alexandria, Rome, and Constantinople) were looked to for leadership. Over time urban bishops developed more influence than rural bishops. The Church patterned itself after the Roman government in an effort to have a more efficient operation.

<sup>9</sup> See John Calvin’s apology for the Reformation, *The Necessity of Reforming the Church*, written to the Emperor, Charles V in 1544.

<sup>10</sup> See Paul R. Gilchrist, *The Distinctives of Biblical Presbyterianism* (Atlanta: World Reformed Fellowship, 2002).

<sup>11</sup> See Robert C. Cannada and W. Jack Williamson, *The Historic Polity of the PCA*. [Italics in original.]

## Qualifications of Elders

### A. Spiritual Qualifications

The most detailed qualifications for elders given in Scripture have to do with spiritual maturity (Num. 11:26; 1 Tim. 3:1-3, and Titus 1:5-9). Certain *general characteristics* are expected:

- “Known as leaders” – recognized as spiritual leaders by others
  - “Filled with the Spirit” – godly, living in dependence on the Holy Spirit
  - “Filled with wisdom” – able to apply biblical principles to practical situations
  - “Not a recent convert” – not a relatively new Christian.
- Characteristics are expected in the elder’s *family life*:
- “Husband of one wife” – literally “a one-woman kind of man,” faithfully devoted to his wife
  - “Manages his own household well” – leads his family in a godly way
  - “Having his children in subjection in all honor,” “his children are believers, and not open to the charge of debauchery or insubordination” – an effective father to his children still in the household
  - “Wives who are dignified, not slanderers but sober minded, faithful in all things.”

Specific characteristics are expected in the elder’s *life within the Church*:

- “Prudent” – sensible, of sound judgment
- “Of good behavior” – lives a well-ordered life
- “Hospitable”
- “Able to teach,” “Able to give instruction in sound doctrine and also able to rebuke those who contradict it”
- “Not addicted to wine” – does not abuse alcohol
- “Not stubborn”
- “Not quick tempered”
- “Not argumentative”
- “Uncontentious”
- “Gentle” – kind, patient
- “Not a lover of money” – not greedy
- “Loves what is good”
- “Just”
- “Devout”

Finally, there are characteristics expected to be true in the elder’s *community life*:

- “Above reproach” – having no glaring inconsistencies of life that would bring dishonor to Christ and the Church.
- “Well thought of by outsiders so that he may not fall into disgrace, into a snare of the devil.”



In determining whom to put onto the ballot for election as elders, the session is to determine that the candidates meet the biblical qualifications for spiritual maturity (*BCO* 24-1). In his ordination, an elder takes a vow (*BCO* 24-5, q 4) reflective of his responsibility to live an exemplary life:

Do you accept the office of ruling elder (or deacon, as the case may be) in this church, and promise faithfully to perform all the duties thereof, and to endeavor by the grace of God to adorn the profession of the Gospel in your life, and to set a worthy example before the Church of which God has made you an officer?

## B. Theological Qualifications

In the Reformed tradition, we place a premium on theological understanding and doctrinal fidelity. In the PCA, we expect and require our ministers to be well trained and vigorously examined theologically (*BCO* Chapter 21). We expect ruling elders and deacons to have an appropriate level of instruction and doctrinal acumen (*BCO* 24-1) in order to take the ordination vow of belief in the inspiration, inerrancy, and authority of Scripture and subscription to the *Westminster Standards*, knowledgeably and sincerely (*BCO* 24-5, qq. 1, 2).

## C. Polity Qualifications

Elders are also to have a working understanding of our church government (*BCO* 24-5, q. 3). Elders sharing ministry means more than simply referring to appropriate sections of the *Book of Church Order* for procedures; sharing ministry means exercising spiritual leadership and carrying out the biblical responsibilities of elders. (See below). PCA officers should be aware of the uniqueness of the polity of the PCA. The PCA is a spiritually connectional Church, but not connectional in the civil, corporate or legal sense. PCA polity is a democratic, grassroots Presbyterianism as distinguished from a hierarchal, top-down type of Presbyterianism as one would find in the Church of Scotland.

Presbyterianism in America was not identical to the Church of Scotland. American Presbyterianism was more democratic. In Scotland the General Assembly was established before the Presbyteries were established. In colonial America, the Presbyterian Church began first with congregations, then with the organization of the Presbytery of Philadelphia in 1706, the Synod of Philadelphia in 1717, the Synod of New York in 1741, and the General Assembly in 1788 (also formed in Philadelphia). When the General Assembly was formed in 1788, eight preliminary principles of representative church government were adopted that reflected the American Free Church

and more democratic perspective. These eight Preliminary Principles<sup>12</sup> were adopted instead of duplicating the Church of Scotland's polity, which most of

---

<sup>12</sup> The Presbyterian Church in America, in setting forth the form of government founded upon and agreeable to the Word of God, reiterates the following great principles which have governed the formation of the plan:

1. God alone is Lord of the conscience and has left it free from any doctrines or commandments of men (a) which are in any respect contrary to the Word of God, or (b) which, in regard to matters of faith and worship, are not governed by the Word of God. Therefore, the rights of private judgment in all matters that respect religion are universal and inalienable. No religious constitution should be supported by the civil power further than may be necessary for protection and security equal and common to all others.
2. In perfect consistency with the above principle, every Christian Church, or union or association of particular churches, is entitled to declare the terms of admission into its communion and the qualifications of its ministers and members, as well as the whole system of its internal government that Christ has appointed. In the exercise of this right it may, notwithstanding, err in making the terms of communion either too lax or too narrow; yet even in this case, it does not infringe upon the liberty or the rights of others, but only makes an improper use of its own.
3. Our blessed Saviour, for the edification of the visible Church, which is His body, has appointed officers not only to preach the Gospel and administer the Sacraments, but also to exercise discipline for the preservation both of truth and duty. It is incumbent upon these officers and upon the whole Church in whose name they act, to censure or cast out the erroneous and scandalous, observing in all cases the rules contained in the Word of God.
4. Godliness is founded on truth. A test of truth is its power to promote holiness according to our Saviour's rule, "By their fruits ye shall know them" (Matthew 7:20). No opinion can be more pernicious or more absurd than that which brings truth and falsehood upon the same level.  
On the contrary, there is an inseparable connection between faith and practice, truth and duty. Otherwise it would be of no consequence either to discover truth or to embrace it.
5. While, under the conviction of the above principle, it is necessary to make effective provision that all who are admitted as teachers be sound in the faith, there are truths and forms with respect to which men of good character and principles may differ. In all these it is the duty both of private Christians and societies to exercise mutual forbearance toward each other.
6. Though the character, qualifications and authority of church officers are laid down in the Holy Scriptures, as well as the proper method of officer investiture, the power to elect persons to the exercise of authority in any particular society resides in that society.
7. All church power, whether exercised by the body in general, or by representation, is only ministerial and declarative since the Holy Scriptures are the only rule of faith and practice. No church judicatory may make laws to bind the conscience. All church courts may err through human frailty, yet it rests upon them to uphold the laws of Scripture though this obligation be lodged with fallible men.

American commissioners regarded as an aristocratic, top-down perspective, giving the General Assembly too much authority.<sup>13</sup>

Presbyterian polity is connectional, i.e., we are *spiritually* connected (*not civilly* connected) and Presbyterian churches are inter-dependent, not independent.<sup>14</sup> This connectionalism is expressed in our confessional theology, our system of government and discipline, and our cooperative ministry.<sup>15</sup> Or as Cannada and Williamson have well said:

- 
8. Since ecclesiastical discipline must be purely moral or spiritual in its object, and not attended with any civil effects, it can derive no force whatever, but from its own justice, the approbation of an impartial public, and the countenance and blessing of the great Head of the Church.

If the preceding scriptural principles be steadfastly adhered to, the vigor and strictness of government and discipline, applied with pastoral prudence and Christian love, will contribute to the glory and well being of the Church.

<sup>13</sup> Taylor. *Op cit.*, p. 95. For a fuller discussion see Paul R. Gilchrist, *Distinctives of Biblical Presbyterianism* (Atlanta: World Reformed Fellowship, 2002), in which he discusses the differences between a “democratic Presbyterianism” espoused by continental Reformed churches, the sixteenth-century Church of Scotland, some of the Scots commissioners to the Westminster Assembly, such as George Gillespie and Alexander Henderson, and an “aristocratic Presbyterianism” advocated by Samuel Rutherford and Robert Baillie. In the former, ecclesiastical authority flows from the lower courts to the higher with the consent of the governed. In the latter ecclesiastical authority flows from the higher courts to the lower. See also Louis Berkhof, *Systematic Theology* (Grand Rapids: Eerdmans Publishing Company, 1939), 583-584; William Cunningham, *Historical Theology* (Edinburgh: Banner of Truth Trust, 1969, reprint of 1862 edition) I, 57, II, 536; James Bannerman, *The Church of Christ* (Edinburgh: Banner of Truth Trust, 1974, reprint of 1869 edition), 266.

<sup>14</sup> “By ‘connectional’ we mean that local churches see themselves as part of the larger Church, that local churches are not independent but are accountable to the larger Church, and that local churches do not minister alone but in cooperation with the larger Church.” (Taylor, *Who Runs the Church*, p. 75). Such a definition does not require or even imply that churches must be civilly connected in order to be connectional.

<sup>15</sup> *Doctrinal Fidelity*: No system of church polity can absolutely guarantee theological integrity among its ministers and office-bearers. Apostasy and heresy have cropped up in branches of the Church with all types of church government. Nevertheless, Presbyterian church polity has built-in safeguards that will work, *if* the system is faithfully followed. First, a Reformed-Presbyterian Church has a binding confessional doctrinal standard that is not just an advisory consensus statement. Second, the doctrinal standards of a Reformed-Presbyterian Church are derived from Scripture, relying upon the Holy Spirit, benefiting from the wisdom of the theological consensus of the Church throughout the ages. Finally, ministers and office-bearers are required to adhere to the biblical system of doctrine for ordination and continued ministry.

*Mutual Accountability*: In a Church with a presbyterian-representative-connectional system, there is mutual accountability not only in doctrinal integrity, but also for one’s manner of life. Historically, the Reformed-Presbyterian Churches have regarded the

The thing that is special about the PCA is that there is a clear and vital spiritual connection between the Congregations, the Presbyteries, and the General Assembly. Accordingly, it is entirely proper to designate the polity of the PCA as being “connectional” as long as it is made clear that the connection is a spiritual connection between the Congregations, the Presbyteries and the General Assembly and there is no connection of any kind between the civil entities formed by them. The members of the Congregations, the Presbyteries and the General Assembly make up the membership of the respective civil entities formed by them and are, therefore, in complete control of those civil entities. *Accordingly, since there is a vital spiritual connection between the Congregations, the Presbyteries, and the General Assembly in the PCA and each has complete control of the civil entity formed by it, the PCA does not consist of a group of independent local churches that are free to teach and promote whatever they see fit.*<sup>16</sup>

+

### **Responsibilities of Elders**

Elders have numerous duties as spiritual leaders. Elders together are to share the burden of leadership (Num. 11:17). Elders are to pay careful attention to themselves (set a godly example), to oversee, and to care for the Church (Acts 20:28; 1 Pet. 5:1-3) as under-shepherds of Christ. Elders should be able carefully to consider, debate, and decide theological issues (Acts 15). Elders together

---

“marks of the Church” to be (1) the faithful preaching of the Word, (2) the proper administration of the sacraments, and (3) the practice of discipline. In a Presbyterian system the members of the local church are accountable to the elders of that church, ministers and churches are accountable to the presbytery, and presbyteries are accountable to the general assembly. There are carefully detailed procedures to be followed, once a judicial process of discipline has been instituted. Moreover, there is the possibility of appeal to the larger Church, the Presbytery, or even the General Assembly.

*Cooperative Ministry:* To be a Presbyterian church involves not only a mutual commitment to a confessional doctrinal standard and mutual accountability, but also a commitment to cooperative ministry. That is based on an ecclesiology which posits that the Church is more than the local church, that local churches ministering together as a regional Church or national Church can accomplish more in ministry than local churches ministering separately. Because the Church is a covenant community of the people of God, local churches are not independent, but interdependent, not only in doctrinal confessions and accountability, and in cooperative ministry. This is not to say that churches with other forms of church government cannot have effective cooperative ministries, but that for Presbyterians cooperative ministry is a matter of theological principle, not merely practical strategy. (Taylor. *Op. cit.* pp. 96-97).

<sup>16</sup> Robert C. Cannada and W. Jack Williamson. *The Historic Polity of the PCA*. pp. 34-35. (Italics in original.)

ordain others to office (Acts 6:6; 14:23; 1 Tim. 4:14). Elders are to pray for the sick (James 5:14) and for all of the people of God (Acts 6:2, 3, 4; 20:36).

All elders rule (1 Tim. 5:17), i.e., exercise ecclesiastical authority and spiritual leadership (Heb. 13:7, 17, 24). Both in the synagogue and the church, a senate of elders handled matters of spiritual discipline when members fell into sin. Therefore, elders are involved in the practice of discipline. Elders oversee the finances of a local church (Acts 11:29, 30), though they often delegate some of that responsibility to deacons. Teaching elders, or pastors in the local church, have responsibilities to teach and preach the word of God (1 Tim. 3:2; 5:17), to administer the sacraments (Matt. 28:19-20) under the oversight of the session. Our *Book of Church Order* delineates these responsibilities in Chapters 8 and 12.

The biblical pattern on the role of elders sharing ministry together is sometimes in conflict with the reality of what one finds in churches. Just as the early Church, in its quest for efficiency, was affected by the governmental model of the Roman Empire (that led to episcopacy), the contemporary Church sometimes adopts a business-MBA model in its quest for efficiency. The pastor becomes a more of a CEO than a minister, and the session becomes more of a board of directors rather than under-shepherds. Elders may see their role as meeting to act upon staff or committee recommendations, hear reports, vote on receiving or dismissing members, or carrying out official functions such as assisting in administering communion, and examining and ordaining other officers.

### **Training Elders for Ministry**

Biblical eldership involves spiritual maturity, theological and biblical understanding, ecclesiastical leadership, and active engagement in shared ministry. Yet much of officer development courses give a lot of information and training in theology and polity and little on leadership, discipleship, and ministry involvement. In order for ruling elders to be properly prepared so that they may knowledgeably and sincerely take their ordination vows of subscription to the *Westminster Standards* and their affirmation of our Presbyterian polity, there must be thorough instruction in theology and church government. It is important also, in order for ruling elders to become more involved in shared ministry, that appropriate attention be given to training in ongoing discipleship, biblical leadership, and ministry involvement.

### **Engaging Elders in Ministry**

#### **A. Ministry in the Local Church and Community**

A recurring problem in local churches is making a transition from the board-of-directors corporate mentality to the shared-ministry biblical model. This

challenge may be addressed in several stages: 1) the elder selection process, 2) the elder training process, 3) the elder deployment process, and 4) the ongoing training of elders.

The biblical qualifications for elders are clear (Num. 11:26; 1 Tim. 3:1-3, and Titus 1:5-9). Elders are to be chosen on the basis of their spiritual maturity and proven leadership. Church members are urged to nominate men for office only if they meet the biblical qualifications, “each prospective officer should be an active male member who meets the biblical qualifications set forth in 1 Timothy 3 and Titus 1” (*BCO* 24-1).

Sadly, sometimes elders may be nominated and elected on other bases such as family connections, prestige, wealth, local traditions, or factors other than the serious biblical qualifications. The session has the responsibility to examine candidates and to present to the congregation only properly qualified candidates for election, “If there are candidates eligible for election, the Session shall report to the congregation those eligible, giving at least thirty (30) days prior notice of the time and place of a congregational meeting for elections” (*BCO* 24-1). Since being placed on the ballot is tantamount to election in some congregations, sessions must be willing to exercise their discernment and authority in determining those candidates who will be eligible for election.

The elder training process should include instruction on Reformed theology (*Westminster Standards*) and PCA polity (*BCO*). The elder training process should also contain instruction on personal spiritual growth in such areas as individual piety, utilizing the means of grace, building and maintaining Christian marriage and family life, and a Christian view of work and vocation. The specific biblical duties of elders need to be delineated and instructions given on how to become adept and effective in carrying out those ministry responsibilities. Elders are, by the nature of the case, leaders. Therefore, instruction on the principles of biblical leadership is appropriate. With the variety of spiritual duties placed upon elders and ministry being shared among them, men would naturally be attracted toward ministries in which they have providential gifts through personality endowments, education, training, and experience. It would also be helpful for instruction to be given on the nature of the ordinary spiritual gifts, how to discern one’s gifts and use them in ministry.

Deploying elders in shared ministry is more than ordaining and installing them so that they are eligible to attend and vote in session meetings. It is helpful and effective for sessions to allocate ministry duties of elders according to individual elders’ gifts, interests, and abilities.

Continuing education is required in such occupations as medicine, law, accounting, and some types of teaching. Some denominations require

continuing education of their ministers. It would be appropriate for sessions and the broader assemblies of the Church to provide continuing education opportunities for elders in order to be prepared better to understand and fulfill effectively specific elder ministries.

#### B. Ministry In and Through the Higher Courts of the Church

Ideally, to be a Presbyterian elder (whether ruling elder or teaching elder) is to be a churchman. A consistent Presbyterian is concerned for and active in the broader Church, not just his local church. Our theology leads us to understand that the kingdom of God extends beyond the visible Church. Therefore, we may be legitimately involved in “kingdom work” through networks and alliances, institutions and movements that may include others outside the PCA.<sup>17</sup> Yet we recognize the importance of the visible Church along with the early father of the Church, Augustine of Hippo, who taught that he who has God for his father will have the Church as his mother.<sup>18</sup> In this day of declining denominational loyalty in our culture, there is a tendency of churches to move immediately from local church ministry to “kingdom work” without viewing ministering through the broader assemblies of the Church (presbyteries and General Assembly) as essential or even important.

Prior to the formation of the PCA, evangelical Presbyterian and Reformed believers and churches often resorted to ministry through para-church agencies due, in part, to a lack of confidence in an increasingly theologically pluralistic denomination. After the formation of the PCA (a denomination committed to being “Faithful to the Scriptures, True to the Reformed Faith, and Obedient to the Great Commission”) it would be logical to assume, since it is our understanding that the Great Commission may not be completely fulfilled totally apart from the visible Church, that PCA individuals and churches would, over time, channel the bulk of their efforts, energies, and support they expend outside the local church to the cooperative ministries of presbyteries and the General Assembly. The expectation has *not* been realized. If the PCA is to be more than a credentialing and disciplinary agency for ministers or a mere association of plural-elder Congregationalist churches, there must be a greater use of the broader assemblies of the Church

---

<sup>17</sup> See *BCO* 14-1 item 6: “the Church recognizes the right of individuals and congregations to labor through other agencies in fulfilling the Great Commission.”

<sup>18</sup> See *WCF* XXV-2, “The visible Church, which is also catholic or universal under the Gospel (not confined to one nation, as before under the law), consists of all those throughout the world that profess the true religion; and of their children; and is the kingdom of the Lord Jesus Christ, the house and family of God, out of which there is no ordinary possibility of salvation.”

as means of cooperative ministry. Greater involvement of ruling elders is necessary to the realization of the ideal.

The lack of participation of ruling elders in the broader assemblies of the Church may be due to a variety of reasons. Some sessions do not send ruling elder commissioners to presbytery or General Assembly because they do not see the importance of doing so. Whether or not ruling elders participate in the broader assemblies of the Church is dependent to a large degree on the training they receive from the pastor and the example set by the pastor. Basically, if a pastor does not have a theological conviction of the biblical nature and necessity of Presbyterianism and spiritual connectionalism, it is unlikely that the ruling elders with whom he serves will develop such a conviction on their own. In short, if the pastor is not a churchman, it is unlikely that the ruling elders will be churchmen. Local churches are concerned about effective ministry. The cooperative ministries of presbyteries and the General Assembly must be carried out in ways that are biblical and effective or PCA churches will find other means of ministry. Some ruling elders may be repulsed by the technicalities of parliamentary procedures in presbytery and General Assembly meetings. In order to alleviate those concerns, some presbyteries are delegating more work to their committees and placing more emphasis on worship, fellowship, prayer, and ministry training. The Strategic Planning Committee is recommending some changes to the operation of the annual meeting of the General Assembly to make the meeting more accessible and attractive to ruling elders.

#### **For Recommendation to the 2006 General Assembly**

1. That ruling elder training adequately cover information and training not only in theology and polity, but also in leadership, discipleship, and ministry involvement.
2. That pastors and sessions avail themselves of the resources and materials for officer training available through Christian Education and Publications and other appropriate sources.
3. That Christian Education and Publications gather materials and resources from pastors and sessions that are training elders well, to collate such materials and resources, and to make such resources and materials available to the Church at large so that Christian Education and Publications could expand its resources and service to the Church.
4. That presbyteries consider providing ruling elder continuing education opportunities on a periodic basis.
5. That ruling elder continuing education opportunities be provided, from time to time, at the annual meeting of the General Assembly (for example, pre-Assembly seminars on developing under-shepherd ministries in the local church).



## VIII. Task Force on Preparing the Next Generation

### The PCA and the Rising Generation

The PCA, as a biblically reformed Church, has a particular perspective on the Church and the kingdom. Being Reformed in doctrine requires a strong commitment to Covenant theology, and Covenant theology gives special attention to the rising generation in its implementation. God has instructed us to make kingdom disciples by teaching all that He has commanded, and those to be taught include our children and grandchildren, *“that the next generation might know them, and the children yet unborn.”* (Ps. 78:6).

Though much of the PCA’s ministry to the rising generations is done locally, five Assembly Committees and Agencies have ministries that reflect God’s commands regarding the next generation. Ministry to the rising generations has and continues to be a high priority within the PCA. The Committees and Agencies both work together and individually in this ministry.

Recognizing the need to carry out God’s command regarding the next generation and because they are tomorrow’s leaders in the Church, home, community, and world, the purpose of this task force is twofold: 1. to evaluate the present ministry to the rising generation, especially looking for areas that need to be addressed; 2. to set direction for the future that will enable the Committees and Agencies to improve and expand the PCA’s Committees and Agencies working together, as well as individually in ministering to the rising generation. *The Committees and Agencies agree that closer contact with practitioners in ministry to the rising generation should be a regular source of information and input to them.*

### The PCA’s Present and Future Ministry to the Rising Generation

**At the present—The Christian Education and Publications Committee** in one sense begins with covenant children through its Sunday School, teacher training, and commitment to help churches and parents in discipling children and youth. More than 60% of PCA churches are using our Sunday school curriculum (Great Commission Publications). CE&P regularly trains and assists teachers and church leaders in developing their Christian education program. Leaders of children’s ministries, as well as youth leaders, meet regularly for training opportunities conducted by the CE&P staff. CE&P offers counseling and consulting to churches and individuals involved in this ministry. CE&P focuses on intensive, in-depth training for selected teenagers with leadership potential from across the denomination, helping them develop a kingdom framework with a biblical world-and-life view.

Resources are supplied from CE&P’s staff, regional trainers, bookstore and electronic media, to help local churches disciple the rising generations.

Conferences on Christian schooling are an ongoing part of CE&P's ministry as well. A major focus under the mission of "*discipling God's covenant people*" has been training older men and women to disciple the younger generations. CE&P makes available to local churches and presbyteries on a regular basis training and resources to assist in making kingdom disciples. One example: through its women's ministry, the spiritual mothering concept has been foundational. Producing resources and training define CE&P's role in equipping for this task. CE&P works with several other PCA Agencies sharing a common commitment to make kingdom disciples.

**For the future—Christian Education and Publications** will continue to expand its training and resources. Specifically, CE&P will intensify efforts:

- to bring together the Church, home, and school as they minister to the rising generation to work more closely with the College and Seminary to develop quality training for those involved in local church ministries;
- to coordinate areas of ministry to the rising generation, especially in training leaders and providing resources, with the College and Seminary;
- to coordinate with the other Committees and Agencies strategies to communicate a biblically reformed world-and-life view for the rising generations;
- to cooperate and collaborate regularly with other Agencies in planning and implementing training events to train for those involved in this vital ministry;
- to study, along with the other Committees and Agencies, the trends relating to the culture of the rising generation in order to better assist churches in their ministry to them;
- to give attention to the multi-cultural needs in the PCA, relating to training and resources;
- to help local churches and presbyteries address these needs;
- to more intentionally partner with Covenant College in training teenage leaders in local churches (this will be a high priority for CE&P); and
- to facilitate more effective ministries among women and men, as they relate to the rising generation.

**At the present—Covenant College** plays a key role in the PCA's ministry to the rising generations, educating college students to become more self-consciously kingdom oriented. All of Covenant's career paths are focused on preparing students to see the totality of the Christian life and how to integrate their faith in all that they do. Not only does the college aim to disciple its students with a kingdom perspective and a biblically reformed world-and-life view, it intentionally equips them to apply that faith to all of life both in the Church and the broader kingdom. Covenant's education and training impacts the rising generation as the students understand the challenge to serve Christ in all of life after graduation. Covenant College assists students in developing

a holistic perspective on the Church and the kingdom from a wholesome, spiritual, as well as intellectual understanding of truth. Covenant College cooperates with other PCA Committees and Agencies in training and producing resources to those involved in children and youth ministries as well as Christian schooling. Many graduates are teaching in school systems in churches and communities. A major emphasis of the college's impact is to challenge students to understand the opportunities in global areas of service. Covenant College is a valuable resource to other Committees and Agencies as well as local churches in jointly ministering to the rising generation. Consistent with the PCA's philosophy and theology, Covenant College demonstrates a commitment to help students see the reality of the Lordship of Christ in all areas of life plus the need for them to serve Christ in all things.

**For the future—Covenant College** through its faculty and staff is committed:

- to work cooperatively with PCA Committees and Agencies in expanding the ministry to the rising generations;
- to offer and expand its programs in order to extend Covenant's resources "out to the world in coherent, mission-minded ways";
- to expand its bridge building to communities and ethnic groups, churches and schools;
- to spawn, through its students and graduates, solidly biblical Reformed thinking in all areas of life;
- to help produce a generation who not only knows how to evangelize and minister in the church context but also knows how to live as salt and light in the world as well;
- to interact with schools, churches, and communities in a continuous way in order to realize their goal; and
- to discover more effective ways of training students both spiritually and academically to represent Christ in all of life.

**At the present—Covenant Theological Seminary**, in training pastors (as well as men and women for other Christian ministries) has seen the need to challenge and equip their students to consider fulltime ministry to children and youth. Opportunities to study today's youth culture both in urban and rural context are part of students' training. The seminary makes the students aware of the unique challenges for ministry to the rising generation. The curriculum, both elective and required courses, includes opportunities to equip students to know how to minister to the rising generation. The seminary demonstrates a strong commitment through the youth ministry track to train people for this ministry and has worked with the other Committees and Agencies in this task. Through its commitment to ongoing training for seminary graduates, ministry to the rising generations is a part of Covenant Seminary's strategy for biblically influencing the present culture.

The seminary integrates into its education and training biblically oriented pedagogical techniques proven to be effective with the rising generation. They work with other PCA Committees and Agencies often serving as a catalyst and facilitator of joint ministries to the rising generation. Many courses in the seminary's curriculum are oriented to a variety of ministries to the rising generation. Offering many different opportunities such as lecture series, the Youth in Ministry Institute, local think tank groups, the Francis Schaeffer Institute, the seminary addresses today's postmodern culture and the challenges facing the rising generation. A number of PCA people involved in children and youth ministries have been trained at Covenant Seminary.

Another area of significance highlights the opportunities of both a multi-cultural and a multi-generational ministry within the rising generations. Exposing the students to those with expertise in the area of children and youth, as well as general culture, are regular parts of Covenant Seminary's training role.

**For the future—Covenant Theological Seminary** will rise to the challenge and opportunity:

- to add additional faculty and staff to reflect its commitment to the rising generation from the multi-cultural environment;
- to work more intentionally with other Committees and Agencies in this ministry;
- to increase efforts to strengthen the ties between the churches and the Seminary in training students for ministry;
- to expand continuing education for graduates in local ministry positions, especially those who work with the rising generation;
- to help the Church realize the resources available from all the Committees and Agencies in their ministry to the rising generation;
- to help develop a better communication network among the Committees and Agencies regarding this ministry;
- to help create biblically reformed youth ministry materials;
- to help persuade senior pastors and other Church leaders of the legitimacy of children and youth ministries; and
- to continually interact with students from the rising generation.

**At the present—Reformed University Ministries** is another indication of the PCA's commitment to the rising generations. RUM is a ministry of outreach and discipleship focused on the college and university campus. RUM establishes ministries to college students in their environment. Their ministry is designed to help students, at this important stage of their lives, to think through what it means to be a kingdom disciple, seeing all of life under the Lordship of Christ. They develop opportunities through both corporate and personal ministries to students, some of whom are struggling with a variety of things such as postmodernism, the rugged individualism of Western

thought, and the need to be involved in ministry either in the local church or other areas of opportunity. RUM's unique approach to making disciples relationally has given them opportunity to expand to many college and university campuses.

Working with young men and women students as well as expanding their international ministries and developing their multi-cultural approach is part of RUM's strategy to reach the rising generation on those campuses. RUM sets forth a clear message and ministry that seeks to connect the rising generation with solidly biblical and Reformed theology with special emphasis on the place of the Church in their lives.

**For the future—Reformed University Ministries plans:**

- to increase their number of female staff workers to work with female students;
- to be more intentional in their ministry to Hispanics and African American students;
- to disciple students to know the Lord and to understand their role in the Church and kingdom, as kingdom disciples; and
- to expand the RUM ministry by focusing on “how our understanding of Reformed theology prepares us to reach the rising generation or any generation. Covenant theology is cross-generational. A Reformed ecclesiology embraces every generation. This understanding lays a foundation for RUM's fixed theology and flexible methodology.”

**At the present—Ridge Haven Conference Center** serves the PCA's ministry to the rising generation in a variety of ways. The conference center provides an effective setting for many camps and conferences for children and youth. Ridge Haven provides and hosts events for the rising generation. Working with local churches, presbyteries, and other Committees and Agencies, Ridge Haven provides numerous opportunities for ministry to the rising generation. Along with other Committees and Agencies, Ridge Haven shares a commitment to make kingdom disciples. They design their programs to help participants “grow in the grace and knowledge of Jesus Christ, toward a Christian world-and-life view, with a full and unreserved commitment to his Lordship.”

Ridge Haven is committed to minister to the rising generation through its facilities and programs by bringing together cooperative efforts with other PCA Committees and Agencies in this task. Ridge Haven especially cooperates with churches and presbyteries in events focused on the rising generations. Their camp counselors are trained to minister to their rising generation in a camp and conference setting.

**For the future—Ridge Haven plans:**

- to think more regionally as it works, not only with churches and presbyteries, but with PCA Committees and Agencies to develop and expand their training programs, utilizing their facilities;
- to participate with the plans of other Committees and Agencies in coordinating efforts to minister to the rising generation as well as to those who serve them;
- to work more closely, especially with Christian Education and Publications, in developing training for children and youth, through camps and conferences; and
- to minister to leaders involved in local ministries to the rising generation.

Note: **Mission to the World** offers opportunities to the rising generation for involvement in short term missions projects, and through some of its missionaries, conducts ministries to the street children in several countries.

**Collective Commitment**

In all these ways and more, the PCA reflects a priority to continue its present commitment to minister to the rising generation. The future offers a multitude of opportunities. Each Committee and Agency demonstrates two main things: one, the growing challenge to minister to the rising generations; two, the need to work together to expand present efforts.

Clearly, the PCA Committees and Agencies are presently highly focused and doing some strategic things in their ministry to the next generation. There is definitely a shared awareness of the importance of more joint planning and implementation of that ministry. Growing out of this strategic planning process, each Committee and Agency has agreed that more coordination and cooperation, as well as the sharing of resources, will better facilitate their efforts to reach the rising generation with even greater effectiveness.

**For Recommendation to the 2006 General Assembly**

1. That the GA direct Christian Education and Publications, Covenant College, Covenant Theological Seminary, Reformed University Ministries and Ridge Haven to meet annually to evaluate, plan, and share information on how the PCA can better demonstrate its commitment to disciple the next generation with greater effectiveness.
2. That relevant information be shared on a regular basis through various events, websites, and publications with the presbyteries and local churches within the PCA in order to continue to demonstrate a clear and strong denominational emphasis on ministry to the rising generation, as well as a commitment to help local churches in their ministry in that task.

## IX. General Assembly Task Force

What follows is the finished product of hundreds of long and hard hours of work by the General Assembly Task Force of the Strategic Planning Committee (SPC). Five desirable outcomes guided the work:

1. Achieve a general balance between TE & RE commissioners to GA;
2. Make attendance at GA a significantly desirable and edifying experience;
3. Do the work of the court effectively and efficiently to allow significant time for events and activities that equip, connect, encourage, and inspire the leaders of the Church;
4. Make GA a self-supporting event; and
5. Create an atmosphere/meeting where only issues of significance are approved and debated on the floor of GA.

All of the changes for you to read and consider are being proposed to make future General Assembly meetings deliberate more effectively, work more efficiently, cost less, and become annual events that God uses to govern, edify, encourage, and expand the kingdom of God through the ministry of the PCA. In accomplishing these objectives, the most important aspects of GA not only will be preserved but also will be enhanced by additions that have been desired but illusive.

1. First, the rights of any minority to have its voice heard will be preserved. Any minority will have the full right to convince others of its position, but the heart of exercising this right will be found in the work of the various committees of commissioners (CoCs). In all CoCs except the CoC on Bills and Overtures, if a minority is able to convince a majority of commissioners of its position, that minority will be able to present a substitute motion to the GA. Even if it is unable to convince a majority of the CoC, members of such minority can still speak on the floor of the GA to defeat or refer back the main motion.
2. Second, the proposal for the new Bills and Overture committee will expand the committee, insure balance between ruling elders and teaching elders, and provide for a full debate of vital issues concerning the Constitution of the PCA. In the Bills and Overtures committee, a smaller group of individuals, three ruling and three teaching elders from at least three presbyteries, can bring a minority report to the floor of the GA. In all cases, the motions brought to the floor of the GA cannot be amended and can only be voted up or down or referred back. This will allow the substance of the issues to be debated at length without the distractions of complex parliamentary procedure and will keep the debate on the floor of GA well focused.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

3. The General Assembly will still be able to respond to urgent and appropriate new business. New business can come before the GA, but only with the permission of a supermajority. The Assembly can take all necessary action on new issues, but a safeguard will exist to reduce the prospect of a rush to judgment.
4. Other reporting procedures are streamlined and made more precise. Further, it is suggested that the Administrative Committee make every effort to move towards an electronic or paperless GA to substantially reduce the printing costs associated with the GA meeting.
5. Changes affecting the Review of Presbytery Records Committee allow for the resolution of issues and, where necessary, only judicial process can be used to establish precedent.

There is a sincere anticipation that if these changes are implemented, the time required for the conduct of business at GA will be substantially reduced. This will in turn allow additional time to be scheduled for activities of worship, edification and fellowship. The recommended *BCO* and “RAO” changes to accomplish the objectives described above are presented in numerical order in two tables below.

The following proposed changes to the *BCO* and “RAO” are presented in numerical order. An index by subject is presented here:

Administrative Committee and hosting of General Assembly	“RAO” 9-7
Bills and Overtures committee	“RAO” 11-4 “RAO” 14 (all proposals)
Closing argument rule	“RAO” 17-4.b
Committee on Constitutional Business (revised with respect to the proposed changes to the Bills and Overtures committee)	“RAO” 7-2 “RAO” 10-5
New Business at General Assembly	“RAO” 10-2 “RAO” 10-9 “RAO” 12-2 “RAO” 12-3
Report of permanent Committees and Agencies and committees of commissioners (NOTE: Some conforming amendments relevant to the new Bills and Overtures committee are also included here.)	“RAO” 11-1 “RAO” 11-2 “RAO” 11-3 “RAO” 11-5 “RAO” 13 (all proposals)
Review of Presbytery Records and “exceptions”	<i>BCO</i> 15-4 <i>BCO</i> 40-5 “RAO” 14-10.c “RAO” 15-2



**For Recommendation to the 2005 General Assembly** (reproduced in Section XI. Recommendations)

**PROPOSED AMENDMENTS TO THE *BOOK OF CHURCH ORDER***  
(*Explanatory comments in italics.*)

<b>CURRENT <i>BCO</i></b>	<b>PROPOSED AMENDMENT</b>
<p><b>15-4.</b> The General Assembly shall elect a Standing Judicial Commission to which it shall commit all judicial cases within its jurisdiction.</p>	<p><b>AMEND 15-4</b>, first sentence: “The General Assembly shall elect a Standing Judicial Commission to which it shall commit all matters governed by the Rules of Discipline which may come before the Assembly.”</p> <p><i>Proposed change makes clear that not just “judicial cases,” a narrower category, but all matters of discipline, a broader category, are to be referred to the SJC.</i></p>
<p><b>40-5.</b> When any court having appellate jurisdiction shall be advised, either by the records of the court next below or by memorial, either with or without protest, or by any other satisfactory method, of any important delinquency or grossly unconstitutional proceedings of such court, the first step shall be to cite the court alleged to have offended to appear by representative or in writing, at a specified time and place, and to show what it has done or failed to do in the case in question.</p> <p>The court thus issuing the citation may reverse or redress the proceedings of the court below in other than judicial cases; or it may censure the delinquent court; or it may remit the whole matter to the delinquent court with an injunction to take it up and dispose of it in a constitutional manner; or it may stay all further proceedings in the case; as circumstances may require.</p>	<p><b>AMEND 40-5.</b> “When any court having appellate jurisdiction shall receive a credible report with respect to the court next below of any important delinquency or grossly unconstitutional proceedings of such court, the first step shall be to cite the court alleged to have offended to appear before the court having appellate jurisdiction, or its commission, by representative or in writing, at a specified time and place, and to show what the lower court has done or failed to do in the case in question.”</p> <p><b>AS IS</b> last paragraph.</p> <p><i>Proposed change simplifies the language of the antecedent in the conditional, and allows for the use of a commission, in anticipation of a proposed amendment to “RAO” 14-10.c. establishing a judicial procedure to settle the question of the disputed exceptions alleged under General Assembly review of presbytery records.</i></p>

**For Recommendation to the 2006 General Assembly**

1. Concerning the General Assembly meeting structure, the SPC recommends:
  - a. That 17-1 of the Rules of Assembly Operation be suspended such that no amendment shall be in order for the consideration of item 1.B.
  - b. That the following amendments be made to the Rules of Assembly Operation:

**PROPOSED AMENDMENTS TO THE RULES OF ASSEMBLY OPERATION**

*(Explanatory comments in italics.)*

<b>CURRENT "RAO"</b>	<b>PROPOSED AMENDMENT</b>
<p><b>7-2.</b> Committee on Constitutional Business. There shall be a Committee on Constitutional Business composed of eight members divided into four classes of two members each serving four-year terms. Each class shall be composed of one teaching elder and one ruling elder. There shall be one teaching elder and one ruling elder to serve as alternates.</p> <p>The Committee on Constitutional Business shall, between the General Assembly meetings:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>(1) Function as advisor to the Stated Clerk when requested by him. Such advice shall be for information only and without binding authority and shall not be reported to the General Assembly.</li> <li>(2) Receive from the Stated Clerk all non-judicial references submitted by presbyteries under <i>BCO</i> 41-1 and 41-4, and, if it accedes to the request, give its advice to the presbytery sending the non-judicial reference. Such advice shall be for information only and without binding authority or precedent but shall be included as a part of the annual report of the Stated Clerk to the General Assembly.</li> </ol> <p>The Committee on Constitutional Business shall, during the General Assembly meetings:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>(1) Advise the General Assembly of the effect of any proposed amendment to the constitution</li> </ol>	<p><b>SUBSTITUTE 7-2</b> as follows:</p> <p><b>7-2.</b> The Committee on Constitutional Business.</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>a. There shall be a Committee on Constitutional Business composed of eight members divided into four classes of two members each serving four-year terms. Each class shall be composed of one teaching elder and one ruling elder. There shall be one teaching elder and one ruling elder to serve as alternates.</li> <li>b. The Committee on Constitutional Business shall:                     <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Function as advisor to the Stated Clerk when requested by him. Such advice shall be for information only and without binding authority.</li> <li>2. Receive from the Stated Clerk all non-judicial references submitted by presbyteries under <i>BCO</i> 41-1 and 41-4, and, if it accedes to the request, give its advice to the presbytery sending the non-judicial reference. Such advice shall be for information only and without binding authority or precedent but shall be included as a part of the annual report of the Stated Clerk to the General Assembly.</li> <li>3. Provide advice concerning the effect of any proposed amendment to the Constitution. Such advice shall be included in the report of the committee as printed in the <i>Handbook</i>, and shall be presented orally to the Bills and Overtures committee at the time the proposed amendment is considered by the Bills</li> </ol> </li> </ol>

APPENDIX C

CURRENT “RAO”	PROPOSED AMENDMENT
<p>(including but not limited to overtures requesting amendment submitted under “RAO” 10-5 and 10-6). Such advice to the General Assembly shall be given at the time the proposed amendment is submitted for action.</p> <p>(2) Report directly to the General Assembly on all constitutional inquiries submitted to it by the General Assembly.</p> <p>The committee shall not be separately funded but administratively will operate as a subcommittee of the Administrative Committee of General Assembly. (See also 10-5 and 10-6, and 12-3 thru 12-6.)</p>	<p>and Overtures committee. Upon so advising the Bills and Overtures committee, the Committee on Constitutional Business’s responsibility with respect to such proposed amendment shall cease.</p> <p>4. Advise the Bills and Overtures committee on any constitutional inquiry submitted to it by the Bills and Overtures committee.</p> <p>5. Report directly to the General Assembly on all constitutional inquiries submitted to it by the General Assembly.</p> <p>c. The Committee shall not be separately funded but administratively will operate as a subcommittee of the Administrative Committee of General Assembly.</p> <p><i>Proposed change adjusts CCB’s responsibilities in light of the new Bills and Overtures procedure, directing CCB’s advice toward Bills and Overtures and not the Assembly itself. [CCB is an acronym for the Committee on Constitutional Business.]</i></p>
	<p><b>ADD 9-7:</b>            9-7. The Administrative Committee shall be authorized to take the initiative to investigate and recommend to the General Assembly sites for the annual meeting of the General Assembly, and to that end, the Administrative Committee shall be authorized to suggest to presbyteries their hosting the annual meeting of the General Assembly.</p> <p><i>This change is intended to allow the AC to achieve economies that will enhance GA in being a self-supporting event.</i></p>
<p><b>10-2.</b> Ordinarily, communications from individuals shall not be received by the General Assembly, unless they originate with persons who have no other access to the Assembly. If the Assembly desires to receive and consider any such communications, other than as information, the Stated Clerk shall recommend reference to the proper Assembly committee. Letters,</p>	<p><b>AMEND 10-2</b> by removing the word “ordinarily”</p> <p><b>10-2.</b> Communications from individuals shall not be received by the General Assembly, unless they originate with persons who have no other access to the Assembly. If the Assembly desires to receive and consider any such communications, other than as information, the Stated Clerk shall</p>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

CURRENT "RAO"	PROPOSED AMENDMENT
<p>telegrams, or telephone calls from communicants or congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America are not proper communications, and are not to be received by the Assembly.</p>	<p>recommend reference to the proper Assembly Committee. Letters, telegrams, or telephone calls from communicants or congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America are not proper communications, and are not to be received by the Assembly.</p> <p><i>This corrects confusing language.</i></p>
<p><b>10-5.</b> Upon receipt the Stated Clerk shall refer to the Committee on Constitutional Business all overtures requesting amendment of the <i>Book of Church Order</i>. Upon receipt the Stated Clerk shall forward all overtures concerning presbytery boundaries or a new presbytery to the Subcommittee on Boundaries appointed by and under the jurisdiction of the Assembly's permanent Committee on Mission to North America, which shall report to the Permanent Committee and shall report to the Assembly through the Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America. All other overtures shall be referred by the Clerk to the appropriate Committee of Commissioners. All overtures shall be printed in the <i>Commissioner Handbook</i> with reference for consideration indicated.</p>	<p><b>AMEND 10-5.</b> Upon receipt the Stated Clerk shall refer all overtures requesting amendment of the <i>Book of Church Order</i> to the Committee on Constitutional Business for its advice to the Bills and Overtures committee. Upon receipt the Stated Clerk shall forward all overtures concerning presbytery boundaries or a new presbytery to the permanent Committee on Mission to North America. Any overture, other than proposed amendments to the <i>BCO</i>, having to do with the nature or responsibilities of a permanent Committee or Agency shall be referred by the Clerk to the appropriate permanent Committee or Agency. All other overtures shall be referred to the Bills and Overtures committee. All overtures shall be printed in the <i>Handbook</i> with reference for consideration indicated.</p> <p><i>Proposed change directs the CCB's advice to the Bills and Overtures committee and directs all BCO changes to the same, along with all other overtures not Committee or Agency specific.</i></p>
<p><b>10-9.</b> No overtures received by the Stated Clerk less than one month prior to the opening of the meeting of the General Assembly shall be referred to or considered by the General Assembly convening in that year. No bill or overture shall be accepted for consideration upon the floor of General Assembly subsequent to the final published date set by the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly for publication of the commissioner's <i>Commissioner Handbook</i> for the General Assembly unless said matter receive two-thirds vote of the assembled commissioners.</p>	<p><b>SUBSTITUTE 10-9</b> as follows:  <b>10-9.</b> No overtures received by the Stated Clerk less than one month prior to the opening of the meeting of the General Assembly shall be referred to or considered by the General Assembly convening in that year. An overture proposed by a commissioner to the General Assembly during its proceedings shall be treated as new business (cf. 12-1, 12-2).</p> <p><i>The proposed change will bring this section into conformity with the requirements for new business proposed at "RAO" 12-2.</i></p>

APPENDIX C

CURRENT “RAO”	PROPOSED AMENDMENT
<p><b>11-1.</b> The permanent committees, agencies, special committees and Ad Interim committees of the Assembly shall make annual reports, which shall be transmitted to the Stated Clerk by at least ninety (90) days prior to the opening of the General Assembly. These reports shall be referred to the proper committee of commissioners by the Stated Clerk, except that Nominations Committee, Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, Standing Judicial Commission and Ad-Interim committees shall report directly to the General Assembly.</p>	<p><b>SUBSTITUTE 11-1.</b> The permanent Committees, Agencies, special Committees and Ad Interim committees of the Assembly shall make annual reports, which shall be transmitted to the Stated Clerk by at least ninety (90) days prior to the opening of the General Assembly. With respect to any recommendation, a statement of the division of the vote (if taken) shall be included with the recommendation. Where appropriate these written reports shall be referred by the Stated Clerk to a committee of commissioners for review (cf. 13-5, 13-6), after which the chairman of the permanent Committee or Agency shall present the report to the General Assembly (cf. 13-7). The Nominating Committee, Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, Standing Judicial Commission, Committee on Constitutional Business, and ad interim Committees shall report to the Assembly without reference to a committee of commissioners.</p> <p><i>Proposed change has the chairman of the permanent Committee or Agency report to GA and requires record of vote (cf. 13-7.d).</i></p>
<p><b>11-2.</b> Informational presentation of some special aspects of the work reported by a Committee of Commissioners shall be limited to five minutes.</p>	<p><b>SUBSTITUTE 11-2.</b> Presentations informing the Assembly of the work reported by the permanent Committees and Agencies shall be limited to fifteen (15) minutes.</p> <p><i>Proposed change substitutes “permanent Committees and Agencies” for “Committee of Commissioners.” The five-minute rule, as originally conceived, apparently was rarely, if ever, used. Currently there is no rule in the “RAO” concerning permanent Committees in this respect. Change proposed introduces such a rule, codifying current practice.</i></p>
<p><b>11-3.</b> All other business brought to the General Assembly shall ordinarily be referred to a Committee of Commissioners except reports of the Standing Judicial</p>	<p><b>SUBSTITUTE 11-3.</b> Reports of committees of commissioners with respect to their review responsibilities shall be given with the report of the appropriate permanent Committee or</p>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

CURRENT "RAO"	PROPOSED AMENDMENT
<p>Commission, the Committee on Constitutional Business, the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, the Nominating Committee, and Ad Interim Committees, which shall report directly to the Assembly.</p>	<p>Agency as provided in 13-7.c.</p> <p><i>Proposed change removes provision that all business be reported through the committee of commissioners while preserving their review responsibilities, and eliminates redundancy. Note that the deleted text specifying direct reporting of SJC, etc., original appears in 11-1, 11-3 and 13-1. Proposed change retains the language in 11-1 only.</i></p>
	<p><b>ADD 11-4.</b> The Bills and Overtures committee shall report to the Assembly as provided in 14-8.</p> <p><i>Proposed change makes the section consistent with new Bills and Overtures provisions.</i></p>
	<p><b>ADD 11-5.</b> The Interchurch Relations Committee shall report to the General Assembly under the provisions governing permanent Committees and Agencies in Article XIII.</p>
<p><b>12-2.</b> New business must be presented to the Assembly before the close of the second day of business.</p>	<p><b>AMEND 12-2.</b> New business must be presented to the General Assembly before the recess of the afternoon session on the second day of business, and if received by a two-thirds (2/3) vote of the commissioners present and voting, shall be referred by the Stated Clerk to the appropriate committee of commissioners. No proposed amendment to the Constitution shall be received as new business.</p> <p><i>Proposed change makes the introduction of new business more difficult, but not impossible. Note that "new business" is not a "communication" (10-1 through 10-3, 10-11), nor an "overture" (10-4 through 10-11). Rather it is a matter (in the PCA informally called a "personal resolution") brought before the Assembly by a commissioner exercising his rights as such. Current "RAO" has no restriction on the introduction of new business by a commissioner, except in 12-2; the proposal above introduces a 2/3 vote necessary to receive new business, and</i></p>

APPENDIX C

CURRENT “RAO”	PROPOSED AMENDMENT
	<p><i>excludes entirely motions to amend the BCO. That latter is needed because 10-6 applies only to overtures.</i></p>
<p><b>12-3.</b> The Committee on Constitutional Business shall be available as a reference committee, to assist the Clerk in referring all new business coming to the Assembly.</p>	<p><b>STRIKE 12-3.</b></p> <p><i>Such a rule is not needed; they are already “available” (cf. 7-2.b.1).</i></p>
<p><b>Article XIII. Committees Of Commissioners</b></p>	<p><b>AMEND</b> to read: <b>Article XIII. Committees of Commissioners for Permanent Committees and Agencies.</b></p> <p><i>Proposed change adjusts the title to provide for a separate article on Bills and Overtures.</i></p>
<p><b>13-1.</b> All business shall ordinarily come to the floor of the Assembly for final action through Committees of Commissioners, except reports of the Standing Judicial Commission, the Committee on Constitutional Business, the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records, the Nominating Committee, and Ad Interim Committees, which shall report directly to the Assembly.</p> <p>The following Committees of Commissioners shall handle the matters indicated:</p> <p><b>Reports of Overtures, Committees, Resolutions or Communications</b></p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Administration—Permanent Comm.—Touching Administrative matters</li> <li>2. Bills and Overtures—Of general nature</li> <li>3. Christian Education &amp; Publications — Permanent Comm.—Touching Christian Education &amp; Publications</li> <li>4. Covenant College—Trustees— Touching Covenant College</li> <li>5. Covenant Seminary—Trustees— Touching Covenant Seminary</li> <li>6. PCA Retirement &amp; Benefits, Inc— Directors—Touching retirement, insurance and ministerial relief</li> <li>7. Interchurch Relations—Permanent Comm.—Touching comity, cooperation, relations to other churches</li> </ol>	<p><b>STRIKE</b> at <b>13-1:</b> the first two paragraphs and the bold face header.</p> <p><b>ADD</b> the following: Committees of commissioners shall review the report and recommendations of their assigned permanent Committees or Agencies:</p> <p><b>STRIKE</b> “2. Bills and Overtures—Of general nature” and renumber.</p> <p><i>Proposed changes make adjustments to provide for a separate article on Bills and Overtures.</i></p> <p><b>AMEND</b> 7. Interchurch Relations—Special Committee—Touching comity, cooperation, relations to other churches</p>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

CURRENT “RAO”	PROPOSED AMENDMENT
<p>8. Mission to North America—Permanent Comm.—Touching home missions            9. Mission to the World—Permanent Comm.—Touching world missions            10. PCA Foundation— Trustees— Touching PCA Foundation            11. Ridge Haven—Directors—Touching Ridge Haven            12. Reformed University Ministries— Permanent Comm.—Touching Reformed University Ministries</p>	<p><i>A mistake corrected (cf. 4-4)</i></p> <p><b>AMEND</b> 10. PCA Foundation—Directors —Touching PCA Foundation</p> <p><i>A mistake corrected (cf. 4-4)</i></p>
<p><b>13-2.</b> Each Presbytery shall, prior to the meeting of the Assembly, elect one of its commissioners to each of the Committees of Commissioners, dividing them as to ruling and teaching elders by a formula established by the Stated Clerk. In the event that Presbytery does not have sufficient teaching elders to supply the Committees thus assigned, the presbytery may, at its own discretion, elect ruling elders to these committees. In the event that Presbytery is not able to supply members for all the committees, the Presbytery may select the committees to which they wish to appoint representatives. Commissioners serving on permanent committees or sub-committees of the Assembly or the staffs thereof are not eligible to serve on any Committees of Commissioners. For the purpose of defining those ineligible for service in Committees of Commissioners, permanent committee “staff” is to be understood as persons required to be examined by the Theological Examining Committee (BCO 14-1.12.) and all permanent committee support personnel. All commissioners should bear in mind <i>Robert’s Rules of Order</i> regarding abstaining from voting on a question of direct personal interest (RRO § 45).</p>	<p><b>SUBSTITUTE 13-2</b> as follows:  <b>13-2.</b> Each presbytery shall, prior to the meeting of the Assembly, elect one of its commissioners to each of these committees of commissioners (cf. 13-1), dividing them as to ruling and teaching elders by a formula established by the Stated Clerk. In the event that presbytery does not have sufficient teaching elders to supply the committees thus assigned, the presbytery may, at its own discretion, elect ruling elders to these committees or vice versa. In the event that presbytery is not able to supply members for all the committees, the presbytery may select the committees to which they wish to appoint representatives. Commissioners serving on permanent Committees or subcommittees of the Assembly or the staffs thereof are not eligible to serve on any of these committees of commissioners. For the purpose of defining those ineligible for service in committees of commissioners, permanent Committee “staff” is to be understood as persons required to be examined by the Theological Examining Committee (BCO 14-1.12) and all permanent Committee support personnel. All commissioners should bear in mind <i>Robert’s Rules of Order</i> regarding abstaining from voting on a question of direct personal interest (RRO § 45).</p> <p><i>Amendment introduces conforming language.</i></p>
<p><b>13-3.</b> The Conveners of the committees shall be designated by the Moderator.</p>	<p><b>NO CHANGE.</b></p>
<p><b>13-4.</b> The committee may be scheduled to</p>	<p><b>SUBSTITUTE</b> at <b>13-4:</b> “Committees” for</p>



APPENDIX C

CURRENT “RAO”	PROPOSED AMENDMENT
<p>meet prior to the opening session of the Assembly to handle the business referred by the Stated Clerk, as published in the <i>Commissioner Handbook</i>.</p>	<p>“The committee”.</p> <p><i>Proposed change corrects an obvious problem.</i></p>
<p><b>13-5.</b> The Committee of Commissioners shall proceed as follows:</p>	<p><b>NO CHANGE.</b></p>
<p>a. At the proper time each committee shall assemble in its assigned room, elect a chairman and a secretary, review material in hand, appoint sub-committees as may be necessary, and begin its work.</p>	<p><b>NO CHANGE.</b></p>
<p>b. Each committee shall be available to reconvene to consider additional references that may come from the floor of the Assembly.</p>	<p><b>NO CHANGE.</b></p>
<p>c. Meetings of a Committee of Commissioners shall ordinarily be open to the public as non-participating visitors, to the extent made possible by the physical facilities of the available meeting room. If such visitors desire the committee to consider a proposal on some item of business that is before the committee, this must be presented in writing.</p>	<p><b>NO CHANGE.</b></p>
<p>d. No new items of business, not referred to the Committee by the Assembly, may be considered by the Committee. Amendments intended to further the stated intent of the originating body shall not be understood to constitute new business.</p>	<p><b>SUBSTITUTE</b> d. Only business referred to the committees of commissioners by the Stated Clerk may be considered. Proposed amendments to recommendations must be germane according to <i>Robert’s Rules</i>.</p> <p><i>Proposed change makes provision for germane amendments. Robert’s Rules defines the standard as follows: “[A]n amendment must be germane to be in order. To be germane, an amendment must in some way involve the same question that is raised by the motion to which it is applied. A secondary amendment must relate to the primary amendment in the same way. An amendment cannot introduce an independent question; but an amendment can be hostile to, or even</i></p>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

CURRENT "RAO"	PROPOSED AMENDMENT
	<i>defeat, the spirit of the original motion and still be germane."</i> RRO, sec 12, p 129-30.
<p>e. The Chairman and representatives of the permanent committee and agencies, and the Coordinator and appropriate staff members shall be available for consultation with the Committee of Commissioners reviewing their work.</p>	<b>NO CHANGE.</b>
<p>f. After the Committee of Commissioners has received input from the permanent committee, coordinator, staff members and visitors, it should then go into executive session as it frames and adopts its report to the General Assembly. It must be in executive session when it actually adopts the report.</p>	<b>NO CHANGE.</b>
<p>g. The Committee of Commissioners may invite other persons for consultative purposes, when this is felt necessary to the Committee's performance of its business.</p>	<p><b>SUBSTITUTE</b> g. When necessary for the performance of its duties, the committee of commissioners may, by a majority of those present and voting, invite other persons to address the committee.</p> <p><i>Proposed change improves the wording of the paragraph, making plain how the "necessity" in question is to be determined; also makes it consistent with proposed 14-6.m.</i></p>
	<p><b>ADD</b> h. A committee of commissioners may, by a majority of those present and voting, adopt a recommendation to be offered as a substitute for a recommendation of a permanent Committee or Agency. A minority report from a committee of commissioners shall not be permitted.</p> <p><i>Proposed change establishes a procedure for the committee of commissioners to bring an alternative to a permanent Committee or Agency recommendation, while eliminating the parliamentary confusion that a minority report would introduce. Further, since the CoC substitute is in effect a minority report, no further minority report shall be permitted.</i></p>

APPENDIX C

CURRENT “RAO”	PROPOSED AMENDMENT
	<p><b>ADD</b> i. Upon the adoption of a proposed substitute recommendation, the chairman of the committee of commissioners shall provide written notice to the Office of the Stated Clerk within one hour of any recess or adjournment of the committee following the adoption of said recommendation. The Office of the Stated Clerk shall inform the chairman of the permanent Committee or Agency of such notice as soon as practicable. The printed substitute recommendation must be presented to the chairman of the permanent Committee or Agency as soon as practicable, but in no case less than fifteen (15) minutes before the recommendation in question is brought to the floor.</p> <p><i>Proposed change makes provision for fair notice when an alternative proposal will arise from a committee of commissioners.</i></p>
	<p><b>ADD</b> j. Any recommendation affecting the budgets of the Assembly’s Committees and Agencies shall be referred to the committee of commissioners on Administration.</p> <p><i>Proposed change moves current 13-10 to this place as more logically addressed here.</i></p>
<p><b>13-6.</b> The report of the Committee of Commissioners shall be brief and concise. It shall include the following:</p>	<p><b>NO CHANGE.</b></p>
<p>a. A list of all items referred to and considered by the Committee.</p>	<p><b>NO CHANGE.</b></p>
<p>b. A statement of the issues discussed.</p>	<p><b>NO CHANGE.</b></p>
<p>c. A report of all recommendations contained in an agency or committee report under consideration. (If any of the recommendations contained in a report were not approved, this shall be reported with reasons. New recommendations may be added, with</p>	<p><b>SUBSTITUTE</b> c. Any recommendation to be offered as a substitute for the permanent Committee or Agency’s recommendation.</p> <p><i>Proposed change removes committee of commissioners as having primary reporting</i></p>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>CURRENT “RAO”</b>	<b>PROPOSED AMENDMENT</b>
words of explanation. Amendments to original recommendations shall be reported and explained.)	<i>responsibilities, but makes provision for the proposed allowance of alternative proposals. Cf. proposed 13-5.h.</i>
d. A Statement of the division of the vote on every official recommendation made to or by the Committee.	<b>STRIKE</b> “official recommendation made to or” and add in its place “recommendation made”.  <i>Proposed change eliminates a case that never occurs.</i>
e. Reference to overtures by number with brief statement of content and recommended answer. Amendments to the original overture shall be reported and explained. Deference should be shown to the intent of the body presenting the overture.	<b>NO CHANGE.</b>
f. An overture requesting amendment of the <i>Book of Church Order</i> shall be reported by the Committee of Commissioners printing explicitly any language that would be added or deleted from the <i>Book of Church Order</i> through adoption of the overture, and such overture shall be sent to the presbyteries, if approved by the General Assembly, in this particular form.	<b>STRIKE</b> “f.” and renumber.  <i>Proposed change eliminates matter to be handled under the new Bills and Overtures procedure. Cf. 14-7.d.</i>
g. Reference to communications by number with brief statement of content and recommended answer.	<b>RENUMBER</b> “f.”
h. Only such portions of narrative sections of the printed reports as are necessary to make the report of the Committee of Commissioners intelligible.	<b>RENUMBER</b> “g.”
i. A Note that the audit of the reporting Committee has been received and that the Committee is taking any necessary action on any recommendation of its audits.	<b>RENUMBER</b> “h.”
j. Where a study committee is proposed in any communication or overture, a	<b>RENUMBER</b> “i.”

APPENDIX C

CURRENT “RAO”	PROPOSED AMENDMENT
<p>statement of the maximum amount is to be budgeted for the study committee</p>	<p><b>ADD</b> j. The findings of the committee with respect to the minutes of each permanent Committee (cf. 13-14).</p> <p><i>Proposed change corrects what appears to have been an oversight in the current “RAO.”</i></p>
<p><b>13-7.</b> The Chairman of the permanent committee or his designated representative shall be granted the privilege of the floor of the Assembly by the Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners to present the report of the permanent committee to the Assembly. No report printed in the <i>Commissioner Handbook</i> shall be read in full to the Assembly. The Chairman of the Committee of Commissioners shall present the recommendations of the Committee of Commissioners to the Assembly. The Chairman of the permanent committee or his designated representative shall have the privilege of defending the position of the permanent committee on any recommendations in which the Committee of Commissioners differ from the permanent committee’s report.</p>	<p><b>ADD</b> title: <b>13-7. Presentation of the Report of Permanent Committees and Agencies, and Their Respective Committees of Commissioners, to the General Assembly.</b></p> <p><i>Proposed change introduces a new procedure for reporting, allowing the permanent Committee or Agency to report directly to the Assembly, while allowing the committee of commissioners to exercise review responsibilities and propose alternatives. Lettered sections below are to this end, and generally require no comment.</i></p>
	<p><b>ADD</b> a. The report or portions of the report of a permanent Committee or Agency shall be presented to the General Assembly by the chairman or his designee.</p>
	<p><b>RETAIN</b> b. No report printed in the <i>Commissioner Handbook</i> shall be read in full to the Assembly.</p>
	<p><b>ADD</b> c. After whatever informational presentation there may be (cf. 11-2), the chairman of the committee of commissioners shall be called upon to present the committee’s report concerning the examination of permanent Committee minutes for the General Assembly’s consideration (cf. 13-14.d-f).</p>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

CURRENT "RAO"	PROPOSED AMENDMENT
	<p><b>ADD</b> d. The Assembly having considered the committee of commissioner's report concerning the minutes, the chairman of the permanent Committee or Agency or his designee shall move each recommendation in turn, offering an explanation of the motion and the Committee's rationale. The moderator may put to the Assembly in gross all recommendations passed by the Committee, unless there is objection from the floor to the inclusion of specific recommendation(s), in which case such recommendation(s) shall be voted upon separately.</p> <p><i>Change also provides a rule for the customary "omnibus motion," which has no explicit warrant under the current rules. If there is an objection by one commissioner, a recommendation will be debated and voted on separately.</i></p>
	<p><b>ADD</b> e. A recommendation shall be considered under the standard rules governing debate, but Subsidiary Motions (<i>RRO VI</i>) to <i>Postpone Indefinitely</i>, to <i>Amend</i>, to <i>Commit</i> (except to <i>Recommit</i>) and to <i>Limit Debate</i>; and Incidental Motions (<i>RRO VIII</i>) to <i>Divide a Question</i>, to <i>Consider Seriatim</i>, and <i>Constitutional Inquiries</i>, shall not be permitted.</p> <p><i>Proposed change makes clear what is, and what is not, permissible with respect to the motions listed in Robert's Rules, thus reducing parliamentary confusion. Change prohibits amendment in any form, including substitution.</i></p>
	<p><b>ADD</b> f. Recommendations recommitted may be considered and reported by the permanent Committee or Agency to that General Assembly, or may be referred to the permanent Committee or Agency for report to the following General Assembly.</p>

APPENDIX C

CURRENT "RAO"	PROPOSED AMENDMENT
	<p><i>Proposed change defines a motion to recommit under the new procedure.</i></p>
	<p><b>ADD</b> g. If a committee of commissioners offers a substitute for a recommendation of a permanent Committee or Agency, the substitute shall be presented to the Assembly as follows:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. The chairman of the permanent Committee or Agency or his designee shall have ten (10) minutes to move the recommendation and present the argument of the Committee; the chairman of the committee of commissioners or his designee shall have fifteen (15) minutes to move the substitute and present the argument of the committee; the same representative of the permanent Committee or Agency shall have five (5) minutes to reply to the committee of commissioners;</li> <li>2. Consideration of the substitute and the main motion shall be as above (d-e).</li> </ol> <p><i>Proposed changes make provision for alternative recommendations from the committee of commissioners, and makes the procedure consistent with the treatment of a minority report from the Bills and Overtures committee. Cf. 14-8.f.</i></p>
<p><b>13-8.</b> Minutes of the permanent committee shall be submitted to the Committee of Commissioners for review. Copies of the Minutes shall be sent by the Stated Clerk to the members of Committees of Commissioners one month prior to the opening of the General Assembly.</p>	<p><b>MOVE</b> to after <b>13-2</b> and renumber.</p> <p><i>The paragraph makes more sense, chronologically, in the proposed place.</i></p>
<p><b>13-9.</b> Informational presentation of some</p>	<p><b>STRIKE 13-9.</b></p>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

CURRENT "RAO"	PROPOSED AMENDMENT
special aspects of the work reported by a Committee of Commissioners shall be limited to five minutes.	<i>Cf. proposed 11-2.</i>
<b>13-10.</b> Any recommendation affecting the Budget of the Assembly or the Coordination of the program of the church shall be referred to the Committee of Commissioners on Administration.	<b>MOVE</b> to <b>13-5.j</b> and delete "or the Coordination of the program of the church".  <i>The paragraph makes more sense as included in the proceedings of the committee of commissioners.</i>
<b>13-11.</b> The completed report of a Committee of Commissioners shall contain the full text of the report and shall be handled as follows:	<b>MOVE ALL</b> to after <b>13-6</b> and renumber.  <i>The paragraph makes more sense, chronologically, in the proposed place.</i>
a. Typed, double spaced, original by Assembly stenographers.	<b>SUBSTITUTE</b> as follows: a. Typed original by Assembly stenographers or committee secretary.
b. Proofread and signed by the Chairman of the Committee; and then delivered to the Stated Clerk when duplicated copies are available for the commissioners.	<b>NO CHANGE.</b>
4c. Docketed by the Program Committee (Moderator, Stated Clerk) for consideration by the Assembly.	<b>NO CHANGE.</b>
d. Presented to the Assembly by the Chair-man or his designate, by reading through the entire text of the report from the origin-al typed copy. The Assembly may waive the reading of any particular report by a majority vote of the commissioners present and voting. Any change ordered by the Assembly shall be noted and included by the Chairman with the assistance of the Stated Clerk on the original copy.	<b>SUBSTITUTE</b> d. Presented to the Assembly by the chairman or his designee, the text having been made available by electronic means, or by copies distributed, such that commissioners may read the entire report prior to acting upon it.  <i>Proposed change allows for new technology; drops needless administrative instructions.</i>
e. The report, as adopted by the Assembly, shall be filed with the Recording Clerk for the permanent record.	<b>STRIKE</b> in e. " , as adopted by the Assembly,".  Proposed change is consistent with new procedures wherein, in general, reports of committees of commissioners are not adopted by Assembly.
<b>13-12.</b> No partial report of a Committee of	<b>NO CHANGE.</b>



APPENDIX C

CURRENT “RAO”	PROPOSED AMENDMENT
Commissioners shall be presented without the consent of the Assembly.	
13-13. Guidelines for Keeping Minutes of Permanent Committees of the General Assembly.	<p><b>MOVE</b> to “<b>Article IV. Committees and Agencies</b>” and number it 4-19.</p> <p><i>Proposed change places the provision in a more logical place.</i></p>
	<p><b>ADD “Article XIV. The Bills and Overtures Committee.”</b> Renumber accordingly.</p> <p><i>Proposed change introduces a new procedure for the Bills and Overtures committee in order to allow the most unrestrained scriptural deliberation consistent with the need, finally, to come to a united recommendation. Lettered sections below are to this end, and generally require no comment.</i></p>
	<p><b>ADD 14-1.</b> The Bills and Overtures committee shall consider and make recommendation upon all overtures proposing constitutional amendment and all other overtures referred by the Stated Clerk.</p>
	<p><b>ADD 14-2.</b> Each presbytery shall, prior to the meeting of each General Assembly, elect to the Bills and Overtures committee one teaching elder and one ruling elder from among its registered commissioners to the General Assembly. It is recommended that, where necessary, the presbytery underwrite the expenses of its representatives to Bills and Overtures.</p> <p><i>Proposed change seeks to foster general equality of ruling elder and teaching elder representation. NOTE: There is no restriction on staff and permanent Committee or Agency participation.</i></p>
	<p><b>ADD 14-3.</b> The Bills and Overtures committee shall meet immediately preceding the General Assembly in sufficient time, as determined by the Stated Clerk, for the committee to complete its work before the convening of the Assembly. Should the committee fail to finish before the convening of the Assembly, or should the committee be</p>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

CURRENT "RAO"	PROPOSED AMENDMENT
	<p>called into session during the meeting of the Assembly, the committee's sessions shall be held during non-business sessions of the Assembly, unless by majority vote the Assembly directs otherwise.</p> <p><i>Proposed change seeks to make sure that committee members can be on the floor of the Assembly during its business sessions and that observers can be present with the committee without leaving the floor of a business session, while it allows for sufficient flexibility should necessity determine otherwise.</i></p>
	<p><b>ADD 14-4.</b> The Moderator shall designate a convener for the Bills and Overtures committee, and the Stated Clerk shall provide a meeting room large enough for committee members, interested commissioners to the General Assembly, and others to observe the proceedings of the committee.</p> <p><i>Facilities adapted to the labor; public proceedings provided for.</i></p>
	<p><b>ADD 14-5.</b> The committee shall elect from among its number a chairman and vice-chairman. The Stated Clerk shall be an advisory member of the committee, and he, or his designee, shall serve as secretary and parliamentarian. The chairman of the committee may appoint assistant parliamentarians.</p>
	<p><b>ADD 14-6.</b> Special Rules of Procedure for the Bills and Overtures committee.</p> <p><i>Proposed rules adapt Robert's Rules with respect to committees in order to facilitate the functioning of a larger committee while preserving a proper emphasis on free deliberation.</i></p>
	<p>a. The rules contained in the current edition of <i>Robert's Rules of Order Newly Revised</i>, § 50 and other relevant sections, shall govern the Bills and Overture committee in all cases to which they are applicable, except as provided below.</p>
	<p>b. A quorum shall consist of fifteen (15)</p>

APPENDIX C

CURRENT “RAO”	PROPOSED AMENDMENT
	teaching elder members of the committee and fifteen (15) ruling elder members of the committee.
	c. Only business referred to the committee by the Stated Clerk may be considered.
	d. The chairman may not enter debate or make motions without leaving the chair, and ordinarily should not vote on a question.
	e. Members of the committee must obtain the floor before making motions or speaking.
	f. Motions must be seconded.
	g. A motion to <i>Limit or Extend Limits of Debate</i> shall not be permitted, but there shall be permitted a motion to order the <i>Previous Question</i> , which motion shall be adopted upon three-quarters (3/4) of the members present and voting.
	h. Informal discussion of a subject shall not be permitted.
	i. Proposed amendments to overtures must be germane according to <i>Robert’s Rules</i> .
	j. Commissioners to the General Assembly shall have the right to be present throughout the committee’s proceedings.
	k. Commissioners to the General Assembly from a presbytery sending an overture shall be permitted to appear before the committee in order to present their views and respond to questions but may not enter into debate.
	l. The chairman of the Committee on Constitutional Business or his designee shall be permitted to appear before the Bills and Overtures Committee to present the Committee on Constitutional Business’s advice on any proposed amendment to the Constitution and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

CURRENT "RAO"	PROPOSED AMENDMENT
	respond to questions but may not enter into debate.
	m. When necessary for the performance of its duties, the committee may, by a majority of those present and voting, invite other persons to address the committee.
	n. Amendments adopted by the committee to proposed amendments to the Constitution may be recommended to the General Assembly without further consideration by the Committee on Constitutional Business unless one third (1/3) of the members of the Bills and Overtures committee request further consultation.
	o. Upon majority vote a constitutional inquiry may be submitted to the Committee on Constitutional Business.
	p. The committee may go into executive session only upon three-quarters (3/4) vote of the members present and voting, and such executive session shall not exclude visiting General Assembly commissioners.
	q. Each recommendation by the committee to the General Assembly must be approved by a majority of members of the committee present and voting.
	r. Any recommendation affecting the budget of the Assembly shall be referred to the committee of commissioners on Administration.
	s. Minority Reports. 1. With respect to any recommendation, prior to a recess or adjournment of the committee following the adoption of said recommendation, any member of the committee may reserve the right

APPENDIX C

CURRENT “RAO”	PROPOSED AMENDMENT
	<p>to present a minority report to the General Assembly by giving notice to the chairman.</p> <p>2. Written notice of intent to file a minority report, signed by at least three teaching elder members of the committee and three ruling elder members of the committee, must be delivered to the Office of the Stated Clerk within one hour of any recess or adjournment following the adoption of said recommendation. The Office of the Stated Clerk shall inform the chairman of the Bills and Overtures committee of such notice as soon as practicable.</p> <p>3. The printed minority report, signed by at least three (3) teaching elder members of the committee and three (3) ruling elder members of the committee, must be presented to the chairman of the committee as soon as practicable, but in no case less than fifteen (15) minutes before the recommendation in question is brought to the floor.</p> <p><i>Cf. 13-5.i.</i></p>
	<p><b>ADD 14-7.</b> The written report of the Bills and Overtures committee shall include the following:</p>
	<p>a. A list of all items referred to and considered by the committee.</p>
	<p>b. A statement of the division of the vote on every recommendation made by the committee.</p>
	<p>c. Reference to overtures by number with brief statement of content and recommended answer.</p>
	<p>d. Overtures requesting amendment of the <i>Book of Church Order</i> must show explicitly any language that would be added or deleted from the <i>Book of Church</i></p>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

CURRENT "RAO"	PROPOSED AMENDMENT
	<p><i>Order</i> through adoption of the overture, and such overture shall be sent to the presbyteries, if approved by the General Assembly, in this particular form.</p>
	<p>e. Reference to communications by number with brief statement of content and recommended answer.</p>
	<p>f. Where a study committee is recommended, a statement of the maximum amount to be budgeted for the study committee.</p>
	<p><b>ADD 14-8. Presentation of the Report of the Bills and Overtures Committee to the General Assembly.</b></p>
	<p>a. The report or portions of the report shall be presented to the General Assembly by the chairman of the committee or his designee.</p>
	<p>b. The chairman or his designee shall move each recommendation in turn, offering an explanation of the motion and the committee's rationale. The moderator may put to the Assembly in gross all recommendations passed by the committee, unless there is objection from the floor to the inclusion of specific recommendation(s), in which case such recommendation(s) shall be voted upon separately.</p> <p><i>Proposed change provides a rule for the customary "omnibus motion," which has no explicit warrant under the current rules.</i></p>
	<p>c. A recommendation shall be considered under the standard rules governing debate, but Subsidiary Motions (RRO VI) to <i>Postpone Indefinitely</i>, to <i>Amend</i>, to <i>Commit</i> (except to <i>Recommit</i>) and to <i>Limit Debate</i>; and Incidental Motions (RRO VIII) to <i>Divide a Question</i>, to <i>Consider</i></p>

APPENDIX C

CURRENT “RAO”	PROPOSED AMENDMENT
	<p><i>Seriatim, and Constitutional Inquiries, shall not be permitted.</i></p> <p><i>Proposed change makes clear what is, and what is not, permissible with respect to the motions listed in Robert’s Rules. Change prohibits amendment in any form, including substitution.</i></p>
	<p>d. Recommendations recommitted may be considered and reported by the Bills and Overtures committee to that General Assembly, or may be referred to a subsequent Bills and Overtures committee for report to the following General Assembly.</p>
	<p>e. A member of the Bills and Overture committee may not participate in debate unless he is the designee of the chairman with respect to the presentation of a particular recommendation, or presenting a minority report. With respect to any recommendation, this restriction may be removed for a particular member of the Bills and Overtures committee upon the adoption of a non-debatable motion to that effect by majority vote.</p> <p><i>Proposed change seeks to insure that the non-Bills and Overtures commissioners are able to participate fully in debate.</i></p>
	<p>f. If there is a minority report (cf. 14-6.r), that report shall be presented to the Assembly as follows:</p>
	<p>1. The chairman or his designee shall have ten (10) minutes to move the recommendation and present the argument of the committee; the minority shall have fifteen (15) minutes to move the substitute and present the argument of the minority; the same representative of the committee shall have five (5)</p>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

CURRENT "RAO"	PROPOSED AMENDMENT
	<p>minutes to reply to the minority;                      2. Consideration of the substitute and the main motion shall be as above (c-d).</p>
	<p><b>ADD 14-9.</b> The completed report of the Bills and Overtures committee shall contain the full text of the report and shall be handled as follows:</p>
	<p>a. Typed original by Assembly stenographers or committee secretary.</p>
	<p>b. Proofread and signed by the chairman of the committee; and then delivered to the Stated Clerk when duplicated copies are available for the commissioners.</p>
	<p>c. Docketed as agreed by the Moderator and Stated Clerk for consideration by the Assembly.</p>
	<p>d. Presented to the Assembly by the chairman or his designee, the text having been made available by electronic means, or by copies distributed, such that commissioners may read the entire report prior to acting upon it. Any change ordered by the Assembly shall be noted and included by the chairman with the assistance of the Stated Clerk on the original copy.</p>
	<p>e. The report, as adopted by the Assembly, shall be filed with the Recording Clerk for the permanent record.</p>
<p><b>14-10. Guidelines for Responding to General Assembly</b>                      a. Presbyteries shall be advised of exceptions of form; however, they shall take note in their minutes of exceptions of substance taken by the Assembly, together with the responses adopted by the presbytery.                      b. Presbyteries shall correspond with the next General Assembly the</p>	<p><b>RENUMBER to read 15-10, and AMEND by adding a new "c." as follows:</b></p>



APPENDIX C

CURRENT “RAO”	PROPOSED AMENDMENT
<p>disposition they have made of the exceptions of substance (including general), with specific reference to presbytery’s action as recorded in its minutes. Responses shall be in one of the following forms:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Presbytery agrees with the exceptions and corrects its record (if possible), corrects its actions (if possible) and promises to be more careful in the future. Or,</li> <li>2. Presbytery respectfully disagrees with the exception, states its grounds and refers the exception back to the Assembly.</li> </ol> <p>[Editor’s Note: Current text above has been added along with explanatory insertion at top of proposed amendment to clarify this proposed change as being separate from newly inserted text at 14-1 thru 14-9.]</p>	<p>c. If, in responding to an exception of substance identified by the Assembly, a presbytery reports that it disagrees with the conclusion of the Assembly and has not corrected or redressed the identified problem; and, the committee (after reviewing the presbytery’s response and rationale) continues to believe that the presbytery has persisted in an error that is significant enough to require an Assembly response; then, the committee shall notify the Assembly of the continuing exception, and shall make recommendation as to whether the Assembly should again seek a more acceptable response from the presbytery, or should refer the matter to the Standing Judicial Commission to cite the presbytery to appear for proceedings according to <i>BCO</i> 40-5.</p> <p><i>See comment on BCO 40-5.</i></p>
<p><b>15-2.</b> Any judicial reference (<i>BCO</i> 41), complaint (<i>BCO</i> 43), appeal (<i>BCO</i> 42), or request to assume original jurisdiction (<i>BCO</i> 34-1) made to the General Assembly shall</p>	<p><b>AMEND 15-2.</b> Any judicial reference (<i>BCO</i> 41), appeal (<i>BCO</i> 42), complaint (<i>BCO</i> 43), <i>BCO</i> 40-5 proceeding, or request to assume original jurisdiction (<i>BCO</i> 34-1) made to the</p>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

CURRENT “RAO”	PROPOSED AMENDMENT
<p>be assigned to the Standing Judicial Commission, which will, if the case is found in order, proceed to adjudicate the case.</p>	<p>General Assembly shall be assigned to the Standing Judicial Commission for adjudication.</p> <p><i>Proposed change adds language consistent with proposed Review of Presbytery Records provision (14-10.c.) and reorders the list numerically.</i></p>
<p><b>17-4.b.</b> The Chairman shall have an opportunity to make the final statement in debate.</p>	<p><b>SUBSTITUTE</b> the following for the whole:  <b>17-4.b.</b> With respect to any recommendation, the representative of any Committee or Agency shall have the right to make the final speech in support of the Committee’s motion before the question is put on a substitute, or on the Committee or Agency’s main motion, as the case may be, even upon the expiration of time on the question, the failure of a motion to extend the time, or the adoption of a motion to order the <i>Previous Question</i>.</p> <p><i>Proposed change makes explicit the applicable cases and the privileged character of the rule.</i></p>

**X. Joint Task Force on Continuing Collaboration and Funding**

There is a great need for the PCA to have a structure in place to deal on an on-going basis with issues of cooperation, collaboration, conflict, efficiency, effectiveness, funding, encouragement, relationship building and long-range planning in relation to the work of the General Assembly and its Committees and Agencies. Therefore, it is desirable that a special Committee be established to fulfill this need.

**Establishment of a Cooperative Ministries Committee**

1. Establish the Cooperative Ministries Committee (CMC). The CMC would:
  - Consist of Coordinators and their respective chairmen, plus up to six Advisory members – the current and immediate past five Moderators of the General Assembly.
  - The immediate past General Assembly Moderator would moderate the CMC meetings.

## APPENDIX C

- During the first year of the CMC's existence, the current members of the SPC Collaboration Task Force may attend and speak at CMC meetings.
- The Stated Clerk will be the Secretary of the CMC for the purpose of maintaining the CMC's records, receiving matters for the agenda from all CMC members, working with the moderator of the CMC to propose the agenda at each meeting of the CMC, and to prepare the informational report to the General Assembly.
- Meet in January each year, and for special called meetings as necessary.
- Deal with issues of cooperation, collaboration, conflict, efficiency, effectiveness, funding, encouragement, and relationship building.
- Meet together to foster cooperative ministry among Committees and Agencies in accordance with the PCA purpose statement adopted by the 10<sup>th</sup> Assembly in 1982:

It is the purpose of the PCA to bring glory to God as a worshipping and serving community until the nations in which we live are filled with churches that make Jesus Christ and His Word their chief joy, and the nations of the world, hearing the Word are disciplined in obedience to the Great Commission.

- Facilitate integrated long-range planning that supports progress toward the overall mission and ministry of the PCA. Such planning should be with respect to matters that fall within the ordinary scope of the respective responsibilities of the PCA's Committees and Agencies, particularly with a view toward the mission of the PCA as a whole. Any matters requiring General Assembly action shall be referred to the appropriate Committee or Agency for its consideration and recommendation.
- Openly and forthrightly discuss all matters brought before it.
- Keep minutes of the meetings and distribute them to all Coordinators and chairmen.
- Establish appropriate subcommittees to deal with specific issues as they are identified.
- The funding of the CMC will be as follows:
  - 1) All travel and other expenses for each Coordinator and chairman will be borne by the respective Committee or Agency.
  - 2) All travel and other expenses of the Advisory members will be shared equally by the Committees and Agencies.
  - 3) Any securing of necessary funding for any other expenses (for special projects, etc.) will be addressed by the CMC as such funding needs arise.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Send recommendations to Coordinators and their respective Committees/Boards. Encourage them to deal with the issues presented to them, and if necessary, for them to meet together to resolve issues.
- Monitor and evaluate the standards of effectiveness and efficiency of permanent Committees and Agencies, in light of the unique ministry of each Committee and Agency, with particular attention to inter-Committee-and-Agency performance with regard to communication, collaboration and cooperation.
- Refer (as a last resort and by majority vote) any unresolved issues to the Administrative Committee (AC). In the event that the CMC does not resolve an issue, and is reluctant to refer it to the AC, by a vote of a majority of the Advisory members, they may themselves refer the matter to the AC. Members of the CMC may request Advisory members to refer a matter to the AC in the event he is not satisfied with how the CMC has handled the matter.

2. Utilize the AC if necessary. As a last resort, any unresolved issues at the CMC level could be referred to the AC as provided for above.

If issues must be taken to the AC, it is imperative that the involved Committee and/or Agencies be given the appropriate voice, consideration, representation, and time needed to assure them that the matter is being properly, fairly and objectively handled.

The following would enhance the likelihood of the issue being dealt with in an appropriate manner, and are recommended:

- The AC cannot initiate issues to be addressed by AC relative to the type of issues these procedures accommodate. Rather, they are only to be the objective and unbiased facilitator of any issues referred to it as provided for above.
- Allow Coordinators, the Committee and Agency current chairmen (or designee) and, for continuity purposes, past chairmen (or designee) to attend portions of any AC meeting or AC subcommittee meetings dealing with issues involving their Committee or Agency that have been referred to the AC.
- Allow the six CMC Advisory members to attend the AC meeting or AC subcommittee meetings when issues referred to the AC from the CMC are being addressed.
- Full and adequate notice/openness/disclosure must be provided to Committees and Agencies so they are not surprised.
- Given the service role of the AC, AC personnel will seek to foster trust and collaboration with all Committees and Agencies.

- Adequate time must be given by AC to deliberate on issues referred to it.
  - Encourage involvement in AC meetings and appropriate subcommittee meetings by Coordinators and respective chairmen (or designee).
  - Adequate AC staffing or outsourcing to handle its additional responsibilities will be pursued, so that its work, particularly regarding issues referred to it, can be done thoroughly and comprehensively.
  - Issues referred to the AC will ordinarily be addressed only at its spring meeting.
  - Any Committee or Agency may refer matters to the attention of General Assembly. Because of timing and preparation considerations, advance notice and proper notification and communication between involved Committees and Agencies is extremely critical to the process.
  - If there is any kind of perceived problem with the Administrative Committee or staff members' handling of issues, it is to be brought before the CMC to be addressed.
3. Improve communications among Committees and Agencies. In order to improve communication between Committees and Agencies, the following is recommended:
- That copies of all Committee and Agency meeting agendas and minutes be sent, in a timely manner, to all Coordinators and their respective chairmen.
  - That Coordinators and their chairmen (or their designees) be given the opportunity to attend (at the expense of their respective Committee or Agency) any meeting of any Committee or Agency.

### **Biblical Foundations for Cooperative Ministry**

Coordinators play a unique role in leadership of the Presbyterian Church in America. It is important that servant leadership be demonstrated at that level. To do that, there are certain biblical principles that under gird that kind of leadership: unity, cooperation, collaboration, relationship building, conflict resolution, etc. By following such principles, there is an expectation that cooperative ministry is more likely to occur, both outside and within the formal structure of the CMC.

#### **A. Unity**

For cooperative ministry, unity among the Coordinators is of utmost importance. The Scriptures, such as found in Ephesians 4, call and teach Christians to walk in the unity of the faith.

## B. Cooperation and Collaboration

While the Bible clearly teaches the diversity of gifts within the body of Christ, it also underscores that the body should function as one, having a unity of purpose along with the diversity of gifts. (See 1 Corinthians 12 and Ephesians 4). Our PCA *BCO* 14-1.3 states in its organizing principles, “The work of the church as set forth in the Great Commission is one work, being implemented at the General Assembly level through equally essential committees [and agencies].” The CMC provides a way for the various Committees and Agencies to demonstrate that oneness and interdependency. The CMC becomes a way to follow the Apostle Paul’s teaching in 1 Corinthians 12 regarding the body and the importance of asking and answering what is best for the whole.

## C. Relationship Building

While we are committed to building unity, cooperation and collaboration, we also acknowledge the necessity of building relationships among leadership. One of the characteristics of the Lord’s example of servant leadership is showing love, such as is commanded in John 15:12. The CMC concept recognizes the need for unity, cooperation and collaboration; all require good relationships necessary for effective ministry.

## D. Conflict Resolution

As situations or problems arise, it is incumbent on all parties to attempt to reconcile or come to agreement with one another, and to speak the truth in love.

In following biblical principles, including Matthew 18, it may be necessary for several initial, informal steps to be followed to attempt reconciliation or agreement, in the hope of resolving issues at an early stage, rather than having to deal with the issues on a more formal basis as set forth above in this recommendation.

These initial, informal steps may include any or all of the following:

- The individuals should seek to resolve the issues with each other.
- The individuals may include others to help resolve the issues.
- The Coordinators, through the Coordinators group, may become involved, or Committee or Agency Board members of the involved Committees and Agencies may become involved, or both, whichever is deemed appropriate.

The most desirable outcome would be to resolve the issues accordingly, rather than their being dealt with by the formal structures and procedures set forth in the specific recommendations above.

**For Recommendation to the 2006 General Assembly**

1. Concerning continuing collaboration and funding of GA ministries, the SPC recommends:
  - a. That 17-1 of the Rules of Assembly Operation be suspended such that no amendment shall be in order for the consideration of items 1.b and 1.c.
  - b. That the following amendments (1-4) to the *Rules of Assembly Operation* be adopted:
    - 1) Amend “RAO” 4-4 by adding “Cooperative Ministries Committee” to the list of “Special Committees.”
    - 2) Amend Article IV of the “RAO” by adding:
      - 4-19. Copies of all permanent Committee and Agency meeting agendas and minutes shall be sent, in a timely manner, to all chairmen and chief administrative officers of the General Assembly permanent Committees and Agencies.
    - 3) Amend Article IV of the “RAO” by adding:
      - 4-20. All chairmen and chief administrative officers of the General Assembly permanent Committees and Agencies (or their designees) shall be given the opportunity to attend (at the expense of their respective permanent Committee or Agency) any meeting of any permanent Committee or Agency.
    - 4) Amend the “RAO” by adding a new section to be numbered Article VII, and renumbering subsequent articles:

**Article VII, the Cooperative Ministries Committee**

- 7-1. Membership
  - a. The members of the Cooperative Ministries Committee shall be the chairmen and chief administrative officers of the General Assembly permanent Committees and Agencies.
  - b. The current moderator and immediate past five moderators of the General Assembly shall be Advisory members, having six-year terms.
- 7-2. Terms of office
  - a. The chairmen of the General Assembly permanent Committees and Agencies shall serve as elected by their respective Committees or Boards.
  - b. The chief administrative officers of the General Assembly permanent Committees shall serve as elected by the General Assembly and the chief administrative officers of Agencies shall serve as elected by their respective boards.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- c. The moderator shall begin service during the year he is elected by the assembly as moderator.
- d. Past moderators shall serve during six years following their election by the assembly as moderator.

7-3. Responsibilities

- a. The Committee shall consider only such matters as enumerated below or such matters as referred to it by the Committees and Agencies of the General Assembly.
- b. Meet together to foster cooperative ministry among Committees and Agencies in accordance with the PCA purpose statement adopted by the 10<sup>th</sup> Assembly in 1982, upon recommendation of the Committee on Mission to the United States:

It is the purpose of the PCA to bring glory to God as a worshipping and serving community until the nations in which we live are filled with churches that make Jesus Christ and His Word their chief joy, and the nations of the world, hearing the Word are disciplined in obedience to the Great Commission.

- c. Facilitate integrated long-range planning that supports progress toward the overall mission and ministry of the PCA. Such planning should be with respect to matters that fall within the ordinary scope of the respective responsibilities of the PCA's Committees and Agencies, particularly with a view toward the mission of the PCA as a whole. Any matters requiring General Assembly action shall be referred to the appropriate Committee or Agency for its consideration and recommendation.
- d. Keep minutes of the meetings and distribute them to all Coordinators and chairmen.
- e. Establish appropriate subcommittees to deal with specific issues as they are identified.
- f. Send recommendations to Coordinators and their respective Committees or Boards. Encourage them to deal with the issues presented to them, and if necessary, for them to meet together to resolve issues.
- g. Monitor and evaluate the standards of effectiveness and efficiency of permanent Committees and Agencies in light of the unique ministry of each Committee or Agency, with particular attention to inter-Committee-and-Agency communication, collaboration, and cooperation.



## APPENDIX C

- h. Serve as a forum for resolving issues of inter-agency cooperation, collaboration or conflict.

### 7-4. Meetings

- a. Frequency – the Committee shall have an annual meeting in January, and other called meetings as necessary. The moderator of the Cooperative Ministries Committee shall call a special meeting of the Committee when requested by the chief administrative officers or chairman of two Committees or Agencies. There will be thirty days advance notice of called meetings. The moderator of the Cooperative Ministries Committee shall call an emergency meeting of the Committee when requested by the chief administrative officers or chairman of three Committees or Agencies. There will be seven days advance notice of emergency meetings.
- b. Moderator – the immediate past Moderator of the General Assembly or his designee shall moderate the meetings of the Cooperative Ministries Committee.
- c. Docket – The Stated Clerk will be the Secretary of the Committee for the purposes of maintaining the Committee's records, receiving matters for the agenda from all Committee members, working with the Moderator of the Committee to propose the agenda at each meeting of the Committee, and to prepare the annual informational report to the General Assembly.

### 7-5. Appeal for Unresolved Matters

- a. The Administrative Committee – In the event any matter considered by the Cooperative Ministries Committee has not been satisfactorily resolved within the Committee, the matter may be referred to the Administrative Committee.
  - 1) Any member of the Cooperative Ministries Committee may request the Advisory members to refer a matter arising from the Committee to the Administrative Committee
  - 2) A request shall be referred to the Administrative Committee only if a majority of the Advisory members of the Cooperative Ministries Committee agree to make the reference to the Administrative Committee by:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- a) Giving notice of an intent to make the reference to the chairman within 3 business days after adjournment and;
  - b) Submitting the reference signed and in writing to the Office of the Stated Clerk at least thirty-five business days prior to the spring meeting of the Administrative Committee.
- 3) The Committee by its own action may bring a matter arising from the Committee to the Administrative Committee.
  - 4) Matters referred from the Committee or the majority of Advisory members shall be considered by the Administrative Committee only at its stated spring meeting.
  - 5) The six Advisory members of the Cooperative Ministries Committee may attend the Administrative Committee meeting or Administrative Committee subcommittee meetings when issues referred to Administrative Committee from the Cooperative Ministries Committee are being addressed.
  - 6) The chairmen, chief administrative officers, and immediate past chairmen of the General Assembly permanent Committees and Agencies or their designees may attend the Administrative Committee meeting or Administrative Committee subcommittee meetings when issues referred to Administrative Committee from the Cooperative Ministries Committee are being addressed.
  - 7) The Administrative Committee may not act upon matters that are solely within the specified areas of responsibility of the Cooperative Ministries Committee until such matters are properly referred to the Administrative Committee in order for the Administrative Committee to facilitate discussion and resolution of such matters.
- 7-6. Reporting Process – The Cooperative Ministries Committee shall submit an annual report to the General Assembly, but any recommendations to the Assembly must come as set forth in 7-5.

- 7-7. Funding – The funding of the Committee will be as follows:
- a. All travel and other expenses for each Chief Administrative Officer and chairman shall be borne by the respective Committee or Agency.
  - b. All travel and other expenses of the Advisory members will be shared equally by the Committees and Agencies.
  - c. That the following matters (1-3) under consideration by the Strategic Planning Committee be referred to the Administrative Committee:
    - 1) The general matter of funding be referred to the Administrative Committee with the recommendation that the AC refer this matter to the Cooperative Ministries Committee (CMC), if enacted, for further study, evaluation, and recommendations. This review should include consideration of the materials proposed, but not adopted, by the Joint Task Force of the SPC in their “RAO” proposal and Policy Manual draft. Specific responses should be made through the AC to the 2007 General Assembly.
    - 2) The matters of format to be used for budget preparation and the process for arrival of recommended budgets at General Assembly be referred to the Administrative Committee for implementation.
    - 3) The matters of the amounts presented in applicable Committee and Agency budgets for Partnership Share requests and the principles and methodology for determining how undesignated gifts from churches are to be distributed be referred to the Administrative Committee with the recommendation that the AC address how such amounts should be derived, and that, if a hardship is placed on a particular Committee or Agency, a transitional plan be established to bring it into conformity over a four year period.

### **Rationale**

There are many reasons why the SPC and the Coordinators have come to agree that there is a great need for the PCA to have a structure in place to deal on an on-going basis with issues of cooperation, collaboration, conflict, efficiency, effectiveness, funding, encouragement, relationship building, and long-range planning in relation to the work of the General Assembly and its Committees and Agencies.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The present Committee and Agency structure and practice are the product of our origins. Due to a complex of factors involved in its formation, the PCA was begun without any structure or process that required the coordination of efforts and funding of its Committees and Agencies, and without a mechanism whereby effectively and efficiently to promote the well-being of the whole work of the General Assembly and its Committees and Agencies, as opposed to merely the parts. The denominational ministries were structured as quasi-independent ministries under the umbrella of the General Assembly (GA).

To elaborate, when the PCA was organized, it did not establish a structure designed to promote inter-Committee/Agency cooperation, but rather (in the light of the experience of the PCUS liberal denominational offices' deleterious effects on the Church) one to prevent a bureaucracy from exerting an unhealthy influence. Hence, the Committees were initially based in separate locations.

Though the work of the Church was defined in the *BCO* as "one work," expressed in its Committees and Agencies, the structure did not provide a mechanism for doing that in a holistic way. Committees and Agencies were responsible to raise their own funds from the beginning. The structure was such that Committees were not required nor organized to work together. For the first five years, the Coordinators of those Committees did not nor were they encouraged to meet together. It was not until Dr. G. Aiken Taylor was elected moderator of the General Assembly that Coordinators began to come together for "information and prayer" only.

In reality, the PCA General Assembly Committees and Agencies were not organizationally designed to be a team. Though the work of the Church was defined as "one work," the connection between the Committees and Agencies was arbitrary. The structure does not mandate, require, or organizationally require a working together. Tensions that have often developed for many reasons over the years have often done so because we are not in an organizational structure that encourages nor has procedures in place to encourage otherwise.

The General Assembly has studied (several times) the issue of ways to review and evaluate the organizational structure and interrelationships of permanent Committees and to identify areas of duplication, ambiguity, and competition in Committee assignments and responsibilities; such studies thus far have been largely ineffectual. Though efforts have been made (AC review of budgets, periodic financial reports directed to be made in uniform manner to the AC, Moderators' Conferences, adding representatives from the other Committees and Agencies to the AC), these efforts have not produced well-coordinated ministries, because the Committees and Agencies were set up as

quasi-independent ministries under the umbrella of the General Assembly. The result has been that there is no one person or Committee of GA looking at the big picture, the whole work of the Church through its denominational ministries, and the whole functioning of the General Assembly Committees and Agencies as a collective whole. The Cooperative Ministries Committee proposed in this report is designed to help address this lacuna.

We believe that this structural issue is also connected to funding issues. We believe that there is a need for a fundamental paradigm shift in our PCA culture regarding the matter of church giving to denominational ministries. Every local church has many financial responsibilities and all face multiple requests for funds. Some of these funding responsibilities are for the ministries of the particular church, some are for PCA ministries at the presbytery or General Assembly level, and others are for para-church ministries. Both individuals and churches are often solicited for support of cultural causes such as Scouting, art, music, and education. Our commitment to the Great Commission and our Christian world-and-life view teach us that all of these causes may be deserving objects of our good stewardship; and we wish to exercise discernment in giving funds in such a way that the cause of Christ is advanced and He is honored. There is good evidence that PCA members and churches are among the very generous and may generate an annual benevolent economy in the range of one billion dollars.

In our review of PCA giving as it is reported to the Stated Clerk's Office, it also appears that, while we are strong in overall benevolence, we are weak and inconsistent in our support of the GA ministries. We are weak in what we may call "cooperative ministry" within our own denomination. Basically, if we do not have the commitment to labor together in the fellowship of Gospel ministry, our theological and ecclesiastical commitments will not be adequate to sustain a healthy denomination.

It is our opinion that if the GA Committees and Agencies are to merit the broad support of our PCA people, they must be streamlined, transparent, and accountable: *streamlined* in the sense of being efficient and effective in their missions; *transparent* in the sense of having open, clear reporting of ministries and finances; and *accountable* in the sense that good oversight and evaluation of kingdom contribution continuously takes place.

The CMC proposed here is designed to help address these kinds of challenges. The CMC will help identify ways to better communicate the work and needs of Committees and Agencies; to improve cooperation between the various denominational ministries; to create greater understanding and transparency of budget formation; to improve awareness of church giving to

denominational ministries, so that all churches give a fair percentage of their budget; and assist in global strategic planning pertaining to all our Committees and Agencies.

Cooperative ministry within the PCA is a major focus of the Strategic Planning Committee’s study. The point here is not to denigrate cooperation with other evangelical Christians or to deny “networking” as a viable reality in accomplishing ministry; both are consistent with a biblical view of the Church universal and with the concept of cooperative ministries. The point is that “cooperative ministry” within the PCA should never be neglected, but rather maximized because this is the portion of God’s Church and the context wherein we have made our vows and to which we have made commitment.

Few generations or centuries have experienced the freedom to proclaim and enjoy the Gospel as have we in the PCA. The question is what our response should be to these blessings. We are taught, “to whom much is given much is required.” If in “cooperative ministry” more can be done in our time to share our blessings and maximize our opportunities, then we should zealously cultivate a spirit of “cooperative ministry” and sacrificially return to our Lord and to His cause the blessings and resources with which He has provided us.

**XI. Recommendations to the 2005 General Assembly**

**Regarding General Assembly Meeting Structure**

1. That two amendments be made to the *Book of Church Order* (explanatory comments in italics):

**PROPOSED AMENDMENTS TO THE BOOK OF CHURCH ORDER**

<b>CURRENT BCO</b>	<b>PROPOSED AMENDMENT</b>
<p><b>15-4.</b> The General Assembly shall elect a Standing Judicial Commission to which it shall commit all judicial cases within its jurisdiction.</p>	<p><b>AMEND 15-4</b>, first sentence: “The General Assembly shall elect a Standing Judicial Commission to which it shall commit all matters governed by the Rules of Discipline which may come before the Assembly.”</p> <p><i>Proposed change makes clear that not just “judicial cases,” a narrower category, but all matters of discipline, a broader category, are to be referred to the SJC.</i></p>
<p><b>40-5.</b> When any court having appellate jurisdiction shall be advised, either by the records of the court next below or by memorial, either with or without protest, or by any other satisfactory method, of any important delinquency or grossly</p>	<p><b>AMEND 40-5.</b> “When any court having appellate jurisdiction shall receive a credible report with respect to the court next below of any important delinquency or grossly unconstitutional proceedings of such court, the first step shall be to cite the court alleged</p>

<p>unconstitutional proceedings of such court, the first step shall be to cite the court alleged to have offended to appear by representative or in writing, at a specified time and place, and to show what it has done or failed to do in the case in question.</p>	<p>to have offended to appear before the court having appellate jurisdiction, or its commission, by representative or in writing, at a specified time and place, and to show what the lower court has done or failed to do in the case in question.”</p>
<p>The court thus issuing the citation may reverse or redress the proceedings of the court below in other than judicial cases; or it may censure the delinquent court; or it may remit the whole matter to the delinquent court with an injunction to take it up and dispose of it in a constitutional manner; or it may stay all further proceedings in the case; as circumstances may require.</p>	<p><b>AS IS</b> last paragraph.</p> <p><i>Proposed change simplifies the language of the antecedent in the conditional, and allows for the use of a commission, in anticipation of a proposed amendment to “RAO” 14-10.c. establishing a judicial procedure to settle the question of the disputed exceptions alleged under General Assembly review of presbytery records.</i></p>

2. That an *ad interim* Committee of the General Assembly (“RAO” Article VIII) be constituted for the purpose of presenting the final report and recommendations of the Strategic Planning Committee directly to the Thirty-fourth General Assembly. The following seven persons would compose the *ad interim* Committee: TE Frank M. Barker Jr., RE Joel Belz, RE Frank A. Brock, TE Bryan S. Chapell, TE Dave Clelland, TE David F. Coffin, and TE J. Ligon Duncan III. The other current and advisory members of the SPC would serve as advisory members on the *ad interim* Committee: RE William S. Barker II, RE Samuel J. Duncan, RE James (Bebo) Elkin, RE Glenn Fogle, RE Harry M. Hargrave, TE Wayne C. Herring, TE Eliot Kwan Hee Lee, TE William R. Lyle, TE L. Roy Taylor, RE W. Jack Williamson and RE Michael L. Wilson. The Committee shall be erected with the proviso that no need for additional funds is anticipated, but should such additional funds be necessary, they would be raised by interested parties through voluntary designated contributions distributed through the AC (“RAO” 4-18), not to exceed \$10,000.

**ATTACHMENT 2  
BUDGETS OF COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES**

**ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE  
BUDGET NOTES**

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors**

**Budget philosophy**

The budget is built primarily on the job description of the Stated Clerk in the RAO, which determines the services that are to be provided by the Office of the Stated Clerk to churches, presbyteries, committees and agencies, and to the General Assembly.

**General Comments**

Many of the activities and responsibilities of the Administrative Committee are directly affected by the size and growth of the PCA, which in turn are reflected in annual budget increases for many line items. The economic inflation rate also affects many budget items.

The budgets are presented in a format to comply with the standards for not-for-profit organizations adopted by the Financial Accounting Standards (FASB). The FASB standards provide a definition of "supporting activities" which they call "management and general." Therefore, compensation for the Stated Clerk and his staff is allocated according to the estimated time spent by each person in "program," administration, and fund raising areas.

The development of a PCA News Magazine, authorized at the 30<sup>th</sup> General Assembly, generated the largest change in this budget.

**2005 Economic Assumptions**

**A. Stated Clerk/Administration**

3.0% PCA Growth Rate

2.6 % Atlanta Consumer Price Index (CPI) and inflation rate

3.3 % National Consumer Price Index (CPI) and inflation rate

10.0 % Health Insurance Premiums (per RBI)

10.6 % Transportation, Atlanta (as of 12/31/04)

6.5 % Transportation, National (as of 12/31/04)

3.8 % Employee Cost Index for Y/E 2004

The full time equivalent (FTE) employees budgeted at the beginning and end of the year will be 16.0.



B. PCA Office Building

Rent will be at \$12.00 per square foot for 2006

The full time equivalent (FTE) employees budgeted at the beginning and end of the year will be 0.5.

**II. Major Changes in the Budget**

Several items are pushing the AC Budgets up. The first is the planned growth of *byFaith* magazine. We hope to get it in as many homes as possible. Our assumption has been to finance it with 1/3 contributions and 2/3 ads and subscriptions. We know of no denominational magazine which functions without contribution income.

The General Assembly costs are being pushed up by the size of the Assembly and increased audio-visual, info tech, and travel expenses. Note above that travel costs are up 10.6 in Atlanta and 6.5% nationally.

The increase in the Consumer Price Index at the end of 2005 is likely to be 4%. This will increase cost for many aspects of ministry.

**III. Income Streams and Development Plans**

All income streams will need to be increased as the AC moves through 2005 and into 2006. Undesignated Contributions increased in 2004 over 2003 by \$60,132 and the magazine had designated contributions of \$307,000. This upward trend must continue in Undesignated Giving, and the magazine needs to raise another \$200,000 and increase the subscriptions to at least 15,000 by the end of 2006.

Some financial stability exists in the pledges of the magazine in the amount of \$292,000 as of 12/31/04. These pledges are scheduled to be received over a three-year period to underwrite the magazine.

The AC unashamedly urges the churches and members of the PCA to give generously to the AC Budget as we believe the ministries supported therein contribute significantly to the well-being of the PCA and the Kingdom of our Lord.

#### **IV. Notes to Budget Comparisons Statement Line Items**

Line item 6: News Office and News Magazine. The growth in the News Magazine in expense is based on the estimated cost of 50,000 magazines for six issues in 2006. If income is not generated to meet this expenditure level, the magazine will have to be significantly cut back or terminated.

Line item 11: Standing Committees. Standing Committees decreased by \$54,617 in total expense caused primarily by the completion of Strategic Planning which had been accounted for in this cost category.

Line item 12: General Assembly. General Assembly cost continues to rise. This is caused primarily by our increased size which demands increased space cost and greater and greater usage of technology in the audio-visual and computer categories. Approximately one-fourth of the GA cost is in technology, an expense which was minimal before 1996.

Line item 14: Management and General. The major increase in Management and General is in anticipation of increased insurance expense and legal expenses in the amount of \$50,000.

APPENDIX C

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE PROPOSED 2006 BUDGET						
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROGRAMS	MANAGEMENT & GENERAL	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTALS
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>						
1 Contributions (1)	\$18,700	\$1,223,500			\$1,242,200	57.74%
2 Fees	\$904,000	\$4,500			\$908,500	42.23%
3 Interest		\$500			\$500	0.02%
4 Others	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
<b>5 TOTAL REVENUES</b>	<b>\$922,700</b>	<b>\$1,228,500</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$2,151,200</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>						
6a Coordinator Salary & Housing	\$108,275	\$6,016	\$6,015	\$0	\$120,306	5.59%
6b Coordinator Benefits	\$22,225	\$1,234	\$1,235	\$0	\$24,694	1.15%
7 Staff Salary & Benefits	\$660,320	\$41,470	\$29,030	\$0	\$730,820	33.97%
8 Travel	\$144,000	\$7,000	\$7,200	\$0	\$158,200	7.35%
9 Rent	\$60,035	\$5,383	\$1,705	\$0	\$67,123	3.12%
10 Janitor/Grounds				\$0	\$0	0.00%
11 Mail/Ship	\$99,600	\$10,000	\$8,000	\$0	\$117,600	5.47%
12 Office Supplies	\$15,300	\$9,000	\$1,000	\$0	\$25,300	1.18%
13 Telephone	\$22,900	\$15,000	\$2,500	\$0	\$40,400	1.88%
14 Maintenance		\$5,000		\$0	\$5,000	0.23%
15 Leased Equipment	\$111,900	\$14,000		\$0	\$125,900	5.85%
16 Dues/Subscription	\$9,900	\$4,000		\$0	\$13,900	0.65%
17 Insurance	\$3,600	\$37,000		\$0	\$40,600	1.89%
18 Interest		\$3,000		\$0	\$3,000	0.14%
19 Printing	\$201,500	\$5,000	\$8,000	\$0	\$214,500	9.97%
20 Staff Training/Develop.	\$6,150	\$6,000		\$0	\$12,150	0.56%
21 Promotion/Appeals	\$32,000	\$2,000	\$4,000	\$0	\$38,000	1.77%
22 Foundation	\$5,000	\$5,000		\$0	\$10,000	0.46%
23 Planning	\$15,400			\$0	\$15,400	0.72%
24 Professional Services	\$250,400	\$69,800	\$5,800	\$0	\$326,000	15.15%
25 Taxes				\$0	\$0	0.00%
26 Utilities				\$0	\$0	0.00%
27 Contingencies	\$33,200	\$5,000	\$1,500	\$0	\$39,700	1.85%
28 Depreciation	\$21,726	\$577	\$304	\$0	\$22,607	1.05%
<b>29 TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,823,431</b>	<b>\$251,480</b>	<b>\$76,289</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$2,151,200</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>30 Operating Surplus/ Deficit</b>	<b>(\$900,731)</b>	<b>\$977,020</b>	<b>(\$76,289)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>0.00%</b>
31 LESS Depreciation	21,726	577	304	0	22,607	0
<b>32 NET OPERATING EXP.</b>	<b>\$1,801,705</b>	<b>\$250,903</b>	<b>\$75,985</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$2,128,593</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:</b>						
33 Capital Expenditures	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
<b>34 TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>0.00%</b>
<b>26 TOTAL NET BUDGET</b>	<b>\$1,801,705</b>	<b>\$250,903</b>	<b>\$75,985</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$2,128,593</b>	<b>98.95%</b>
<b>36 SURPLUS/DEFICIT</b>	<b>(\$879,005)</b>	<b>\$977,597</b>	<b>(\$75,985)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$22,607</b>	<b>1.05%</b>

(1) Partnership Shares --- (contributions required from churches to fulfill responsibilities)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE BUDGETS COMPARISONS STATEMENT FOR PROPOSED 2006 BUDGET							
DESCRIPTION	2004	2004	2005	PROPOSED BUDGET		2005 TO 2006	
	ACTUAL	BUDGET	BUDGET	2006 PROPOSED	% OF TOTALS	\$	%
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>							
1 Contributions (1)	\$1,186,655	\$1,497,345	\$1,211,052	\$1,266,200	58.21%	\$35,148	4.55%
2 Fees	\$460,616	\$565,350	\$709,000	\$908,500	41.77%	\$199,500	28.14%
3 Investments	\$1,079	\$400	\$400	\$500	0.02%	\$100	25.00%
4 Others					0.00%	\$0	0.00%
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>\$1,648,350</b>	<b>\$2,063,095</b>	<b>\$1,920,452</b>	<b>\$2,175,200</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>\$254,748</b>	<b>13.27%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>							
6 News Office/ News Magazine	\$259,469	\$435,020	\$398,811	\$548,509	25.22%	\$149,698	37.54%
7 Historical Center	\$84,100	\$112,330	\$114,518	\$110,440	5.08%	(\$4,078)	-3.56%
8 Committees & Agencies	\$56,147	\$73,090	\$100,259	\$80,905	3.72%	(\$19,354)	-19.30%
9 Churches & Presbyteries	\$144,873	\$133,275	\$195,321	\$220,414	10.13%	\$25,093	12.83%
10 Stats & Publications	\$171,970	\$188,960	\$188,808	\$197,615	9.08%	\$8,807	4.66%
11 Standing Comm.	\$289,748	\$446,695	\$285,189	\$230,572	10.60%	(\$54,617)	-19.15%
12 Gen. Assembly	\$425,717	\$342,350	\$383,447	\$458,976	21.10%	\$75,529	19.70%
<b>TOTAL PROGRAMS</b>	<b>\$1,432,024</b>	<b>\$1,731,720</b>	<b>\$1,666,353</b>	<b>\$1,847,431</b>	<b>84.93%</b>	<b>\$181,078</b>	<b>10.87%</b>
14 Management & General	\$194,764	\$205,295	\$184,562	\$251,480	11.56%	\$66,918	36.26%
15 Fund Raising	\$56,451	\$126,080	\$69,537	\$76,289	3.51%	\$6,752	9.71%
<b>TOTAL MGMT. &amp; FUND RAISING</b>	<b>\$251,215</b>	<b>\$331,375</b>	<b>\$254,099</b>	<b>\$327,769</b>	<b>15.07%</b>	<b>\$73,670</b>	<b>28.99%</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,683,239</b>	<b>\$2,063,095</b>	<b>\$1,920,452</b>	<b>\$2,175,200</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>\$254,748</b>	<b>13.27%</b>
19 OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)	(\$34,889)	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%	\$0	.00%
20 LESS Depreciation	\$30,992	\$25,000	\$30,297	\$22,607	1.04%	(\$7,690)	-25.38%
<b>NET OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,652,247</b>	<b>\$2,038,095</b>	<b>\$1,890,155</b>	<b>\$2,152,593</b>	<b>98.96%</b>	<b>\$262,438</b>	<b>13.88%</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:</b>							
22 Capital Expenditures	\$21,411	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%	\$0	0.00%
23 Principal Loan Pmts		\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%	\$0	0.00%
24 Other items	(\$138,000)	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%	\$0	0.00%
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>(\$116,589)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>0.00%</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>0.00%</b>
<b>TOTAL NET SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>\$1,535,658</b>	<b>\$2,038,095</b>	<b>\$1,890,155</b>	<b>\$2,152,593</b>	<b>98.96%</b>	<b>\$262,438</b>	<b>13.88%</b>
27 EXCLUDING DEPRECIATION	\$112,692	\$25,000	\$30,297	\$22,607	\$0	(\$7,690)	-25.38%
28 Equity Transfer	(\$17,676)						
29 <b>NET SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>\$95,016</b>	<b>\$25,000</b>	<b>\$30,297</b>	<b>\$22,607</b>	<b>1.04%</b>	<b>(\$7,690)</b>	<b>-25.38%</b>

(1) Partnership Share --- (contributions required from churches to fulfill responsibilities)

APPENDIX C

<b>ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE FIVE YEAR FINANCIAL HISTORY FOR PROPOSED 2006 BUDGET</b>					
DESCRIPTION	2000 ACTUAL	2001 ACTUAL	2002 ACTUAL	2003 ACTUAL	2004 ACTUAL
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>					
1 Contributions (1)	\$712,875	\$657,446	\$731,340	\$887,856	\$1,186,655
2 Fees	\$401,787	\$344,934	\$455,233	\$504,400	\$460,616
3 Investments	\$7,269	\$792	\$479	\$1,117	\$1,079
4 Others					
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; 5 REVENUE</b>	<b>\$1,121,931</b>	<b>\$1,003,172</b>	<b>\$1,187,052</b>	<b>\$1,393,373</b>	<b>\$1,648,350</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>					
6 News Office	\$89,040	\$123,163	\$65,013	\$204,100	\$259,469
7 Historical Center	\$43,951	\$68,393	\$72,390	\$79,885	\$84,100
8 Committees & Agencies				\$362	\$56,147
9 Churches & Presbyteries			\$94,224	\$123,147	\$144,873
10 Stats & Publications			\$108,824	\$136,070	\$171,970
11 Standing Committees	\$124,649	\$109,523	\$149,175	\$161,571	\$289,748
12 Gen. Assembly	\$272,163	\$269,453	\$259,686	\$360,209	\$425,717
<b>TOTAL 13 PROGRAMS</b>	<b>\$529,803</b>	<b>\$570,531</b>	<b>\$749,312</b>	<b>\$1,065,344</b>	<b>\$1,432,024</b>
14 Management & General	\$430,212	\$493,846	\$256,847	\$280,207	\$194,764
15 Fund Raising	\$69,005	\$54,868	\$61,351	\$50,456	\$56,451
<b>TOTAL MGMT. &amp; 16 FUND RAISING</b>	<b>\$499,217</b>	<b>\$548,714</b>	<b>\$318,198</b>	<b>\$330,663</b>	<b>\$251,215</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATING 17 EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,029,020</b>	<b>\$1,119,245</b>	<b>\$1,067,510</b>	<b>\$1,396,007</b>	<b>\$1,683,239</b>
<b>18 OPERATING SURPLUS(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>\$92,911</b>	<b>(\$116,073)</b>	<b>\$119,542</b>	<b>(\$2,634)</b>	<b>(\$34,889)</b>
19 LESS Depreciation & Dispositions	\$30,382	\$48,568	\$47,582	\$39,516	\$30,992
<b>20 NET OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$998,638</b>	<b>\$1,070,677</b>	<b>\$1,019,928</b>	<b>\$1,356,491</b>	<b>\$1,652,247</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:</b>					
21 Capital Expenditures	\$106,598	\$68,215	\$17,520	\$0	\$21,411
22 Principal Loan Payments	\$65,000		\$109,204	\$0	\$0
23 Other Items	(\$28,301)			(\$9,633)	(\$138,000)
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL 24 EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>\$143,297</b>	<b>\$68,215</b>	<b>\$126,724</b>	<b>(\$9,633)</b>	<b>(\$116,589)</b>
<b>25 TOTAL EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,141,935</b>	<b>\$1,138,892</b>	<b>\$1,146,652</b>	<b>\$1,346,858</b>	<b>\$1,535,658</b>
<b>NET OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>					
<b>26 EXCLUDING DEPRECIATION</b>	<b>(\$20,004)</b>	<b>(\$135,721)</b>	<b>\$40,400</b>	<b>\$46,515</b>	<b>\$112,692</b>
27 Equity Transfer	\$0	\$535,764	(\$4,166)	(\$7,076)	(\$17,676)
<b>28 NET SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>(\$20,004)</b>	<b>\$400,043</b>	<b>\$36,234</b>	<b>\$39,439</b>	<b>\$95,016</b>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PCA OFFICE BUILDING PROPOSED 2006 BUDGET						
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROGRAMS	MANAGEMENT & GENERAL	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTALS
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>						
1 Contributions			\$0	\$2,000	\$2,000	0.66%
2 Fees	\$0	\$750	\$0		\$750	0.25%
3 Interest	\$0	\$2,400	\$0		\$2,400	0.79%
4 Rent	\$0	\$298,884	\$0		\$298,884	98.31%
<b>5 TOTAL REVENUES</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$302,034</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$2,000</b>	<b>\$304,034</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>						
6 Staff Salary & Benefits	\$0	\$33,780	\$0	\$0	\$33,780	11.11%
7 Travel	\$0	\$500	\$0	\$0	\$500	0.16%
8 Rent	\$0		\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
9 Janitor/Grounds	\$0	\$45,000	\$0	\$0	\$45,000	14.80%
10 Mail/Ship	\$0	\$200	\$0	\$0	\$200	0.07%
11 Office Supplies	\$0	\$1,000	\$0	\$0	\$1,000	0.33%
12 Telephone	\$0	\$5,000	\$0	\$0	\$5,000	1.64%
13 Maintenance	\$0	\$30,000	\$0	\$0	\$30,000	9.87%
14 Leased Equipment	\$0	\$2,200	\$0	\$0	\$2,200	0.72%
15 Dues/Subscription	\$0		\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
16 Insurance	\$0	\$22,000	\$0	\$0	\$22,000	7.24%
17 Interest	\$0		\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
18 Printing	\$0		\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
19 Staff Training/Develop.	\$0	\$1,200	\$0	\$0	\$1,200	0.39%
20 Promotion/Appeals	\$0	\$500	\$0	\$0	\$500	0.16%
21 Foundation	\$0		\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
22 Planning	\$0		\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
23 Professional Services	\$0	\$25,000	\$0	\$0	\$25,000	8.22%
24 Taxes	\$0	\$4,000	\$0	\$0	\$4,000	1.32%
25 Utilities	\$0	\$45,000	\$0	\$0	\$45,000	14.80%
26 Contingencies	\$0	\$4,000	\$0	\$0	\$4,000	1.32%
27 Depreciation	\$0	\$37,000	\$0	\$56,000	\$93,000	30.59%
<b>28 TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$256,380</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$56,000</b>	<b>\$312,380</b>	<b>102.75%</b>
<b>29 Operating Surplus/Deficit</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$45,654</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$54,000)</b>	<b>(\$8,346)</b>	<b>-2.75%</b>
<b>30 LESS Depreciation</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$37,000</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$56,000</b>	<b>\$93,000</b>	<b>30.59%</b>
<b>31 NET OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$219,380</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$219,380</b>	<b>72.16%</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:</b>						
32 Capital Expenditures	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
32a Principal Loan Payments	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	
33 Prepaid Rent	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
<b>34 TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>0.00%</b>
<b>35 TOTAL NET BUDGET</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$219,380</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$219,380</b>	<b>72.16%</b>
<b>36 SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$82,654</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$2,000</b>	<b>\$84,654</b>	<b>27.84%</b>

APPENDIX C

PCA OFFICE BUILDING BUDGETS COMPARISON STATEMENT for PROPOSED 2006 BUDGET							
DESCRIPTION	2004	2004	2005	2006	%	2005 to 2006	
	ACTUAL	BUDGET	BUDGET	BUDGET		OF TOTALS	CHANGE IN BUDGET
						\$	%
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REV</b>							
1 Contributions	\$43,429	\$27,000	\$7,000	\$2,750	0.90%	(\$4,250)	-6.71%
2 Fees					0.00%	\$0	0.00%
3 Investments	\$2,150	\$2,800	\$3,200	\$2,400	0.79%	(\$800)	100.00%
4 Rent	\$273,976	\$273,977	\$273,977	\$298,884	98.31%	\$24,907	9.09%
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>\$319,555</b>	<b>\$303,777</b>	<b>\$284,177</b>	<b>\$304,034</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>\$19,857</b>	<b>6.99%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXP</b>							
6 Capital Fund	\$55,981	\$60,200	\$59,500	\$56,000	0.00%	(\$3,500)	-5.88%
<b>7 TOTAL PROG</b>	<b>\$55,981</b>	<b>\$60,200</b>	<b>\$59,500</b>	<b>\$56,000</b>	<b>18.42%</b>	<b>(\$3,500)</b>	<b>-5.88%</b>
8 Mgmt & Gen'l	\$226,497	\$244,155	\$258,598	\$256,380	84.33%	(\$2,218)	-0.86%
9 Fund Raising	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
<b>10 TOTAL MGMT &amp; FUND RAISING</b>	<b>\$226,497</b>	<b>\$244,155</b>	<b>\$258,598</b>	<b>\$256,380</b>	<b>84.33%</b>	<b>(\$2,218)</b>	<b>-0.86%</b>
<b>11 TOTAL OPER EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$282,478</b>	<b>\$304,355</b>	<b>\$318,098</b>	<b>\$312,380</b>	<b>102.75%</b>	<b>(\$5,718)</b>	<b>-1.80%</b>
12 Operating Surplus/(Def)	\$37,077	(\$578)	(\$33,921)	(\$8,346)	-2.75%	\$25,575	-75.40%
13 Depreciation	\$92,526	\$93,000	\$93,703	\$93,000	30.59%	(\$703)	-0.75%
<b>14 NET OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$189,952</b>	<b>\$211,355</b>	<b>\$224,395</b>	<b>\$219,380</b>	<b>72.16%</b>	<b>(\$5,015)</b>	<b>-2.23%</b>
<b>CAPITAL ASSETS</b>							
15 Capital Additions	**						
<b>16 TOTAL OPER &amp; CAPITAL EXP</b>	<b>\$245,089</b>	<b>\$211,355</b>	<b>\$224,395</b>	<b>\$219,380</b>	<b>72.16%</b>	<b>(\$5,015)</b>	<b>-2.23%</b>
<b>17 SURPLUS/(DEF)</b>	<b>\$129,603</b>	<b>\$92,422</b>	<b>\$59,782</b>	<b>\$84,654</b>	<b>27.84%</b>	<b>\$24,872</b>	<b>47.42%</b>

\*\*

Equity Transfer \$49,268  
Misc Inc (Prior Year) \$5,869

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>PCA OFFICE BUILDING FIVE-YEAR FINANCIAL HISTORY for PROPOSED 2006 BUDGET</b>					
DESCRIPTION	2000 ACTUAL	2001 ACTUAL	2002 ACTUAL	2003 ACTUAL	2004 ACTUAL
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>					
1 Contributions	\$11,468	\$2,242	\$3,968	\$9,542	\$43,429
2 Fees					
3 Investments	\$32,579	\$56,311	\$3,520	\$1,295	\$2,150
4 Rent	\$500,373	\$415,677	\$246,236	\$248,598	\$273,976
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; 5 REVENUE</b>	<b>\$544,420</b>	<b>\$474,230</b>	<b>\$253,724</b>	<b>\$259,435</b>	<b>\$319,555</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>					
6 Capital Fund	\$90,060	\$8,338	\$79,392	\$86,447	\$55,981
<b>7 TOTAL PROGRAM</b>	<b>\$90,060</b>	<b>\$8,338</b>	<b>\$79,392</b>	<b>\$86,447</b>	<b>\$55,981</b>
8 Management & General	\$285,518	\$458,658	\$216,892	\$228,125	\$226,497
9 Fund Raising	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0
<b>10 TOTAL MGMT&amp; FUND RAISING</b>	<b>285,518</b>	<b>458,658</b>	<b>216,892</b>	<b>228,125</b>	<b>226,497</b>
<b>11 TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>375,578</b>	<b>466,996</b>	<b>296,284</b>	<b>314,572</b>	<b>282,478</b>
<b>12 OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>168,842</b>	<b>7,234</b>	<b>(42,560)</b>	<b>(55,137)</b>	<b>37,077</b>
13 Less Depreciation and Dispositions	68,836	52,725	92,730	92,392	92,526
<b>14 NET OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>306,742</b>	<b>414,271</b>	<b>203,554</b>	<b>222,180</b>	<b>189,952</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS</b>					
15 Capital Additions	**	**	**	**	**
<b>16 TOTAL OPERATING &amp; CAPITAL EXPENSES</b>	<b>(1,611,927)</b>	<b>5,527,880</b>	<b>519,013</b>	<b>277,317</b>	<b>152,875</b>
<b>17 NET OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>237,678</b>	<b>59,959</b>	<b>50,170</b>	<b>37,255</b>	<b>129,603</b>
**					
Equity Transfer		3,406,817	29,009	49,268	(\$37,077)
Principal Loan Pmts		0	300,000		
Capital Additions	14,773	24,186			
Land/Bldg Purchase	598,260	2,340,048			
Contribution to MTW	1,621,827	607,891			
Contribution Recd	(1,536,034)	(1,440,667)			
Prepaid Rent	161,370	175,334			
Sale of Building	(2,725,652)				
Other Items	(53,213)		(13,550)	5,869	



## **CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS 2006 PROPOSED BUDGET**

### **Philosophy**

CE&P's ministry program is driven by the Strategic Faith Plan. The plan defines CE&P's mission, goals, strategies, and programs. The proposed budget is a "program-based" budget and represents the resources needed to fund the planned activities, which have been approved and/or directed by the Permanent Committee and the General Assembly.

### **I. Economic Considerations**

Underlying assumptions include: 1) the PCA will grow between 3% and 5%; 2) the consumer price index or inflation rate will be approximately 2.0%; 3) occupancy cost will not exceed \$12 per square foot; and 4) health insurance premiums are expected to increase 10%. 5) CE&P's budgeted full time equivalent (FTE) employee count will remain at 23.5 as presented in the 2005 budget. CE&P currently employs 17 FTE employees.

### **II. Major Changes in Budget**

The proposed 2006 expense budget represents a total increase of \$267,600 or 8.74% from the 2005 budget. This increase is in anticipation of the 2006 Women's Ministry National Conference. Expenses associated with the conference will be completely covered by revenue produced by the conference.

### **III. Income Streams**

As noted above, CE&P's budget represents the resources needed to fund the planned activities, which have been approved and/or directed by the Permanent Committee and the General Assembly. CE&P depends on contribution income as well as revenues earned for services rendered. As do the other PCA Committees and Agencies, CE&P struggles to receive adequate funding from PCA churches as prescribed by the Partnership Share. Perpetual shortfalls in the Partnership Share giving require the staff to solicit individual donors, local women's groups, and the PCA Foundation. Beyond this the staff seeks to creatively find ways to enhance revenues through sales of products, attendance at events, and selling advertising where possible. These revenues generally do not contribute to the overall program cost of CE&P but they do cover much of the out-of-pocket costs associated with their delivery. When all sources of contribution income and sales revenue have been exhausted, the CE&P staff is then forced to make choices between ministry programs and activities.

We anticipate the following in 2006. 1) PCA churches having renewed interest in funding the denominational Committees as a result of the PCA Strategic Plan, *Being Revived and Bringing Reformation*. There will be targeted appeals to giving and non-giving churches during the fall of 2005. 2) That churches and individuals will partner and fund CE&P's development of electronic training materials for officers, teachers, youth workers and women's ministry leaders on a project basis. 3) PCA churches and individuals sponsoring particular projects and ministry departments through designated giving 4) Closer cooperation with our own PCA Foundation in identifying key donors with resources and an interest in Christian education. 5) Staff research into other foundations which would receive proposals. 6) Increasing the involvement of the Permanent Committee in the fund raising process. 7) Targeting individuals and churches who participate in CE&P training events. 8) Personal contact of staff to prospective donors with particular interest in their areas of ministry. 9) Increased exposure to presbyteries through staff visits.

#### IV. Notes to Budget Line Items

- **Other Revenue** (Budget Comp., line 2) consists of book sales, conference fees, membership fees, subscriptions, advertising, and reimbursements for postage and other services. The 2006 revenue budget is projected to increase due to CE&P's plan to host another women's conference.
- A net decrease to **Seminars, Conferences and Consulting** (Budget Comp., line 3) is projected. The 2005 budget included approximately \$100,000 for a denominational conference on mercy ministries. The 2006 budget includes a reallocation of staff salaries as well as funds needed to produce new forms of electronic training media. This budget item also includes several general Christian education conferences along with special training conferences on topics such teacher training, multi-cultural and racial ministry, Christian schooling, senior citizen ministry, pastors and wives conferences, and on-site seminary training. CE&P's Regional Teacher Trainers continue to be called into more churches for seminars and consultations. These expenses are also reflected in this item as well: **Travel, Facilities and Events**, and **Honorariums** (Proposed Budget, lines 19, 28, 30).
- As previously noted, **Women in the Church** (Budget Comp., line 4) is projected to more than double in 2006 as result of CE&P hosting the fourth national PCA conference for women. Revenues earned from this event should cover the out-of-pocket costs associated with it. The

majority of the expenses are included in **Printing, Equipment Rental, Professional Services, Travel, Facilities, Events and Activities, and Honorariums** (Proposed Budget, lines 10, 14, 18, 19, 28, 30).

- CE&P continues, in a limited way, to help local churches that request assistance in developing **Men's Ministries** (Budget Comp., line 5). Currently, most of CE&P's ministry to men occurs through officer training events and consultation conducted by CE&P's Program Staff. The budget increase represents the need for funds to develop electronic and print resources consistent with CE&P's plan.
- The decrease in **Youth Ministries** (Budget Comp., line 6) represents the slight decrease in the attendance at the PYA West conference. These expenses are also represented in **Travel, Facilities and Events, and Honorariums** (Proposed Budget, lines 19, 28, 30).
- In 2002-03, CE&P took a major step in partial fulfillment of its strategic plan by establishing and staffing a **Children's Ministries** department (Budget Comp., line 7). This ministry assists PCA churches in training workers, staffing positions and identifying resources available to them. Since 2001, CE&P has hosted an annual conference for children's workers. Each year this conference has grown and its continued anticipated growth represents part of the budget increase for 2006. CE&P also has established a Children's Ministry Advisory Task Force, which is funded from this ministry.
- **Publications and Curriculum** (Budget Comp., line 8) includes the periodicals *Equip for Ministry* and the *Bulletin Supplement* and a portion of the *WIC Resource Letter*. It also includes the costs associated with developing and producing other annual materials for Stewardship season, PCA Fifty Days of Prayer and Christian Education Sunday as well as other video series and training manuals. The planned decrease is due to the anticipated accomplishment of the Men's, Children's and Senior Citizen's Ministry manuals in 2005 coupled with the aforementioned focus on developing electronic training media which is represented in **Seminars and Conferences** (Budget Comp., line 3) above.
- The **Bookstore** (Budget Comp., line 9) and **Management and General** (Budget Comp., line 11) remains essentially unchanged for the 2006 budget.
- CE&P budget reflects two different types of depreciation. In 2001 CE&P received furniture valued at \$102,603 as a result of the capital campaign, which raised funds for the PCA building. **Depreciation – building furniture** (Budget Comp., line 13) represents the annual depreciation on this furniture. **Depreciation – other assets** (Budget

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Comp., line 14) represents the anticipated annual depreciation on all other CE&P assets such as computer equipment, copiers, postage equipment, vehicles, etc.

- **Fund Raising** (Budget Comp., line 15) represents the costs associated with contacting churches, presbyteries and individuals and informing them about the ministry of CE&P and their potential role in giving toward the partnership share. The decrease presented does not reflect a reduction of effort. Instead, it reflects new job assignments and the potential use of regional, field persons to approach churches and individuals. This item also represents funds which would be used to cooperatively cultivate long-term giving through the PCA Foundation.
- The Coordinator, his assistant and related expenses are allocated to the various expense categories as follows: Training 25%, Fund Raising 10%, Administration 10%, Bookstore 15%, WIC 10%, Youth Ministries 10%, Publications and Curriculum 20%.

APPENDIX C

<b>Christian Education and Publications Proposed 2006 Budget</b>						
	<b>Total Programs</b>	<b>Management &amp; General</b>	<b>Fund Raising</b>	<b>Capital Assets</b>	<b>Totals</b>	<b>% of Totals</b>
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>						
1 Contributions and Support	\$1,875,500	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$1,875,500	56.33%
2 Other Revenues	\$1,454,100	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$1,454,100	43.67%
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT AND REVENUE</b>	<b>\$3,329,600</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$3,329,600</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>						
3 Coordinator Salary and Housing	\$95,200	\$11,900	\$11,900	\$0	\$119,000	3.57%
4 Coordinator Benefits	\$17,320	\$2,165	\$2,165	\$0	\$21,650	0.65%
5 Staff Salary and Benefits	\$1,035,880	\$202,285	\$22,160	\$0	\$1,260,325	37.85%
6 Inventory Purchases	\$430,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$430,000	12.91%
7 Supplies	\$16,560	\$2,920	\$520	\$0	\$20,000	0.60%
8 Telephone	\$13,250	\$1,700	\$450	\$0	\$15,400	0.46%
9 Computer Expense	\$21,600	\$3,100	\$600	\$0	\$25,300	0.76%
10 Printing	\$143,500	\$1,500	\$12,000	\$0	\$157,000	4.72%
11 Postage & Shipping Materials	\$132,900	\$1,050	\$3,050	\$0	\$137,000	4.11%
12 Miscellaneous	\$4,895	\$4,240	\$140	\$0	\$9,275	0.28%
13 Subscriptions, Books, Materials	\$2,160	\$595	\$95	\$0	\$2,850	0.09%
14 Equipment Rental/Maint.	\$13,640	\$6,080	\$80	\$0	\$19,800	0.59%
15 Depreciation	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$54,250	\$54,250	1.63%
16 Occupancy Cost	\$69,044	\$22,566	\$4,390	\$0	\$96,000	2.88%
17 Liability Insurance	\$0	\$14,000	\$0	\$0	\$14,000	0.42%
18 Consultants, Prof. Services, Reps	\$118,500	\$4,000	\$24,000	\$0	\$146,500	4.40%
19 Travel	\$87,200	\$1,900	\$18,900	\$0	\$108,000	3.24%
20 General Assembly Expense	\$14,350	\$3,200	\$200	\$0	\$17,750	0.53%
21 Staff Development / Book Allow.	\$4,170	\$1,140	\$140	\$0	\$5,450	0.16%
22 Graphics/Design	\$36,500	\$0	\$2,000	\$0	\$38,500	1.16%
23 Promotion and Advertising	\$27,550	\$0	\$2,500	\$0	\$30,050	0.90%
24 Video Purchases	\$10,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$10,000	0.30%
25 PCA Foundation	\$0	\$0	\$10,000	\$0	\$10,000	0.30%
26 G.A. Shared Expenses	\$0	\$6,000	\$0	\$0	\$6,000	0.18%
27 Audit Fees	\$0	\$9,500	\$0	\$0	\$9,500	0.29%
28 Facilities, Events and Activities	\$311,500	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$311,500	9.36%
29 Committee Meetings	\$9,000	\$20,000	\$0	\$0	\$29,000	0.87%
30 Honorariums	\$55,500	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$55,500	1.67%
31 Vehicles	\$3,600	\$2,700	\$450	\$0	\$6,750	0.20%
32 Curriculum/Video Production	\$108,500	\$0	\$30,000	\$0	\$138,500	4.16%
33 Account Write-offs	\$1,500	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$1,500	0.05%
34 Scholarships	\$2,500	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$2,500	0.08%
<b>TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$2,786,319</b>	<b>\$322,541</b>	<b>\$145,740</b>	<b>\$54,250</b>	<b>\$3,308,850</b>	<b>99.30%</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) from operations</b>	<b>\$543,281</b>	<b>(\$322,541)</b>	<b>(\$145,740)</b>	<b>(\$54,250)</b>	<b>\$20,750</b>	
<b>LESS DEPRECIATION</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>(\$54,250)</b>	<b>(\$54,250)</b>	
<b>TOTAL CASH OUTLAYS</b>	<b>\$2,786,319</b>	<b>\$322,541</b>	<b>\$145,740</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$3,254,600</b>	<b>97.75%</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS</b>						
35 Capital Expenditures	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$75,000	\$75,000	2.25%
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURE</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>\$75,000</b>	<b>\$75,000</b>	
<b>TOTAL NET BUDGET</b>	<b>\$2,786,319</b>	<b>\$322,541</b>	<b>\$145,740</b>	<b>\$75,000</b>	<b>\$3,329,600</b>	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Christian Education and Publications Budget Comparisons Statement for Proposed 2006 Budget								
	Unaudited 2004 <u>Actual</u>	Approved 2004 <u>Budget</u>	Approved 2005 <u>Budget</u>	Proposed 2006 <u>Budget</u>	Budget % <u>of Totals</u>	2005 - 2006 Change in Budget <u>in \$</u> <u>in %</u>		
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>								
1 Contributions and Support	\$898,673	\$1,851,880	\$1,875,500	\$1,875,500	61.83%	\$0	0.00%	
2 Other Revenues	\$1,115,435	\$1,143,000	\$1,199,500	\$1,454,100	38.17%	\$254,600	21.23%	
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>\$2,014,107</b>	<b>\$2,994,880</b>	<b>\$3,075,000</b>	<b>\$3,329,600</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>\$254,600</b>	<b>21.23%</b>	
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>								
<b>TRAINING</b>								
3 Seminars, Conferences, Consulting	\$183,915	\$336,920	\$431,720	\$416,085	11.25%	(\$15,635)	-3.62%	
4 Women in the Church	\$213,878	\$296,931	\$299,401	\$643,900	9.91%	\$344,499	115.06%	
5 Men's Ministries	\$25,746	\$57,470	\$57,470	\$58,725	1.92%	\$1,255	2.18%	
6 Youth Ministries	\$161,292	\$228,924	\$234,694	\$225,593	7.64%	(\$9,101)	-3.88%	
7 Children's Ministries	\$127,727	\$154,547	\$158,947	\$172,143	5.16%	\$13,196	8.30%	
<b>RESOURCES</b>								
8 Publications and Curriculum	\$172,364	\$318,513	\$370,413	\$348,806	10.64%	(\$21,607)	-5.83%	
9 Bookstore	\$732,748	\$925,452	\$846,232	\$851,803	30.90%	\$5,571	0.66%	
10 Multi-media Library	\$31,660	\$79,761	\$76,261	\$69,265	2.66%	(\$6,996)	-9.17%	
<b>Total Programs</b>	<b>\$1,649,330</b>	<b>\$2,398,518</b>	<b>\$2,475,138</b>	<b>\$2,786,319</b>	<b>80.09%</b>	<b>\$311,181</b>	<b>12.57%</b>	
11 Management & General	\$250,273	\$297,099	\$294,599	\$302,541	9.92%	\$7,942	2.70%	
12 CE Committee	\$10,582	\$20,000	\$20,000	\$20,000	0.67%	\$0	0.00%	
13 Depreciation - building furniture	\$14,684	\$14,700	\$14,700	\$14,700	0.49%	\$0	0.00%	
14 Depreciation - other	\$35,863	\$39,000	\$39,000	\$39,550	1.30%	\$550	1.41%	
15 Fund Raising	\$88,023	\$204,263	\$197,263	\$145,740	6.82%	(\$51,523)	-26.12%	
<b>Total Management / Fund Raising</b>	<b>\$399,426</b>	<b>\$575,062</b>	<b>\$565,562</b>	<b>\$522,531</b>	<b>19.20%</b>	<b>(\$43,031)</b>	<b>-7.61%</b>	
<b>TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$2,048,756</b>	<b>\$2,973,580</b>	<b>\$3,040,700</b>	<b>\$3,308,850</b>	<b>99.29%</b>	<b>\$268,150</b>	<b>8.82%</b>	
<b>Surplus/(Deficit)</b>	<b>(\$34,649)</b>	<b>\$21,300</b>	<b>\$34,300</b>	<b>\$20,750</b>				
<b>LESS DEPRECIATION - building furnit</b>	<b>(\$14,684)</b>	<b>(\$14,700)</b>	<b>(\$14,700)</b>	<b>(\$14,700)</b>	<b>-0.49%</b>			
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) from Operations</b>	<b>(\$19,965)</b>	<b>\$36,000</b>	<b>\$49,000</b>	<b>\$35,450</b>				
<b>LESS DEPRECIATION - other</b>	<b>(\$35,863)</b>	<b>(\$39,000)</b>	<b>(\$39,000)</b>	<b>(\$39,550)</b>	<b>1.30%</b>	<b>\$0</b>		
<b>TOTAL CASH OUTLAYS</b>	<b>\$1,998,208</b>	<b>\$2,919,880</b>	<b>\$2,987,000</b>	<b>\$3,254,600</b>	<b>97.50%</b>	<b>\$268,150</b>		
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS</b>								
16 Capital Expenditures	\$29,189	\$75,000	\$75,000	\$75,000	2.50%	\$0	0.00%	
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL ITEMS</b>	<b>\$29,189</b>	<b>\$75,000</b>	<b>\$75,000</b>	<b>\$75,000</b>	<b>2.50%</b>	<b>\$0</b>	<b>0.00%</b>	
<b>TOTAL NET BUDGET</b>	<b>\$2,027,398</b>	<b>\$2,994,880</b>	<b>\$3,062,000</b>	<b>\$3,329,600</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>\$267,600</b>	<b>8.74%</b>	

APPENDIX C

<b>Christian Education and Publications Five Year Summary for Proposed 2006 Budget</b>					
	<b>2000 <u>Actual</u></b>	<b>2001 <u>Actual</u></b>	<b>2002 <u>Actual</u></b>	<b>2003 <u>Actual</u></b>	<b>2004 <u>Actual</u></b>
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>					
1 Contributions and Support	\$840,112	\$848,113	\$899,375	\$957,251	\$898,673
2 Other Revenues	\$1,075,792	\$1,240,513	\$1,185,201	\$1,229,121	\$1,115,435
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>\$1,915,904</b>	<b>\$2,088,627</b>	<b>\$2,084,576</b>	<b>\$2,186,372</b>	<b>\$2,014,107</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>					
<b>TRAINING</b>					
3 Seminars, Conferences, Consulting	\$238,720	\$288,307	\$193,492	\$283,594	\$183,915
4 Women in the Church	\$238,757	\$216,552	\$201,779	\$210,163	\$213,878
5 Men's Ministries	\$45,325	\$36,622	\$35,042	\$33,510	\$25,746
6 Youth Ministries	\$110,252	\$164,255	\$167,005	\$176,559	\$161,292
7 Children's Ministries	\$4,457	\$28,072	\$78,251	\$111,460	\$127,727
<b>RESOURCES</b>					
8 Publications and Curriculum	\$171,917	\$190,082	\$175,353	\$179,478	\$172,364
9 Bookstore	\$658,099	\$713,562	\$757,928	\$711,074	\$732,748
10 Video Lending Library	\$41,932	\$39,895	\$35,177	\$30,284	\$31,660
<b>Total Programs</b>	<b>\$1,509,459</b>	<b>\$1,677,348</b>	<b>\$1,644,029</b>	<b>\$1,736,123</b>	<b>\$1,649,330</b>
11 Management & General	\$218,877	\$243,500	\$253,012	\$243,705	\$250,273
12 CE Committee	\$13,442	\$12,124	\$12,464	\$13,110	\$10,582
13 Depreciation	\$28,650	\$25,568	\$29,751	\$33,958	\$35,863
14 Fund Raising	\$171,909	\$134,323	\$144,011	\$147,961	\$88,023
<b>Total Management / Fund Raising</b>	<b>\$432,878</b>	<b>\$415,515</b>	<b>\$439,238</b>	<b>\$438,733</b>	<b>\$384,742</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$1,942,338</b>	<b>\$2,092,863</b>	<b>\$2,083,267</b>	<b>\$2,174,856</b>	<b>\$2,034,072</b>
<b>Surplus/(Deficit) from Operations</b>	<b>(\$26,434)</b>	<b>(\$4,236)</b>	<b>\$1,309</b>	<b>\$11,516</b>	<b>(\$19,965)</b>
<b>LESS DEPRECIATION</b>	<b>(\$28,650)</b>	<b>(\$25,568)</b>	<b>(\$29,751)</b>	<b>(\$33,958)</b>	<b>(\$35,863)</b>
<b>TOTAL CASH OUTLAYS</b>	<b>\$1,913,688</b>	<b>\$2,067,295</b>	<b>\$2,053,516</b>	<b>\$2,140,898</b>	<b>\$1,998,208</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS</b>					
15 Capital Expenditures	\$16,336	\$37,059	\$49,374	\$18,706	\$29,189
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL ITEMS</b>	<b>\$16,336</b>	<b>\$37,059</b>	<b>\$49,374</b>	<b>\$18,706</b>	<b>\$29,189</b>
<b>TOTAL NET BUDGET</b>	<b>\$1,930,024</b>	<b>\$2,104,354</b>	<b>\$2,102,890</b>	<b>\$2,159,604</b>	<b>\$2,027,398</b>

**COVENANT COLLEGE  
PROPOSED BUDGET  
FISCAL YEAR ENDING JUNE 30, 2006**

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors**

Covenant College operates within a national marketplace where it competes against faith-based and secular institutions to attract qualified students for its Christ-centered academic program. To succeed, the college must continually improve the perceived value of all components – academics, co-curricular activities, residential life, facilities, athletics, and the like – in order to meet its enrollment and financial goals. Unlike many other colleges, Covenant operates without a meaningful income stream from endowment or other sources, and is fully dependent upon gifts and tuition revenues in order to fund its program.

The resources required to deliver excellence in all aspects of its program are significant. The commitment to a low student to faculty ratio (currently 16 to 1) and a high level of professional talent among faculty and staff requires a substantial investment. The expanding role of technology in education and the need to provide excellent facilities and equipment place other economic demands upon the college. These factors continue to exert upward pressure on expense levels.

The general economic health of the U.S. economy – employment growth, growth in household income, growth of the investment markets – has a significant bearing on the ability of families to afford a Covenant education. As it seeks to make its program financially accessible to as many students as possible, Covenant continues to provide significant levels of financial aid from its general budget. Over 40% of Covenant's tuition revenues go to fund financial aid to deserving students.

Covenant College's 2005-2006 budget has been prepared based upon conservative enrollment estimates for the traditional program and moderate increases in tuition and fee rates. Within the traditional program, prospects are strong for another record year in new student enrollment. However, overall enrollment is expected to increase only slightly due to the graduation of an exceptionally large senior class in the spring of 2005.

The adult degree completion program Quest has encountered significant competition from faith-based and secular programs alike and is not expected to continue its historical growth pattern. The Masters of Education program is



expected to grow steadily at planned levels. Both of these programs are financially self-sustaining.

As we seek gifts to our \$31 million, five-year capital campaign from alumni and other individual supporters of the college, giving from denominational sources to the \$2.2 million annual fund is increasingly important.

## **II. Major Changes to Budget**

The 2006 fiscal year budget reflects a 7.2% increase in tuition rates and a 5% increase in housing rates.

The proposed 2006 budget does not contain any major increases in any expense category. As in prior years, a contingency fund is established in the initial proposed budget to help offset unforeseen decreases in revenues or increases in expenses.

The college does plan to add two new faculty members (chemistry and math) to improve the instructional quality of those programs. Additionally, increases in staff and other resources are planned to support new athletic teams (our priorities at this time are for women's softball, men's baseball, tennis and cycling).

Given our cautious approach to planning 2006 enrollment levels, the budget does not include a merit increase pool for faculty and staff salary increases. Providing the resources for this purpose remains a priority for the college, and as enrollment numbers for fall 2006 become clearer this budget item will be re-evaluated.

## **III. Income Streams**

Tuition revenue (net of tuition discounts in the form of financial aid) is highly dependent upon our ability to recruit new students and retain existing students. A variety of factors – program quality, spiritual life, co-curricular activities, condition of facilities, availability of financial aid – work together to determine the perceived value of the Covenant program to existing and prospective students. Of increasing importance to new student recruitment is faculty involvement. Additionally, the quantity and quality of the relationship between students and their faculty mentors is proving to be a key in retaining upperclassmen.

Donations from non-denominational sources (primarily individual donors, alumni, and non-related foundations) continue to play an important role in maintaining the \$2.2 million level of annual fund giving. Fundraising activities aimed at these groups during the next fiscal year will include requests for our \$31 million capital campaign to fund campus facility expansion and renovations, the endowment fund, and operational funds.

Gifts from denomination sources (the Church Promise Program) will become increasingly important to the \$2.2 million annual fund during the capital campaign program. The college has devoted additional development staff resources to enhance its fundraising effectiveness with PCA churches.

The college endowment fund and the Covenant College Foundation do not currently provide significant resources directly to the annual operating budget of the college. Primarily these sources benefit the college indirectly through scholarships awarded to help students defray the cost of attending Covenant. The College and Foundation development staff are aggressively pursuing strategies to increase assets within the endowment so that it is able to make a significant contribution to the college's finances in the future.

#### **IV. Accounting Format & Other Notes**

The college uses the NACUBO (National Association of College and University Business Officers) definitions of revenue and expense categories. This insures that the college will be able to directly compare various ratios with other colleges and assess our effectiveness in accordance with our assessment systems. While the categories do not exactly parallel the definitions used by the Accounting and Financial Reporting Guide for Christian Ministries, there is some similarity. NACUBO categories including Instructional, Quest, M.Ed., Academic Support, Library, Student Services, Public Service and Student Aid could be broadly considered "Program Services." Maintenance of Plant, Institutional Support and Fund Raising could be considered "Supporting Activities."

##### Accounting for Depreciation and Capital Gifts

###### 1. Depreciation

enant accounts for depreciation as an operating expense. Generally accepted accounting principles require depreciation to be accounted for as an operating expense and these rules must be followed to obtain an external audit in good standing. Funding depreciation is also advantageous as it provides funds to

repair and replace facilities as they age without additional fund-raising. Finally, the accrediting body in which Covenant participates requires a balanced bottom line for continued accreditation, including depreciation. For these three reasons, the college must actually fund the depreciation expense from operating revenues. This expense is shown on the expense spreadsheet divided between Maintenance of Plant Depreciation, representing the depreciation costs of the facilities used for educational purposes, and Auxiliary & Independent Operations Depreciation, representing the depreciation costs of the residence halls, food service and for-profit facilities. The 2005-2006 budget, as proposed, funds the total depreciation expense of \$1,500,000.

## 2. Capital Gifts

Covenant accounts for capital gifts as revenue in the year an unconditional pledge is made, as accounting rules dictate. Capital expenses are accounted for through depreciation expense over time. This means capital projects tend to positively overstate the operating results of the college. In order to show the results more clearly, the operating net results for the college are shown on the expense budget at the bottom of the page on the line titled "NET REVENUE - adjusted for unrestricted endowment and construction." This line represents the operating results of the college, including the total depreciation expense, but excluding changes related to capital construction gifts or changes in the market value of the unrestricted endowment.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Covenant College**  
**Proposed FY 05-06 Budget**  
**July 1, 2005 - June 30, 2006**

**REVENUES:**

Tuition & Fees, Net of Discount	14,124,074
Gifts	2,200,000
Auxiliaries	4,072,839
Independent Operations	1,032,000
Interest	196,492
Other Income	400,246
Government & Private Grants	500,000

<b>TOTAL REVENUES:</b>	22,525,651
------------------------	------------

**EXPENDITURES:**

Instruction	5,724,199
Academic Support	3,211,732
Student Services	2,701,025
Institutional Support	2,065,597
Library	390,785
Public Service	446,548
Maintenance & Operation of Plant	1,898,682
Auxiliary Services	2,132,649
Independent Operations	944,719
Fund Raising	1,008,544
Depreciation	1,500,000
Contingency	501,171

<b>TOTAL EXPENDITURES:</b>	22,525,651
----------------------------	------------

APPENDIX C

<b>Covenant College</b>			
<b>Budget Comparison - Unrestricted Funds</b>			
	Actual 03-04	Budget 04-05	Proposed 05-06
<b>REVENUES:</b>			
Tuition & Fees, Net of Discount	11,798,650	13,291,640	14,124,074
Gifts	2,445,498	2,215,000	2,200,000
Auxiliaries	3,539,533	3,877,982	4,072,839
Independent Operations	1,285,113	1,032,000	1,032,000
Net gains (losses) on investments	233,227	-	-
Interest	198,749	211,492	196,492
Other Income	409,187	412,224	400,246
Government & Private Grants	845,499	500,000	500,000
Net assets released from restrictions	991,738	-	-
<b>TOTAL REVENUES:</b>	<b>21,747,194</b>	<b>21,540,338</b>	<b>22,525,651</b>
<b>EXPENDITURES:</b>			
Instruction	6,156,641	5,655,119	5,724,199
Academic Support	2,947,850	3,259,029	3,211,732
Student Services	2,735,507	2,519,487	2,701,025
Institutional Support	2,669,778	2,100,835	2,065,597
Scholarships	818,260		
Library	363,287	389,413	390,785
Public Service	489,428	456,690	446,548
Maintenance & Operation of Plant	***	1,640,518	1,898,682
Auxiliary Services	2,714,378	2,135,818	2,132,649
Independent Operations	1,305,890	963,000	944,719
Fund Raising	1,162,157	920,429	1,008,544
Depreciation	***	1,500,000	1,500,000
Contingency	-	-	501,171
Refund of grants and aid to federal government	786,164	-	-
<b>TOTAL EXPENDITURES:</b>	<b>22,149,340</b>	<b>21,540,338</b>	<b>22,525,651</b>
<b>NET REVENUE:</b>	<b>(402,146)</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>
*** - under FASB accounting rules, maintenance of plant and depreciation are spread proportionately to the other expense categories in published financial statements			

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>Covenant College</b>					
<b>Five Year Comparison - Unrestricted funds</b>					
	<b>Actual 01-02</b>	<b>Actual 02-03</b>	<b>Actual 03-04</b>	<b>Budget 04-05</b>	<b>Proposed 05-06</b>
<b>REVENUES:</b>					
Tuition & Fees, Net of Discount	12,199,733	12,054,131	11,798,650	13,291,640	14,124,074
Gifts	1,773,043	2,000,156	2,445,498	2,215,000	2,200,000
Auxiliaries	3,174,039	3,269,135	3,539,533	3,877,982	4,072,839
Independent Operations	1,191,902	1,322,961	1,285,113	1,032,000	1,032,000
Net gains (losses) on investments	(398,630)	(86,557)	233,227	-	-
Interest	193,157	157,408	198,749	211,492	196,492
Other Income	342,297	367,002	409,187	412,224	400,246
Government & Private Grants	391,289	530,156	845,499	500,000	500,000
Net assets released from restrictions	2,202,488	1,502,643	991,738	-	-
<b>TOTAL REVENUES:</b>	<b>21,069,318</b>	<b>21,117,035</b>	<b>21,747,194</b>	<b>21,540,338</b>	<b>22,525,651</b>
<b>EXPENDITURES:</b>					
Instruction	6,215,538	6,352,081	6,156,641	5,655,119	5,724,199
Academic Support	2,100,472	2,301,795	2,947,850	3,259,029	3,211,732
Student Services	2,496,704	2,566,930	2,735,507	2,519,487	2,701,025
Institutional Support	2,638,790	2,485,015	2,669,778	2,100,835	2,065,597
Scholarships	1,174,953	1,089,397	818,260	-	-
Library	488,659	410,355	363,287	389,413	390,785
Public Service	648,240	519,674	489,428	456,690	446,548
Maintenance & Operation of Plant	***	***	***	1,640,518	1,898,682
Auxiliary Services	2,699,290	2,781,300	2,714,378	2,135,818	2,132,649
Independent Operations	1,453,926	1,352,055	1,305,890	963,000	944,719
Fund Raising	1,147,270	1,256,283	1,162,157	920,429	1,008,544
Depreciation	***	***	***	1,500,000	1,500,000
Contingency	-	-	-	-	501,171
Refund of grants and aid to federal government	-	-	786,164	-	-
<b>TOTAL EXPENDITURES:</b>	<b>21,063,842</b>	<b>21,114,885</b>	<b>22,149,340</b>	<b>21,540,338</b>	<b>22,525,651</b>
<b>NET REVENUE:</b>	<b>5,476</b>	<b>2,150</b>	<b>(402,146)</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>
*** - under FASB accounting rules, maintenance of plant and depreciation are spread proportionately to the other expense categories in published financial statements					

**COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY  
BUDGET NOTES  
2005-06**

**Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors**

- a. As the thirteenth largest seminary in North America, Covenant Theological Seminary trains 1,100 students annually (36% are full-time students). The present student body includes students from 48 states, and five percent are from overseas.
- b. Overall, the budget increase is 3.53%.
- c. Enrollment, our primary revenue driver, is projected to increase by 3.73% to 445 full-time equivalents.
- d. We have eliminated several fees, so that the net average increase to students for tuition and fees will be 4.69%, compared to 8.1% this year. The tuition rate will be \$340 per credit hour.
- e. Our request for Partnership Shares total reflects an increase of 4.98%. This increase supports our strategic plan focus towards strengthening financial aid support for Master of Divinity students, and our initiative to sustain pastors in their first five years of ministry.
- f. Staff will receive 3% wage increases on average, after receiving 4% increases this year. Also, the retirement contribution by the seminary will be raised from 7.5% to 9% for faculty and staff employed full-time over 5 years. Staff employed under five years will see an increase from 7.5% to 8.0%. The retirement contribution had been 10% until budget cuts two years ago required the contribution to be reduced to 5%. We have been gradually increasing the contribution percentage to its past level.

**Major Changes in Budget**

The final three-year grant from Lilly Endowment for the Youth in Ministry Institute ends in December 2005. After the grant ends, some of the remaining salaries will be absorbed by the Francis Schaeffer Institute.

The seminary's revenue sources are:

Tuition & Fees	52.8%
Covenant Fund	20.7%
Endowment Draw	8.7%
Restricted Gifts	9.0%
Auxiliary Enterprises	5.8%
Student Aid & Other	3.1%

The tuition projection is based on enrollment projections in line with current trends, with conservative growth assumptions made for the new Master of Arts in Educational Ministries degree.

The “Covenant Fund” represents unrestricted fund-raising for current year expenses. The projection is based on historical trends and expected results from adding a new development officer. Our Partnership Shares total request includes the Covenant Fund and a portion of the Restricted Gifts not yet “in-house,” which still need to be raised.

The Endowment Draw is based upon a three-year rolling average of the endowment assets.

Restricted Gifts are counted as revenue when the gifts are actually spent for their restricted purpose. The decrease in the next year reflects the end of the grant for the Youth in Ministry Institute.

Auxiliary Enterprises income is primarily the rents from students living on campus.

Student Aid and Other Income have been very stable for the last couple of years, since we began “bundling” media resources as part of the tuition for the Access distance education program.

### **Notes to Budget “line items”**

#### **Budget Comparison – Expenses**

- i. Instruction – One new Associate Professor position unfilled in 2005 continues in the budget for 2006.
- ii. Instruction – YIMI – Downsizing of the program begins due to the expiration of the grant.
- iii. Instruction – FSI – Increased expenses are related to shifting of salaries previously covered by YIMI.
- iv. Registrar’s Office – Several salaries were increased to conform to other departments.
- v. Student Services – Funding was increased for the counseling fund administered by the Dean of Students.
- vi. Student Aid – Scholarships – This number is consistently calculated as a percentage of tuition.
- vii. Development – A new development officer position is added.
- viii. Audio/Visual Services – Increases made to upgrade equipment
- ix. Business Office – The reduction is due to a decrease in the set-aside to create a medical insurance reserve fund.
- x. Physical Plant – Increases are related to expected insurance, utility, and maintenance costs.
- xi. Auxiliary Enterprises – Adjusted for expected increases in insurance and utilities for the on-campus apartments.
- xii. Transfers – The decrease is due to completed amortization of the purchase of the administrative software package used by all departments.



APPENDIX C

<b>COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY PROPOSED BUDGET FOR 2005-2006</b>		
<b>BUDGET - FY 2005-2006 (7/1/05-6/30/06)</b>	<b>Proposed 05-06</b>	
	<b>BUDGET</b>	<b>% of Total</b>
<b>REVENUES</b>		
Education & General		
-Tuition & Fees	4,771,612	52.8%
- Endowment	781,950	8.7%
- Covenant Fund	1,867,400	20.7%
- Restricted Gifts	813,650	9.0%
- Student Aid	201,400	2.2%
- Other	82,100	0.9%
Educational & General sub-total	8,518,112	94.2%
Auxiliary Enterprises	519,888	5.8%
<b>Total Revenues</b>	<b>9,038,000</b>	<b>100.0%</b>
<b>EXPENSES</b>		
Educational & General		
- President/Trustees	235,582	2.6%
- Instruction	1,392,091	15.4%
- Instruction - YIMI	197,195	2.2%
- Instruction - Instruc. Tech.	154,619	1.7%
- Instruction - D. Min.	61,954	0.7%
- Instruction - Th. M.	6,300	0.1%
- Instruction - Evening	25,000	0.3%
- Instruction - ACCESS	191,025	2.1%
- Instruction - Counseling	168,204	1.9%
- Instruction - World Missions	88,903	1.0%
- Instruction - Schaeffer Inst.	151,809	1.7%
- Instruction - Center for Ministry	440,139	4.9%
- Instruction - Church Planting	66,014	0.7%
Instruction Sub-total	2,943,253	32.6%
- Registrar's Office	154,062	1.7%
- Library	378,120	4.2%
- Student Services	216,479	2.4%
- Family Nurture	39,220	0.4%
- Student Aid - Admin.	104,454	1.2%
- Student Aid - Scholarships	1,572,050	17.4%
- Development	402,300	4.5%
- Public Relations	507,324	5.6%
- Gift & Estate Planning	145,582	1.6%
- Admissions	333,295	3.7%
- Audio/Visual Services	81,743	0.9%
- Business Office	477,017	5.3%
- Info.Tech. Services	393,923	4.4%
- Physical Plant	897,782	9.9%
Total Educational & General	8,882,186	98.3%
Auxiliary Enterprises	99,014	1.1%
Transfers	46,800	0.5%
Contingency	10,000	0.1%
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>9,038,000</b>	<b>100.0%</b>
<b>Net Revenues/(Expenses)</b>	<b>0</b>	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY</b>						
<b>BUDGET COMPARISON FOR 2005-2006</b>						
<b>BUDGET - FY 2005-2006</b> <b>(7/1/05-6/30/06)</b>	03-04	04-05	Proposed 05-06		CHANGE FROM 04-05	
	ACTUAL	BUDGET	BUDGET	% of Total	\$	%
<b>REVENUES</b>						
Education & General						
- Tuition & Fees	3,974,760	4,445,632	4,771,612	52.8%	325,980	7.3%
- Endowment	671,820	772,956	781,950	8.7%	8,994	1.2%
- Covenant Fund	1,609,509	1,755,000	1,867,400	20.7%	112,400	6.4%
- Restricted Gifts	701,954	978,112	813,650	9.0%	-164,462	-16.8%
- Student Aid	192,703	201,400	201,400	2.2%	0	0.0%
- Other	86,761	90,100	82,100	0.9%	-8,000	-8.9%
Educational & General sub-total	7,237,507	8,243,200	8,518,112	94.2%	274,912	3.3%
Auxiliary Enterprises	490,545	486,800	519,888	5.8%	33,088	6.8%
<b>Total Revenues</b>	<b>7,728,052</b>	<b>8,730,000</b>	<b>9,038,000</b>	<b>100.0%</b>	<b>308,000</b>	<b>3.5%</b>
<b>EXPENSES</b>						
Educational & General						
- President/Trustees	215,319	228,049	235,582	2.6%	7,533	3.3%
- Instruction	1,369,328	1,379,735	1,392,091	15.4%	12,356	0.9%
- Instruction - YIMI	155,023	214,793	197,195	2.2%	-17,598	-8.2%
- Instruction - Instruc. Tech.	113,737	151,919	154,619	1.7%	2,700	1.8%
- Instruction - D. Min.	57,402	66,792	61,954	0.7%	-4,838	-7.2%
- Instruction - Th. M.	7,800	6,300	6,300	0.1%	0	0.0%
- Instruction - Evening	25,816	28,250	25,000	0.3%	-3,250	-11.5%
- Instruction - ACCESS	155,661	184,605	191,025	2.1%	6,420	3.5%
- Instruction - Counseling	156,754	161,154	168,204	1.9%	7,050	4.4%
- Instruction - World Missions		87,334	88,903	1.0%	1,569	1.8%
- Instruction - Schaeffer Inst.	120,441	133,923	151,809	1.7%	17,886	13.4%
- Instruction - Center for Ministry	77,142	429,370	440,139	4.9%	10,769	2.5%
- Instruction - Church Planting	71,758	64,459	66,014	0.7%	1,555	2.4%
Instruction Sub-total	2,310,882	2,908,634	2,943,253	32.6%	34,619	1.2%
- Registrar's Office	133,167	138,317	154,062	1.7%	15,745	11.4%
- Library	341,217	384,302	378,120	4.2%	-6,182	-1.6%
- Student Services	191,036	194,366	216,479	2.4%	22,113	11.4%
- Family Nurture	44,064	39,384	39,220	0.4%	-164	-0.4%
- Student Aid - Admin.	90,412	102,081	104,454	1.2%	2,373	2.3%
- Student Aid - Scholarships	1,289,609	1,455,650	1,572,050	17.4%	116,400	8.0%
- Development	289,467	345,230	402,300	4.5%	57,070	16.5%
- Public Relations	485,086	525,324	507,324	5.6%	-18,000	-3.4%
- Gift & Estate Planning	130,392	148,445	145,582	1.6%	-2,863	-1.9%
- Admissions	306,803	325,947	333,295	3.7%	7,348	2.3%
- Audio/Visual Services	0	70,154	81,743	0.9%	11,589	16.5%
- Resource Ctr. (Media)	85,646	0	0	0.0%	0	
- Business Office	472,353	493,933	477,017	5.3%	-16,916	-3.4%
- Info.Tech. Services	375,532	383,430	393,923	4.4%	10,493	2.7%
- Physical Plant	683,801	811,528	897,782	9.9%	86,254	10.6%
Total Educational & General	7,444,786	8,554,774	8,882,186	98.3%	327,412	3.8%
Auxiliary Enterprises	196,739	92,014	99,014	1.1%	7,000	7.6%
Transfers	79,050	79,050	46,800	0.5%	-32,250	-40.8%
Contingency	7,107	4,162	10,000	0.1%	5,838	140.3%
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>7,727,682</b>	<b>8,730,000</b>	<b>9,038,000</b>	<b>100.0%</b>	<b>308,000</b>	<b>3.5%</b>
<b>Net Revenues/(Expenses)</b>	<b>370</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>		<b>0</b>	

APPENDIX C

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY REVENUES - BUDGET & 5-YEAR COMPARISON									
BUDGET - FY 2005-2006 (7/1/05-6/30/06)	99-00 ACTUAL	00-01 ACTUAL	01-02 ACTUAL	02-03 ACTUAL	03-04 ACTUAL	04-05 BUDGET	PROPOSED 05-06 BUDGET	CHANGE FROM 04-05 \$ %	
<b>REVENUES:</b>									
Educational & General:									
-Tuition & Fees:	\$2,739,630	\$2,834,296	\$3,236,070	\$3,509,954	\$3,974,760	\$4,445,632	\$4,771,612	\$325,980	7.33%
-Endowment	\$1,068,000	\$1,336,295	\$1,276,170	\$1,127,075	\$671,820	\$772,956	\$781,950	\$8,994	1.16%
-Covenant Fund	\$1,730,393	\$1,747,647	\$1,794,768	\$1,782,029	\$1,609,509	\$1,755,000	\$1,867,400	\$112,400	6.40%
-Restricted Gifts (Used)	\$443,848	\$711,412	\$679,683	\$881,760	\$701,954	\$978,112	\$813,650	(\$164,462)	-16.81%
-Student Aid	\$199,501	\$201,916	\$202,259	\$212,058	\$192,703	\$201,400	\$201,400	\$0	0.00%
-Other	\$243,556	\$221,828	\$146,841	\$208,830	\$86,761	\$90,100	\$82,100	(\$8,000)	-8.88%
Total Educational & General	\$6,424,928	\$7,053,394	\$7,335,791	\$7,721,706	\$7,237,507	\$8,243,200	\$8,518,112	\$274,912	3.34%
Auxiliary Enterprises:									
-General	\$92,591	\$107,598	\$114,108	\$108,402	\$104,512	\$89,512	\$95,707	\$6,195	6.92%
-Student Apartments	\$356,572	\$358,387	\$373,533	\$368,951	\$386,033	\$397,288	\$424,181	\$26,893	6.77%
Total Auxiliary	\$449,163	\$465,985	\$487,641	\$477,353	\$490,545	\$486,800	\$519,888	\$33,088	6.80%
<b>Total Revenues</b>	<b>\$6,874,091</b>	<b>\$7,519,379</b>	<b>\$7,823,432</b>	<b>\$8,199,059</b>	<b>\$7,728,052</b>	<b>\$8,730,000</b>	<b>\$9,038,000</b>	<b>\$308,000</b>	<b>3.53%</b>
<b>Partnership Shares:</b>									
Approved by G.A.	\$1,915,000	\$1,760,000	\$1,785,000	\$2,000,000	\$2,000,000	\$2,255,000	\$2,367,400	\$112,400	4.98%
Actually Received	\$688,705	\$711,528	\$703,542	\$727,172	\$725,717	(approved)	(proposed)		
(% Received)	36.0%	40.4%	39.4%	36.4%	36.3%				
<b>Tuition (30 hours)</b>	<b>\$7,260</b>	<b>\$7,500</b>	<b>\$7,800</b>	<b>\$8,160</b>	<b>\$8,880</b>	<b>\$9,600</b>	<b>\$10,200</b>		
(% increase)	4.3%	3.3%	4.0%	4.6%	8.8%	8.1%	6.3%		
<b>Enrollment:</b>									
-Head Count, Fall	872	850	851	869	873	876	925		5.59%
-Full-time Equivalents	374	377	406	418	419	429	445		3.73%

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY									
EXPENSES - BUDGET & 5-YEAR COMPARISON									
BUDGET - FY 2005-2006 (7/1/05-6/30/06)	99-00	00-01	01-02	02-03	03-04	04-05	PROPOSED	CHANGE	
	ACTUAL	ACTUAL	ACTUAL	ACTUAL	ACTUAL	BUDGET	05-06 BUDGET	\$	%
<b>Educational &amp; General:</b>									
-Traditional Instructional	\$1,590,564	\$1,866,558	\$2,082,251	\$2,097,888	\$1,838,595	\$1,986,366	\$2,005,669	\$19,303	0.97%
-Youth in Ministry Institute	\$199,108	\$391,580	\$278,396	\$460,079	\$155,023	\$214,793	\$197,195	(\$17,598)	-8.19%
-Francis Schaeffer Institute	\$190,075	\$218,125	\$213,206	\$169,761	\$120,441	\$133,923	\$151,809	\$17,886	13.36%
-Center for Ministry Leadership					\$77,142	\$429,370	\$440,139	\$10,769	2.51%
-Academic Support	\$151,507	\$153,046	\$164,281	\$149,222	\$119,681	\$144,182	\$148,441	\$4,259	2.95%
Instructional Sub-total:	\$2,131,254	\$2,629,309	\$2,738,134	\$2,876,950	\$2,310,882	\$2,908,634	\$2,943,253	\$34,619	1.19%
-Library	\$294,878	\$325,188	\$347,162	\$361,123	\$341,217	\$384,302	\$378,120	(\$6,182)	-1.61%
-Student Services	\$282,625	\$301,792	\$184,688	\$193,572	\$191,036	\$194,366	\$216,479	\$22,113	11.38%
-Student Aid	\$864,370	\$878,327	\$969,747	\$1,130,554	\$1,289,609	\$1,455,650	\$1,572,050	\$116,400	8.00%
-Institutional Support	\$2,284,777	\$2,362,645	\$2,487,459	\$2,404,478	\$2,500,391	\$2,662,396	\$2,729,624	\$67,228	2.53%
-President - Salary	\$99,792	\$102,786	\$110,870	\$111,240	\$111,240	\$116,801	\$122,642	\$5,841	5.00%
-President - Benefits	\$15,787	\$14,085	\$18,340	\$17,304	\$16,608	\$21,097	\$22,236	\$1,139	5.40%
-Physical Plant	\$495,323	\$550,758	\$619,521	\$653,556	\$683,803	\$811,528	\$897,782	\$86,254	10.63%
<b>Total E. &amp; G.</b>	\$6,468,806	\$7,164,890	\$7,475,921	\$7,748,777	\$7,444,786	\$8,554,774	\$8,882,186	\$327,412	3.83%
<b>Auxiliary Enterprises:</b>									
-Operations	\$49,544	\$57,685	\$60,477	\$37,284	\$33,298	\$37,130	\$37,130	\$0	0.00%
-Student Apartments	\$156,954	\$174,404	\$193,372	\$185,225	\$163,441	\$54,884	\$61,884	\$7,000	12.75%
-Cov. of Grace (tape/radio)	\$51,882	\$42,495	onal Support)						
<b>Total Auxiliary</b>	\$258,380	\$274,584	\$253,849	\$222,509	\$196,739	\$92,014	\$99,014	\$7,000	7.61%
Transfers	\$142,501	\$79,050	\$93,210	\$217,050	\$79,050	\$79,050	\$46,800	(\$32,250)	-40.80%
Contingency	\$2,773	\$0	\$0	\$10,549	\$7,107	\$4,162	\$10,000	\$5,838	140.27%
<b>Total Expenses</b>	\$6,872,460	\$7,518,524	\$7,822,980	\$8,198,885	\$7,727,682	\$8,730,000	\$9,038,000	\$308,000	3.53%
Net Revenue/(Expenses)	\$1,631	\$855	\$452	\$175	\$370	\$0	\$0		

## **MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA 2006 PROPOSED BUDGET**

### **I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors**

- A. Mission to North America (MNA) is organized to serve the churches and presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) in advancing the Gospel throughout the United States and Canada. MNA accomplishes its ministry through the following programs:
- ✓ Church Planting – Planting new churches in all kinds of communities and among every people group in North America.
  - ✓ Mercy and Disaster Relief Ministries – Participation in relief efforts through deeds of mercy, which accompany the preaching of the Gospel.
  - ✓ Chaplain Ministries – Providing leadership and endorsement for chaplains who serve under the auspices of the PCA serving the United States Armed Forces and other institutions.
  - ✓ Revitalization and Evangelism – Coordinate resources for the revitalization of established PCA churches, keeping them healthy by providing intensive, effective training and coaching for church planters.
  - ✓ Ministry to Constituency – Offer direct services and referrals to resources that address the needs of existing churches.
  - ✓ Five Million Dollar Fund – Make loans to PCA churches to help them obtain land or to build first buildings they could not afford by any other means.
- B. Budget estimates, overall, are guided by several factors to include cost of living increase, current economic conditions, as well as past history of actual expenses over a three (3) to five (5) year period of time.

### **II. Major Changes in Budget**

- A. MNA has phased out the ministry of Church Vitality as a distinct ministry, due to a redesign of the program; these expenses are now included under Church Planting ministries.
- B. The position of Hispanic American and ESL Ministries Coordinator is new in the 2006 budget. This position was added due to restructuring of MNA's Hispanic/ESL ministries.
- C. Additional expenses were added to the 2006 budget for Disaster Response due to expansion of the ministry.

### III. Income Streams

MNA's main income streams come through constituent donations, partnership share, and investment income.

### IV. Notes to Budget Line Items

#### *The MNA Mission:*

*That God, by His grace and for His own glory, through the cooperative prayers and efforts of PCA churches and presbyteries, will ignite a powerful church planting and vitalization movement, a movement that impacts all of North America with the Gospel of Jesus Christ and transforms the heart and face of the PCA. We long to see transformation in North America through people being saved, lives changed, disciples made, and needs met in the name of Jesus Christ.*

- ◆ While the total revenue and expenses will increase 1.08% compared to the 2005 budget, the portion included in the "partnership share" will decrease by 0.5%.
- ◆ An overall net increase of 5% in salaries and benefits is assumed. That is an aggregate of cost of living, merit increases and health insurance costs.
- ◆ The Chaplain Ministries budget for 2006 has increased by 10.56% compared to 2005 due to the addition of a new staff member.
- ◆ Disaster Ministries was a new line item included in the 2005 budget. Due to expansion in ministry development, expenditures in the 2006 budget have been increased to \$211,522, which is 3.2% of the total MNA budget.
- ◆ The Ministry to Constituency line item is decreasing by 22.18% with this budget year due to significant cost savings in printing.
- ◆ Due to evaluation of personnel needs, the total number of full-time equivalent staff budgeted for in the 2006 budget is 22.00 FTE, which is an increase from 20.50 FTE in the 2005 budget. All but one of these positions is currently filled.
- ◆ The cost being charged by the Administrative Committee for office space has been \$11 per square foot. This cost will increase in 2006 to \$12 per square foot.

APPENDIX C

<b>Mission to North America Proposed 2006 Budget</b>					
	<b>Total Program</b>	<b>Total Administration/ General</b>	<b>Total Fund Raising</b>	<b>Total</b>	<b>% of Total</b>
<b>Support and Revenue</b>					
Contributions	\$ 5,494,754	\$ 502,353	\$ 310,302	\$ 6,307,408	96.1%
Investment	-	70,000	-	70,000	1.1%
Conference Revenues	185,000	-	-	185,000	2.8%
<b>Total Support and Revenue</b>	<b>5,679,754</b>	<b>572,353</b>	<b>310,302</b>	<b>6,562,408</b>	<b>100%</b>
<b>Expenses</b>					
Coordinator Salary & Housing	38,396	25,597	63,994	127,987	2.0%
Coordinator Benefits	9,356	13,366	4,010	26,733	0.4%
Salaries	833,564	193,192	123,937	1,150,693	17.5%
Benefits	198,556	42,702	26,490	267,749	4.1%
Projects/Direct Support	3,626,447	-	-	3,626,447	55.3%
Travel	170,500	30,000	30,000	230,500	3.5%
Telephone	20,000	12,000	5,000	37,000	0.6%
Postage	15,900	8,000	-	23,900	0.4%
Materials/Supplies	36,600	18,500	35,000	90,100	1.4%
Office Space	35,935	16,495	12,371	64,800	1.0%
Scholarship/Training	255,000	10,500	-	265,500	4.0%
Missionary Ministry Programming	15,000	-	-	15,000	0.2%
Missionary Communication	10,000	-	-	10,000	0.2%
Ministry Development	133,000	-	-	133,000	2.0%
Ministry Publications	158,000	8,000	-	166,000	2.5%
Conferences/Meetings	102,000	-	-	102,000	1.6%
Insurance	-	12,000	-	12,000	0.2%
Equipment & Maintenance	1,500	20,000	1,500	23,000	0.4%
Consultants	18,000	15,000	3,000	36,000	0.5%
NAE Dues	2,000	2,000	-	4,000	0.1%
Audit	-	20,000	-	20,000	0.3%
General Assembly	-	45,000	-	45,000	0.7%
Committee Meeting	-	45,000	-	45,000	0.7%
Foundation	-	-	5,000	5,000	0.1%
Depreciation	-	50,000	-	50,000	0.8%
Capital Expenditures	-	35,000	-	35,000	0.5%
Depreciation	-	(50,000)	-	(50,000)	-0.8%
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>5,679,754</b>	<b>572,353</b>	<b>310,302</b>	<b>6,562,408</b>	<b>100%</b>
<b>Net of Revenue over Expenses</b>	<b>\$ -</b>	<b>\$ -</b>	<b>\$ -</b>	<b>\$ -</b>	<b>-</b>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Mission to North America Budget Comparison Spreadsheet For Proposed 2006 Budget						
	2004 Actual	2004 Budget	2005 Budget	Proposed 2006 Budget	% of Total	Change in Budget \$ %
<b>Support and Revenues</b>						
Individuals	\$ 1,804,193	\$ 1,792,109	\$ 1,803,589	\$ 1,800,056	27.43%	\$ (3,533) -0.20%
Churches	4,328,754	4,377,679	4,292,717	4,318,827	65.81%	26,111 0.61%
Corporation/Foundation	188,959	89,924	153,965	188,526	2.87%	34,561 22.45%
Investment	41,698	70,000	70,000	70,000	1.07%	- 0.00%
Conference Revenues	115,319	160,000	175,000	185,000	2.82%	10,000 5.71%
<b>Total Support and Revenues</b>	<b>6,478,923</b>	<b>6,489,712</b>	<b>6,495,270</b>	<b>6,562,408</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>67,138 1.03%</b>
<b>Expenses</b>						
<b>Program</b>						
Church Planting	3,937,119	4,696,369	4,565,670	4,709,052	71.76%	143,382 3.14%
Church Vitality	139,100	243,128	243,128	-	0.00%	(243,128) -100.00%
Chaplain Ministries	247,131	254,267	286,800	317,100	4.83%	30,300 10.56%
Urban & Mercy Ministries	79,274	106,918	107,211	105,249	1.60%	(1,962) -1.83%
Five Million Fund	154,453	20,000	20,000	20,000	0.30%	- 0.00%
Ministry to Constituency	265,286	251,830	407,132	316,831	4.83%	(90,301) -22.18%
Disaster	343,365	-	88,800	211,522	3.22%	122,722 138.20%
<b>Total Program</b>	<b>5,165,728</b>	<b>5,572,512</b>	<b>5,718,742</b>	<b>5,679,754</b>	<b>83.33%</b>	<b>(161,710) -0.68%</b>
<b>Support Services</b>						
Administrative & General	377,556	391,819	379,075	447,353	6.82%	68,278 18.01%
General Assembly	50,203	12,000	12,000	45,000	0.69%	33,000 275.00%
Committee Meetings	48,077	45,000	45,000	45,000	0.69%	- 0.00%
Fund Raising	341,703	433,381	300,453	305,302	4.65%	4,849 1.61%
PCA Foundation	5,000	5,000	5,000	5,000	0.08%	- 0.00%
<b>Total Support Services</b>	<b>822,539</b>	<b>887,200</b>	<b>741,528</b>	<b>847,655</b>	<b>12.92%</b>	<b>106,127 14.31%</b>
Capital Expenditures	-	30,000	35,000	35,000	0.53%	- 0.00%
Depreciation Expense	45,863	24,000	50,000	50,000	0.76%	- 0.00%
Depreciation Expense	-	(24,000)	(50,000)	(50,000)		
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>6,034,130</b>	<b>6,489,712</b>	<b>6,495,270</b>	<b>6,562,408</b>	<b>96.78%</b>	<b>67,138 1.03%</b>
<b>Net Revenue</b>	<b>\$ 444,793</b>	<b>\$ -</b>	<b>\$ -</b>	<b>\$ -</b>		
<b>Additional Information:</b>						
Coordinator Salary	\$ 120,640	\$ 120,640	\$ 124,259	\$ 127,987		3,728 3%
Coordinator Benefits	24,405	23,594	25,955	26,734		779 3%
<b>Total</b>	<b>\$ 145,046</b>	<b>\$ 144,234</b>	<b>\$ 150,214</b>	<b>\$ 154,720</b>		<b>4,506 3%</b>



APPENDIX C

<b>MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA</b>					
<b>Five Year Financial History (Actual*)</b>					
	<b>2000</b>	<b>2001</b>	<b>2002</b>	<b>2003</b>	<b>2004</b>
<b>Support/Revenues</b>					
Individuals	\$ 1,166,378	\$ 1,071,829	\$ 1,333,262	\$ 1,499,001	\$ 1,804,193
Churches	3,042,235	3,067,546	3,217,367	3,581,139	4,328,754
Corporation/Foundation	87,618	112,618	66,900	127,890	188,959
Investment	126,491	75,359	27,187	34,274	41,698
Campus Affiliated Transfers **	322,699	-	-	-	-
Conference Revenues	106,551	122,882	157,801	151,557	115,319
<b>Total Support and Revenues</b>	<b>4,851,972</b>	<b>4,450,235</b>	<b>4,802,517</b>	<b>5,393,861</b>	<b>6,478,923</b>
<b>Expenses</b>					
<b>Program</b>					
Church Planting	1,640,193	2,244,791	2,368,419	2,745,106	3,240,766
Multicultural Ministries	777,663	878,734	785,820	604,320	696,353
Campus Ministries **	592,083	-	-	-	-
Church Vitality	149,916	167,940	181,207	169,751	139,100
Chaplain Ministries	161,777	200,431	203,349	247,369	247,131
Urban & Mercy Ministries	52,275	86,245	101,253	69,288	79,274
Five Million Fund	10,966	10,397	10,600	11,341	154,453
Ministry to Constituency	175,138	224,892	223,206	311,941	265,286
Disaster	7,250	587,005	321,817	71,135	343,365
<b>Total Program</b>	<b>3,567,261</b>	<b>4,400,435</b>	<b>4,195,671</b>	<b>4,230,251</b>	<b>5,165,728</b>
<b>Support Services</b>					
Administrative & General	334,253	343,846	402,739	409,152	377,556
General Assembly	11,224	16,248	15,374	12,270	50,203
Committee Meetings	35,094	33,831	39,087	43,697	48,077
Fund Raising	326,084	318,066	285,852	363,693	341,703
PCA Foundation	5,000	5,000	5,000	5,000	5,000
<b>Total Support Services</b>	<b>711,655</b>	<b>716,991</b>	<b>748,052</b>	<b>833,812</b>	<b>822,539</b>
Depreciation Expense	40,175	44,099	51,172	46,811	45,863
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>4,319,091</b>	<b>5,161,525</b>	<b>4,994,895</b>	<b>5,110,874</b>	<b>6,034,130</b>
<b>Revenues Less Expenses</b>	<b>\$ 532,881</b>	<b>\$ (711,290)</b>	<b>\$ (192,378)</b>	<b>\$ 282,987</b>	<b>\$ 444,793</b>
<b>** Campus Ministries became a separate Committee - Reformed University Ministries - during 2001.</b>					

## **MISSION TO THE WORLD PROPOSED CONSOLIDATED 2006 BUDGET**

### **I. Methodology and Background**

The 2006 budget is proposed from an analysis of key factors that influence the income and expenses of Mission to the World operating in a global context with a rapidly changing global economy. We start by reviewing the results of 2004 and extend these indicators into 2005 and 2006.

The year 2004 saw the US dollar value decline throughout the year losing moderately against the Yen and substantially against the Euro. For mission work this has resulted in additional costs that are hidden from our donors. Our overseas missionary expenses in US dollars ended the year 2004 at approximately one hundred seven percent of budget. The US economy has shown some recovery, but continues to fluctuate. The stock market continued to recovery moderately during 2004. The economic patterns of the last few years have had little impact on monthly contributions from donors and we saw a return to normal year-end giving to our missionaries and programs. We continued to see a few gifts and trusts coming into the endowment fund. The total income for the year was just under one hundred six percent of budget when endowment and Donor Advised Funds income and security investment gains are factored out.

Remembering that the entire program of Mission to the World is by the grace of God, we want to give God praise for a very positive year, which saw a growing number of supporting home churches and an increasing force of missionaries in the midst of the moderate US economy and a weak dollar.

### **II. Future Directions for 2006**

There are several major goals coming from MTW's strategic direction that will be part of the 2006 program. A few new ministry sites are planned in 2005 and more sites are a part of the growth and expansion plans for 2006. We plan to open or expand church planting movement (CPM) sites in all five of our international regions, as well as initiate several new CPM support ministry (e.g. campus, medical, teaching English and street children) programs. We experienced a slight positive net growth in the number of long-term missionaries in 2004. We plan for the number to continue to increase in 2005 and 2006. We also have continued growth goals for the number of short-term workers (two-year, interns and two-week participants) for 2006.

We have begun to see church partnership models materialize to strengthen church planting movements around the globe. Our new focus on Muslim ministry, Enterprise, is using this as their primary model for new ministry initiatives. We believe we will see various models of church partnerships in

the coming years as we proactively engage local churches in focused church planting ventures.

Plans in the home office for 2006 are to strengthen ongoing support of the missionaries and churches we serve. MTW plans to enhance our current resourcing and equipping of the local home churches in global missions and we anticipate some staffing needs to facilitate those efforts. Other increases in home office staff in 2006 are for general administrative growth to keep pace with the ministry growth and for short-term programs that are projected to expand.

Major development efforts will continue to focus on raising endowment funds that will go to reduce the administrative factor and to fund major new programs and new initiatives. Our partner relation team has also set goals to continue to strengthen relationships with churches that are the major revenue source for MTW and an important factor in funding the home office.

Plans for information technology in 2005 will focus on the implementation of the recently acquired Foundational System which covers the short-term project management system, the human resource system, the general accounting system, the donor services system and the contact management / recruiting system. 2006 will focus on the continued integration and functional expansion of the Foundational System and the Internet Portal System.

### **III. Projection Base for 2006**

Projections have been made regarding the number of missionaries, home office staff, annual income and annual expenses. In making these projections the following assumptions have been used:

We anticipate that continued efforts to recruit missionaries in 2005 would show additional results during 2006. Using 1996 as the comparison year to 2006, career missionaries will grow from 512 to 605, two-year missionaries from 117 to 200, internship missionaries from 50 to 390 and two-week missionaries from 2036 to 8000.

We plan to limit home office staff in 2006 to 94, a slight increase to support the strategic ministry initiatives that have been recently started.

We have anticipated that the US dollar will continue to decline in value during 2005 and remain level in 2006. We expect other global economic factors to be unstable, with higher inflation than here in the US, but somewhat offset by currency values.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Income (excluding endowment and gift annuities) and expenses have grown from \$7.8 million in 1985 to \$45.1 million in 2004 and is projected to be \$47.3 million in 2006. Income projections have assumed a continuing strong support for missionaries from churches and individuals in a reasonably stable US economy and in a gradually growing PCA denomination. We have projected the support requirements of missionaries, adjusted for inflation, as a basis for future income. For expense projections we used historic trends for salary adjustments, growth and currency value, resulting in an increase of approximately 8 percent for 2005 and we have used approximately the same percentage for 2006.

Missionary support accounts with deficit balances continue to remain low. Total deficits for all missionaries have gone from \$400,000 in 1994 down to approximately \$ 80,000 in 2004 indicating the strong support of MTW's ministry partners.

Partnership share giving for the home office grew from \$300,000 in 1994 to \$ 1,280,000 in 2004, an increase of 60,000 from 2003. 2006 is projected with only a slight increase over 2004 due to the slow economy. We have assumed that good church relations and enhanced equipping of churches will avoid a further decrease in partnership share giving as experienced in 2003.

Project and field income is calculated as a part of the support requirements of missionaries and we expect a 4 to 5 percent growth in 2006. No major new field capital campaigns are expected to impact 2006 expenditures.

Investment income projections assume that interest rates will increase very gradually from their current levels over the next two years. In 2006, if the stock market continues to recover, we will see some endowment earnings available as needed in the general fund and for global training and development operational costs.

The 2006 proposed budget for short-term ministries is based on a summer program of 7,750 students, an internship program of 370 persons and a two-year missionary staff of 200 missionaries. In the home office, one additional full-time equivalent position is added for 2006 to support the expansion of these programs. Expanded programs in the short-term group will generate both higher income and expenses that are being designed to stay in balance.

The medical insurance fund (MIF) had an above average expense year in 2004 compared to an average year for 2003. We expect that medical costs will increase faster than inflation. The Medical Benefits Reserve showed no

## APPENDIX C

improvement in 2004 but premiums were increased in 2005 and also planned for in 2006.

The fixed monthly administrative assessment charge per missionary will increase per the fixed formula linked to the consumer price index. With controlled or specially funded costs in the home office, we expect to keep the general fund in balance.

The following three tables show the consolidated income and expense budget proposed for 2006. The first table shows a functional breakdown between program, administration, fund raising and designated programs. The second presents a historical perspective showing 2004 and 2005 budgets approved at General Assembly, 2006 information and the changes in budget from 2005 to 2006. The third table shows a five-year history of income and expenses.

In addition to the income and expense budget, the capital expense budget is requested in the amount of \$300,000 for information technology, improved telecommunication and some office reconfigurations to maximize space utilization for staff growth.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>MISSION TO THE WORLD PROPOSED 2006 BUDGET</b>						
<b>Consolidated Budget Functional Analysis</b>	<b>Ministry Program</b>	<b>Administratio</b>	<b>Fund Raising</b>	<b>Designated Programs</b>	<b>Totals</b>	<b>% of Totals</b>
<b>Income</b>						
Contributions & Support	37,360,184	183,822	27,574	117,980	37,689,560	80.0%
Project and Field Contributions	8,479,710	0	0	0	8,479,710	18.0%
Legacies & Bequests	1,120	155,650	0	26,000	182,770	0.4%
Investment Income	60,310	33,720	0	246,990	341,020	0.7%
Endowment Income	0	0	0	104,000	104,000	0.2%
Charitable Gift Annuity Income	0	0	0	78,000	78,000	0.2%
Other Income	70,770	85,140	0	110,380	266,290	0.6%
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>45,972,094</b>	<b>458,332</b>	<b>27,574</b>	<b>683,350</b>	<b>47,141,350</b>	
<b>Transfers</b>						
Admin Assessment MS,Proj,S	0	0	0	0	0	
Inter-Department Transfer (All other)	(678,333)	57,621	164,562	456,150	0	
Transf. Medical Insurance	0	0	0	0	0	
<b>Total Transfers</b>	<b>(678,333)</b>	<b>57,621</b>	<b>164,562</b>	<b>456,150</b>	<b>0</b>	
<b>Total Income &amp; Transfers</b>	<b>45,293,761</b>	<b>515,953</b>	<b>192,136</b>	<b>1,139,500</b>	<b>47,141,350</b>	
<b>Expenses</b>						
Staff salary and benefits	6,334,844	3,275,241	583,867	(3,986,660)	6,207,292	13.5%
Office materials and expenses	132,335	323,874	10,491	0	466,700	1.0%
Postage and shipping	102,630	76,059	20,536	400	199,625	0.4%
Project and field expenses	8,309,400	63,030	20,000	0	8,392,430	18.2%
Personnel, recruiting & assessmnt	17,731	59,112	5,517	0	82,360	0.2%
Occupancy	223,932	91,862	416	0	316,210	0.7%
Telecommunication services	31,275	78,780	12,995	0	123,050	0.3%
Partner relations and promotion	160,946	62,753	33,961	0	257,660	0.6%
Professional expenses	82,524	114,259	137,867	0	334,650	0.7%
Insurance	87,236	33,739	535	0	121,510	0.3%
Travel	1,152,481	273,838	104,421	0	1,530,740	3.3%
Committees and conferences	39,323	236,151	21,797	0	297,271	0.6%
Miscellaneous and other	320,620	180,882	(312)	198,900	700,090	1.5%
Missionary salary and benefits	20,262,870	0	0	0	20,262,870	43.9%
Missionary travel and preparation	1,973,690	0	0	0	1,973,690	4.3%
Missionary associated costs	364,870	3,920	0	0	368,790	0.8%
MIF expenses	0	0	0	4,109,960	4,109,960	8.9%
Depreciation	0	0	0	382,102	382,102	
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>39,596,707</b>	<b>4,873,500</b>	<b>952,091</b>	<b>704,702</b>	<b>46,127,000</b>	
Consolidated Excess or Deficit	5,697,054	(4,357,547)	(759,955)	434,798	1,014,350	
Less Endowment / Capital					816,900	
Excess or (Deficit)					197,450	

APPENDIX C

MISSION TO THE WORLD							
BUDGET COMPARISONS STATEMENT FOR PROPOSED 2006 BUDGET							
Total Consolidated Budget Budget Comparison	2004 Actual	2004 GA Approved Budget	2005 GA Approved Budget	2006 GA Proposed Budget	Budget % of Totals	2005 TO 2006 Change in Budget \$ Inc.	2006 % Inc.
<b>Income</b>							
Contributions & Support	35,368,824	31,169,480	35,583,880	37,689,560	80.0%	2,105,680	5.9%
1 Project & Field Contributions	7,739,678	7,515,510	7,173,100	8,479,710	18.0%	1,306,610	18.2%
Legacies & Bequests	510,606	49,320	34,490	182,770	0.4%	148,280	429.9%
Investment Income	1,274,684	567,040	382,100	341,020	0.7%	-41,080	-10.8%
Endowment Income	289,861	104,000	104,000	104,000	0.2%	0	0.0%
Charitable Gift Annuity Income	257,879	78,000	78,000	78,000	0.2%	0	0.0%
2 Other Income	505,592	172,650	254,940	266,290	0.6%	11,350	4.5%
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>45,947,124</b>	<b>39,656,000</b>	<b>43,610,510</b>	<b>47,141,350</b>	<b>100.0%</b>		
<b>Expenses</b>							
Staff Salary and Benefits	5,619,910	5,960,828	6,176,170	6,207,292	13.5%	31,122	0.5%
Office Materials and Expense	435,879	526,550	382,880	466,700	1.0%	83,820	21.9%
Postage and Shipping	167,796	226,540	163,590	199,625	0.4%	36,035	22.0%
Project and Field Expenses	7,149,526	7,557,000	7,907,860	8,392,430	18.2%	484,570	6.1%
Personnel, Recruiting	67,347	291,320	199,650	82,360	0.2%	-117,290	-58.7%
Occupancy	80,155	137,990	135,440	316,210	0.7%	180,770	133.5%
Telecommunication Services	84,403	133,470	123,010	123,050	0.3%	40	0.0%
Partner Relations & Promotion	224,380	76,790	224,010	257,660	0.6%	33,650	15.0%
Professional Expenses	228,843	237,520	325,710	334,650	0.7%	8,940	2.7%
Insurance	130,293	94,510	124,720	121,510	0.3%	-3,210	-2.6%
Travel	1,284,367	1,201,250	946,100	1,530,740	3.3%	584,640	61.8%
2 Committees & Conferences	192,362	320,460	380,680	297,271	0.6%	-83,409	-21.9%
Miscellaneous & Other	641,602	435,315	397,550	700,090	1.5%	302,540	76.1%
Missionary Salary & Benefits	17,518,403	17,127,417	20,079,290	20,262,870	43.9%	183,580	0.9%
Missionary Travel, Prep.	1,712,053	1,682,990	1,489,840	1,973,690	4.3%	483,850	32.5%
Missionary Associated Cost	393,639	510,430	414,050	368,790	0.8%	-45,260	-10.9%
MIF Expenses	3,442,322	2,945,410	3,601,680	4,109,960	8.9%	508,280	14.1%
Depreciation	258,800	94,210	255,800	382,102	0.8%	126,302	49.4%
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>39,632,080</b>	<b>39,560,000</b>	<b>43,328,030</b>	<b>46,127,000</b>	<b>100.0%</b>	<b>2,798,970</b>	<b>6.5%</b>
Operations Excess or Deficit	6,315,044	96,000	282,480	1,014,350			
Less Endowment / Capital	1,775,864	85,030	260,550	816,900			
1 Unusual / One Time gifts	1,802,000						
Excess or (Deficit)	2,737,180	10,970	21,930	197,450			
Coordinator's 2006 salary at \$87,878, housing at \$40,950 and benefits at \$22,701.							
Unrestricted General Fund Excess or Deficit		175,000					
2 Missions Conference	120,000						

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>MISSION TO THE WORLD</b>					
<b>PROPOSED 2006 GA BUDGET - FIVE YEAR ACTUAL HISTORICAL DATA</b>					
	<b>2000</b>	<b>2001</b>	<b>2002</b>	<b>2003</b>	<b>2004</b>
<b>Income</b>					
Contributions & Support	28,195,010.02	27,422,332.92	29,138,034.99	31,155,716.74	35,368,824.36
Unfulfilled Pledges	(78,075.00)	97,574.00	(56,384.82)	0.00	0.00
Project and Field Contributions	6,026,742.13	6,792,880.83	6,643,205.28	6,644,486.55	7,739,677.98
Legacies & Bequests	145,012.66	943,389.13	284,724.50	41,669.16	510,605.60
Investment Income	52,295.00	299,029.33	(267,959.46)	1,334,689.46	1,274,684.39
Endowment Income	221,446.60	73,596.02	675,979.77	657,840.59	289,861.18
Charitable Gift Annuity Income	185,918.52	92,036.32	(2,550.13)	337,532.77	257,878.97
Other Income	1,739,616.55	125,467.84	399,879.02	218,917.02	505,591.60
Admin Assessment MS,Proj	(4,764.17)	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
Inter-Department Transfer	4,764.17	0.01	(0.30)	(0.01)	0.00
Transf. Medical Insurance	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00	0.00
<b>Total Income</b>	<b>36,487,966.48</b>	<b>35,846,306.40</b>	<b>36,814,928.85</b>	<b>40,390,852.28</b>	<b>45,947,124.08</b>
<b>Expenses</b>					
Staff Salary and Benefits	4,183,990.29	4,629,480.31	5,181,065.90	5,286,447.05	5,619,909.84
Office Materials and Expense	417,128.74	442,545.98	431,673.25	356,734.37	435,879.25
Postage and Shipping	188,879.32	182,360.47	176,476.51	158,315.52	167,796.49
Project and Field Expenses	7,094,911.11	6,889,908.73	7,462,670.77	7,818,206.65	7,149,526.32
Personnel, Recruiting	159,977.20	245,336.16	98,656.22	247,297.10	67,347.23
Occupancy	217,520.51	169,123.00	74,978.05	91,640.90	80,155.36
Telecommunication Services	99,431.96	99,414.83	107,093.07	101,007.76	84,402.82
Partner Relations & Promotion	85,911.35	56,040.49	109,520.08	205,010.10	224,380.30
Professional Expenses	385,505.87	191,519.11	405,162.46	301,135.44	228,842.63
Insurance	72,408.45	77,968.67	127,041.44	120,236.80	130,293.00
Travel	860,262.61	1,157,337.40	1,023,198.49	898,376.43	1,284,366.55
Committees & Conferences	259,053.54	255,492.66	452,771.09	413,161.57	192,362.30
Miscellaneous & Other	1,677,247.92	281,690.87	275,653.04	394,979.72	641,602.09
Missionary Salary & Benefits	14,408,179.48	14,686,849.92	15,548,160.72	17,078,985.65	17,518,402.75
Missionary Travel, Preparation	1,134,073.73	1,295,137.82	1,376,946.42	1,281,635.19	1,712,053.14
Missionary Associated Cost	459,196.23	452,815.88	459,994.28	321,654.43	393,638.83
MIF Expenses	2,354,937.98	2,719,255.67	2,878,245.91	3,359,939.49	3,442,321.52
PCA Building Construction	2,984.00	(2,484.00)	0.00	0.00	0.00
Depreciation	78,500.63	112,213.72	238,814.82	273,913.10	258,800.00
<b>Total Expenses</b>	<b>34,140,100.92</b>	<b>33,942,007.69</b>	<b>36,428,122.51</b>	<b>38,708,677.27</b>	<b>39,632,080.42</b>
Consolidated Excess or Deficit	2,347,865.56	1,904,298.71	386,806.34	1,682,175.01	6,315,043.66
New Restricted Funds	n.a.	n.a.	n.a.	n.a.	3,577,864.00
Net Excess or Deficit					2,737,179.66
Change in Unrestricted General Fund	318,000.00	103,543.00	(76,633.00)	(72,499.00)	190,000.00
Note: The 2004 actuals are slightly different from other budget reports due to pre-audit adjustments since February 1, 2004.					
Note: The 2004 actuals are pre-audit figures as the Audit is not complete until April 30, 2004.					



**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.  
2006 PROPOSED BUDGET**

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors**

The PCA Foundation's (PCAF) primary purpose is to use its assets "...for the support of the cause of the Kingdom of Jesus Christ, primarily through the Presbyterian Church in America, but also through other groups, societies, organizations, and institutions that minister in Jesus' name to man's spiritual, physical, emotional and intellectual powers." (PCAF Articles of Incorporation)

The purpose of the PCAF is accomplished primarily by providing information, education, and charitable financial services to individuals and families in order to help them carry out their charitable desires and stewardship responsibilities.

The PCAF offers the following charitable financial services: Advise and Consult Funds (donor-advised funds), Charitable Remainder Trusts, Charitable Lead Trusts, Endowments, Designated Funds for Churches, Estate Design, Bequest Processing, and providing educational materials, presentations and information.

The PCAF has prepared its 2006 Proposed Budget with the expectation of continuing improvement in the economy and financial markets.

**II. Major Changes in Budget**

There are no major changes included in the proposed 2006 Budget.

**III. Income Streams**

The PCAF is self-supported. It does not participate in the PCA's Partnership Shares Program, nor does it rely on the financial support of churches to help underwrite its operating expenses.

Approximately 60% of the PCAF's total 2006 budgeted operating revenue will be derived from interest/earnings generated by its Advise and Consult Fund and the PCAF Endowment. Trustee/Administrative Fees on Charitable Trusts, Endowments and other accounts are budgeted to provide approximately 20% of the budgeted revenues, and charitable contributions (primarily from a small number of individuals, including current and former PCAF Board Members) account for the remaining 20%.

#### **IV. Notes to Budget “line items”**

##### **General Comments**

The 2006 Operating and Capital Budget of \$729,500 represents a \$33,500 or 4.8% increase over the 2005 Budget of \$696,000. This increase is due in large part to increases in staff wages and benefits associated with transitioning a part-time clerical position to a full-time Administrative Assistant position.

Both the 2005 and 2006 Budgets include wages and benefits for a Development position, including related travel and training expenses. However, the position was unfilled in 2004, and this accounts for a significant portion of the variance between the 2006 and 2005 Budgets and 2004 Actual.

**Notes to Proposed 2006 Budget** – (Notes generally relate to notable comparisons of 2006 Budget to 2005 Budget.)

##### **Support & Revenue**

Note: The PCA Foundation does not participate in the PCA’s Partnership Shares program. It is self-supported.

Undesignated Earnings (line 1) - These payouts are from funds held by the PCA Foundation, mainly from Advise & Consult Funds and the PCAF Endowment, which help underwrite the Foundation’s operating expenses. The payout percentages are set annually by the PCA Foundation’s Board, and generally are correlated to the expected investment returns of the accounts. The 2006 Budget of \$429,500 represents a 10% increase from the 2005 Budget. This increase is primarily the result of budgeted increases in the anticipated Advise & Consult Fund account balance and also anticipated increases in interest and earnings.

C & A Support (line 2) – General Assembly mandated support from the four remaining Committees and Agencies (Covenant College, Covenant Theological Seminary, Mission to North America, and Mission to the World) was eliminated in 2000. Their mandatory support in 1999 was \$15,000 each, for a total of \$60,000, having been reduced from \$30,000 each in 1998, \$34,000 each in 1997 (after a \$10,000 refund to each), and \$44,000 each in 1996. The Foundation successfully achieved self-supporting status in 2000.

Fees (line 3) – 2006 Budgeted fees are administrative fees charged on funds held for long term administration such as Charitable Remainder Trusts, Charitable Lead Trusts, Endowments, and Designated Funds, etc. The 2006 Budget amount of \$140,000 represents a 12% increase over the 2005 Budget amount, and a 23% increase over 2004 Actual. The anticipation of new accounts in 2005 and 2006, and the expectation of rising equity markets (thereby increasing account balances subject to fees) over the next 18 months make achieving the 2006 Budget realistic.

Contributions (line 4) – Gifts primarily from a small number of individuals and families help underwrite the Foundation’s Operating Budget. The 2006 Budget amount of \$150,000 consists of a \$60,000 matching challenge contribution from a family and the corresponding matches budgeted at \$75,000 for a period of 10 years (1999-2008), plus normal contributions to the Foundation. It is anticipated that increases in revenue from increased Undesignated Earnings and Fees will decrease the amount of contributions needed in 2006 from the amount budgeted for 2005 and realized during 2004. The matching challenge contributions helped provide the resources necessary for the Foundation to successfully achieve self-supported status in 2000, and are necessary to help in the transition to the point where the need for voluntary contributions is minimal or perhaps even eliminated.

### **Operations Expenses**

Staff Wages & Benefits (lines 6, 7 and 8) – 2006 Budget increase over the 2005 Budget is primarily due to transitioning a part-time clerical position to a full-time Administrative Assistant position, and also budgeted compensation increases and increasing health insurance costs relative to existing staff. 2006 compensation increases are budgeted at 3% from estimated 2005 compensation levels. Health insurance premiums are budgeted to increase 10% from estimated 2005 levels. The 2006 Budget variance from 2004 Actual is primarily due to the Development position being unfilled during 2004, and the transition to the new full-time Administrative Assistant position referred to above.

Travel and Training Expenses (lines 9 and 18) – 2006 Budget and 2005 Budget variances to 2004 Actual primarily due to the Development position being unfilled during 2004.

Promotional and Postage Expenses (lines 11 and 13) – 2006 Budget and 2005 Budget expenses reflect overall decreases compared to 2004 Actual, due to expenses incurred during 2004 developing and distributing the new PCAF video.

Office Expense (line 12) – 2006 Budget and 2005 Budget variances to 2004 Actual primarily due to replenishing supplies, including printed stationary and envelopes, business cards, etc., due to anticipated increased activity due to a recovering economy and the Development position being filled.

Rent (line 15) – 2006 Budget is for space rented in new PCA Building at a rate of \$12.00/sq. ft. The 2005 and 2004 amounts were at \$11.00/sq. ft.+

Capital Expenditures (line 25) – 2006 Budget is primarily for computer and software purchases and upgrades

# MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

## PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC. PROPOSED 2006 BUDGET

	2004 ACTUAL	2004 BUDGET	2005 BUDGET	GENERAL & ADMIN.	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	2006 TOTALS	% OF TOTAL
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>								
1. UNDESIGNATED EARNINGS	273,344	368,000	389,500	429,500	-	-	429,500	58.88
2. C&A SUPPORT	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
3. FEES	113,877	100,000	125,000	140,000	-	-	140,000	19.19
4. CONTRIBUTIONS	179,380	200,000	175,000	-	150,000	-	150,000	20.56
5. INTEREST INCOME	8,516	5,000	6,500	10,000	-	-	10,000	1.37
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>575,117</b>	<b>673,000</b>	<b>696,000</b>	<b>579,500</b>	<b>150,000</b>	-	<b>729,500</b>	<b>100.00</b>
<b>OPERATIONS EXPENSES</b>								
6. PRESIDENT'S SALARY	118,103	118,103	122,227	44,066	81,838	-	125,904	17.26
7. PRESIDENT'S BENEFITS	34,661	34,661	35,874	12,933	24,017	-	36,950	5.07
8. STAFF WAGES & BENEFITS	172,092	266,350	274,140	206,089	113,496	-	319,585	43.81
9. TRAVEL EXPENSE	7,869	33,100	26,200	2,170	21,030	-	23,200	3.18
10. PROFESSIONAL SERVICES	33,127	34,600	40,600	28,000	8,600	-	36,600	5.02
11. PROMOTION	65,974	53,500	51,000	-	44,500	-	44,500	6.10
12. OFFICE EXPENSE	19,706	27,600	28,750	19,500	7,500	-	27,000	3.70
13. POSTAGE/UPS/FED EX	17,588	16,000	16,000	4,500	13,500	-	18,000	2.47
14. TAXES & LICENSES	206	100	225	225	-	-	225	0.03
15. RENT	26,598	26,620	26,620	29,040	-	-	29,040	3.98
16. TELEPHONE	5,594	6,000	6,000	1,625	4,875	-	6,500	0.89
17. DUES & SUBSCRIPTIONS	4,514	6,400	7,200	2,255	4,190	-	6,445	0.88
18. TRAINING	225	11,200	10,200	4,760	240	-	5,000	0.69
19. BOARD EXPENSE	12,751	10,500	11,500	12,000	-	-	12,000	1.64
20. OFFICE INSURANCE	13,525	12,900	14,575	15,270	-	-	15,270	2.09
21. GA EXPENSE	5,984	6,000	6,000	4,000	-	-	4,000	0.55
22. GA NOM.	1,141	1,500	1,500	1,500	-	-	1,500	0.21
23. MISCELLANEOUS	3	866	379	781	-	-	781	0.11
24. DEPRECIATION	14,968	17,000	17,000	11,900	5,100	-	17,000	2.33
<b>TOTAL OPERATIONS EXPENSES</b>	<b>554,629</b>	<b>683,000</b>	<b>696,000</b>	<b>400,614</b>	<b>328,886</b>	-	<b>729,500</b>	<b>100.00</b>
SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) FROM OPERATIONS								
	20,488	(10,000)	-	178,886	(178,886)	-	-	-
<b>CAPITAL ASSETS</b>								
25. CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	7,269	7,000	17,000	-	-	17,000	17,000	2.33
26. LESS DEPRECIATION	(14,968)	(17,000)	(17,000)	-	-	(17,000)	(17,000)	(2.33)
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>(7,699)</b>	<b>(10,000)</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATIONS &amp; CAPITAL</b>	<b>546,930</b>	<b>673,000</b>	<b>696,000</b>	<b>400,614</b>	<b>328,886</b>	-	<b>729,500</b>	<b>100.00</b>
<b>TOTAL SURPLUS/DEFICIT</b>	<b>28,187</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>178,886</b>	<b>(178,886)</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>

PCAF THREE YEAR COMPARISON OF INCOME, EXPENSE, SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)				
	2002	2003	2004	AVERAGE 2002-2004
BUDGET	767,000	637,000	673,000	692,333
INCOME	546,004	530,038	575,117	550,386
EXPENSE	524,419	521,602	554,629	533,550
SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)	21,585	8,436	20,488	16,836

APPENDIX C

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.  
 BUDGETS COMPARISON STATEMENT  
 FOR PROPOSED 2006 BUDGET

DESCRIPTION	2004 ACTUAL	2004 BUDGET	2005 BUDGET	PROPOSED 2006 BUDGET	BUDGET % OF TOTAL	CHANGE IN BUDGET	
						IN \$	IN %
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>							
1. UNDESIGNATED EARNINGS	273,344	368,000	389,500	429,500	58.88	40,000	10.27
2. C&A SUPPORT	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
3. FEES	113,877	100,000	125,000	140,000	19.19	15,000	12.00
4. CONTRIBUTIONS	179,380	200,000	175,000	150,000	20.56	(25,000)	(14.29)
5. INTEREST INCOME	8,516	5,000	6,500	10,000	1.37	3,500	53.85
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT/REVENUE</b>	<b>575,117</b>	<b>673,000</b>	<b>696,000</b>	<b>729,500</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>33,500</b>	<b>4.81</b>
<b>OPERATIONS EXPENSES</b>							
<b>PROGRAMS</b>							
6. NONE	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<b>TOTAL PROGRAMS</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>
<b>SUPPORT SERVICES</b>							
7. GENERAL & ADMIN.:	326,568	351,749	369,231	400,614	54.92	31,383	8.50
8. FUND RAISING	228,061	331,251	326,769	328,886	45.08	2,117	0.65
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT SERVICES</b>	<b>554,629</b>	<b>683,000</b>	<b>696,000</b>	<b>729,500</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>33,500</b>	<b>4.81</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATIONS EXPENSES:</b>	<b>554,629</b>	<b>683,000</b>	<b>696,000</b>	<b>729,500</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>33,500</b>	<b>4.81</b>
SURPLUS (DEFICIT) OPERATION	20,488	(10,000)	-	-	-	-	-
<b>CAPITAL ASSETS:</b>							
9. CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	7,269	7,000	17,000	17,000	2.33	-	-
10. (LESS DEPRECIATION)	(14,968)	(17,000)	(17,000)	(17,000)	(2.33)	-	-
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES:</b>	<b>(7,699)</b>	<b>(10,000)</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATIONS &amp; CAPITAL:</b>	<b>546,930</b>	<b>673,000</b>	<b>696,000</b>	<b>729,500</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>33,500</b>	<b>4.81</b>
<b>TOTAL SURPLUS/(DEFICIT):</b>	<b>28,187</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.  
FIVE YEAR ACTUAL REVENUE AND EXPENSE TRENDS

	2000-2004				
	2000 ACTUAL	2001 ACTUAL	2002 ACTUAL	2003 ACTUAL	2004 ACTUAL
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>					
1. UNDESIGNATED EARNINGS	248,817	390,547	262,391	270,814	273,344
2. C&A SUPPORT	-	-	-	-	-
3. FEES	69,283	71,694	78,509	91,768	113,877
4. CONTRIBUTIONS	140,863	125,563	200,029	161,741	179,380
5. INTEREST INCOME	19,917	13,035	5,075	5,715	8,516
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>	<b>478,880</b>	<b>600,839</b>	<b>546,004</b>	<b>530,038</b>	<b>575,117</b>
<b>OPERATIONS EXPENSES</b>					
6. PRESIDENT'S SALARY	104,558	111,323	111,323	114,663	118,103
7. PRESIDENT'S BENEFITS	30,969	32,672	32,672	33,652	34,661
8. STAFF WAGES & BENEFITS	125,858	201,956	180,342	179,812	172,092
9. TRAVEL EXPENSE	10,459	12,486	8,878	8,811	7,869
10. PROFESSIONAL SERVICES	64,134	57,404	27,127	29,830	33,127
11. PROMOTION	40,608	69,284	50,542	38,030	65,974
12. OFFICE EXPENSE	23,960	29,750	25,945	25,658	19,706
13. POSTAGE/UPS/FED EX	3,990	12,161	14,767	10,996	17,588
14. TAXES & LICENSES	45	61	120	315	206
15. RENT	19,824	21,276	24,180	24,180	26,598
16. TELEPHONE	6,565	8,014	5,660	5,297	5,594
17. DUES & SUBSCRIPTIONS	2,920	5,843	5,310	5,367	4,514
18. TRAINING	1,216	1,056	1,187	-	225
19. BOARD EXPENSE	9,661	9,812	9,541	11,393	12,751
20. OFFICE INSURANCE	10,587	8,752	8,762	12,655	13,525
21. GA EXPENSE	5,535	7,114	4,931	6,201	5,984
22. GA NOM.	1,222	953	1,263	1,108	1,141
23. MISCELLANEOUS	219	706	100	186	3
24. DEPRECIATION	8,359	7,924	11,769	13,448	14,968
<b>TOTAL OPERATIONS EXPENSES</b>	<b>470,689</b>	<b>598,547</b>	<b>524,419</b>	<b>521,602</b>	<b>554,629</b>
SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) FROM OPERATIONS	8,191	2,292	21,585	8,436	20,488
<b>CAPITAL ASSETS</b>					
25. CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	-	4,232	37,523	13,181	7,269
26. LESS DEPRECIATION	(8,359)	(7,924)	(11,769)	(13,448)	(14,968)
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>(8,359)</b>	<b>(3,692)</b>	<b>25,754</b>	<b>(267)</b>	<b>(7,699)</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATIONS &amp; CAPITAL</b>	<b>462,330</b>	<b>594,855</b>	<b>550,173</b>	<b>521,335</b>	<b>546,930</b>
<b>TOTAL SURPLUS/DEFICIT</b>	<b>16,550</b>	<b>5,984</b>	<b>(4,169)</b>	<b>8,703</b>	<b>28,187</b>

**PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.  
2006 PROPOSED BUDGET**

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors**

- a. Statement of Purpose: The purpose of PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. is to glorify God through serving His servants who minister in the Church by offering financial products to provide for the health and welfare, retirement and relief needs of the denomination's ministers, missionaries, lay church workers and their families, and to serve the churches, committees and agencies of the PCA and related organizations by sponsoring and endorsing a denominational property and liability insurance program.
- b. This budget reflects the costs incurred to administer the trust funds for PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. This budget does not reflect the financial activity in those trust funds. (Complete financial activity in the trust funds may be found in the RBI Annual Report, which includes audited financial statements.)
- c. Economic considerations include a CPI of 3.3% and a medical trend of 10% to 12% (4.2% medical care CPI plus other factors such as drugs, medical devices and medical advances, provider expenses, government mandates and regulations, increased consumer demand, litigation and risk management).

**II. Major Changes in Budget**

- a. The 2006 budget reflects a 3.4% increase, or \$45,865, over the 2005 budget. 2004 actuals are unaudited.
- b. The decrease in the Insurance portion of Support and Revenue is related to the termination of the PCA Health Plan.
- c. The increase in the Relief portion of Support and Revenue is based on anticipated volume of Relief activity and related services as a result of the termination of the PCA Health Plan
- d. The increase in the Retirement portion of Support and Revenue is based on anticipated growth in the PCA Retirement Plan and related services. In 2005 a new initiative of Life Planning will be launched.

**III. Income Stream**

The source of RBI budgeted revenue is trustee fees charged to the Health and Welfare Benefit Trust and the Tax-Sheltered Annuity Trust. The amount of these trustee fees is set by the General Assembly when it approves our budget. Beginning in 2006, revenue will be received from

the trusts in monthly increments each month. Prior to 2006, revenue has been received quarterly

**IV. Notes to Budget Line Items**

- a. The total number of staff budgeted for 2006 is 12 FTE, the same as 2005. Currently, eleven of these positions are filled.
- b. An overall net increase of 7.7% in salaries and benefits is assumed in 2006. Budgeted positions include a 4% average salary increase that assumes a 3.3% cost of living factor and 0.7% merit factor. Additional expense above salaries is attributed to the change in health care costs and other benefits.
- c. Occupancy costs for the shared facility are expected to remain the same as 2005 at \$12 per square foot.
- d. All fund raising activities relate to the Ministerial Relief program through our annual Christmas Offering and appeals through PCA Foundation.
- e. General Assembly expense refers to the cost of convention services such as booth space and electrical supply, transportation of materials to and from General Assembly, and RBI's share of the Nominating Committee Expense and any Ad Hoc Committee expense. It does not include travel expense for staff and presenting board members.



APPENDIX C

PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.						
PROPOSED 2006 BUDGET						
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROGRAMS	SUPPORTING ACTIVITIES	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTALS
<b>Support &amp; Revenue:</b>						
1 Insurance		344,500		500	345,000	24.82%
2 Retirement		916,000		9,000	925,000	66.55%
3 Relief	102,000		18,000	0	120,000	8.63%
<b>Total Support &amp; Revenue</b>	<b>102,000</b>	<b>1,260,500</b>	<b>18,000</b>	<b>9,500</b>	<b>1,390,000</b>	<b>100.00%</b>
<b>Operations Expenses:</b>						
<i>Salaries &amp; Benefits:</i>						
4 President's Salary	6,201	117,824			124,025	8.92%
5 President's Benefits	1,245	27,375			28,620	2.06%
6 Staff Salaries	59,936	532,656			592,592	42.63%
7 Staff Benefits	17,986	144,527			162,513	11.69%
<i>G &amp; A:</i>						
8 Advertising & Promotions		14,500			14,500	1.04%
9 Computer Expense	520	6,320			6,840	0.49%
10 Equipment Expense	50	2,750			2,800	0.20%
11 Insurance	680	36,750			37,430	2.69%
12 Office	1,195	2,949			4,144	0.30%
13 Postage	350	25,026			25,376	1.83%
14 Printing	100	57,500			57,600	4.14%
15 Professional Services	4,460	77,340			81,800	5.88%
16 Rent	1,860	37,398			39,258	2.82%
17 Telephone	550	14,500			15,050	1.08%
18 TPA Fees		48,000			48,000	3.45%
19 Training	1,250	6,780			8,030	0.58%
20 Travel	4,727	84,745			89,472	6.44%
<b>Subtotal</b>	<b>101,110</b>	<b>1,236,940</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>1,338,050</b>	<b>96.26%</b>
21 Board Meetings	890	20,835			21,725	1.56%
22 Ministerial Relief Christmas Offering			18,000		18,000	1.29%
23 General Assembly Expense		2,725			2,725	0.20%
<b>Total Operations Expenses:</b>	<b>102,000</b>	<b>1,260,500</b>	<b>18,000</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>1,380,500</b>	<b>99.32%</b>
24 Surplus/(Deficit) from Operations:	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>9,500</b>	<b>9,500</b>	<b>0.68%</b>
<b>Capital Assets:</b>						
25 Capital Expenditures				9,500	9,500	0.68%
26 Depreciation		26,000			26,000	
27 Less Depreciation		(26,000)			(26,000)	
<b>Total Capital Assets:</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>9,500</b>	<b>9,500</b>	<b>0.68%</b>
<b>Total Operations &amp; Capital:</b>	<b>102,000</b>	<b>1,260,500</b>	<b>18,000</b>	<b>9,500</b>	<b>1,390,000</b>	<b>100.00%</b>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC. BUDGET COMPARISONS STATEMENT FOR PROPOSED 2006 BUDGET							
DESCRIPTION	2004 ACTUAL	2004 BUDGET	2005 BUDGET	PROPOSED BUDGET		2005 TO 2006	
				2006 BUDGET	% OF TOTALS	CHANGE IN BUDGET IN \$	IN %
<b>Support &amp; Revenue:</b>							
1 Insurance	504,000	504,000	514,000	345,000	24.82%	(169,000)	-32.9%
2 Retirement	648,300	648,300	718,135	925,000	66.55%	206,865	28.8%
3 Relief	108,694	124,000	112,000	120,000	8.63%	8,000	7.1%
4 Other Income	2,165	0	0		0.00%	0	0.0%
<b>Total Support &amp; Revenue</b>	<b>1,263,159</b>	<b>1,276,300</b>	<b>1,344,135</b>	<b>1,390,000</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>45,865</b>	<b>3.4%</b>
<b>Operations Expenses:</b>							
<i>Programs:</i>							
5 Ministerial Relief	93,448	106,000	91,000	102,000	7.34%	11,000	12.1%
Total Programs:	93,448	106,000	91,000	102,000	7.34%	11,000	12.1%
<i>Supporting Activities:</i>							
6 Administration	966,211	1,117,300	1,172,335	1,235,400	88.88%	63,065	5.4%
7 Board Meetings	23,019	22,000	20,700	22,375	1.61%	1,675	8.1%
8 Fund Raising	15,246	18,000	20,000	18,000	1.29%	(2,000)	-10.0%
9 General Assembly Expense	1,658	3,000	3,500	2,725	0.20%	(775)	-22.1%
Total Supporting Activities	1,006,134	1,160,300	1,216,535	1,278,500	91.98%	61,965	5.1%
<b>Total Operations Expenses:</b>	<b>1,099,582</b>	<b>1,266,300</b>	<b>1,307,535</b>	<b>1,380,500</b>	<b>99.32%</b>	<b>72,965</b>	<b>5.6% *</b>
10 Depreciation/Disposals	32,668						
11 Surplus(Deficit) after Depreciation	130,909						
<b>Capital Assets:</b>							
12 Capital Additions	**	10,000	36,600	9,500	0.68%	(27,100)	-74.0%
<b>Total Operations &amp; Capital:</b>	<b>1,132,250</b>	<b>1,276,300</b>	<b>1,344,135</b>	<b>1,390,000</b>	<b>100.00%</b>	<b>45,865</b>	<b>3.4%</b>
<b>Net Revenue over Expense including depreciation and excluding equity transfer</b>	<b>130,909</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>0</b>			
<b>Additional Information:</b>							
	2004 Actual	2004 Budget	2005 Budget	Proposed 2006 Budget		Change in Budget	
President's Salary	110,000	110,000	121,000	124,025		3,025	2.5%
President's Benefits***	25,414	23,060	24,600	28,620		4,020	16.3%

\* Administrative Costs reflected in this budget are incurred to administer the trust funds for Retirement, Insurance and Relief. This budget does not reflect the financial activity in those trust funds.

\*\* Capital Additions for 2004 were \$23,778. Equity Transfer additions for building and furnishings were (\$19,707).

\*\*\* 2004 actual benefits exceed the budget by \$2,354 due to health insurance increases.

APPENDIX C

<b>PCA RETIREMENT &amp; BENEFITS, INC.</b>					
<b>FIVE-YEAR COMPARISON</b>					
DESCRIPTION	2000 ACTUAL	2001 ACTUAL	2002 ACTUAL	2003 ACTUAL	2004 ACTUAL
<b>Support &amp; Revenue:</b>					
1 Insurance	410,000	410,000	455,830	400,000	504,000
2 Retirement	368,800	449,000	538,030	589,000	648,300
3 Relief	76,500	80,000	84,072	104,942	108,694
4 Other Income	14,217	9,923	3,317	4,753	2,165
<b>Total Support &amp; Revenue</b>	<b>869,517</b>	<b>948,923</b>	<b>1,081,249</b>	<b>1,098,695</b>	<b>1,263,159</b>
<b>Operations Expenses:</b>					
<i>Programs:</i>					
5 Ministerial Relief	62,939	66,567	68,528	91,501	93,448
Total Programs:	62,939	66,567	68,528	91,501	93,448
<i>Supporting Activities:</i>					
6 Administration	727,408	796,023	987,998	1,028,519	966,211
7 Board Meetings	13,961	16,134	19,322	16,005	23,019
8 Fund Raising	16,027	16,311	15,774	17,244	15,246
9 General Assembly Expense	1,369	1,763	2,074	3,025	1,658
Total Supporting Activities:	758,765	830,231	1,025,168	1,064,793	1,006,134
<b>Total Operations Expenses:</b>	<b>821,704</b>	<b>896,798</b>	<b>1,093,696</b>	<b>1,156,294</b>	<b>1,099,582</b>
10 Depreciation/Disposals	28,793	27,857	19,448	31,128	32,668
11 Surplus(Deficit) after Depreciation	19,020	24,268	(31,895)	(88,727)	130,909
<b>Capital Assets:</b>					
12 Capital Additions	**	**	**	**	**
<b>Total Operations &amp; Capital:</b>	<b>850,497</b>	<b>924,655</b>	<b>1,113,144</b>	<b>1,187,422</b>	<b>1,132,250</b>
<b>Net Revenue over Expense including depreciation</b>	<b>19,020</b>	<b>24,268</b>	<b>(31,895)</b>	<b>(88,727)</b>	<b>130,909</b>

Administrative Costs reflected in this budget are incurred to administer the trust funds for Insurance, Retirement and Relief. This budget does not reflect the financial activity in those trust funds.

** Capital Additions	\$4,226	\$3,850 + \$214,823 computer + equity transfer of building and furnishings	\$29,397 + (\$3,856) computer, copier, fax + equity transfer of building and furnishings	\$44,248 + (\$7,288) automobile, computers + equity transfer of building and furnishings	\$23,778 + (\$19,707) accounting software, computers + equity transfer of building and of building and
----------------------	---------	--	---	---	---

**REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES  
2006 PROPOSED BUDGET**

**The RUM Mission:**

Reformed University Ministries has the goal of building the church now and for the future by reaching students for Christ and equipping students to serve. This is accomplished by supporting the RUF works of presbyteries and churches in the areas of administration, finance, development, intern program, training, conferences, recruiting, and general ministry operation.

**I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors**

- ◆ This budget reflects our continuing growth as we assist and work with presbyteries and churches to develop new RUF works on campuses nationwide. For 2006 we project to have 104 campus ministries with over 180 field staff, including 82 interns.
- ◆ The total expense growth of 17% can be attributed to: general increase to operating expenses including staff, travel, permanent committee, and bank charges (due to the increase of credit card donations).
- ◆ The total number of full-time equivalent staff budgeted for 2006 is 11 and part-time is one. One part-time and eight full-time positions are currently filled. The unfilled positions are two Administrative Assistants and one Development Director.
- ◆ An overall net increase of 5% in salaries and related adjustments to benefits is assumed for all existing staff positions. That includes aggregate of cost of living and merit increases.
- ◆ The cost being charged by the Administrative Committee for office space is projected to be \$12 per square foot in 2006.
- ◆ The 2006 Budget for the entire ministry of \$12,475,091, including affiliated committees, is included in the RUM General Assembly report for information.

**II. Major Changes in Budget**

- ◆ The major change reflected in the 2006 Budget is the addition of two development personnel and related expenses.

**III. Income Streams**

- ◆ Income for the 2006 Budget is projected to come from contributions (58%), affiliated committee transfers (40%), and interest income (2%).

APPENDIX C

REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES  
PROPOSED 2006 BUDGET

	Total Program	Total Admin & General	Total Fund Raising	TOTAL	% of Total
<b>SUPPORT AND REVENUE</b>					
1 Contributions	500,000	405,814	224,203	1,130,017	58.0%
2 Interest Income		40,000		40,000	2.1%
3 Campus Affiliated Transfers	679,299	97,901		777,200	39.9%
4 Conference Revenues				0	0.0%
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUES</b>	<b>1,179,299</b>	<b>543,715</b>	<b>224,203</b>	<b>1,947,217</b>	<b>100%</b>
<b>EXPENSES</b>					
5 Coordinator Salary & Housing	120,335			120,335	6.2%
6 Coordinator - Other Income	3,000			3,000	0.2%
7 Coordinator Benefits	22,981			22,981	1.2%
8 Salaries	220,500	214,409	125,000	559,909	28.8%
9 Benefits	47,886	49,843	25,000	122,729	6.3%
10 Conferences	5,778	1,160		6,938	0.4%
11 Direct Support of Area Coordinators	56,100			56,100	2.9%
12 Equipment & Maintenance		17,953		17,953	0.9%
13 Insurance	14,595			14,595	0.7%
14 Misc		18,805	10,000	28,805	1.5%
15 Postage		13,896	19,151	33,047	1.7%
16 Printing		28,941	18,975	47,916	2.5%
17 Rent		39,913		39,913	2.0%
18 Service Contracts		54,119		54,119	2.8%
19 Supplies	27,381	20,019	1,077	48,477	2.5%
20 Telephone	14,467	6,393	4,000	24,861	1.3%
21 Travel	140,755	8,349	21,000	170,104	8.7%
22 Web Page	5,519			5,519	0.3%
23 General Assembly		7,666		7,666	0.4%
24 Permanent Committee		40,250		40,250	2.1%
25 Campus Development	500,000			500,000	25.7%
26 Capital Expenditures		10,000		10,000	0.5%
27 Depreciation		12,000		12,000	0.6%
<b>TOTAL EXPENSES</b>	<b>1,179,299</b>	<b>543,715</b>	<b>224,203</b>	<b>1,947,217</b>	<b>100%</b>
<b>28 Net of Revenue over Expenses</b>					
	0	0	0	0	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES  
BUDGET COMPARISON STATEMENT  
FOR PROPOSED 2006 BUDGET

Support & Revenue	2000 Actual	2001 Actual	2002 Actual	2003 Actual	2004 Actual	2004 Budget	2005 Budget	Proposed 2006 Budget	% of Total	Change in Budget	
										in \$	in %
29 Contributions	115,017	138,130	187,595	191,201	260,401	370,640	932,841	1,130,017	58.0%	197,176	21.1%
30 Interest Income	39,999	30,974	20,660	23,088	32,046	22,000	20,000	40,000	2.1%	20,000	100.0%
31 Campus Affiliated Transfers	398,135	490,193	593,639	672,896	703,534	652,350	714,650	777,200	39.9%	62,550	8.8%
32 Conference Revenues	6,475	7,131	2,225	1,975	2,824	0	0	0	0.0%	0	0.0%
33 Transfer from MNA	100,000	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0.0%	0	0.0%
34 <b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; REVENUES</b>	659,626	666,429	804,118	889,160	998,805	1,044,990	1,667,491	1,947,217	100%	279,726	16.8%
Expenses	2000 Actual	2001 Actual	2002 Actual	2003 Actual	2004 Actual	2004 Budget	2005 Budget	Proposed 2006 Budget	% of Total	Change in Budget	
										in \$	in %
<b>PROGRAM</b>											
35 Area Assistance	351,234	331,535	335,814	432,564	543,941	511,610	1,076,458	1,131,264	58.1%	54,807	5.1%
36 Training	33,260	25,199	23,596	23,048	21,575	44,959	41,741	42,515	2.2%	775	1.9%
37 Web Page	5,000	2,932	1,919	1,261	1,174	5,253	5,384	5,519	0.3%	135	2.5%
38 <b>TOTAL PROGRAM</b>	389,494	359,666	361,329	456,873	566,690	561,822	1,123,583	1,179,298	60.6%	55,716	5.0%
<b>SUPPORT SERVICES</b>											
39 Support Services	239,094	262,210	325,222	313,689	340,679	377,875	430,467	473,800	24.3%	43,333	10.1%
40 General Assembly	0	5,363	0	3,248	5,398	7,297	7,479	7,666	0.4%	187	2.5%
41 Permanent Committee	4,564	4,349	11,079	18,740	30,347	25,000	25,000	40,250	2.1%	15,250	61.0%
42 Advancement	23,360	59,912	44,492	31,831	21,867	44,034	51,488	224,203	11.5%	172,715	335.4%
43 <b>TOTAL SUPPORT SERVICES</b>	267,018	331,835	380,794	367,508	398,291	454,206	514,433	745,919	38.3%	231,485	45.0%
44 Capital Expenditures			3,435	8,627	7,132	10,000	10,000	10,000	0.5%	0	0.0%
45 Depreciation Expense	4,444	9,909	18,561	17,440	16,390	18,963	19,475	12,000	0.6%	(7,475)	-38.4%
46 <b>TOTAL EXPENSE</b>	660,957	701,410	764,119	850,448	988,503	1,044,990	1,667,491	1,947,217	100%	279,726	16.8%
47 <b>Net Revenue Less Expense</b>	(1,331)	(34,982)	39,999	38,712	10,302	0	0	0			

Additional Information:	2000 Actual	2001 Actual	2002 Actual	2003 Actual	2004 Actual	2004 Budget	2005 Budget	Proposed 2006 Budget	Change in Budget	
									in \$	in %
Coordinator Salary & Housing	100,475	99,000	103,956	109,148	114,608	114,605	120,335	120,335	0	0.0%
Other Income								3,000	3,000	
Coordinator Benefits	19,150	18,627	19,595	20,646	21,265	21,208	21,816	22,981	1,773	8.1%
Total	119,625	117,627	123,551	129,794	135,873	135,813	142,151	146,317	4,773	3.4%

APPENDIX C

REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES GENERAL MINISTRY BUDGET							
	2000 Actual	2001 Actual	2002 Actual	2003 Actual	2004 Actual	2005 Budget	2006 Budget
<b>Contributions, Revenues &amp; Transfers</b>							
Unrestricted	115,017	138,130	187,595	191,201	260,401	932,841	1,130,017
Revenues-Conferences	6,475	7,131	2,225	1,975	2,824	-	-
Interest Income	39,999	30,974	20,660	23,088	32,046	20,000	40,000
WIC Love Gift	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Transfers from MNA	100,000	-	-	-	-	-	-
Transfers	398,135	490,193	593,639	672,896	703,534	714,650	752,500
<b>Total Contributions, Revenue &amp; Transfers</b>	<b>659,626</b>	<b>666,429</b>	<b>804,118</b>	<b>889,160</b>	<b>998,805</b>	<b>1,667,491</b>	<b>1,699,853</b>
<b>Expenses</b>							
<i>Area Assistance:</i>							
Personnel-Area Assistance-Coordinator	119,625	117,627	123,551	129,794	135,873	142,151	142,222
Personnel-AA Other than Coordinator	164,598	165,738	155,741	235,619	300,513	312,092	307,506
Campus Development	-	-	-	-	-	500,000	500,000
Web Page	5,000	2,932	1,919	1,261	1,174	5,384	5,384
Books	789	375	316	393	666	1,104	1,131
Conferences	3,301	864	3,839	2,211	4,305	5,638	5,778
Insurance	6,736	7,876	8,620	10,769	10,872	13,268	14,595
New Ministries	7,127	7,765	5,986	7,060	4,165	17,114	17,542
Pastoral Care	1,159	313	783	9,613	28,049	29,158	37,158
Telephone	9,663	7,132	5,197	6,859	11,151	10,164	13,201
Travel	38,235	23,845	31,783	30,246	48,346	45,770	56,463
UPS	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<i>Area Assistance</i>	<b>356,234</b>	<b>334,467</b>	<b>337,733</b>	<b>433,825</b>	<b>545,115</b>	<b>1,081,842</b>	<b>1,099,057</b>
<i>Support Services:</i>							
Personnel	153,949	158,771	181,671	169,448	192,841	245,389	255,137
Bank Charges	84	377	2,802	5,798	8,245	7,016	11,724
Books Lost	118	67	39	42	-	110	110
Conferences	-	-	256	150	660	1,131	1,131
Depreciation	4,444	9,909	18,561	17,440	16,390	19,475	12,000
Postage	3,269	4,116	9,432	8,483	9,493	11,025	11,025
Printing	15,577	22,549	24,416	24,420	25,330	27,563	28,941
Rent	34,988	34,658	33,436	33,535	36,574	39,768	39,768
Maintenance & Repair Equipment	948	150	1,014	341	-	1,737	1,737
Service Contracts	22,490	26,307	38,628	27,593	33,123	33,387	36,435
Payroll Service Charges	-	-	5,672	6,075	7,472	7,350	8,219
PCA Foundation	-	-	4,000	5,000	5,000	5,000	5,000
RUM Equipment	469	1,805	1,637	10,757	2,958	15,000	15,000
Supplies	2,184	5,092	5,236	8,392	9,161	13,113	13,113
Gifts	289	-	107	162	-	552	552
Staff Relations	876	1,848	3,451	3,778	3,096	4,372	4,572
Copier/Fax	309	842	5,860	7,650	7,109	10,117	10,117
Telephone	648	2,471	3,928	4,803	3,846	5,812	5,812
Travel	1,017	961	5,582	2,467	1,018	7,590	7,590
UPS	1,786	1,849	1,398	1,673	245	2,263	2,263
Misc.	94	350	92	1,749	1,641	1,972	1,972
<i>Support Services</i>	<b>243,538</b>	<b>272,119</b>	<b>347,218</b>	<b>339,756</b>	<b>364,201</b>	<b>459,942</b>	<b>470,839</b>
<i>Training</i>	<b>33,260</b>	<b>25,199</b>	<b>23,596</b>	<b>23,048</b>	<b>21,575</b>	<b>41,741</b>	<b>41,741</b>
<i>Advancement</i>	<b>23,360</b>	<b>59,912</b>	<b>44,492</b>	<b>31,831</b>	<b>21,867</b>	<b>51,488</b>	<b>45,737</b>
<i>General Assembly</i>	-	<b>5,363</b>	-	<b>3,248</b>	<b>5,398</b>	<b>7,479</b>	<b>7,479</b>
<i>Permanent Committee</i>	<b>4,564</b>	<b>4,349</b>	<b>11,079</b>	<b>18,740</b>	<b>30,347</b>	<b>25,000</b>	<b>35,000</b>
<b>Total Expense</b>	<b>660,957</b>	<b>701,410</b>	<b>764,119</b>	<b>850,448</b>	<b>988,503</b>	<b>1,667,491</b>	<b>1,699,853</b>
<b>Surplus (Deficit)</b>	<b>(1,331)</b>	<b>(34,982)</b>	<b>39,999</b>	<b>38,712</b>	<b>10,302</b>	<b>-</b>	<b>-</b>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES ENTIRE MINISTRY - FOR INFORMATION ONLY								
	2000 Actual	2001 Actual	2002 Actual	2003 Actual	2004 Actual	2005 Budget	Reforecast	2006 Budget
<b>INCOME</b>								
Contributions - Affiliated Committees	3,090,107	3,342,746	4,102,312	4,923,523	5,862,696	6,579,640	6,745,299	7,591,469
Contributions - International Staff	33,329	18,455	19,350	18,101	738	-	-	-
Contributions - Campus Staff	100,717	94,130	64,610	109,716	54,262	44,145	42,042	-
Contributions - Campus Interns	603,619	843,586	1,031,121	1,010,643	1,204,789	1,166,100	1,520,065	1,609,518
Contributions - Mississippi Affiliated Cmt	615,317	711,085	853,500	904,004	876,946	920,850	943,090	1,009,106
Contributions - General	115,017	138,130	198,415	191,201	260,401	932,841	907,203	1,130,717
Revenues - M-at-L, Conferences & Projects	176,897	165,994	374,009	400,471	523,059	246,904	294,912	317,781
Revenues - Conferences	6,475	7,131	2,225	1,975	2,824	-	-	-
Interest Income	39,999	30,974	20,660	23,088	32,046	20,000	40,000	40,000
WIC Love Gift	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Transfers from MNA	100,000	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Campus Affiliated Transfers	398,135	490,193	593,639	672,896	703,534	714,650	752,650	777,200
<b>TOTAL INCOME</b>	<b>5,279,612</b>	<b>5,842,425</b>	<b>7,259,841</b>	<b>8,255,618</b>	<b>9,521,295</b>	<b>10,625,130</b>	<b>11,245,262</b>	<b>12,475,091</b>
<b>EXPENSES</b>								
<i>General Ministry</i>								
<i>Area Assistance:</i>								
Personnel - Area Assistance - Coordinator	119,625	117,627	123,551	129,794	135,873	142,151	142,222	146,316
Personnel - AA Other than Coordinator	164,598	165,738	155,741	235,619	300,513	312,092	307,506	324,486
Conferences/Telephone/Travel	51,199	31,841	40,819	39,315	63,802	61,572	75,301	85,178
Campus Development	-	-	-	-	-	500,000	500,000	500,000
New Ministries	7,127	7,765	5,986	7,060	4,165	17,114	17,114	17,542
Pastoral Care and Other	13,685	11,497	11,637	22,037	40,761	48,914	56,914	63,261
<i>Sub-Total</i>	<i>356,234</i>	<i>334,467</i>	<i>337,733</i>	<i>433,825</i>	<i>545,115</i>	<i>1,081,842</i>	<i>1,099,057</i>	<i>1,136,783</i>
<i>Support Services:</i>								
Personnel	153,949	158,771	181,671	169,448	192,841	245,389	255,137	264,253
Postage/Printing	20,632	28,513	35,246	34,576	35,067	40,850	40,850	42,836
Rent	34,988	34,658	33,436	33,535	36,574	39,768	39,768	39,913
Service Contracts	22,490	26,307	48,300	38,667	45,594	45,738	49,654	54,119
Other	11,480	23,871	48,565	63,530	54,124	88,197	85,430	94,678
<i>Sub-Total</i>	<i>243,538</i>	<i>272,119</i>	<i>347,218</i>	<i>339,756</i>	<i>364,201</i>	<i>459,942</i>	<i>470,839</i>	<i>495,800</i>
<i>Other:</i>								
Training	33,260	25,199	23,596	23,048	21,575	41,741	41,741	42,515
Advancement	23,360	59,912	44,492	31,831	21,867	51,488	45,737	224,203
General Assembly	-	5,363	-	3,248	5,398	7,479	7,479	7,666
Permanent Committee	4,564	4,349	11,079	18,740	30,347	25,000	35,000	40,250
<i>Sub-Total</i>	<i>61,185</i>	<i>94,824</i>	<i>79,168</i>	<i>76,867</i>	<i>79,187</i>	<i>125,708</i>	<i>129,957</i>	<i>314,635</i>
<b>Total General Ministry</b>	<b>660,957</b>	<b>701,410</b>	<b>764,119</b>	<b>850,448</b>	<b>988,503</b>	<b>1,667,491</b>	<b>1,699,853</b>	<b>1,947,217</b>
<i>Ministry-at-Large</i>								
Summer Conference	97,373	129,025	145,809	159,146	207,894	180,675	228,683	251,552
Missions Projects	71,848	40,545	33,605	32,412	12,994	66,229	66,229	66,229
<b>Total Ministry-at-Large</b>	<b>169,221</b>	<b>169,571</b>	<b>179,414</b>	<b>191,558</b>	<b>220,888</b>	<b>246,904</b>	<b>294,912</b>	<b>317,781</b>
<i>Campus Ministries</i>								
Affiliated Committees	2,893,861	3,351,268	4,020,235	4,574,341	5,445,448	6,579,640	6,745,299	7,591,469
International Staff	3,771	11,342	4,804	3,427	-	-	-	-
Campus Staff	101,131	96,244	75,644	38,138	96,293	44,145	42,042	-
Campus Interns	606,964	803,591	966,282	979,516	1,104,502	1,166,100	1,520,065	1,609,518
Mississippi Affiliated Committee	615,317	711,085	790,418	936,532	876,946	920,850	943,090	1,009,106
<b>Total Campus Ministries</b>	<b>4,221,044</b>	<b>4,973,530</b>	<b>5,857,383</b>	<b>6,531,953</b>	<b>7,523,189</b>	<b>8,710,735</b>	<b>9,250,496</b>	<b>10,210,093</b>
<b>TOTAL EXPENSES</b>	<b>5,051,222</b>	<b>5,844,511</b>	<b>6,800,916</b>	<b>7,573,959</b>	<b>8,732,580</b>	<b>10,625,130</b>	<b>11,245,262</b>	<b>12,475,091</b>



## **RIDGE HAVEN 2006 PROPOSED BUDGET**

### **Introduction**

Numbers often tell a story! Imbedded in the numbers of this report and proposed budget are stories of generous givers, the record of hundreds hearing the gospel, outdoor adventures in a beautiful part of God's creation, and economic struggles. But embedded most of all are the stories of God's provisions. As you read the numbers, we pray that you will see the work of God's kingdom, faithful stewardship, and continuing needs.

In addition to the information provided under the four following sub-headings we provide the additional observations concerning 2004...

- In response to our efforts to secure a new septic field permit for the dining hall and just as with our water system three years ago, the State of North Carolina has increased our system requirements also dramatically increasing the sewage disposal operating costs. These increased costs began to surface in 2004 but will be much greater in 2005 and 2006 as we seek to come into compliance with the new requirements.
- During the year it also became obvious that we greatly needed a larger piece of equipment to keep pace with the increasing water and septic system repairs and upgrades. With the assistance of a local company we began the purchase of a John Deere 310, a much larger back-hoe/front-end loader.
- We began the process of site-development employing the services of Harrison, Neppel, Davis of Ames, Iowa. Approximately one third of the cost appeared in 2004. The remaining two thirds of the cost will show up in 2005. An additional cost for expansion of the plan is projected for 2006.

We believe Ridge Haven provides a very important ministry not only to the southeast region but to the whole denomination. Completion of Ridge Haven southeast via the site-development plan will enable us to move ahead with the establishment of Ridge Havens northeast, southwest and northwest, the concept previously approved by the GA. We are aware that for many "Ridge Haven is too far away for use of the services..." and for that reason have chosen not to support Ridge Haven according to the General Assembly approved budget and guidelines. We are saddened and hindered by this decision. We believe such thinking misses the point as well as connectional responsibility. Ridge Haven needs to be supported as a mission and ministry beyond services that can be

personally accessed. In essence, such thinking has become an excuse to say, “I have no need of you.” Our humble plea asks each one to note that this response violates the word and the principles of 1 Corinthians 12 that “the eye cannot say to the hand, ‘I have no need of you’.” With regard to our need, we ask each one to be not only “hearers” of the word but also “doers.”

## **I. Economic Considerations and Ministry Factors**

From our perspective the factors for determining the Ridge Haven budget are straight-forward. We have neither formulas nor what we know as hidden costs. Our annual in-house operations budget-method for tracking both revenue and expenses is very detailed (nine pages) and number-keyed exactly to our one-page annual GA budget report and proposal.

As a second factor, readers should note that Ridge Haven almost always experiences an annual operations budget short-fall. For this reason Ridge Haven prioritizes its expenditures. This prioritization usually results in several unfunded categories (i.e. 2004 Actuals, lines 32, 43, and 45) and reduced funding in other categories (i.e. lines 16 Other Salaries/Benefits; 23 Planning/Promotion/Recruiting; 36 Maintenance and Tools; 38 Vehicles; and 42 Miscellaneous). The non-funding or reduced funding of these categories accounts for more than \$345,000, 80% of the described shortfall and indicates the categories we will most likely consider in handling future shortfalls.

Based on this expectation and according to the determination of urgent needs, beyond what can be provided by expected revenues, we solicit special project contributions to assist us in covering the needs. In conjunction with the *special project* revenue and expenses, we are in the process of establishing a special financial report form for inclusion with this operations budget. The form has been difficult to format due to the great variety of projects and the predictability of the designated contributions sought. Nonetheless, we are continuing its pursuit for making appropriate annual reports.

Other factors influencing the determination of proposed budget line items are provided in the *Notes to Budget Line Items*.

## **II. Major Changes in Budget**

Ridge Haven has only two “major” changes in our proposed budget for 2006. One is reflected in line 42, Miscellaneous, and the other in line 44, Water & Septic systems (please see the provided notes). We leave to the reader the decision as to whether these two items should be identified as “major.”

### III. Income Streams

Over the last five years we have averaged approximately \$38,500 per year in contributions from WIC groups and individuals, line 5, *Other Contributions*. In 2004 we received more than \$69,500. Toward the end of 2004, Ridge Haven began the implementation of a four-part development strategy. One part of the strategy is the solicitation of additional contributions from Ridge Haven participants including camper parents and conferees. We credit their response to the noted increase and give praise and thanksgiving to the Lord.

Partnership share support continues to be the weak link in our income streams. The actual dollar amount received from partnership shares for 2004 was down by \$8,159 compared to the previous year. The percentage of support however was up from 23.48 to 25.17. The shortfall was \$431,131 (30.74%) of the proposed 2004 budget.

Other income streams are identified as presented.

### IV. Notes to Budget Line Items

1. Support/Revenue - The revenue numbers projected for 2006 are based on the actual numbers from 2004. The projected increases or decreases are based on actual planning or fact-based expectations.
2. Line 4, Resident Payments - This category includes revenue from lot leases, lot lease interest, lot lease maintenance fees (the administrative amount we charge for keeping all lot information on file and current), water hookups, water usage fees, and a portion of the road maintenance fees. The amount budgeted each year reflects the predictable aspects of this revenue (i.e. the annually collected lot lease maintenance fees, water usage fees, and a portion of the road maintenance fees.) It does not reflect the uncertain sale of these items (i.e. lot leases and water hookups). We may or may not have revenue from these in any given year.
3. Line 5, Other Contributions - The category includes contributions from WIC groups, other groups, and individuals toward the daily operations of Ridge Haven. It does *not* include special project and/or one-time offering project gifts such as are provided through the Keenagers Conferences, occasional PresWIC retreat groups, etc. Toward the end of 2004 we began a (financial) development strategy including solicitation of support from camper parents, conferees, other individuals, etc. The increase of revenue in this category has been initially encouraging. The projected numbers reflect a conservative optimism.
4. Line 6, Non-medical Reimbursements - The category includes amounts paid to Ridge Haven by individuals or groups for the use of Ridge Haven postage, office copier, vehicle parts, fuel, etc.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

5. Line 12, Sale of Assets - The category reflects the liquidation of material items no longer needed. The amounts reported are unpredictable. There is no certainty of income from the sale of assets from year to year.

6. Line 14, Administrator Salary/Benefits - As with every expense line item, the amount indicated in the budget may or may not be spent, depending on actual income from support and revenue. The Administrator's present salary and benefits are approximately \$82,000. This is projected to remain the same well into 2005. As revenues increase the amount approved by budget will allow for compensation increases.

7. Line 16, Other Salary/Benefits - In addition to the Administrator, the Ridge Haven staff has been set up to consist of a total of 10 year-round employees. The Ministry Director, Maintenance Superintendent, Resident Manager, Food Service Director, and Housekeeping Director are salaried, full-time positions. The Accounting Manager/Reservationist and Administrator's Secretary are hourly-paid full-time employees. The Food Service Assistant Director, and Housekeeping Assistant are all year-round part-time hourly-paid employees. The 2006 budget also includes seasonal part time food service, office, housekeeping, and maintenance employees. The lower number in 2004 reflects the discontinuation of salary and most benefits for the Ministry Director, Mack Griffith, who was activated from reserve status to military service in the fall of 2004. The Ministry Director position will remain unfilled anticipating his return from active duty either in 2005 or 2006. The lower numbers in 2004 also reflect other staff changes.

The increased numbers for both the 2005 and 2006 budgets provide for the Office Assistant position to be full time, the addition of a Camps Director (intern), Development staff, increased compensation for each of the salaried positions to be brought more in line with the camp/conference industry standards, full time Maintenance Assistant, and a 3% cost-of-living increase for all other employees.

8. Line 20, Workers' Comp, Social Security, & Medicare - The amount includes present Social Security, Medicare, and workers' compensation for all employees. The amount proposed includes the corresponding cost for increasing compensation and added staff identified in the line 16 notes.

9. Line 21, Other Fees - This category includes North Carolina Fees (usually a small amount), Miscellaneous fees (also usually a small amount), Solid Waste Fees, Pool Fees (the amounts we pay for county inspection at the beginning of each season), etc. The 2004 actual amount includes the pay off of the annual loan-maintenance fee created by the establishment of a line of credit to finance the water system upgrades approved by the 2000 General

## APPENDIX C

Assembly. By approval of the 2004 GA, the line of credit was extended to allow us necessary funds for the purpose of dealing with the NC required septic system upgrades.

10. Line 22, Tele/Communications - This category includes telephone, radio communication units, DSL, and web site maintenance.

11. Line 23, Planning/Promotion/and Recruiting - This category includes all printing costs, promotional ads and videos, Administrator and Ministry Director promotional work and trips, the Ministry Director's counselor recruiting expenses, and a small amount for the Administrator's development travel expenses.

12. Line 27, Audit – The Board has taken action to change the Ridge Haven auditor for 2004 that will be compensated in the spring of 2005. The figure reflects the anticipated increased cost with the new firm.

13. Line 29, Other Facilities - The single largest item in this category is our facility and vehicle insurance. During 2002 we increased the limits of our general insurance coverage. Insurance coverage has also been increased by property values and insurance rates. During 2002 we added two new types of insurance, a liability umbrella, Officer, and BOD liability. Insurance premiums are continuing to rise disproportionately.

14. Line 32, Equipment/Furnishings - We continue to need additional equipment (audio-visual, computers, etc.) and furnishings (chairs, tables, sofas, beds, etc.). These items are purchased as the money becomes available.

15. Line 33, Grounds - We have several erosion and landscape projects we are seeking to implement. The amount indicated will allow us to do these as the money comes in.

16. Line 34, Utilities - This is an additional item that took an unexpected and disproportionate rise. Ridge Haven is continuing to investigate and implement energy-saving measures.

17. Line 35, Property Taxes (Ridge Haven portion) – Ridge Haven does pay taxes on unsold lot lease property as well as the raw mountain land it owns.

18. Line 38, Vehicles - Ridge Haven owns and operates a fleet of 6 vehicles. The budgeted amount allows for us to repair and/or replace aging and/or failing vehicles as the money comes in. We presently have need of a four-wheel-drive truck and SUV, and a 15-passenger van to replace one that was retired in 2003.

19. Line 42, Miscellaneous – The 2004 report number reflects the site-development plan consultant cost that was begun in 2004. The cost will

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

continue through 2005 into 2006. We opted to list it here rather than add a new line item in the budget that would need to be removed after 2006.

20. Line 43, Facilities Renovation – All 17 of the Ridge Haven buildings/facilities need renovations and updating from time-to-time that are not otherwise provided for in the day-to-day maintenance category. The amount provided in this category reflects renovations and large-project, presently-needed repairs for five different buildings.

21. Line 44, Water & Septic Systems - The budgeted amount reflects the actual projected cost of maintenance for the water and septic systems plus the projected cost for the NC required septic system upgrades.

22. Line 45, New Programming - The addition of new conferences and/or other similar ministries requires an upfront investment of about \$10,000-\$12,000 per conference. It takes approximately three years for a conference to reach the "break-even" point. At least two new conferences are being planned for 2005-2006, A Springtimers Conference and a Marriage Conference.

APPENDIX C

RIDGE HAVEN 2006 PROPOSED BUDGET						
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROG'M	GEN. & ADMIN.	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTAL
<b>SUPPORT/REVENUE</b>						
1. C/C Registrations	260,376	0	2,630	0	263,006	17.44
2. Non-C&C Facilities	0	200,599	2,026	0	202,625	13.44
3. Partnership Share	350,466	401,262	344	0	752,072	49.88
4. Resident Payments*	0	12,704	0	0	12,704	0.84
5. Other Contributions*	0	45,000	0	0	45,000	2.98
6. Non-medical Reimbr*	0	335	0	0	335	0.02
7. Vending	0	3,256	0	0	3,256	0.22
8. Food Service	44,374	126,839	0	0	171,213	11.36
9. Bookstore/Campstore	33,463	9,289	0	0	42,752	2.84
10. Medical Reimburse	726	0	0	0	726	0.05
11. NC Tax Refunds	2,693	10,772	0	0	13,465	0.89
12. Sale of Assets*	0	0	0	0	0	0.00
13. Interest and Rebates	0	553	0	0	553	0.04
<b>SUPPT/REV TOTAL</b>	<b>692,098</b>	<b>810,609</b>	<b>5,000</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>1,507,707</b>	<b>100.00</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPEN</b>						
14. Admin Salary/Benefits	37,126	57,874	0	0	95,000	6.30
15. Admin Promo/Ed/GA	1,000	1,000	3,000	0	5,000	0.33
16. Other Salaries/Benefits*	64,042	403,465	0	0	467,507	31.01
17. Temporary Employees	0	10,000	0	0	10,000	0.66
18. Coun & Suppt Staff*	65,000	0	0	0	65,000	4.31
19. C/C Spkers/Dir/s/Music	50,000	0	0	0	50,000	3.32
20. Workers Comp/SS/MC*	28,638	8,362	0	0	37,000	2.45
21. Other Fees*	7,125	2,375	0	0	9,500	0.63
22. Tele/Communication*	750	14,250	0	0	15,000	0.99
23. Plnng/Promo/Rectrn*	0	28,000	5,000	0	33,000	2.19
24. C/C Expenses	45,000	0	0	0	45,000	2.98
25. Board Meetings	0	5,500	0	0	5,500	0.36
26. Office Expenses	0	32,000	0	0	32,000	2.12
27. Audit	0	5,500	0	0	5,500	0.36
28. Cafe Service/Repair	2,000	4,000	0	0	6,000	0.40
29. Other Facilities*	25,200	46,800	0	0	72,000	4.78
30. GA Nominating Comm	0	2,500	0	0	2,500	0.17
31. Legal Fees	0	1,000	0	0	1,000	0.07
32. Equip/Furnishings*	5,000	20,000	0	0	25,000	1.66
33. Grounds*	0	10,000	0	0	10,000	0.66
34. Utilities	14,125	42,375	0	0	56,500	3.75
35. Prop Taxes (RH portion)	0	11,000	0	0	11,000	0.73
36. Maintenance & Tools	0	13,000	0	0	13,000	0.86
37. Vending	1,260	2,940	0	0	4,200	0.28
38. Vehicles*	13,500	31,500	0	0	45,000	2.98
39. Food Service	44,374	75,626	0	0	120,000	7.96
40. C/C & Other Medical	2,500	0	0	0	2,500	0.17
41. Bookstore/Campstore	14,000	14,000	0	0	28,000	1.86
42. Miscellaneous	0	37,000	0	0	37,000	2.45
43. Facilities Renovation*	20,000	80,000	0	0	100,000	6.63
44. Water & Septic Systems	22,500	52,500	0	0	75,000	4.97
45. New Programming*	24,000	0	0	0	24,000	1.59
<b>OPER. EXP. TOTALS</b>	<b>487,140</b>	<b>1,012,567</b>	<b>8,000</b>	<b>0</b>	<b>1,507,707</b>	<b>100.00</b>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

RIDGE HAVEN							
2006 BUDGET COMPARISON STATEMENT							
DESCRIPTION	2004	2004	2005	PROPOSED		CHANGE	
	ACTUALS	BUDGET	BUDGET	2006	%	2005-2006	
				BUDGET	TOTALS	IN \$	IN %
<b>SUPPORT/REVENUE</b>							
1. C/C Registrations	263,006	197,856	251,458	263,006	17.44	11,548	0.05
2. Non-C&C Facilities	202,625	184,781	152,928	202,625	13.44	49,697	0.32
3. Partnership Share	182,009	723,005	675,855	752,072	49.88	76,217	0.11
4. Resident Payments*	21,378	26,250	12,704	12,704	0.84	0	0.00
5. Other Contributions*	69,697	47,660	30,000	45,000	2.98	15,000	0.50
6. Non-medical Reimbr*	335	990	650	335	0.02	(315)	(0.48)
7. Vending	3,256	5,125	2,903	3,256	0.22	353	0.12
8. Food Service	171,213	168,680	195,551	171,213	11.36	(24,338)	(0.12)
9. Bookstore/campstore	42,752	32,592	35,749	42,752	2.84	7,003	0.20
10. Medical Reimburse	726	1,020	1,200	726	0.05	(474)	(0.40)
11. NC Tax Refunds	13,465	12,966	4,337	13,465	0.89	9,128	2.10
12. Sale of Assets*	0	0	0	0	0.00	0	0.00
13. Interest & Rebates	553	1,221	1,872	553	0.04	(1,319)	(0.70)
<b>SUPPT/REV TOTAL</b>	<b>971,015</b>	<b>1,402,146</b>	<b>1,365,207</b>	<b>1,507,707</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>142,500</b>	<b>0.10</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPEN</b>							
14. Admin Salary/Benefits*	81,727	87,000	95,000	95,000	6.30	0	0.00
15. Admin Promo/Ed/GA	4,536	4,000	4,000	5,000	0.33	1,000	20.00
16. Other Salaries/Benefits*	351,638	441,596	467,507	467,507	31.01	0	0.00
17. Temporary Help	9,587	7,000	7,000	10,000	0.66	3,000	30.00
18. Counselor & Support Staff	62,546	65,000	65,000	65,000	4.31	0	0.00
19. C/C Spkrs/Dir's/Music	49,460	45,000	45,000	50,000	3.32	5,000	10.00
20. Workers Comp/SS/MC*	34,621	8,850	32,000	37,000	2.45	5,000	8.57
21. Other Fees*	9,341	8,000	9,000	9,500	0.63	500	13.51
22. Tele/Communication*	13,054	15,000	15,000	15,000	0.99	0	0.00
23. Plngg/Promo/Rectrn*	17,939	33,000	39,000	33,000	2.19	(6,000)	(18.18)
24. C/C Expenses	44,036	42,000	45,000	45,000	2.98	0	0.00
25. Board Meetings	3,793	6,200	5,500	5,500	0.36	0	0.00
26. Office Expenses	31,965	28,000	31,000	32,000	2.12	1,000	3.13
27. Audit*	3,850	4,000	5,500	5,500	0.36	0	0.00
28. Cafe Service/Repair	4,856	6,000	6,000	6,000	0.40	0	0.00
29. Other Facilities*	71,032	55,000	55,000	72,000	4.78	17,000	23.61
30. GA Nominating Comm	1,900	1,800	2,500	2,500	0.17	0	0.00
31. Legal Fees	0	1,000	1,000	1,000	0.07	0	0.00
32. Equip/Furnishings*	0	25,000	25,000	25,000	1.66	0	0.00
33. Grounds*	8,706	10,000	10,000	10,000	0.66	0	0.00
34. Utilities	56,328	43,000	40,000	56,500	3.75	16,500	29.20
35. Prop Taxes (RH portion)*	10,707	16,500	11,000	11,000	0.73	0	0.00
36. Maintenance & Tools*	902	13,000	13,000	13,000	0.86	0	0.00
37. Vending	3,559	4,200	4,200	4,200	0.28	0	0.00
38. Vehicles*	19,413	45,000	45,000	45,000	2.98	0	0.00
39. Food Service	105,206	60,000	120,000	120,000	7.96	0	0.00
40. C/C & Other Medical	2,033	3,500	2,000	2,500	0.17	500	20.00
41. Bookstore/Campstore	27,189	30,000	25,000	28,000	1.86	3,000	10.71
42. Miscellaneous*	8,100	1,000	1,000	37,000	2.45	36,000	97.30
43. Facilities Renovation*	0	206,500	100,000	100,000	6.63	0	0.00
44. Water & Septic Systems*	5,211	11,000	15,000	75,000	4.97	60,000	80.00
45. New Programming*	0	24,000	24,000	24,000	1.59	0	0.00
<b>OPER. EXP. TOTALS</b>	<b>1,043,235</b>	<b>1,351,146</b>	<b>1,365,207</b>	<b>1,507,707</b>	<b>100.00</b>	<b>142,500</b>	<b>0.10</b>



APPENDIX C

<b>RIDGE HAVEN</b>					
<b>FIVE-YEAR FINANCIAL HISTORY</b>					
<b>DESCRIPTION</b>	<b>2000</b>	<b>2001</b>	<b>2002</b>	<b>2003</b>	<b>2004</b>
<b>SUPPORT/REVENUE</b>	<b>ACTUALS</b>	<b>ACTUALS</b>	<b>ACTUALS</b>	<b>ACTUALS</b>	<b>ACTUALS</b>
1. C/C Registrations	204,681	157,747	197,856	251,458	263,006
2. Non-C&C Facilities	143,574	151,280	184,781	152,928	202,625
3. Partnership Share	182,784	172,556	197,756	190,168	182,009
4. Resident Payments*	40,496	18,410	35,317	60,513	21,378
5. Other Contributions*	37,881	28,522	47,660	116,641	69,697
6. Non-medical Reimbr*	4,121	1,288	990	650	335
7. Vending	3,799	3,989	5,125	2,903	3,256
8. Food Service	189,804	169,978	168,680	195,551	171,213
9. Bookstore/campstore	36,016	30,856	32,592	35,749	42,752
10. Medical Reimburse	714	510	1,020	1,200	726
11. NC Tax Refunds	7,850	9,199	12,966	4,337	13,465
12. Sale of Assets*	100	3,535	1,050	0	0
13. Interest & Rebates	5,534	5,118	1,221	1,872	553
<b>SUPPT/REV TOTAL</b>	<b>857,354</b>	<b>752,988</b>	<b>887,014</b>	<b>1,013,970</b>	<b>971,015</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPEN</b>					
14. Admin Salary/Benefits*	67,300	77,169	81,201	84,442	81,727
15. Admin Promo/Ed/GA	2,953	1,654	2,238	2,073	4,536
16. Other Salaries/Benefits*	271,085	308,447	344,598	342,096	351,638
17. Temporary Help	6,240	6,545	6,857	4,795	9,587
18. Counselor & Support Staff	41,020	49,504	52,771	60,635	62,546
19. C/C Spkers/Dirsr/Music	28,048	35,104	43,628	42,103	49,460
20. Workers Comp/SS/MC*	4,484	4,018	6,960	30,419	34,621
21. Other Fees*	4,272	3,133	6,748	8,711	9,341
22. Tele/Communication*	8,306	13,397	12,246	12,304	13,054
23. Plnng/Promo/Rectrn*	29,018	21,592	32,124	37,962	17,939
24. C/C Expenses	29,416	31,297	37,897	39,925	44,036
25. Board Meetings	4,310	5,418	4,442	4,693	3,793
26. Office Expenses	26,878	16,535	19,916	30,437	31,965
27. Audit*	3,875	3,600	3,450	3,695	3,850
28. Cafe Service/Repair	0	1,973	4,598	4,076	4,856
29. Other Facilities*	49,857	32,545	44,082	52,357	71,032
30. GA Nominating Comm	1,356	1,384	1,363	2,222	1,900
31. Legal Fees	293	210	838	501	0
32. Equip/Furnishings*	2,672	958	426	260	0
33. Grounds*	0	0	2,598	6,154	8,706
34. Utilities	39,105	43,881	41,400	46,716	56,328
35. Prop Taxes (RH portion)*	7,999	8,038	9,594	9,455	10,707
36. Maintenance & Tools*	8,054	12,768	2,948	6,397	902
37. Vending	4,151	3,323	3,410	3,670	3,559
38. Vehicles*	16,355	15,761	15,146	15,360	19,413
39. Food Service	47,674	54,878	94,098	114,042	105,206
40. C/C & Other Medical	1,249	2,311	3,204	1,494	2,033
41. Bookstore/Campstore	26,581	27,897	25,498	22,178	27,189
42. Miscellaneous*	0	0	0	0	8,100
43. Facilities Renovation*	0	0	142,315	0	0
44. Water & Septic Systems*	51,056	2,636	187,118	32,894	5,211
45. New Programming*	0	0	0	0	0
<b>OPER. EXP. TOTALS</b>	<b>783,607</b>	<b>785,976</b>	<b>1,233,712</b>	<b>1,022,066</b>	<b>1,043,235</b>

**ATTACHMENT 3**

**REPORT OF THE PCA HISTORICAL CENTER  
TO THE ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE  
MARCH 2005**

Fathers and brothers:

God has indeed blessed the PCA Historical Center in this past year. So much has happened that it is difficult at best to relate everything. The first purpose of the Center is to preserve the story of how God has been at work among the churches and people of the PCA, as well as its predecessor denominations. To do this, we seek to gather collections that will reflect aspects of this larger story. Following a process of arrangement and description, these materials are then made available to researchers. The presence of the collections is publicized primarily at this time through the Center's Web site, which now receives some 350,000 visits per year. Information available at the PCA Historical Center is frequently accessed by pastors, ruling elders, historians, doctoral and seminary students, genealogists, and others. In short, the materials housed here continue to be of real service to the Church and, I believe, a witness to the world.

In brief overview of some of the work that has gone on at the PCA Historical Center in the past year, I would like to present the following summary.

Accessions for 2004

**1. Manuscript Collections:**

**Thomas Dwight Witherspoon Papers**, 1 cu. ft., donated by the Rev. Thomas Dwight Linton. Rev. Linton is, of course, a retired PCA missionary known to many, but he is also a descendant of T.D. Witherspoon, a prominent 19th-century Southern Presbyterian, and we are particularly pleased to receive this important donation from the Linton family. The collection consists of Witherspoon's handwritten sermons, most delivered while he was pastor of Second Presbyterian Church in Memphis, TN. See [www.pcanet.org/history/findingaids/witherspoon/index.html](http://www.pcanet.org/history/findingaids/witherspoon/index.html). **Clifford Brewton Papers**, 0.5 cu. ft. Rev. Brewton has graciously donated his papers, and this collection includes a good volume of materials on the church property cases for both Hull Memorial and Eastern Heights Presbyterian Churches of Savannah, GA. These property cases were crucial in establishing the judicial precedents that allowed our

founding churches to retain their property. See [www.pcanet.org/history/findingaids/brewton/index.html](http://www.pcanet.org/history/findingaids/brewton/index.html)

**Mark Pett Papers**, 4.0 cu. ft., donated by Mrs. Linnea Pett. Rev. Pett, who died in 1988, is noted as the founder of the Chesapeake Christian Training Center and a leader in the mentoring model of Christian education.

**Wesley Walters Papers**, 98 cu. ft. Rev. Walters was pastor of the PCA congregation in Marissa, IL, but he is particularly noted as a researcher into the claims of Mormonism and other pseudo-Christian cults. The collection contains thousands of rare documents gathered by Rev. Walters. See [www.pcanet.org/history/findingaids/walters/index.html](http://www.pcanet.org/history/findingaids/walters/index.html)

**James M. (“Buck”) Hatch Papers**, 1 cu. ft. – TE Jim Hatch has donated additional materials, now added to the existing collection of his father’s papers. James M. Hatch was an influential professor at Columbia Bible College.

## 2. Organizational records

Records of **Pine Ridge** Presbyterian Church, Natchez, MS, 1807-1961, 1.0 cu. ft., donated by RE Irvin Kent Blanton, Stated Clerk of the church.

Records of **Shenandoah** Presbyterian Church, Miami, FL, 4.0 cu. ft., donated by RE C.V. Meeks.

Records of the **Bible Presbyterian Church**, Concord, NC, 1.0 cu. ft., donated by RE Paul English.

Records of **North Georgia Presbytery**, 4 cu. ft., donated by RE Dwight Allen.

Records of Southwest Presbytery (PCA), 1.0 cu. ft. Donated by TE Wayne Buchtel, now a pastor with the OPC, but formerly a member of Southwest Presbytery.

Records of **Susquehanna Valley Presbytery**, 1.0 cu. ft., donated by TE James C. Bates.

Records of **Westminster Presbytery**, 0.5 cu. ft., donated by TE Larry E. Ball.

Records of the **PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.** agency, 1.0 cu. ft.

Records of the **Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission**, 1.0 cu. ft. Donated by Gordon E. Kauffman upon concurrence by the Commission. The Historical Center is pleased to provide archival services for this agency concerned with the military chaplaincy.

## 3. Library

About 375 titles (both books and journals) added in 2004. We are working to develop a basic research library for the study of American Presbyterian history, as an adjunct to the collections housed at the Center. To this end, the donation of published histories of PCA congregations would be especially helpful. Also, we would welcome the donation of

any materials published by PCA pastors or ruling elders. A searchable catalog of the Center's library holdings will hopefully be posted on the Internet by sometime in 2006.

**Additional items** received for the Center's research library include:

- a. Publications of the **Presbyterian Church of India**, 1.0 cu. ft., donated by Liam Tombing.
- b. **Auburn Avenue Presbyterian Church, audio tapes of Pastors Conference, 2002 – 2004**, donated by RE Dale Peacock.

### **Patronage Levels**

In the past year, the PCA Historical Center has been able to provide reference and research services for approximately 250 walk-in visitors. The larger bulk of the Center's work has been conducted via E-mail, with over 700 posts answered. Over 100 phone requests were received.

The Historical Center's Web site continues to experience increased traffic. Statistics indicate that roughly 350,000 visits to the site were registered in the past year.

### **G. Aiken Taylor Award for 2004**

Mr. John W. Tweeddale, of Reformed Theological Seminary, Jackson, MS, was the recipient of the Taylor Award in 2004, for his paper *The Primary Seat of the Soul: An Evaluation of Robert L. Dabney's Review of Charles Hodge*. Mr. Tweeddale is presently preparing for doctoral studies in Edinburgh.

### **Publications & Service**

As another means of promoting the PCA Historical Center, I was able in this past year to submit several written works for publication. The following have either been published or are forthcoming:

1. "Presbyterianism and Congregationalism" in the *Encyclopedia of the Midwest*.
2. A bibliography for Dr. James H. Thornwell, which was included in a recent reprint of his *Collected Writings*.
3. A comprehensive bibliography for Dr. Samuel Miller is forthcoming in a new journal.
4. Biographical sketches of N.S. McFetridge, James Chaney and others were composed for a publisher.
5. Together with Drs. David B. Calhoun and Sean Lucas, a study comparing aspects of the PCA and the PC(USA) with the PCUS was composed and submitted at the request of a major grant foundation.

Works in progress include a compilation of nineteenth-century articles on the *Westminster Confession of Faith*, to be issued in pdf format on compact disc.

### **Equipment and Furnishings**

Three additional ranges of shelving were added in July, 2004, and there is provision in the facility for another twelve ranges to be purchased and installed as funds permit. We have been receiving on average about 100 cubic feet of additional materials each year, and our facility is currently at about 53% of capacity.

Additional furnishings still needed include two lateral file cabinets, three writing tables and chairs for visiting researchers, display cases, and shelving for the Center's expanding library.

### **Volunteer Help**

Mr. Wade Brooks, a member of Covenant Presbyterian Church, has begun volunteer work in the Center, working with congregational histories, while several Covenant Seminary students are working Historical Center under the CTS Field Education program. The Seminary students include Andy Bagby, who has been processing the Clifford Brewton Papers; Jonathan Mattull is processing the Henry Welbon Collection; and David Risko is developing a PHP database that will allow the posting of an Online Public Access Catalog for our books and pamphlets.

A cooperative program with Covenant College continues, in which students are trained to work with the new College archives. Typically the training takes about about one week. Two students, Amanda Lewis and Heather Wilson, were provided training this past year. Breaking new ground, Mr. Alex Neff will become the first summer intern to work at the Historical Center, with a 90-day term starting mid-May, 2005.

### **Historical Center Subcommittee**

The Historical Center Subcommittee continues to faithfully provide guidance and oversight for the operations of the Center. I appreciate their wisdom and their prayerful encouragement. It is an honor to work with them.

Members of the Subcommittee are:

Dr. Will S. Barker	Miss Lannae Graham
Dr. David B. Calhoun	Mr. Edward S. Harris
RE David Cooper	Dr. Henry Lewis Smith
Mrs. Shirley Duncan	Mr. John Spencer

Dr. L. Roy Taylor and TE John Robertson are ex-officio members of this committee.

Respectfully submitted,  
RE Wayne Sparkman, M.A.R., M.Div.  
Director, PCA Historical Center  
wsparkman@pcanet.org

## ATTACHMENT 4

### 2006 PARTNERSHIP SHARES FOR THE PCA GENERAL ASSEMBLY MINISTRIES

#### PREFACE

As a general statement, *“Partnership Shares”* describes the amount of money needed to cover the total expenses of a ministry minus earned income and minus funds designated to individuals who are missionaries, church planters, or campus ministers. The numbers are expressed in “per communicant member” terms, a straightforward per capita giving formula: the division of total partnership shares divided by the latest statistical record for communicant members.

The above procedure creates a statistic used in various ways by the General Assembly Committees and Agencies that raise contributions; and likewise the statistic is used in various ways by churches and individuals as they consider and determine the distribution of their contributions. There is no requirement for any church to give the Partnership Share, only request and encouragement from the ministries to give as generously as possible and, of course, the Lord’s teaching the churches and individuals to do so.

The Partnership Shares of the GA ministries have evolved in different ways, a historical development that has led to some varying interpretations and potential inequities in the statistics. Several differences are noted here for full disclosure of facts, transparency of statistics and financial budgets, and better understanding throughout the PCA.

- 1) MTW and RUM do not include missionaries and campus ministries in their respective Partnership Share request; MNA includes church planters in Partnership Shares;
- 2) CE&P, RH, and AC have budgets that to greater and lesser extents are larger than the amounts they have historically been able to raise. When the budgeted amounts do not come in, expenses are cut and ministries curtailed to avoid or limit “red ink.”
- 3) Covenant College annually requests additional funds of churches for eligibility in its Church Scholarship Promise Program (see footnote 3 below).
- 4) All ministries struggle to raise Partnership Share funds, and none of the PCA ministries would be sustained without generous donors who give far beyond the Partnership Share.

APPENDIX C

For at least five years the AC and/or the Strategic Planning Committee have been working to resolve these differences and transition to a more equitable and Biblical system without serious disruption to the financial well-being of the PCA ministries. This is not an easy knot to untangle without damaging some ministries financially. The issues and difficulties are more complex and diverse than can be put in a brief. Therefore, **the Committees and Agencies have committed to continue addressing these issues and to make adjustments over a four-year period to bring greater clarity, accountability, and understanding to the PCA budgeting and financial processes.** Expect some changes to be implemented with the 2007 budgets.

*This commitment by the Committees and Agencies does mean that it will become more and more important for all churches to support the PCA ministries as generously and sacrificially as they can.* When churches choose not to support PCA ministries, they are virtually guaranteeing, in the present system, that the ministries cannot accomplish the assignments given to them by the PCA General Assembly. The problem is that if a Committee or Agency decreases in one year its Partnership Share request, all factors being equal, it receives less contribution in Partnership Shares during that year; that decline then compounds in a downward spiral in future years.

**2006 PARTNERSHIP SHARES**

	2006 Expense Budgets	2005 Partner- ship Shares	2006 Partnership Shares <sup>(1)</sup>		
			Budget	% of Total	\$ per Member
Administrative Committee <sup>(2)</sup>	2,151,200	1,211,052	1,242,200	5.70%	4.75
Christian Education & Publications	3,329,600	1,875,500	1,875,500	8.62%	7.17
Covenant College <sup>(3) (4)</sup>	22,525,651	2,275,000	2,200,000	10.11%	8.41
Covenant Theological Seminary <sup>(4)</sup>	9,038,000	2,255,000	2,237,400	10.28%	8.55
Mission to North America	6,560,414	6,250,270	6,305,414	28.97%	24.10
Mission to the World <sup>(5)</sup>	47,151,350	5,732,023	6,020,990	27.67%	23.01
Reformed University Ministries	1,947,217	932,841	1,130,017	5.19%	4.32
Ridge Haven	1,507,707	675,855	752,072	3.46%	2.87
PCA Foundation <sup>(6)</sup>	729,500			0.00%	0.00
PCA Retirement & Benefits <sup>(6)</sup>	1,390,000			0.00%	0.00
<b>TOTALS</b>	<b>96,330,639</b>	<b>21,207,541</b>	<b>21,763,593</b>	<b>100%</b>	<b>83.17</b>

**261,675 Total Communicant Members (2004 Statistics)**

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- (1) The PARTNERSHIP SHARE is that portion of the approved expense budget that is dependent on contributions from the PCA churches and individuals. *When contributions are less than the amount of the PARTNERSHIP SHARE, the Committees and Agencies cannot fulfill the programs and services that the General Assembly approved.*
- (2) The PCA Office Building budget is not included in the Partnership Share. Gifts for the Office Building Fund are over and above the Partnership Share, and benefit all of the committees and agencies in Atlanta.
- (3) Covenant College will ask \$10/member for its Church Scholarship Promise Program for 2005.
- (4) These two institutions are on a July 1 through June 30 fiscal year.
- (5) The Mission to the World Partnership Share includes the consolidated portion of the MTW budget identified as Unrestricted or General Fund. It does not include any items which are considered Restricted or "donor designated" funds, including, but not limited to, such items as: missionary support, program ministries and project budgets, etc.
- (6) PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc., and PCA Foundation do not share in the Partnership Shares program.

## CONTRIBUTION INFORMATION

To save time and postage, the Administrative Committee can distribute the PARTNERSHIP SHARE to all Committees and Agencies. In that case, make the check out to "**PCA - PARTNERSHIP SHARE**" -- such checks will be distributed according to the percentages in the chart above, unless other instructions or a previous receipt for the same amount is attached showing the distribution desired.

PARTNERSHIP SHARE contributions may be sent directly to each Committee and Agency. If that is the preference of the church, the payee should be the name of that particular Committee or Agency.

If the check is for the support of an individual (missionary, church planter, etc.), it should still be made out to the Committee or Agency with whom the individual is affiliated. The designation may be made: (1) by attaching a receipt of a previous contribution, (2) by making a notation on the memo part of the check, or (3) by attaching other written instructions.



APPENDIX C

Any Committee or Agency receiving a check showing them as the payee, with no other instructions, may assume that the whole amount of that check is a contribution to be used for their approved budget.

If you have any other questions regarding the PARTNERSHIP SHARE, do not hesitate to call the Stated Clerk's Office (678-825-1000).

*Please give copies of this to your Church Treasurer and Budget Committee chairman or whoever in your church needs this information. Thank you!*

**PARTNERSHIP SHARE ADDRESSES**

**ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE/STATED CLERK'S OFFICE**

1700 North Brown Road, Suite 105 – Lawrenceville, GA – 30043

**CHRISTIAN EDUCATION & PUBLICATIONS**

1700 North Brown Road, Suite 102 – Lawrenceville, GA – 30043

**COVENANT COLLEGE**

14049 Scenic Highway – Lookout Mountain, GA – 30750

**COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY**

12330 Conway Road – St. Louis, MO – 63141

**MISSION TO THE WORLD**

1600 North Brown Road – Lawrenceville, GA – 30043

**MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA**

1700 North Brown Road, Suite 101 – Lawrenceville, GA – 30043

**REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES**

1700 North Brown Road, Suite 104 – Lawrenceville, GA – 30043

**RIDGE HAVEN**

215 Ridge Haven Road – Brevard, NC – 28712

## APPENDIX D

# REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATION TO THE THIRTY-THIRD GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

### Introduction

Christian Education and Publications, one of the five program committees of the Presbyterian Church in America, was established by the General Assembly to coordinate, provide, and assist, where appropriate, local churches, presbyteries, and the general assembly with training and resources. The training is primarily focused on equipping adults, leaders, and teachers to disciple God's covenant people. Such is the stated purpose of CE&P—

*CE&P's Mission, in carrying out the Great Commission, is to provide biblically reformed training and resources that will train church leaders, including parents and teachers, to make disciples with a kingdom world and life view, reflected in serving the triune God in all areas of life, intentionally focusing on passing the faith to the next generation.*

CE&P's mission is designed to encourage and assist in the development of churches that are: effectively and biblically worshiping the triune God, churches equipping its members for service in the church and kingdom, with clear definition of discipling God's covenant people from a biblically reformed world and life view, and churches that are training its members to be practicing kingdom disciples.

Christian Education and Publications defines and implements its mission in two major areas, training and resources. The following report is a summary of CE&P's activities during 2004 and the first part of 2005.

### Training

Presently, CE&P has eight staff members that are involved in **fulltime training** activities. This training covers a broad range of target areas: leadership training, especially officer training, teacher training, youth and children's leadership training, senior citizen training, training for women in the church or women in ministry, presbytery Christian education chairmen, seminary students, and multicultural training. The training includes topics such as: making kingdom disciples, teaching the Bible covenantally, developing local mercy ministries, especially including ministries to and through senior citizens, various topics related to youth and children, including

parenting and coordinating, communicating, and collaborating with churches and schools. Developing effective small group ministries, alternative training for theological credentialing, equipping officers for effective leadership, assessing the effectiveness of local church ministries, as well as helping develop strategic plans for the ministry are major components of our ministry. CE&P has always focused on assisting local churches to understand the Word and to understand the world and how the two interface.

In developing its “kingdom discipleship” focus, CE&P is committed to helping local churches produce Christians, not only growing personally and corporately, but also trained and equipped to deal with the ideologies of the culture. Knowing how to interact effectively with those ideas is a requirement to witness effectively. The focus is not merely passing on information or dealing with personal spiritual formation, but actual transformation of the mind and heart. Thinking from a Christian perspective with a kingdom view reflects the biblical and theological grid through which CE&P carries out all of its training. Christianity has never advanced by withdrawing from the world; neither has it been successful by being like the world. Knowing how to be in the world; yet not of the world, is a constant challenge to CE&P as it carries out its training.

For the past five years, CE&P has specifically focused on training adults to rise to the challenge of **passing on the faith** to the next generations. This has been done through many different seminars, personal consultations, and development of a variety of ministries to reach the rising generations. We are grateful to God that a recent PCA survey revealed that CE&P has been very helpful and effective in raising the level of challenge and understanding of what reaching the rising generation requires and involves. We have also been grateful that local churches have expressed appreciation for CE&P’s focus on this major covenantal responsibility.

Not only has the CE&P staff conducted numerous seminars on this topic in local churches and presbyteries, we have sponsored annual conferences for those involved in children’s ministries. Regional and cooperative conferences and seminars have also been conducted for those involved in ministry to the older youth. Training the teachers of the rising generation is always a high priority for CE&P.

As announced at the 2004 Assembly as the CE&P five-year *Strategic Faith Plan* was distributed and which began in September 2004, the theme of reaching the rising generation from the previous five-year plan was expanded to “**discipling God’s covenant people**” or “**making kingdom disciples.**”

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

CE&P, partnering with presbyteries and local churches, conducted four major “Equip for Ministry” Conferences in Illinois, Alabama, North Carolina, and Georgia. Four to six Equip conferences are part of CE&P’s annual training events.

The annual **WIC leadership** training conference, sponsored by CE&P, continues to offer opportunities for leaders in women’s ministries from presbyteries and local churches to come together on an annual basis for training, encouragement, and networking resources. The PCA has and continues to put the training of women involved in local ministry, volunteers, as well as, paid staff in high priority. Training of women to work alongside men in team ministry has been highly effective. Encouraging and training officer wives continues to receive much emphasis in CE&P’s WIC training program.

Assisting the CE&P staff are **25 regional trainers** strategically located across the church. Of that number, ten regional trainers are focused on the women’s ministry. They are available to assist local church women in developing ministries appropriate to the PCA’s commitment and emphasis. This is done through training and consulting. Each regional trainer is trained by the CE&P staff and works under the coordination of CE&P’s WIC coordinator and coordinator of training for CE&P.

Fifteen of the regional trainers assist CE&P working in churches and presbyteries with such things as: teacher training, bringing the church and home together, developing effective Christian education programs, including Sunday School and Vacation Bible School. Those trainers conducted more than 30 seminars during this past year with positive results reported from those churches.

Through the staff, CE&P has participated in training students at several of the seminaries serving the PCA with its mission of making kingdom disciples. This has been done during the past year on four campuses. CE&P will continue to work with seminaries in developing effective networks to carry out its task and assignment.

While CE&P primarily focuses on training and equipping adults, it also conducts two summer leadership conferences for older high school students. These conferences, known as PYA (Presbyterian Youth of America), are a part of CE&P’s efforts to reach the rising generation. Passing on the faith to the next generation or making kingdom disciples and encouraging the older youth with the same commitment are clearly at the top of the list for CE&P’s training ministry.

## Resources

The second major emphasis of CE&P revolves around resources. From the strategic plan—

*Discipling God's covenant people requires a transfer of knowledge that brings about transformation in the life of the people. God has provided his Word as our only rule of faith and practice and he has graciously gifted the church with many prolific authors and vibrant speakers. That is where Christian education comes into the picture and specifically CE&P in the life of the PCA. CE&P is uniquely poised to equip PCA churches with resources that are biblically sound, reformed in theology, covenantal in understanding and intentional in building a Christian world and life view.*

Through regular denominational publications, curricula, training manuals, bookstore and multi-media resources, and its Web site, CE&P serves almost all of its churches in one way or another.

Examples of those resources highlighted in the five-year strategic faith plan include:

***Making Kingdom Disciples, A New Framework***, a book highlighting the theme and philosophy of CE&P's ministry, is now available from the PCA bookstore along with a leader's guide and PowerPoint presentation. The present five-year Strategic Faith Plan for CE&P is built from this kingdom perspective.

***Equip for Ministry***, bi-monthly magazine for church leaders and Christian education personnel. The magazine is used in conjunction with CE&P's training and consulting. It focuses on topics, resources, reviews, and other Christian education related news that helps local leaders to be aware of the resources available. Each participant in CE&P's events are given a one-year subscription while churches, upon request, are given multiple copies for distribution. CE&P circulates about 9,000 copies bi-monthly.

***The Bulletin Supplement***, a monthly bulletin insert, circulates over copies to 250 plus subscribing churches. The *Supplement* seeks to communicate various ministries and ideas coming from local church bulletins and publications.

***The WIC Resource Quarterly*** is mailed to local churches, leaders in women's ministries, pastors' wives, and missionaries. This publication encourages the networking of ideas and events that can connect the women in local churches with other churches, presbyteries, and General Assembly level ministries.

The sharing of ideas and tips for ministry, along with this denominational networking, has made the quarterly a valuable resource and means of communicating the ministry of the PCA's women in the church.

**A WIC Bible Study Curriculum** is published annually for local women's ministries. Recently, the curriculum has focused on studying the Bible from a clearly covenantal perspective using materials produced by Jack B. Scott and Susan Hunt. We are completing a five-year cycle in 2005, having produced a study on the book of Matthew in 2004. Other supplementary materials for women's studies are also made available on a regular basis through the CE&P bookstore.

**Great Commission Publications** identifies the PCA's Sunday school curriculum. This partnership ministry between the PCA and the Orthodox Presbyterian Church has given churches the best in biblically reformed and covenantal materials. GCP produces Sunday school curriculum for all ages. It presently serves over 60% of our PCA churches with its curriculum, bulletin covers, the *Trinity Hymnal*, as well as catechetical materials for children and youth. Through CE&P's regional trainers, GCP provides assistance in more effective utilization of the curricula. 2005 will be a special year in that GCP will move from a three-year cycle to a two-year cycle in its curriculum. The partnership, which came into existence in 1975, has proven to be an effective means of discipling God's covenant people. We are ever grateful for the good providence of God in allowing GCP to be a major part of CE&P's resources.

**A children's ministry training manual, *Kids Under Construction***, for those involved in local church children's ministry will be available at this Assembly. It has been assembled and edited by CE&P with a host of writers and participants. The manual is designed to assist local churches and their children's ministry personnel to have the best of tools and resources. Its design allows it to be an ongoing resource tool. An accompanying children's manual focusing on worship will be available in the fall of 2005.

**Training Manual for Ministry to Senior Citizens.** In developing its training program for senior citizens, a unique notebook has been developed and is used in conjunction with CE&P's training. It contains over 100 articles written by PCA people related to various aspects of this ministry.

**Men's Ministry materials** are available from CE&P. In cooperation with the Men in the Mirror ministry, CE&P has available a variety of materials relating to men's ministry in local churches. Through the CE&P bookstore and its Web site, CE&P is a strategic source for developing and making kingdom disciples of God's men. We are grateful to Man in the Mirror staff for working with us in this vital part of the PCA's ministry.

**The PCA CE&P Bookstore** serves most all PCA churches with the best in educational materials, denominational resources, and general Christian books suitable for teaching, studying, or use in making kingdom disciples.

Numerous other resources are in the developmental stage. These resources include: Bible study materials, topical booklet series, youth studies, and several electronically mediated versions of CE&P's training program. A new catalogue is available listing ideas, suggestions, and general categories of resources available to churches and individuals. Through its electronic ordering system, including a toll free number, the CE&P bookstore is easily accessible to the church. The CE&P staff offers counsel, advice, and recommendations regarding the best of available resources.

The **Multi-media Lending Library** continues to serve over 300 subscribing churches with a variety of films, videos, and DVD. Through its catalogue and on-line service nearly 2,000 topics included in the library are listed.

**Denominational Publications** are made available from the CE&P bookstore. In cooperation with the PCA Stated Clerk, CE&P publishes the doctrinal standards and distributes the annual yearbook. In addition, supplementary resources are also available from the bookstore. Those are listed both in the bookstore catalogue as well as on the bookstore Web site.

## **Conclusion**

CE&P's ministry is serving local churches, presbyteries, and individuals in the areas of training and resources. It is committed to making kingdom disciples that will make a difference in today's world. It is committed to passing on the faith to the next generation in the most effective and God-honoring ways. Though it continues to struggle for the necessary resources to expand and develop, CE&P is committed to good biblical stewardship and is grateful to those supporting churches and individuals who have enabled us to move forward during the past year.

We ask the General Assembly to pray for this ministry and encourage its member churches and individuals to do the same. As the church grows, the training and resources must grow accordingly. Developing kingdom minded Christians with a total world and life view is absolutely essential if the PCA is going to make a significant difference in today's world.

In light of the above report, we offer the following recommendations:

## Recommendations

1. That the preceding report be received as a summary report of the 2004-05 ministry of CE&P.
2. That the minutes of September 2004 and March 2005 committee meetings be approved.
3. That the 2006 budget be approved as presented by the Administration Committee.
4. That the 2006 Love Gift directed to Mission to the World's ministry to street children be approved.
5. That the Assembly express its appreciation for the diligent service of RE Steve Fox, TE Will LaRose, and TE Marion Clark for their participation on the permanent committee for the past four years.
6. That the Assembly join with CE&P in expressing great thanks to TE Jack Scott, whose writings continue to be used, for his faithful ministry to the PCA through his years at CE&P.
7. That the Women in the Church be thanked for their support of \$75,000 to the 2004 Love Gift directed to Mission to North America's "English as a Second Language" program.
8. That local churches encourage their women to attend the September 2006 denominational WIC ministry conference in Atlanta.
9. That local churches and presbyteries seriously consider using the training and resources develop by CE&P focused on ministry to senior citizens and that Dr. George Fuller be thanked for his leadership in that ministry.
10. That the Assembly allow CE&P and its partner, MNA, to express thanks to the churches and individuals who participated in the 2005 Mercy Ministry Conference.
11. That the Assembly express appreciation to the Orthodox Presbyterian Church for the 30-year partnership in the Great Commission Publications joint venture.
12. That local churches desiring to make available CE&P's magazine *Equip for Ministry* publication for their church leaders contact the CE&P office.
13. That local churches, in developing their men's ministry, use the resources available from CE&P.
14. That upon review the CE&P audit report be received.
15. That TE Charles Dunahoo be reelected to serve as Coordinator for the coming year.



## APPENDIX E

### REPORT OF COVENANT COLLEGE TO THE THIRTY-THIRD GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Greetings in the name of Jesus Christ.

On behalf of the Board of Trustees and the entire Covenant College community, I report with thanksgiving that God blessed the work and ministry of the college during the 2003-2004 year. With a strong leadership team, a growing awareness of the quality and value of our program, and expanding opportunities to serve more students, churches, and communities, we have addressed serious issues, pursued new pathways, and sought always to fulfill our foundational mission under the college motto, “In all things Christ preeminent.”

That mission – to provide an academically excellent, Christ-centered post-secondary education to the Presbyterian Church in America and the wider church – has at its core this three-pronged purpose for our students which guides all we do:

1. that our students would be graciously and thoroughly grounded in Jesus Christ, finding their identity in him as Savior and King;
2. that our students would be permeated with a biblical frame of reference, orienting every dimension of their study and their lives in light of God’s inerrant Word;
3. that our students would be equipped to work and serve in their God-ordained callings as courageous servants of the King, bringing his transforming truth and grace to bear in every nook and cranny of the creation.

This purpose, in support of our mission, provides the focus and direction for every facet of the college, and we pray that God will continue to enable Covenant College to serve our growing number of students according to this purpose. (See **Attachment 1**, pp. 533-36 for a fuller Statement of Purpose of Covenant College.)

#### **I. Academic Program**

At the heart of Covenant College is the centuries-old tradition of Christ-centered scholarship, taking every thought captive to obey Christ. This means much more than conducting the educational enterprise in a Christian setting, as important as this is, or encouraging our students to be involved in discipleship and ministry outside of the classroom, which we certainly do. It means primarily that, in every academic discipline and course and discussion, we seek to inquire and investigate in light of Christ

and his grace and truth. And it means that we seek to declare and demonstrate in very specific ways the supremacy and reign of Jesus Christ in how we think about and do history, physics, business, art, music, physical education, sociology, engineering, nursing, and the many other academic disciplines. Biblical faith must never simply stand alongside our study, just as it must never stand alongside our vocations. It must ground and inform and give direction to all of our activities in all the dimensions of our lives. To this end, Covenant College faculty members are sincere in their faith and serious in their scholarship. Subscribing to the Westminster Standards and affirming the inerrancy of the Scriptures, they must demonstrate to their peers and to the Board of Trustees their competence in integrating biblical faith with their respective academic disciplines. The faculty instruct our students through a core curriculum and a major area of study, which together provide the breadth and depth of learning and preparation which have always been the hallmark of Christian education in the liberal arts tradition, in contrast with narrowly technical or pre-professional training designed to prepare students to do one particular thing. Eighty percent of Covenant's faculty have terminal academic degrees, and our student-to-faculty ratio is 16:1.

The capstone project of the academic program is a major paper of usually at least thirty pages in which each student demonstrates the ability to produce meaningful scholarship from a biblical frame of reference, within his or her respective major discipline. The specific goal is that students who graduate from Covenant College would have an unusually keen ability to connect their faith with their learning, and therefore would be able to carry that ability into every learning context for the rest of their lives – in the workplace, in the church, in the community, and in their families. (See **Attachment 2**, pp. 537-38 for descriptions of some of the assessment methods utilized to evaluate the effectiveness of the academic program in accomplishing our purpose.)

In this past year, we were able to expand the landscape of this distinctive academic enterprise by adding concentrations in *Child and Family* and *Teaching English as a Second Language* to our Community Development major. We were pleased to add new faculty members to staff our initiative to deliver a Bachelor of Science in Early Childhood in an adult, degree completion format. We also added an artist with a specialty in three-dimensional works.

In addition, with a major grant from the Lilly Endowment for the Theological Exploration of Vocation, our Office of Internships continues to expand, providing significant “bridge” opportunities that enable our

students to put to work their emerging integrative abilities in specific vocational settings. Covenant students are very intentional about this integration; they have a strong desire to understand and live out the connections among God’s gospel call, his vocational callings on their lives, their particular talents, and what they are learning at Covenant.

God has also blessed Covenant College with the opportunity to serve many students in “nontraditional” ways. Both of our nontraditional programs are growing in enrollment, generating positive net income, and exerting godly influence in helping students connect faith and practice and life. The Master of Education program provides graduate education in both educational administration and curriculum/instruction, and continues to receive high marks for the quality of instruction and the impact of its graduates on more than 7,000 K-12 students influenced by the educators who attend the program. The Quest program, enabling adult learners to complete their college degrees, serves students in locations from north of Chattanooga to south of Atlanta, with majors in Organizational Management and Early Childhood education.

Members of the faculty continue to remain active in their respective learned societies and actively apply their faith to the complexities of higher education. In addition to numerous articles in journals and periodicals, recent publications by our faculty include:

- *The Devoted Life: An Invitation to the Puritan Classics* by Biblical Studies professor Dr. Kelly Kopic. Dr. Kopic’s book was selected by The Discerning Reader as one of the fifty best books of 2004;
- A chapter entitled, “Choosing to Die: The Gift of Mortality in Middle Earth,” by philosophy professor Dr. William Davis, in *The Lord of the Rings and Philosophy*.

## II. Students

This past year total enrollment reached 1,260, the highest in our history. Applications for the fall of 2004 were at a record high. Our students come from 46 states and 26 countries, and more than half come to Covenant from more than 500 miles away. Roughly 60% are from PCA backgrounds, 57% are female, 16% were home-schooled, and 15% are from diverse backgrounds. Our incoming class of students, while reflecting a variety of backgrounds, nevertheless demonstrated great potential for Covenant’s distinctive academic program, with an average SAT score of 1196 and high school grade point average of 3.6. (UPDATE: Fall 2004 enrollment has reached record highs as well, with incoming student enrollment up 18% over the previous year and total enrollment at 1,330. As of March 10, 2005, with several months

remaining in the recruiting season, the Admissions Office has received more new student applications for Fall 2005 than in any previous year.)

It is clear from many sources that students' experiences outside the classroom are often just as formative as their explicitly academic work. Covenant's tradition of Christ-centered scholarship includes, therefore, the intentional development of a seamless learning culture that seeks to reflect and express our purpose outside the classroom. Both faculty and administrative staff participate along with students in a wide range of leadership roles overseeing residence life, career development, intercollegiate athletics and intramural sports, health and counseling services, student government, student organizations and activities, off-campus ministries, etc.

In this past year, 95% of our students reported that they were either satisfied or very satisfied with their residence life experience, and 86% reported that residence life has encouraged them with respect to our stated purpose: their identity in Christ, a biblical frame of reference, and Christ-honoring service.

The chapel program provides a regular context for coming together as a community around the core purpose of the college. The schedule includes preaching of the Word, faculty presentations, guest lectureships, and small group fellowship and accountability. History professor Dr. Jay Green agreed to step into interim leadership of the chapel program upon the departure of Dr. Donovan Graham, and we began an active search to fill the newly-defined role of Dean of Chapel.

Co-curricular activities include active music and drama groups with full calendars. Intramural athletic programs serve almost 90% of our students, and intercollegiate athletics have expanded to include a track club (spring 2004) and golf (fall 2004), with plans to add baseball, softball, tennis, and cycling in 2005. Student leadership, with administrative support and resources, maintains a lively campus life with numerous events throughout the year. In all of these co-curricular activities, it is our aim to support the central academic program and to provide enriched opportunities for students to develop fully their talents and interests as they look forward to life-long service for Christ.

### **III. Support Services**

In order to support and enhance the academic and co-curricular programs of the college, it is essential that we provide excellent assistance in many areas. We continue to expand use of our campus-wide database system

(Banner), implement upgrades in hardware and software, and expand wireless networks and the swipe card system throughout the campus.

#### **IV. Finances, Campus Development, Staffing**

God graciously enabled Covenant College to complete this past year with an overall increase in net assets of \$1.39 million, including both unrestricted and restricted assets. This result is a testimony to God's provision in challenging times. The college's annual operating budget, including all ordinary expense items, produced a surplus of \$384,018, although, due to a one-time extraordinary expense (the repayment of \$786,164 in response to an audit of our financial aid office by the U.S. Department of Education), the net result in unrestricted assets was a deficit of \$402,146. The college's audited financials are available for review.

Total giving for the college was \$3,305,052 for the year. Through the generous and faithful partnership of more than 600 churches and thousands of individuals, the college's annual fund (*The Covenant Fund*) exceeded its annual goal of \$2,200,000 by 11.2%. This is the largest annual giving total in the college's history, and we praise God for this blessing. We are particularly encouraged that 36% of the college's alumni participated in the annual fund, placing Covenant near the top of all colleges and universities in alumni percentage giving.

Of course, the purpose of all this is to enable greater numbers of students to attend the college. Covenant students received almost \$8,000,000 in grants and scholarships, with 95% of our students receiving some form of financial aid. Because of the generous support of so many, our students are able to complete their four years comparing financially very favorably with all other students (average debt load of \$16,000 compared to the national average of \$14,000 for all public and private institutions).

Our commitment to stewardship of the campus and the recognition of the very positive growth trends of the college led us to move forward with the next phase of campus development. The plan includes a new residence hall (construction to begin, Lord willing, in summer 2005), a new academic building with classrooms and faculty offices and resource areas), renovation of the Kresge Library and expansion of library services into the entire building, complete renovation of Carter Hall, and improvements to athletic facilities. The capital campaign for "bricks and mortar" has a goal of \$15 million to fund these elements of the plan, and our overall five-year campaign goal is \$31 million to provide for growth in our core program and to build long-term endowment.

The long-term plan for the college outlines growth of our residential student population from 903 currently to 1,200 within the next four years. This will require not only wise and winsome recruiting strategies and growth in academic programs and staff, but also thoughtful and strategic financial and campus development planning. While the college property can support a residential student enrollment of up to 2,000 students, we are prepared to build to the next level and then evaluate what God would have us do next. God has providentially brought together a wonderful leadership team for this crucial period of the college's growth, including Dr. Jeff Hall (Vice President for Academic Affairs), Steve Randolph (Vice President for Finance and Administration), Wallace Anderson (Vice President for Admissions and Enrollment Management), and Troy Duble (Director of Advancement). In addition, Dr. Frank Brock, former college president, serves as president of the Covenant College Foundation, established to support the mission of the college by building the college's endowment. These leaders, along with many others among the faculty, staff, students, alumni, and parents, are providing highly competent, energetic, and mission-focused direction for all the areas of the college, and we ask for your prayers for them in their important callings.

#### **V. Summary**

As we look back on the past year, we are grateful for God's gracious and abundant provision in every respect. We are thankful for the faithful and generous support of God's people. We treasure the calling of God to Christ-centered higher education and the opportunity to serve our students, their families, and their churches. And we are eager to watch God's purposes unfold in this next year and beyond.

Thank you for the privilege of serving you and participating in raising up generations of creative, thoughtful, articulate, knowledgeable, and Kingdom-minded Christians. May the Lord bless us all as together we seek to declare and demonstrate the preeminence of Jesus Christ in all things, until he comes again.

Respectfully submitted,  
Niel Nielson, President, Covenant College

#### **Recommendations:**

1. That the General Assembly thank and praise God for the excellent work and faithfulness of the Board of Trustees, faculty, and staff of Covenant College in serving the Presbyterian Church in America in its mission to educate students for the Kingdom of God.

## APPENDIX E

2. That the General Assembly designate October 16, 2005, as “Covenant College Sunday” and encourage the congregations of the denomination to pray for the ministry of the college especially on that day.
3. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the PCA to support the ministry of Covenant College through encouraging prospective students to attend, through contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly, and through their prayers.
4. That the General Assembly approve the Budget for 2005-2006 as submitted through the Administrative Committee.
5. That the General Assembly accept “The Covenant College Financial Report” dated June 30, 2004, and prepared by Hazlett, Lewis, and Bieter, PLLC.
6. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees for October 8-9, 2004 and March 17-18, 2005; with notations.
7. That the General Assembly receive as information the foregoing Annual Report, recognizing God’s gracious and abundant blessing and commending the college in its desire to continue pursuing excellence in higher education for the glory of God.
8. That the General Assembly pray for Covenant College in its mission and ministry.

### **ATTACHMENT 1 COVENANT COLLEGE STATEMENT OF PURPOSE**

Covenant College is a Christ-centered institution of higher education, emphasizing liberal arts. It is operated by a Board of Trustees elected by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America, and it exists to provide post-secondary educational services to that denomination and the wider public.

The college is committed to the Bible as the Word of God written, and accepts as its most adequate and comprehensive interpretation the summary contained in the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and Catechisms.

The focus of Covenant College is found in its motto, based on Colossians 1:18: “In All Things...Christ Pre-eminent.” Acknowledging Christ as the creator of all things, as the redeemer of people fallen into sin, as the touchstone of all truth, and as the sovereign ruler over all areas of life, the college strives to discern and to unfold the implications of His pre-eminence in all things. To serve this end we seek to appropriate the mind of Christ as the biblical

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

perspective from which we characterize and respond to reality. In attempting to make such a biblically grounded frame of reference explicit and operative, we are committed to excellence in academic inquiry, and we seek to define all areas of the college's structure and program according to this understanding of our purpose.

We seek to implement our purpose in view of our belief that all human beings are created in the image of God and are, therefore, spiritual, moral, social beings who think, act, value, and exercise dominion. Because we are called to reflect in finite ways what God is infinitely, we attempt to institute programs designed to offer all students the opportunity to discover and give expression to their potential in each facet of their redeemed humanness.

With these commitments in mind we seek to work together as a college community, responsibly striving, corporately and personally, to accomplish the following general aims in every area of life:

1. to see creation as the handiwork of God and to study it with wonder and respect;
2. to acknowledge the fallen nature of ourselves and of the rest of creation and to respond, in view of the renewal that begins with Christ's redemption, by seeking to bring every thought and act into obedience to Him;
3. to reclaim the creation for God and redirect it to the service of God and humankind, receiving the many valuable insights into the structure of reality provided by the good hand of God through thinkers in every age, and seeking to interpret and reform such insights according to the Scriptures;
4. to see learning as a continuous process and vocation;
5. to endeavor to think scripturally about culture so as to glorify God and promote true human advancement.

As an educational institution, Covenant College specifically seeks to provide educational services from a Christian perspective to the students who enroll. While the traditional undergraduate, on-campus programs remain the primary focus of the college, we recognize that the college also has a significant role to fulfill in the education of students in non-traditional categories.

A. Students in traditional on-campus programs are expected to become active participants in fulfilling the general aims just outlined. It is the college's purpose to help these students make significant progress toward maturity in the following areas:

1. Identity in Christ. A Covenant student should be a person who is united with Christ and committed to Him. This union and commitment should lead to an understanding both of one's sin and of one's significance as a person redeemed by Christ, resulting in a growing



awareness of purpose. This awareness of purpose should facilitate the development of goals, priorities, and practices that foster spiritual effectiveness and well-being, including the emotional, social, physical, and intellectual aspects of the individual student.

2. Biblical frame of reference. Students should be acquiring the ability to orient their whole lives by a perspective based on scriptural revelation. For realization of this goal the following are important:
    - a. Scriptural knowledge. Students should be acquiring a working knowledge of the Scriptures, rejoicing in their promises and allowing them to direct their thoughts and actions in every area of life.
    - b. Academic inquiry. Students should be acquiring a broad appreciation of the various aspects of creation, becoming familiar with valid methods of inquiry into each area of study. Each student should be acquiring some depth in one or two academic disciplines.
    - c. Analytical skills. Students should be acquiring the capacity for incisive, critical and logical thinking.
    - d. Communication skills. Students should be acquiring the ability to communicate ideas clearly in both speaking and writing.
  3. Service that is Christ-like.
    - a. Students should be assuming responsibilities within a local congregation as well as in the community of all believers. This implies demonstrating a positive influence on others while at the same time accepting their loving concern.
    - b. Students should be assuming responsibilities in society as servants of God. This involves a total life-calling to fulfill one's covenantal responsibilities as succinctly summarized in Genesis 1:28 and Matthew 28: 18-20, including not only the student's specific vocation, but all other activities as well.
- B. Students participating in external or other non-traditional programs display a wide variety of backgrounds, purposes, and needs. Non-traditional programs are designed to meet the many diverse situations encountered; but, because God calls us to proclaim a Christian perspective on reality in the marketplace of society, such programs are seen as a significant part of our educational mission. Although students in non-traditional programs may not be able to participate fully in accomplishing the general aims outlined earlier in this statement, faculty members in such programs will teach from the Christian educational perspective of the college.

**Complementing and enhancing this foundational Statement of Purpose are the following goals:**

1. Covenant College seeks to attract students from a wide range of denominational, geographic, ethnic, racial and financial backgrounds; who meet set academic standards as measured by standardized tests and GPA; who demonstrate personal responsibility for obtaining an education; who are highly recommended by others who have observed their lives closely; and who can display a desire to benefit from the type of education the College offers.
2. Students entering the residential undergraduate program and the graduate program should attest to and exhibit an earnest commitment to Jesus Christ as Savior and Lord.
3. Covenant College strives to offer a rigorous academic program, and will admit only those students believed to be emotionally and intellectually capable of performing academically at the level required.
4. As a college emphasizing the liberal arts, Covenant College seeks to attract students capable of building a strong and broad foundation for a large variety of specific career callings and personal endeavors, including graduate studies.
5. The College seeks to hire highly qualified faculty members who are committed to teaching others, personal and academic counseling, and mature modeling of Christian faith and responsibility in all areas of life.
6. The College is committed to the development of its faculty, and encourages continual improvement in pedagogy, disciplinary and interdisciplinary expertise as might be reflected in research and publication, the integration of Christian faith and learning, and personal maturation.
7. The College faculty has the responsibility to develop and adopt a curriculum, for all academic programs, that prepares students to address a changing world in light of a Reformed and reforming biblical understanding.
8. Undergraduates in the residential program must take set courses constituting an interdisciplinary core informed by a Christian liberal arts perspective and a kingdom-focused multicultural awareness.
9. Although all College employees work to assure that students make progress toward our stated goals, the Student Development Office, administered by members of the faculty and others, bears the special responsibility of fostering a co-curricular environment that enables students to develop as responsive learners in the academic environment, as responsible social participants in and out of the classroom, and as Christians whose worldview is consonant with the Scriptures.

## **ATTACHMENT 2 ASSESSMENT METHODS DESCRIPTIONS**

### **Bible Literacy Value-Added**

A biblical literacy test has been designed by our Biblical Studies department and is administered early in the freshman year and then again late in the sophomore year, near the completion of 12 credit hours of instruction in Bible and doctrine. Scores are compared by mean difference for a value-added comparison. This test is currently being revised and the former test is only being used for departmental purposes.

### **California Critical Thinking Skills Test (CCTST)**

The CCTST is administered to freshmen and seniors in a value-added format. The test publishers “characterize critical thinking as the process of purposeful, self-regulatory judgment. Critical thinking, so defined, is the cognitive engine which drives problem-solving and decision-making.” The CCTST also provides scores on five subscales: (1) analysis, (2) evaluation, (3) inference, (4) deductive reasoning, and (5) inductive reasoning.

### **Common Data Set**

A common data set (CDS) will be completed annually. The CDS is used by many colleges as a reporting tool for various surveys. This is the first year the set has been completed and will provide some standard comparisons for the college on a year-to-year basis.

### **Cooperative Institutional Research Project (CIRP)**

Every other year, the CIRP (Cooperative Institutional Research Project) is administered to all of our incoming students in order to develop a comparative profile of the “typical Covenant College student.” Students rate responses to many different demographic and attitudinal items which are in turn compared with other Council of Christian Colleges (CCCU) student bodies.

### **Course Evaluations**

Professors are required to have some courses evaluated each year. These evaluations are collected and aggregated as an indicator of college-wide instructional effectiveness. Professors also receive individual reports for each course they choose to assess.

### **Focus Groups**

Seniors take part in focus groups, which provide for a time of reflection in response to open-ended questions about the academic program. Questions such as “What college practices most encourage you to find your identity in Christ?” elicit responses which help assess and shape the overall program.

### **Major Field Achievement Tests (MFATs)**

In April, students from ten of the majors take the Major Fields Achievement Tests. The scores are reported by discipline according to mean percentile rank. The college has a generally strong showing, considering that an average college would rank at the 50<sup>th</sup> percentile in all areas. Each department receives a detailed report and will incorporate this year's findings into next year's departmental assessments.

### **National Survey of Student Engagement (NSSE)**

Every other year, the NSSE is administered to freshmen and seniors to provide a rating for their "engagement" in the college community and academic life. Ratings are compared with national norms. This is considered to be among the most robust of normed indicators of college accomplishment.

### **Senior Integration Papers (SIPs)**

Every department on campus provides for a version of a Senior Integration Paper. The specific assignment varies from major to major but is to be rated on a four item, eight point scale. The purpose of the paper is to provide a capstone experience for the student and an assessment for the department. Students are to select a topic or project and to approach its study in a scholarly manner from a Christian world and life view. Professors rate the performance of the students relative to written expression, oral expression, content of the discipline, and the integration of faith. SIP documents available on the campus network in public folders include only those students who have given permission for posting.

### **Student Satisfaction Inventory (SSI)**

Every other year, we distribute a Student Satisfaction Inventory (SSI) to freshmen and seniors at the college. Students rate both the importance of a wide range of variables in college life and their satisfaction with the respective areas. These results are compared nationally with four-year, private institutions.

### **Survey of Reformed Belief and Practices (SRBP)**

The SRBP is locally developed and validated. The SRBP assesses students on three factors: Christian practice, Christian belief, and Reformed Worldview. The third factor, Reformed Worldview, differentiates between students with a more distinct reformed perspective and those with a more broadly evangelical perspective. The survey is a 5-point Likert scale; higher scores on each factor suggest a stronger degree of practice or belief. The SRBP is administered to freshmen and seniors in a value-added format.

## APPENDIX F

### REPORT OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY TO THE THIRTY-THIRD GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

As Covenant Theological Seminary completes its 49<sup>th</sup> year of service to the Church, we rejoice in our opportunity to serve the PCA and the Church at large in *training and sustaining* pastors for a lifetime of ministry. Yet even in the midst of growing present opportunities, Covenant Seminary is planning for the next season of students who are *training* to be rooted in grace. Furthermore, we are taking a more active role in *sustaining* pastors in the early—and often difficult—years of ministry. Such training and sustaining is at the core of our mission to see Christ proclaimed to a world in desperate need of the Gospel.

#### **Sustaining a Lifetime of Ministry through Pastors’ Courses and Conferences**

As part of Covenant Seminary’s commitment to pastors for a *lifetime of ministry*, we have continued to offer resources to encourage and sustain pastors in their ministerial calling. This year, we had the privilege of hosting over 500 pastors and ministry leaders through continuing educational and ministry renewal conferences. The **Connect conference**, held last October, brought over 200 pastors together to be renewed in Biblical vision for reaching our changing culture, while being encouraged in and equipped for ministry longevity. Titled “Salt of the Earth,” the conference was a time for pastors to connect in their common callings, visions, struggles, and hopes. We invite you to attend and participate in our 2005 *Connect* conference, coming October 10-11.

This past March, Covenant Seminary hosted the **Sacrifice of Praise Worship Renewal Conference**. The conference brought in over 280 pastors and worship leaders, and almost 1000 local congregational members attended the worship services, showing again the enthusiasm of our diverse churches to examine the nature of “Biblical, Reformed worship” in a context of mutual respect. Through these conferences, we hope to enrich the Covenant Seminary community and the Church by establishing a life-transforming, educational context for our alumni and others who are vitally involved in local church ministry.

Another facet of Covenant Seminary’s renewed efforts to support and learn from alumni and pastors who are serving in all stages of ministry is demonstrated through our **Lifetime of Ministry series**. Through this program, alumni and pastors are able to participate in continuing education courses on campus at Covenant Seminary for a minimal fee. These courses are specifically picked to encourage and equip pastors for continuing ministry challenges. Some of the courses offered include “Leading Church Mission

Programs,” “Bioethics,” and “Church-Based Community Ministry,” among others. Please visit our website for more information and details regarding next year’s Lifetime of Ministry series: [www.covenantseminary.edu](http://www.covenantseminary.edu).

### **Sustaining Leadership Excellence for Teaching and Ruling Elders**

One of the most significant undertakings for Covenant Seminary in the last year has been the beginning of our **Center for Ministry Leadership**, funded by a generous grant from the Lilly Endowment. The Center is devoted to the mission of “Sustaining Pastoral Excellence.” In collaboration with Reformed Theological Seminary and Westminster Theological Seminary, the Center is working to increase the effectiveness of pastors through the **Pastor’s Summit**, which draws on the knowledge and experience of seasoned pastors to identify and address issues related to ministry leadership and longevity. The **Intersect Forum**, another program of the Center for Ministry Leadership, serves to foster increased communication, understanding, and cooperation between ministry leaders by bringing together pastors and ruling elders who serve as business and community leaders, for the purpose of discussing issues relevant to leadership. The Center is also spearheading the **Pastor in Residence** program, designed to bring pastors on campus in order to grow, study, rest, and reflect, even as these ministry practitioners share their wisdom and experience with our faculty and students.

### **Sustaining Effective Ministry through Online and Electronic Resources**

In our effort to train and support pastors and ministry leaders for a lifetime of ministry, Covenant Seminary has continued to expand its online resources available through the seminary Web site. Currently, visitors to the site have access to over 500 print or audio articles and messages, including lectures, presentations, sermons, conference talks, and forums by seminary faculty and guest speakers. Highlights from the 2004 *Connect* and the *Sacrifice of Praise* Worship Renewal conferences have been posted as well.

One of the most exciting developments in this regard is our monthly electronic newsletter, titled *e-Connect*, which began just a few months ago as a way to further encourage, equip, and enable pastors and ministry leaders in their ministries. *E-Connect* offers another avenue through which these leaders can find the sense of support, renewal, and “connectedness” they need to remain active and vital in their work for the Lord. In addition to news and information about programs and activities at the seminary, *e-Connect* provides links to features and messages that we hope will be of practical benefit not only to the ministry leaders for whom the newsletter is primarily intended, but also to the people they serve in their churches and in other ministry settings.

### **Sustaining Educational Excellence through Growing Degree Programs**

As always, the **M.Div.** remains our flagship degree and the center of our institutional focus. By God’s grace, through the encouraging support of PCA

churches, we are pleased to report our **16<sup>th</sup> consecutive year of increasing enrollment**. The Lord is using the faithfulness of this small denomination to continue the expanse and reach of His Kingdom, through faithful pastors and church leaders who are even now investing in the next generation. Our continuing prayer is that the Lord will enable our churches to help us identify the 100 men each year who have the greatest potential for pastoral leadership. To train these students well for the work of the local church, we constantly evaluate the content and effectiveness of our instruction for ministry preparation. Changes made to the academic schedule, as reported last year, have been received well, as more students find time to concentrate on local church ministry practice in the midst of ministry preparation.

The **D.Min.** program provides pastors with a forum in which to dialogue and discuss ministry issues. Enrollment in the program has increased in the past few years, as more pastors seek a safe learning environment in which to evaluate ministry values, wrestle through concerns, and find friendship among a “band of brothers.” Over twenty D.Min. students are slated to graduate in 2005. Furthermore, there are three times more applications for the coming year than in the previous year.

One year has passed since our launch of the **Master of Arts in Educational Ministries (M.A.E.M.)** degree. With more and more church members desiring some formal training to enable them to better serve the church through support-role positions, the M.A.E.M. continues to gain in popularity. The compelling nature of the M.A.E.M. rests in its concentrated emphasis on support ministry with courses on theological foundations, educational theory, and the practice of educational ministry. These ministries encompass work with children, youth, women, colleges/universities, seniors, adults, worship, and small groups, among other things. The M.A.E.M. program is designed to enable students to stay connected to their ministries while they study through the co-op track. Through this track, students can begin the program with one year of on-campus study before returning to active ministry, completing the degree via *Access* distance education.

### **Sustaining Educational Excellence through Effective Pastor/Teachers**

A training ground for future pastors and ministry leaders can only be as effective as the pastor/scholars who do that training. Covenant Seminary was blessed this year to be able to add to our regular faculty a member who, as a full-time adjunct professor, has already shown his effectiveness as a teacher with a pastoral heart. Dr. Gregory R. Perry came to Covenant Seminary in 2003 after ten years of ministry in local churches and on the mission field. He has served as Adjunct Professor of Biblical Studies since that time, but we are pleased to announce that he is now with us as Assistant Professor of Biblical Studies.

We also welcomed this year Dr. Sean Lucas, who joined us in the dual role of Candidate Relations Coordinator and Adjunct Professor of Church History. Professor Lucas works closely with students to help them identify their roles in God's Kingdom work. He also serves as a liaison between local presbyteries and seminary students who are ministerial candidates in the PCA. Dr. Lucas brings with him a deep love for the Church, its history, and its ministry through the ages.

We are grateful to have both of these men with us to help prepare the next generation of church leaders for service to the Lord.

### **Faculty Publications**

In addition to their teaching responsibilities, faculty members at Covenant Seminary also seek to minister through the written word. Listed below are some of the faculty works that were published or in progress during 2004:

- Jerram Barrs, *Women of God* (Crossway; in progress); Translation of *The Heart of Evangelism* into Portuguese for Brazil
- Bryan Chapell, *Christ-centered Preaching*, 2<sup>nd</sup> edition (Baker, 2005); *Praying Backwards: Transform Your Prayer Life by Beginning in Jesus' Name* (Baker; forthcoming, 2005)
- David B. Calhoun, *Cloud of Witnesses: First Presbyterian Church, Augusta, Georgia, 1804-2004* (A Press, 2005); *Grace Abounding: The Life, Writings, and Influence of John Bunyan* (Christian Focus, 2005); *The Splendor of Grace: The Independent Presbyterian Church, Savannah, Georgia, 1755-2005* (A Press, 2005)
- Jack Collins, *Genesis 1-4: A Linguistic, Literary, and Theological Commentary* (P&R; forthcoming, 2005)
- Philip Douglass, *Your Church has Personality: Ways to Identify and Resolve Conflict in the Local Church* (P&R; in progress)
- Nelson Jennings, *Americans and Missions* (P&R; in progress); *Theology in Japan: Takakura Tokutaro, 1885-1934* (UP; forthcoming, 2005)
- Sean Lucas, *Robert Lewis Dabney: A Southern Presbyterian Life* (P&R, 2005); *Being Presbyterian: A Primer on Presbyterian Identity* (P&R; forthcoming, 2006)
- Robert Peterson, *Hell Under Fire* (Zondervan, 2004; co-edited with Chris Morgan); Under contract with P&R to edit Biblical-theology series, one contribution of which is a book on Predestination and Free Will
- Jay Sklar, *Sin, Impurity, Sacrifice, Atonement: The Priestly Conceptions* (Sheffield Phoenix Press; in process); Under contract to produce a commentary on Leviticus in Tyndale OT Commentary Series (Tyndale)
- Robert I. Vasholz, *Commentary on Leviticus* (forthcoming, 2006)



Michael Williams, *As Far As the Curse is Found: The Covenant Story of Scripture* (P&R; forthcoming, May 2005)

Richard Winter, *Perfecting Ourselves to Death: The Pursuit of Excellence and the Perils of Perfectionism* (IVP; forthcoming, 2005); Translation of *Still Bored in a Culture of Entertainment* into Slovak

### **Sustaining Our Mission through Financial Growth**

The Lord has continued to bless Covenant Seminary through the support of individuals and churches throughout the denomination. This increase in partnership giving has allowed us to announce **another year of balanced budgets** in the midst of continued growth. In addition, our placement service for graduates continues to be highly effective. **By the end of 2004, all of that year's M.Div. graduates seeking ministry positions with the seminary's recommendation had been placed.** Your continued support is an investment in a harvest that is both exponential and eternal. Thank you for investing in pastors who desire to see Christ proclaimed to a world in desperate need of the Gospel.

As we look to the future *by His grace and for His glory*, we find continued strength in the faithfulness of our Lord, and our hearts fill with praise for the ways in which He is equipping and enabling Covenant Seminary as we seek to serve His Church generationally and geographically. We see God blessing the work of His people through growth that will, through the power of His Holy Spirit, reform and transform the culture in which we live. We pray that He will fill our hearts with the gratitude that grants continued strength for His purposes and submission to His will.

Respectfully submitted,  
Bryan Chapell, President

### **Recommendations**

1. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary; for its faithfulness to the Scriptures, the Reformed faith, and the Great Commission; for its students and graduates, its faculty and staff, its Trustees; and for those who support Covenant Seminary through their prayers and gifts.
2. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary through their prayers and gifts, and by recommending Covenant Seminary to prospective students.
3. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Covenant

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Theological Seminary by contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly.

4. That the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary for April 30-May 1, 2004, July 9, 2004, September 24-25, 2004, and January 28-29, 2005 be approved; and that the minutes of the meeting of the Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees for May 1, 2004, June 18, 2004, July 9, 2004, December 3, 2004, January 28, 2005, and March 21, 2005 be approved.
5. That the financial audit for Covenant Theological Seminary for the fiscal year ending June 30, 2004 by Humes and Barrington, CPA, be received.
6. That the proposed 2005-2006 budget of Covenant Theological Seminary be approved.
7. That the Assembly pray for the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary.

# APPENDIX G

## REPORT OF THE INTERCHURCH RELATIONS COMMITTEE TO THE THIRTY-THIRD GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

### I. Membership

TE William S. Barker, Chairman	RE Robert B. Ashlock, Secretary
TE Paul R. Gilchrist, Vice Chairman	RE John L. Marshall
TE Derek W. H. Thomas	RE James D. Walters Jr.
TE Lewis Ruff, Alternate	RE Stanley Jenkins, Alternate
TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk (Ex officio member, RAO 3-2.j.)	RE Bruce Terrell, (Advisory Member, MTW Consultant)

### II. Meetings

September 21-22, 2004, Lawrenceville, Georgia

November 23, 2004–via conference call

April 6-7, 2005, Willow Grove, Pennsylvania

### III. Items Discussed and Actions Taken by the Committee

1. The chief business of the IRC this year was meeting with the Committee on Ecumenicity and Interchurch Relations (CEIR) of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church on two occasions, in September at the PCA offices in the Atlanta area and in April at the OPC offices in the Philadelphia area. In between, four of our delegates met with four of theirs at the North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council (NAPARC) meeting in Kansas City in November. After candid and cordial discussion both our IRC and the OPC's CEIR developed lists of perceived areas of agreement, perceived areas of disagreement, and non-negotiables, which became the basis for further discussion. The OPC committee raised questions about our *BCO*'s form for infant baptism. The IRC is of the opinion that the form of baptismal questions in *BCO* 56-5 should be revised to conform more closely to the content of *BCO* 56-4, particularly 56-4.j. An appropriate amendment may be proposed through an overture from a Presbytery. Other questions had to do with membership in the World Reformed Fellowship (the PCA) and the International Council of Reformed Churches (the OPC), how judicial business is to be conducted, possible areas of cooperation, and various other issues.
2. The PCA was represented by TEs Roy Taylor, Will Barker, and Paul Gilchrist, and RE Stan Jenkins at the meeting of NAPARC hosted by the RCUS in Kansas City on November 9-10, 2004. At that meeting the United Reformed Churches in North America (URCNA) was welcomed into membership in NAPARC pending approval by the member denominations.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

3. TEs Roy Taylor and Will Barker represented the PCA at the meeting of the Board of Directors of the National Association of Evangelicals (NAE) in Washington, D.C. March 9-11, 2005. At this meeting there was a presentation of the 26-page booklet “For the Health of the Nation: An Evangelical Call to Civic Responsibility,” a statement widely endorsed and well received. A panel on “What Is an Evangelical?” at the National Press Club and a large gathering in the Hart Senate Office Building testified to an increased presence of evangelical influence in the nation’s capital.
4. The committee received reports from TE Paul Gilchrist on World Reformed Fellowship and along with the OPC committee heard a brief presentation from WRF’s new Executive Secretary, Dr. Samuel T. Logan Jr. The WRF will hold its triennial General Assembly in Johannesburg, South Africa March 7-11, 2006.
5. The committee appointed fraternal delegates or observers to other General Assemblies or representative gatherings:
  - a. KAPC, May 17-20, Philadelphia, PA (NAPARC member)
  - b. RCUS, May 18-21, Shafter/Bakersfield, CA (NAPARC member)
  - c. OPC, June 1-8, Grand Rapids, MI (NAPARC member)
  - d. ARPC, June 7-9, Flat Rock, N.C. (NAPARC member)
  - e. RPCNA, June 27-30, Beaver Falls, PA (NAPARC member)
  - f. EPC, June 22-25, Denver, CO (Observer status)
6. The Stated Clerk entered into correspondence with leadership of the Reformed Episcopal Church, but was unable to arrange a meeting time. The PCA and the REC had exchanged ecclesiastical observers in the early years of the PCA. The REC holds a triennial general meeting. Somehow, over the years, the official contacts were neglected. The IRC is seeking to restore those contacts.
7. The IRC received a communication from MTW advising that some denominations outside North America are desirous of fraternal relations with the PCA on the level of the highest judicatories, not simply on the denominational committee level. The IRC will confer with MTW, investigate the matter further, and report on the matter to a later Assembly.

### **IV. Recommendations**

1. That Fraternal Delegates, Corresponding Delegates, and Ecclesiastical Observers be welcomed and invited to address the Assembly.
2. That visiting ministers be introduced to the General Assembly (*BCO* 13-13)
3. That the PCA enter into fraternal relations with the United Reformed

Churches of North America, now that the URCNA has been initially received into the membership of NAPARC.

4. That CE&P work with Great Commission Publications to develop a curriculum on church unity, possibly for an adult Sunday School quarter.
5. That plans be laid for joint celebration of the 500<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of John Calvin's birth in 2009 with other NAPARC denominations by concurrent general assemblies and general synods in the same city, and by other appropriate means, if the way be clear.
6. That the Assembly approve the admission of the URCNA into the membership of NAPARC.
7. That the Assembly encourage Presbyteries to establish presbytery-level Interchurch Relations Committees or to assign to existing committees responsibilities to promote interchurch relations with other NAPARC regional judicatories and local churches to include such matters as:
  - a. Pulpit exchanges;
  - b. Communications (sharing of minutes and news);
  - c. Shared ministries where possible, such as Reformation Day services, camps, conferences, etc.
  - d. Fellowship activities.
8. That the Assembly remind Presbyteries, Sessions, and MNA of the 13<sup>th</sup>, 15<sup>th</sup> and 17<sup>th</sup> PCA General Assemblies' adoption and explanation of NAPARC's "Golden Rule Comity Agreement."<sup>1</sup>
9. That the Assembly remind Presbyteries, and Sessions of the 16<sup>th</sup> PCA General Assembly's adoption of NAPARC's Agreement on Transfer of Members.<sup>2</sup>
10. That the Assembly authorize the IRC to send a maximum of five delegates to the WRF 2006 General Assembly in Johannesburg, South Africa March 7-11, if the way be clear.

---

<sup>1</sup> We affirm the following courteous code of behavior to guide our church planting ministries in North America:

- A. We will be sensitive to the presence of existing churches and missions ministries of other NAPARC churches ~~and will refrain from enlisting members~~ and will take care in receiving members of these existing ministries.
- B. We will communicate with the equivalent or appropriate agency (denominational missions committee or board, Presbytery missions or church extension committee, or session) before initiating church planting activities in a ~~community~~ **neighborhood** where NAPARC churches or missions exist.
- C. We will provide information on at least an annual basis describing progress in our ministries and future plans.
- D. We will encourage our regional home missions leadership to develop good working relationships.

(Grounds: The above is the “Golden Rule” Comity Agreement as slightly amended). *M13GA, 13-44, p. 98.* [Two changes indicated by strikethrough and bold. Ed.]

The Assembly accepts the explanation made by NAPARC and adopts its “Golden Rule Comity Agreement”

- a. NAPARC defined “enlisting” as “actively recruiting” and felt that the paragraph regarding communicating is sufficiently clear without further refinement or definition.
- b. The “Golden Rule Comity Agreement” as adopted by all the NAPARC churches but the PCA reads as follows:
  1. We will be sensitive to the presence of existing churches and missions ministries of other NAPARC churches and will refrain from enlisting members and will take care in receiving members of these existing ministries.
  2. We will communicate with the equivalent or appropriate agency (denominational missions committee or board, Presbytery missions or church extension committee, or session) before initiating church planting activities in a community where NAPARC churches or missions exist.
  3. We will provide information on at least an annual basis describing progress in our ministries and future plans.
  4. We will encourage our regional home missions leadership to develop good working relationships.

*M15GA, 15-20, p. 165.*

Amendments to the *BCO* are unnecessary to enable Sessions and Presbyteries to be guided by the NAPARC AGREEMENT, and the Assembly [will] communicate the NAPARC AGREEMENT to Sessions and Presbyteries for guidance. *M17GA, 17-82, p. 152.*

<sup>2</sup> Recognizing that the churches of NAPARC have on occasion unintentionally received members or ordained officers who were under various states of discipline in another NAPARC church, thus creating tension between the churches, and at the same time recognizing the need for mutual freedom and openness on the part of the churches, we agree to respect the procedures of discipline and pastoral concern of other denominations as follows:

1. Regular Transfer of Membership  
That in the regular transfer of membership between NAPARC churches, the session/consistory or presbytery/classis not receive a member until the appropriate document of transfer is in the hands of the receiving church.
2. Transfer with Irregularities
  - a. That upon request for transfer of membership by a person under discipline, the sending session/consistory or presbytery/classis inform the receiving body of the nature and extent of the disciplinary procedure before implementing the requested transfer, thus enabling informal consultation between the pastors and elders of both churches.

- 
- b. That such a person not be received officially until the judicatory/ assembly of the receiving church has taken into serious account the discipline of and the information supplied by the sending church.
  - c. That such a person not be received officially until the judicatory/assembly of the receiving church is satisfied that proper restitution has been made and/or reconciliation has been seriously attempted.
  - d. That a “fugitive from discipline” who no longer is a member of a church or who is no longer on the roll of a presbytery shall not be received until the former judicatory/assembly has been contacted to determine if proper restitution has been made and/or reconciliation has been seriously attempted
3. Recourse and Appeal  
Where communication or action regarding the sending/receiving of a member or ordained officer/office bearer does not satisfy either the dismissing or receiving judicatory/assembly, communication may be submitted to the interchurch relations committees of the denominations involved with a view to mediation of the problem. If this proves unsatisfactory, the session/consistory or presbytery/classis may register its concern to the appropriate judicatory/assembly of the other denomination.
  4. Congregational Transfer  
That a congregation seeking to leave a NAPARC church to become affiliated with another NAPARC denomination be received only after it has complied with the requirements of the form of government of the church from which it is separating, and the receiving church shall be responsible to see that it is done.

*M16GA, 16-25, p. 116.*

## APPENDIX H

# THE REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA TO THE THIRTY-THIRD GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

### *SUMMARY OF MNA 2004 – 2005 MINISTRY PROGRESS*

#### *Making Disciples of All Nations Without Leaving Home:*

#### *How Mission to North America Serves the PCA*

#### *In Advancing Ministry to People of All Cultures*

It is our prayer that God by His grace and for His own glory – through the cooperative prayers and efforts of PCA churches and presbyteries – will ignite a powerful church planting and vitalization movement, a movement that impacts all of North America with the Gospel of Jesus Christ and transforms the heart and face of the PCA. We long to see transformation in North America through people being saved, lives changed, disciples made, and needs met in the name of Jesus Christ. (See Attachment 1, p. 567 for complete MNA Vision Statement)

*And Jesus came and said to them, "All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to me. Go therefore and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you. And behold, I am with you always, to the end of the age." Matthew 28:18-20*

Throughout most of the 2,000 years since Jesus spoke these words to His Church, going to all nations has been in many cases an arduous task, and it remains so today. At the same time, a great opportunity lies before us in North America today: the nations have come to us. We have before us the calling to disciple some people from literally every nation, not by going to them, but *because they have come to us!* How will the PCA respond to this challenge?

As we are obedient to our Lord's Great Commission, the PCA will become:

- More diverse, with many churches planted and many people coming to Christ from among the various cultural, ethnic and socio-economic groups of North America.
- A stronger presence in the city centers – i.e., centers of influence – of North America.
- Geographically more widespread throughout the United States and Canada.



- Salt and light in our communities, growing through evangelism and deeds of mercy.
- Churches filled with great vitality, “houses of prayer for all the nations.” (Mark 11:17)

The Lord is working through the PCA to advance the Gospel in North America. One evidence is His work through MNA. The vision for church planting and other ministries that advance the Gospel is increasingly owned by the churches and presbyteries throughout the PCA. The MNA Staff and Permanent Committee rejoice in the opportunity to serve the General Assembly. We find joy in reporting the following highlights during 2004:

- Forty-one **new PCA church planters** were placed across North America in 2004; 14 **church planter apprentices** were placed, who will begin new churches in the coming years. See the list in Attachment 2, p. 568. Of the 41 church planters placed during 2004, 11 or 27% are non-Anglo. We praise God for this advancement in leadership among ethnic groups who are not in the majority of the PCA.
- *We give thanks to God for this number, for it is a strong number considering the size of the PCA. At the same time, we are frank to admit that this is not an increase over previous years, and we are bold to call the Assembly to prayer for a much greater harvest. **The development and recruiting of church planters remains the number one priority of MNA.***
- Those who serve with MNA (some are full-time while others are very limited part-time) in key leadership roles for **church development among various ethnic groups** are: TE Alex Villasana (Hispanic American); TE Renato Bernardes (Brazilian); TE Wy Plummer (African American); TE Dony St. Germain (Haitian); TE Randy Nabors (Urban and Mercy) and TE Henry Koh (Korean). Please review the later sections of this report for advances made in church planting by each of these leaders during 2004.
- Adding to the development of church planting among the non-Anglo ethnic groups of North America, TE Tim McKeown, having served on MNA staff for five years as Multicultural Ministries Coordinator, is now focusing exclusively on **Hispanic American and English as a Second Language (ESL) Ministries.**
- In addition to the preceding, the PCA in North America has a beginning presence in the form of at least one or two congregations or missions who are predominantly: African first generation immigrants, French speaking Canadian, Chinese, Russian Jews, Japanese, and Middle Eastern. *We rejoice that the PCA is steadily making advances in ministry among a growing number of people groups in North America.*

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- **Conferences** are held frequently, annually in many cases, among the non-Anglo ethnic groups in which the PCA has a significant presence. These gatherings are a great source of encouragement, equipping, and leadership training, as well as a means of presenting to these congregations a vision of what God is doing in the PCA and His Church.
- The number of churches providing **English as a Second Language (ESL)** ministries is rapidly growing across the PCA. A second ESL Convocation was conducted by MNA at Briarwood Presbyterian Church in Birmingham, AL, in March 2005. ESL curriculum is being developed for PCA churches.
- **Haitian flood relief:** PCA churches and members have given a total of \$31,812.00 for flood relief in Haiti. Funds given to MNA for this purpose are being administered by MNA Haitian Movement Leader Dony St. Germain. We thank the Lord for these provisions to address very great needs.
- Giving to the **2004 WIC Love Gift** totaled \$78,400. MNA is deeply grateful to Women in the Church for this generous provision of launching funds for a Hispanic American Movement Leader and ESL staff leadership for MNA.
- In the PCA, **churches and church staffs** are becoming increasingly multi-ethnic. It is no longer assumed that a pastor or church planter must minister exclusively, or even primarily, to those of his ethnic background.
- As a result of the work of a leadership task force established to develop church planting leadership training, **Leadership and Ministry Preparation (LAMP)**, led by TE Brian Kelso, is a new program MNA is facilitating. LAMP will provide training for ministry, and particularly for church planting, for men who cannot relocate or leave their active ministries in order to attend seminary.
- **Revitalization and Evangelism:** we give gratitude to God for TE Archie Parish's eleven years of service with MNA Church Vitality, concluding in 2004. Through Church Planting staff, MNA will continue to offer Revitalization and Evangelism resources for churches who seek revitalization, as well as enhancing the training of church planters with the objective of building a greater vitality from their inception.
- **Church Planter Readiness Seminars**, a means for seminary students to experience a preliminary evaluation of their calling and gifting for church planting, are now regularly used on the seminary campuses which serve the PCA. The 14 church planter apprenticeship placements during 2004, as noted above, is a record number for one year
- **Church Planter Assessment Centers:** Central Florida Presbytery, Redeemer in New York City and the church planting leadership of

western Canada are each conducting assessment centers credentialed by MNA, in addition to the three centers led by MNA Staff annually. As a result, 41 men were qualified for church planting or church planter apprenticeships during 2004, also a record number.

- **Church Planter Basic Training** is undergoing a substantial upgrade. Presented in a one-week intensive session each year, the training is being developed at three levels, to provide training for church planters relevant to each stage of church development. Briarwood Presbyterian's *From Embers to a Flame* conference is a fourth unit of training for church planters.
- There is a steadily growing number of church planters who contract with seasoned pastors for **church planter coaching** services. Church Planter Coaching Director Jimmy Dodd provides training and resources for the church planter coaches.
- Addressing a long-identified need, new programs are in process during 2004-2005 to address the needs of **church planters' wives**. Striving together to advance the Gospel begins with the wives and families of church planters being united in spirit and in the Spirit. This program development will result in new services to church planter families during 2005 and in the years to come.
- Deacon Ron Haynes and his wife, Judy, **MNA Disaster Response**, experienced their trial by wind and water in the four hurricanes that struck Florida during the fall of 2004. PCA churches and individuals gave generously over \$500,000 in relief funds, in addition to the volunteer relief efforts of approximately 350 PCA members.
- The number of **mercy ministries** with significant staff and levels of ministry identified by MNA and listed in the mercy ministries directory increased by 7 to a total of 57.
- We continue to encourage the PCA in **new funding initiatives for church planting** among the many non-Anglo people groups of North America. Our current practice of church planters raising the support for their projects is highly effective for church planters who have a strong network of family and friends in the PCA. For those who lack these networks of relationships, however, the challenge is great, and we urge presbyteries and churches to develop more effective ways to provide this funding.
- **MNA Chaplain Ministries** continues to grow, with additions not only in military service, but also with a growing number of chaplains serving civilian institutions. Beginning in 2005, RE Gary Hitzfeld joined the MNA chaplain ministries staff under the direction of TE David Peterson, as Chaplain Ministries Associate Coordinator, Civilian. See Attachment 4, p. 571 for the current list of chaplains.

- Effective April 2005, TE Chuck Garriott joined the MNA staff to lead **Capitol Service**, a ministry that is new to MNA. Growing out of his experience in ministering to personnel in the Oklahoma state capitol while serving as pastor in Oklahoma City, TE Garriott is now available to assist churches and presbyteries in developing similar ministries. In addition to state Capitols, TE Garriott's ministry will include ministry in Washington, DC, and working with missionaries to serve international capitols as well.

***“Working Together To Transform North America”  
“Striving Together for the Faith of the Gospel” (Philippians 1:27)***

**The Great Commission in North America: Are we willing to pay the price?** Consider the changes taking place culturally in North America, reflected in the ministry highlights above. Many who read this report will live to see the day when the United States population is 50% people of so-called minority ethnic origins. The majority of these will be new immigrants who have no background in the Christian faith. What will be required for the PCA to be a growing and vibrant church in this kind of culture?

**Ministry appropriate to the culture of the people.** The cultures of people who immigrate to North America are very different from the cultures of their countries of origin, and they are very different from the North American culture of the past. In the PCA, we are accustomed to two modes of ministry: either ministry among people very much like ourselves, or ministry as American missionaries to another culture that is different from us, is homogeneous, and that changes little. North America is becoming a new context for ministry altogether: new immigrants are changing constantly as they assimilate into North American culture, and North American culture is being changed as they are assimilating. The Gospel is the same in every age. The Reformed tradition guides our interpretation of the Scriptures. But our ways of forming relationships, planting churches and ministering among the people of changing North American cultures will be different from either our past ways or from traditional missionary endeavors.

**Ownership of ministry by PCA churches and presbyteries.** The cultural changes around us will require that our churches and presbyteries find the new ways to labor in the Gospel in our communities. Because of the differences in language and culture of the first generation, the task of ministry looks very similar to ministry in other nations. Frequently, MNA is asked, “Where can we find a church planter for this new immigrant group in our community?” Church planters surely are needed. However, effective ministry will be accomplished by ministering in Word and deed neighbor to neighbor, based on direct outreach from our existing churches and presbyteries, more than by sending in evangelists as though to a foreign land.

**Emphasis on the mission to North America.** Generally, the rest of the world is in greater need than North America. With growing world populations and the multitude of religions around the world, the need of the rest of the world will continue to grow. But the great changes taking place in North America will substantially increase the reality that North America is a mission field. Will we be faithful to our calling and the history God has given the PCA of great and growing involvement in world missions, while at the same time making the sacrifices required for a rapidly growing outreach to a rapidly changing North America?

**A growing commitment of resources.** Will we make the sacrifices in every way – with our time, talent and treasure, along with changes in our favorite customs and ways of doing things – in order to provide the resources and changes necessary to build a growing church in a changing culture? Churches established in the changing cultures of North America will most often be literally built only by people coming to Christ, since there will be no Christian base already existing among a growing number of our population. This will require much longer term commitment, and therefore funding to build churches and other ministries that will effectively minister in such contexts.

For the PCA, the greatest challenges in ministry among the many ethnic groups in North America *appear to be* leadership development and funding. *But we believe there is a greater challenge that is at the same time a greater opportunity: to see the power of the Spirit, through the Gospel, overcome racial, ethnic, and cultural isolation, and empower us to experience the transforming power of God breaking down the many barriers that so easily divide us, reconciling us to one another in Christ.* This is God’s calling to us – beginning with our neighbors and extending across North America and to the farthest reaches of the world. May God be praised as we seek to be faithful to His calling!

James C. Bland, III, MNA Coordinator

## **MORE DETAILS ON MNA 2004-2005 MINISTRIES . . .**

**CHURCH PLANTING**, led by TE Ted Powers

**Church Planting Services:** these services are offered to all churches and presbyteries.

### **Strategic Planning**

- MNA assists churches and presbyteries in identifying their key *centers of influence* for church planting and the development of other ministries.
- MNA also identifies key cities as being strategic for the continued outreach and growth of the PCA. Los Angeles and Detroit are two priority cities for MNA at this time.

### **Prayer Mobilization**

- Prayer letters are circulated by church planters and others serving in ministry.
- MNA presents prayer requests updated on a quarterly basis on the Web site.
- Training and resources to encourage prayer are included at MNA gatherings.

### **Team Building**

- MNA coordinates one or more Key Leader meetings annually, bringing together MNA Presbytery chairmen and other key church planting leaders for strategy planning, training, coordination of services, and development of new programs and resources.
- MNA staff work with churches and presbyteries, assisting them in developing their church planting and other MNA related ministries.

### **Church Planter Development and Placement**

- Church Planter Readiness seminars and other contacts with seminaries are increasing the number of recent seminary graduates placed in church planting apprenticeships.
- During 2005, MNA will develop a more intentional approach to calling experienced pastors to consider the call to plant a church.
- Growing numbers of men are training for church planting through mentoring programs.
- Leadership and Ministry Preparation (LAMP), led by TE Brian Kelso, provides training for ministry and church planting through teaching and mentoring by local pastors, for men who cannot relocate or leave their active ministries in order to attend seminary.

### **Church Planter Assessment**

- Six MNA credentialed Assessment Centers (three are directly administered by MNA; Redeemer/New York; Central Florida Presbytery; Western Canada) are now offered annually to identify church planters and church planter apprentices.
- Church Planter Readiness Seminars expose seminary students to church planting and provide a general assessment of their gifts and skills for church planting.
- MNA is steadily adding ministry resources for wives of church planters.

### **Church Planter Training**

- MNA is completely reworking its Church Planter Training through the leadership of TE Steve Childers working with MNA staff. Basic Training will include one week of intensive training for three years, in a curriculum designed to meet the needs of three stages of church planting. A fourth unit of training is offered through *From Embers to a Flame*, offered by Briarwood Presbyterian Church, Birmingham, Alabama.

### **Church Planter Funding**

- MNA presents fund raising training to all Assessment Center qualified church planters, as well as ongoing coaching in the fund raising process. All church planting project funds are raised by the church planter, working with the church or presbytery sponsoring the church plant.
- MNA provides cash flow and cash management services for church planters.
- On an ongoing basis, MNA staff seek to cultivate new individual and church donors for church planting projects.

### **Church Planter Placement**

- *Forty-one church planters and 14 church planter apprentices were placed on the field during 2004 across the PCA.*
- MNA assists church planter candidates in identifying the church planting opportunity that they believe is God's call for them.

### **Church Planter Coaching**

- Working with presbyteries, mother churches, and church planting networks, the MNA church planter coaching ministry seeks to provide a coach for each church planter.
- *Church Planter Update* is an e-mail newsletter Church Planter Coaching Director TE Jimmy Dodd provides as a resource for church planters and their coaches.

**Revitalization and Evangelism (formerly Church Vitality)**, led by TE Ted Powers.

TE Archie Parrish: known far and wide for his servant's heart and passion for prayer, Archie Parrish has dedicated his life to advancing the Gospel. For more than four decades, Archie has served as a faithful evangelist and pastor, and has served in the PCA since its formation in 1973. Beginning in 1994, he served as MNA Church Vitality Coordinator, providing churches and individuals with the resources to spread the Gospel and renew churches. As of the end of 2004, Archie concluded his full-time ministry with MNA to enjoy more time with his wife Jean and their children and grandchildren. Archie will continue to offer training and leadership resources through his own organization, Serve International.

**Revitalization and Evangelism future:** MNA church planting staff will continue to offer services, under the name Revitalization and Evangelism, rather than Church Vitality. The ongoing program will have a two-fold emphasis. *First*, a heightened emphasis placed on the vitality of the church and on evangelism in the church planting work of MNA. MNA will work more intentionally toward the goal of planting biblically healthy churches and

keeping them on a strong track by providing intensive, effective training and coaching for church planters. *Second*, for existing churches who need to be revitalized in their ministries, MNA will continue to work closely with Briarwood Presbyterian Church in offering *From Embers to a Flame* and will identify Revitalization and Evangelism resources to commend to our churches. For more information, see Revitalization and Evangelism at [www.pca-mna.org](http://www.pca-mna.org).

**Leadership and Ministry Preparation (LAMP)**, led by TE Brian Kelso. American University of Biblical Studies (AUBS) has embarked on a deliberate and innovative strategy to provide a more flexible delivery system for ministerial training. The purpose of LAMP is to provide a reproducible, mentor/apprentice-based, competency-oriented, affordable without debt, biblical and theological study program to prepare men for the Gospel ministry in the PCA throughout all segments of society in North America.

**The main objectives of this program are:**

- To maintain faithfulness to the Scriptures as interpreted in the Reformed tradition.
- That training, supervision, and submission take place in the context of the local church using a combination of both the classical classroom and mentoring models.
- To provide the candidate the opportunity to maintain a consistent family life, full time employment and ministry in the local church, while pursuing theological education.
- To train men from a broad range of economic and ethnic backgrounds.

LAMP focuses on the five major components as identified in the Scriptures, PCA Uniform Curriculum Guidelines and the *BCO*: **(1) Calling; (2) Character; (3) Competency; (4) Content; and (5) Credentialing**. This system of study fulfills all the requirements for men seeking ordination in the PCA, regardless of prior academic credentials. The goal of LAMP is to use the candidate's years of preparation as effectively as possible.

**English as a Second Language (ESL)**, led by TE Tim McKeown.

All immigrants to North America share the common need to learn English. In addition to offering ESL training from time to time, MNA is working with experienced practitioners to develop an ESL curriculum usable by PCA churches for their own ESL programs.

**Hispanic American Ministries**, led by TE Alex Villasana and TE Tim McKeown.

We envision a movement of PCA churches working together to plant Hispanic churches that eventually will be bilingual and that will transform their communities with the power of the Gospel. In addition, MNA is



developing resources to assist PCA churches in developing other ministries instead of, or alongside, church planting in the many varied Hispanic communities across North America. This includes:

- Establishing a network of churches focused on church planting among Hispanic Americans, seeking to mutually support one another for this gigantic task.
- Using LAMP, other mentoring programs, and seminaries to train church planters.
- Providing resources and curriculum for ministry among Hispanic Americans.

**African American Ministries**, led by TE Wy Plummer.

The vision of the African American Ministries Coordinator is to facilitate an indigenous Reformed movement in the African American community (primarily, but not exclusively) by way of church planting. The following goals have been established to realize this vision:

- Plant ten churches in the next ten years that reach primarily African Americans. During 2004, TE Mark Anthony Swain began church planting in Memphis, Tennessee; and TE Mike Campbell was called to the newly formed Redeemer Presbyterian Church, Jackson, Mississippi.
- Help church planters begin vital churches with a vision to plant other churches.
- Assist churches and presbyteries in planting churches reaching African Americans.
- Recruit African American college students, seminarians, and pastors to the PCA.
- Work with presbyteries to develop campus ministries at historically African American colleges and universities.
- Develop an African American Center for Ministry for the study, development, and promulgation of indigenous, Reformed theology.

**Brazilian Ministries**, led by TE Renato Bernardes.

Metropolitan New York (New Jersey, New York City, Connecticut) includes an estimated 230,000 Brazilians. Greater Boston has 150,000; about 150,000 live in south Florida. *Over the past ten years, there has been an explosion of Brazilian Americans coming to Christ.* There are fifteen PCA churches and mission churches; the goal is to plant two churches per year. Although usually beginning as an outreach to the Portuguese-speaking community, these churches quickly become multi-lingual, with ministries in Portuguese, Spanish, and English.

**Haitian Ministries**, led by TE Dony St. Germain.

Our mission is to be a Christ-centered ministry filling the United States, Canada, and Haiti with spiritually healthy worshipping and evangelizing

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Haitian Presbyterian churches of all sizes; and to develop Haitian leaders with a passion for Christ and devotion to the diligent and disciplined study of God's word, discipleship, multiplication mindset, personal character, and ministry skills essential for dynamic leadership.

*Phase I:* Establish foundations in Miami, including a church planting center.

*Phase II:* Expand to other cities with sizable Haitian populations, including Orlando, New York, Boston, Chicago, Tampa and Haiti.

*Phase III:* Develop a Haitian PCA church planting movement, to include Vision Casting, Recruiting, Placing, Assessing, Training, Mentoring, Funding, Coaching, Evaluating, and Empowering to advance the Gospel among the Haitian communities of North America.

**Korean Ministries**, led by TE Henry Koh.

*Growth of the Presbyteries:* In the past year the PCA Korean language presbyteries experienced major growth, with transfers from other denominations and independency.

*Growth in the Second and 1.5 Generation:* In some presbyteries, as many as one-third of the members, including candidates, are second- and 1.5-generation. This trend is moving the presbyteries toward bilingual ministry.

*Multi-ethnic Staff and Multi-ethnic Churches:* Among the second generation churches, both staff and congregations are increasingly multi-ethnic.

*English Ministries Pastors' Conference 2005:* Now in its sixth year, the conference draws 100 to 180 participants from all across the United States. The 2005 Conference met January 24-26, 2005 at Emmanuel Church in Philadelphia with the conference theme of "Reaching America and the World with Gospel through Church Planting."

**MERCY MINISTRIES**, led by TE Fred Marsh.

**Disaster Response**, led by Deacon Ron Haynes.

Florida hurricane relief, fall of 2004: over \$500,000 was given by the PCA and more than 350 PCA volunteers responded in the relief effort. MNA Disaster Response assists churches and presbyteries, answering God's call to mercy by sharing the Gospel with those who are affected by a disaster and by meeting their physical, emotional and spiritual needs. Goals:

- Assist presbyteries in preparing in advance for disaster response in their regions. Ten presbyteries are currently developing a disaster preparedness plan.
- Establish a base of volunteers who can respond to disasters in other regions.
- Coordinate PCA disaster response for situations that are too great for an individual church or presbytery to address.

### **Mercy Ministries Ongoing Programs**

- MNA and CE&P conduct denomination-wide mercy ministries conferences.
- Covenant College's Chalmers Center for Economic Development offers its Christian Economic Development Institute to equip churches in developing mercy ministries.
- The annual Christian Community Development Association (CCDA) meeting is a gathering point for PCA-affiliated urban and mercy ministries.
- A PCA mercy ministries directory is available on the MNA Web site.

### **MNA Thanksgiving Offering**

The annual MNA Thanksgiving Offering is used for the development of non-Anglo ministry leadership in the PCA, sponsoring internships and other on-the-job training for staff members, seminary students, or college students working in urban and mercy ministries. More than \$48,600 was received in response to the 2004 Thanksgiving Offering appeal.

### **Bethany Christian Services**

Beginning with the 11<sup>th</sup> General Assembly in 1983, Bethany Christian Services has been endorsed by the PCA, upon MNA's annual review and recommendation. We note with gratitude the services of Bethany to thousands of Christian families throughout its many years of service, and commend Bethany to the PCA for continued involvement and support. Their report is found as Attachment 3, p. 569.

**CAPITOL SERVICE**, led by TE Charles (Chuck) Garriott.

Capitol Service exists as a means to develop ministry to government in the capitols of the United States, Washington, DC; and the capitols of other nations. This is a new ministry for MNA, led by TE Garriott, who developed this kind of ministry in Oklahoma City and has begun serving in Washington, DC. Goals:

- Expose those in the government community to the transforming truths of the Gospel through healthy relationships.
- Encouragement and support the development of a biblical world and life view for those in government who make a profession of faith.
- Strive to establish and maintain a biblical conscience in those throughout the government community who both create and implement policy.
- Provide a healthy means to connect the church in a non-partisan manner with those in government.
- Promote and facilitate specific and informed prayer by the Body of Christ for those serving in government.

**CHAPLAIN MINISTRIES**, led by TE David Peterson.

- The PCA enjoys numerous opportunities to bring glory and praise to the Father through the ministry of chaplain pastors/missionaries sent by the church. The ministry of our chaplains extends throughout the world, from hospitals and prisons located in the United States, to military units, ships, and installations on several continents. Our chaplains minister to people facing circumstances that often lead them to recognize their weakness and need for the strength of Jesus Christ. In light of the overwhelming opportunity to “let your light shine before men” we aggressively seek to recruit and send chaplains in order to evangelize, disciple, pastor, lead worship, and communicate a Christian world view.
- As of 1 January 2005, the PCA endorses and sends 133 military active duty and reserve component chaplains; 43 Veteran Affairs, Hospital, Police Force, and Prison Chaplains; 29 chaplain candidates (See the complete roster, Attachment 4, p. 571).
- The Chaplain Ministries staff is growing, with RE Gary Hitzfeld now working with civilian chaplains, joining TE David Peterson as chaplain ministries coordinator and TEs Beryl Hubbard and Stan Beach serving as chaplain ministries associate coordinators for the military.

**Combat conditions increase the demand for chaplains:** Providentially, the uncertainties of war often result in service members experiencing increased interest in spiritual matters. The on-going wars in Afghanistan and Iraq, combined with military missions throughout the world, have resulted in lengthy and repeated family separations. Consequently, the chain of command, in most cases, strongly desires a chaplain presence. Since the beginning of the wars in Afghanistan and Iraq, 54 military active and reserve component PCA chaplains have served during and under hostile conditions. Several have completed or soon will complete their second tour in Iraq or Afghanistan. The demands placed upon our chaplains ministering in harsh environments and under hostile conditions are extreme; however, the spiritual rewards and blessings of their ministry are very fruitful. Many service and family members have experienced salvation through Jesus Christ as a result of chaplains ministering and communicating the Gospel to them. In many other cases, Christians have been discipled and encouraged in their faith.

**Spiritual care for the wounded increases the demand for chaplains:** Since the beginning of the Afghanistan and Iraqi war, approximately 13,000 service members have suffered from combat injuries, many severely. Many of the wounded are now patients in Veteran Affairs Hospitals, Civilian and Military Medical Centers. The need for ministry to our war wounded and their family members is beyond description. Again, some are coming to faith in Jesus Christ; others are being discipled and encouraged in their faith as a result of chaplains ministering to their needs.

**Supporting our chaplains (see the MNA Web site for further information):**

- **Congregational Sponsorship Program:** to enlist three sponsoring congregations per chaplain who will provide prayer support for all military active duty, including reserve components called to active duty, prison and hospital chaplains.
- **Chaplain Guardian Corps (CGC):** to enlist prayer support for our Chaplains as missionaries and to provide financial support for **Veteran Guardian Corps (VGC):** to identify all PCA Veterans for the purpose of providing local congregations an opportunity to recognize and show appreciation to veterans, particularly during the week when our nation recognizes those who have served in our military forces (November 11).
- **Chaplain Ministries.**

**MNA STEWARDSHIP**, led by TE Fred Marsh.

**Communications**

- *Mission Report* (replacing *Multiply*) is our quarterly communication of what the Lord is doing through various ministries of the PCA that advance the Gospel.
- *Intercessor* is on our Web site and includes quarterly prayer requests from all regions.
- The MNA Web site ([www.pca-mna.org](http://www.pca-mna.org)) is being built over time into a resource for all kinds of information and referral sources for ministries related to building the church.

**Partnership Share/Askings Giving**

In 2004, church Askings giving to MNA increased 5% over 2003. MNA encourages the churches of the PCA to make giving to all Committees and Agencies a high priority. The Lord is at work through the PCA in advancing His Kingdom. In order for the PCA to grow stronger, member churches must be committed to denominational support, just as a particular church can be strong financially only if her members give faithfully.

**Church Planting Project Funding**

- All church planters are supported by gifts designated for their particular projects. ***There are no administrative transfer fees taken from project support. Every dollar given to an MNA ministry or project is used directly and fully for that ministry or project.***
- Non-Anglo ethnic church planters and movement leaders require a special priority for project support, particularly as we seek the Lord for much greater ministry among the people groups of North America. ***MNA strongly encourages churches to give a high priority to supporting church planters who do not have a background in the PCA, and who thus lack a strong personal network through whom to raise support.***

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- MNA welcomes contributions toward endowment funds for the support of multicultural church planting, for annual operations support, and for mercy ministries, in order to increase the number of church planters and others who minister to those in need.
- The Timothy Fund for Church Planting Apprentices is a special fund to supplement the support of men who need further training before they begin to lead a church plant. Thus far, over \$750,000 has been contributed to this fund, assisting many apprentices. This is a revolving fund; as the apprentice proceeds with his new church plant, the grant money extended to him will be returned to the Timothy Fund by the new church, so that the funds are available for future church planter apprentices.

### **Estate Design and Endowment Services**

MNA utilizes and recommends the services of the PCA Foundation in assisting individuals in their stewardship. MNA Advise and Consult Funds are managed by the PCA Foundation.

### **Five Million Fund for Church Buildings**

Providing interest-free loans of up to \$80,000, this fund continues to be a helpful source for churches as they put together funding packages for their building programs. Though the funds are limited, they often make a difference in the church's ability to qualify for a loan, or they provide additional working cash that is very necessary. This fund is supported by the return payments of the churches to whom loans are made, as well as by donations.

### **Recommendations:**

1. That having reviewed the work of the **MNA Coordinator** during 2004, according to the General Assembly guidelines, the MNA Committee commends **TE James C. Bland III** for his excellent leadership, with thanks to the Lord for the good results in MNA ministry during 2004, and recommends his reelection as MNA Coordinator for another year.
2. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to God for the **staff of Mission to North America** and for their faithful and effective work.

TE Jim Bland	Coordinator
TE Stan Beach	Chaplain Ministries Associate Coordinator (Military)
TE Renato Bernardes	Brazilian Ministries Coordinator
TE Brad Bradley	Southwest Regional Coordinator
TE Jimmy Dodd	Church Planter Coaching Director
TE Chuck Garrriott	Capitol Service Director
TE Jim Hatch	Church Planter Development Director
Deacon Ron Haynes	Disaster Response Director
RE Gary Hitzfeld	Chaplain Ministries Associate Coordinator (Civilian)

APPENDIX H

TE Beryl Hubbard	Chaplain Ministries Associate Coordinator (Military)
TE Brian Kelso	Leadership and Ministry Program (LAMP) Director
TE Henry Koh	Korean Ministries Coordinator
TE Fred Marsh	Associate Coordinator
TE Tim McKeown	Hispanic American & ESL Ministries Coordinator
TE Randy Nabors	Urban and Mercy Ministries Coordinator
TE Dave Peterson	Chaplain Ministries Coordinator
TE Wy Plummer	African American Ministries Coordinator
TE Ted Powers	Church Planting & Midwest Coordinator
TE Lewis Ruff	California Regional Coordinator
TE John Smed	Canada Regional Coordinator
TE Dony St. Germain	Haitian Ministries Coordinator
TE Alex Villasana	Hispanic American Ministries Movement Leader

**Support Staff**

Susan Barge	Assessment Assistant
John Clark	Web Communications Administrative Assistant
Genny Collins	Receptionist
Michelle Foster	Accountant
Judy Haynes	Disaster Response Administrative Assistant
Michael Hutcheson	Donor and Financial Administrative Assistant
Tracy Lane-Hall	Business Executive Assistant
Vicki Mathias	Business Administrator
Ann Powers	Midwest Assistant
Kyung S. Lee	Korean Ministries Administrative Assistant
Karen Swartz	Revitalization and Evangelism Administrative Ass't.
Kelly Williams	Church Planter Administrative Assistant

3. That the General Assembly thank God for the **increase in church planting** that is occurring under local church and presbytery initiatives; and thank God for the labor in the Gospel of all PCA church planters, missionaries, and chaplains. Further, that the General Assembly encourage faithful prayer that the Lord will send additional laborers through MNA into the fields that are ripe for harvest in North America.
4. That **PCA churches** be reminded of their **covenant obligation** to give high priority to giving MNA and all other PCA Committees and Agencies the Partnership Share/Askings, so that the Gospel is advanced in greater measure.
5. That the General Assembly express its gratitude to the Lord for more than \$48,600 given to the 2004-2005 **Thanksgiving Offering**, and commend to the churches of the PCA the opportunity to support Mercy Ministries and the training of men and women for leadership in ministry among the many ethnic groups of our communities, through the annual MNA Thanksgiving Offering.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

6. That the General Assembly express thanks to God for the long and effective ministry of **Bethany Christian Services** in the area of pregnancy counseling and adoption, reaffirm its endorsement of Bethany for another year, and encourage continued support and participation by churches and presbyteries.
7. That the General Assembly commend to the churches these **resources and opportunities** for ministry available through MNA:
  - The opportunity to seek the Lord's leading in church planting or the chaplaincy.
  - The opportunity to participate in prayer and financial support (designated support in addition to Partnership Share/Asking Giving) for:
    - Church Planting among the many different regions, cultures, and ethnic groups in North America;
    - Revitalization and Evangelism;
    - Capitol Service;
    - Leadership and Ministry Preparation (LAMP);
    - Chaplain Ministries (especially through The Chaplain Guardian Corps);
    - Disaster Response.
  - The opportunity to build relationships of fellowship and ministry with Korean churches and other ethnic groups within the PCA, as well as with other true believers in our local communities.
  - Utilize the resources of Revitalization and Evangelism materials and consultation services.
8. That the General Assembly adopt the **2006 MNA Budget** and commend it to the churches for their support.
9. That TEs **Delbert Farris, Charles Frost** and **Stu Sherard** be appointed to serve as PCA members of the Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRJC) for the Class of 2009; and that **Charlie Rector** be appointed to serve in the Class of 2008.
10. That Overture 2 to Adjust the Boundaries of Potomac Presbytery be answered in the affirmative pending the approval of Chesapeake presbytery.
11. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 6 from Northern Illinois Presbytery requesting that the current Presbytery of Northern Illinois be divided into three presbyteries effective July 1, 2005, be answered in the affirmative.
12. That the MNA Committee recommend to the General Assembly that Overture 8 from Philadelphia Presbytery requesting that the current Presbytery of Philadelphia be divided into three presbyteries effective January 1, 2006, be answered in the affirmative pending the approval of Heritage and Philadelphia Presbytery.



13. That the General Assembly receive the 2004 MNA audit conducted by Capin and Crouse.

Respectfully Submitted,  
**Committee on Mission to North America**

### **MNA COMMITTEE MEMBERS**

#### **Class of 2009**

Dr. Eugene Betts  
Mr. Frank Griffith  
TE Robert “Dan” King

#### **Class of 2008**

RE Donald Breazeale  
TE Philip D. Douglass  
TE Don Ward

#### **Class of 2007**

RE John W. Jardine  
TE Braden E. Taylor

#### **Class of 2006**

TE Bruce Finn  
TE Thurman Williams  
RE John P. Durie  
RE Chip Fellers

#### **Class of 2005**

TE Frank Barker  
RE Harvey L. Anderson  
RE Michael A. Russell

#### **Alternates**

TE Reddit Andrews III  
RE Thomas Newton

### **ATTACHMENT 1 MNA VISION STATEMENT**

Only let your manner of life be worthy of the Gospel of Christ, so that whether I come and see you or am absent, I may hear of you that you are standing firm in one spirit, with one mind striving side by side for the faith of the Gospel. Philippians 1:27 (ESV)

#### **OUR VISION**

That God, by His grace and for His own glory — through the cooperative prayers and efforts of PCA churches and presbyteries — will ignite a powerful church planting and vitalization movement, a movement that impacts all of North America with the Gospel of Jesus Christ and transforms the heart and face of the PCA. We long to see transformation in North America through people being saved, lives changed, disciples made, and needs met in the name of Jesus Christ.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- More diverse, with many churches planted and many people coming to Christ from among the various cultural, ethnic, and socio-economic groups of North America.
- A stronger presence in the city centers of North America — no longer primarily a suburban and rural denomination.

Cities and their strategic importance can be defined by the following criteria:  
Concentrations of people Centers of influence Crossroads of society Cultural, ethnic, and socio-economic diversity.

- Geographically more widespread, with a significant presence throughout all regions of the United States and Canada.
- Composed of a greater number of churches that have been planted and are growing as a result of effective evangelism, and that the ministries of these churches reflect stronger mercy and community engagement, truly becoming salt and light.
- Characterized by greater vitality in all PCA churches — with many churches who have plateaued or declined becoming revitalized, and recognized as “houses of prayer for all nations” (Mark 11:17).

**ATTACHMENT 2**  
**CHURCH PLANTERS PLACED ON THE FIELD IN 2004**

<b><u>Presbytery</u></b>	<b><u>Church Planter</u></b>	<b><u>Location</u></b>
<b>Blue Ridge</b>	Mike Sharrett	Lynchburg, VA
	Tre Smith	Danville VA
	Brad Staton	Orlando, FL
<b>Central Georgia</b>	Paul Bankson	Warner Robins, GA
	Bryon Peters	Durham, NC
<b>Fellowship</b>	Skip MacMillian	Fort Mill, SC
<b>Great Lakes</b>	Steve Arrick	Columbus, OH
	Del Belcher	New Hudson, MI
<b>James River</b>	Clint Dowda	Richmond, VA
<b>Metro New York</b>	Vita Aiutto	Brooklyn, NY
	Christian Castro	Metro NY, NY
	Michael Kytka	Forest Hills, NY
	Valter Moura	Bridgeport, CT
	Gilson Quelhas	Newark, NJ
<b>Mississippi Valley</b>	Hunter Brewer	Jackson, MS
	Mike Campbell	Jackson, MS
<b>Missouri</b>	Skip Bayles	Kansas City MO
	Joshua Kang	St. Louis, MO
	Jay Simmons	Tower Grove, MO

APPENDIX H

<b>Nashville</b>	Craig Brown	Nashville TN
<b>North Georgia</b>	Matthew Means	Atlanta, GA
	Silas Santos	Marietta, GA
<b>North Texas</b>	Lou Best	Killeen, Texas
	Lou Tiscione	Weatherford, TX
<b>Northern California</b>	Rod Miles	Marin County, CA
<b>N. New England</b>	Jon Taylor	Manchester, NH
<b>Ohio Valley</b>	David Dively	Louisville, KY
<b>Pacific</b>	Jason Mather	Long Beach, CA
<b>Pacific Northwest</b>	Andre Lewis	Redmond, WA
<b>Philadelphia</b>	Steven Kim	Philadelphia, PA
	Kin Lam	Philadelphia, PA
<b>Potomac</b>	Jeff Ricketts	Columbia, MD
<b>Rocky Mountain</b>	Kirk Adkisson	Boulder, CO
	Joey Parsons	Loveland, CO
<b>Southern Florida</b>	Dave Aucremann	West Palm Beach FL
	Eliel Assis	Fort Lauderdale FL
	Rick Hunter	Fort Lauderdale FL
	Ray Trezona	Homestead, FL
<b>S. New England</b>	Tony Phelps	South County, RI
<b>Southwest</b>	Doug Coyle	New Mexico
<b>Suncoast</b>	Dann Cecil	N. Ft. Myers FL

**ATTACHMENT 3**  
**BETHANY CHRISTIAN SERVICES**  
**REPORT TO THE THIRTY-THIRD GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

In the gospel of John (chapter 1:14), the apostle notes “the word was made flesh and dwelt among us.”

While His primary mission in coming to earth was to offer Himself for our salvation, Jesus also lived with and among us. He experienced our joys; He also experienced our sorrows and disappointments. And, He served as a ministry model for us. Jesus demonstrated for us the thankful response our father expects.

In fact, a significant part of Jesus’ ministry while on earth was His ministry of mercy. Permeating that ministry was His demonstration of the love of the Father to those who are hurting. Then, upon completion of His ministry on earth, He said to us, “go into all the world and be my witnesses.”

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

There are many today who need the caring love of Christians as a demonstration of the love our Father has for them. Bethany is uniquely prepared and suited to be the bearer of Jesus' love and mercy to those living with unintended pregnancies, to Christian families eager to become parents through adoption, and to children who wait in foster homes or orphanages ... waiting for a family to welcome them through adoption.

Your endorsement of Bethany commissions us to represent you. You empower us with your prayer and with your financial support.

In 2004, the Lord provided us with the opportunity of ministering to over 36,300 people. While a number this large can quickly become meaningless, it is made up of individuals (a young woman who feels life no longer has purpose because of her unintended pregnancy, a young couple whose life is fraught with turmoil at the prospect of childlessness, a child who lives with severe limitations but desperately longs for a loving adoptive family, and a child who has lived his/her entire seven years in a foreign orphanage).

Your denomination, congregations and individual members, were an indispensable part in making this ministry possible. You served as board members and foster homes; you adopted, you gave, and you prayed. What Bethany accomplished in Jesus' name was because you cared with us.

The prayers offered on Bethany's behalf and in support of those to whom we minister were countless. They were felt, answered, and appreciated. And, once again you responded very generously to the financial needs of Bethany's ministry. In 2004, \$9,400,000 was needed to support our work. We can gratefully and cheerfully report to you that \$1,100,000 in gifts were from people or congregations who are associated with the Presbyterian Church in America.

Bethany celebrated 60 years of ministry in 2004. We rejoiced in the Lord as we reflected back and we reached ahead in planning. Through planning, we have established the following objectives, which we hope to accomplish within the next three years:

- Finding Christian, adoptive families for over 6,500 children.
- Providing birthparent counseling to over 4,600 pregnant woman.
- Responding to over 11,000 women on Bethany Lifeline.
- Providing Christian foster families to over 5,500 children.

Your continued interest and partnership will make the achievement of these goals possible ... to assist Bethany in witnessing to a hurting world.

Thank you again. We appreciate and covet your continued involvement and support.

**ATTACHMENT 4  
MNA CHAPLAIN ROSTER**

**Ascension**

Stevan M. Horning, USAR  
John P. Kenyon, USAF

**Blue Ridge**

Jeffrey A. Hicks, Chaplain Candidate

**Calvary**

Arnold C. Johnson, USNR  
Steven E. Logan, USANG  
Philip A. McClimon, USN  
Michael A. Uhall, USN

**Central Carolina**

David Alexander, Civilian Hospital  
Christopher A. Faria, USA  
Daniel Kang, USA  
Norman Lee, Chaplain Candidate

**Central Florida**

Robert N. Burns Jr., USN  
Thomas A. Eddy, USAR  
Stephen D. Fisher, USN  
Glenn H. Gresham, USAF  
David A. Tubley, USN

**Central Georgia**

Robert L. Jarrett, USAFR  
Michael A. Milton, USAR  
Gary K. Sexton, USA  
Michael R. Stewart, Civilian Hospital  
James R. Wagner, American Legion

**Chesapeake**

John G. Sackett, USAF

**Covenant**

Alan Cochet, USNR  
Delbert L. Farris, Civilian Hospital  
Jay S. Outen, USA

**Eastern Carolina**

John A. Herrington, Civilian Hospital  
Ronald Morrell, VA Hospital  
James L. Ransom, Merchant Marine

**Evangel**

Robert B. Allman III, USA  
Cecil R. Barrett III, USAF  
Scott Grogan, Chaplain Candidate  
James L. Spiritosanto, Prison

**Grace**

Michael R. Craig, USN  
Paul O. Honomichl, Civil Air Patrol  
Harry C. Huey Jr., USA  
Martin D. Payne, Civil Air Patrol  
Shannon K. Philio, USAF  
John W. Stodghill, Civilian Hospital

**Great Lakes**

F. Seth Dymess Jr., Civilian Hospital  
Mark R. Levine, USA  
James B. von Drehle, Civilian Hospital

**Gulf Coast**

Robert W. Gardner, USAF  
David P. Gilleran, USANG  
Malcolm M. Griffith, USANG  
Montgomery B. Kirk III, USAF  
Jason L. Riggs, USN  
George D. Roberts, USAR

**Heartland**

David E. Upchurch, USAR

**Heritage**

Anthony R. Wade, USAF

**Houston Metro**

Lawrence S. Ruddell, USNR

**Illiana**

Robert C. Marsh, USA  
Thomas J. McCort, USA

**Korean Central**

Se Woo Park, USA

**Korean Eastern**

Jinhee Chang, USA

**Korean Northwest**

Johan Baik, USN

**Korean Southeastern**

Sung Hee Choi, USN

Moon Hyung Kim, USA

Yun Jin Kim, USA

Daniel S. Oh, USA

**Louisiana**

Kenneth D. Counts, USN

Michael F. Frazier, USA

William J. Manning, USA

**Mississippi Valley**

James R. Carter, USA

Kenneth R. Elliott, USAirNG

Donald R. Malin, USANG

Douglas B. McCullough, USAR

**Missouri**

Michael R. Curtis, USA

Joel E. Hampton, USAF

Leslie M. Hardeman, USA

Solomon K. Kendagor, VA Hospital

Jon K. Maas, USAR, Prison

Albert F. Mogino Jr., Civil Air Patrol

Leon D. Pannkuk, Retirement Home

William N. Sofield, Civilian Hospital

Bryan Walker, Chaplain Candidate

Luther P. Woodard, Retirement Home

**Nashville**

Joseph C. Welch, USA

Mark T. Winton, USA

**New Jersey**

A. W. Bridgeman, USAF

Gary C. Englestad, Police

Frederick G. Reber, Prison

Daniel J. Ricketts, USANG

Joseph P. Trombetta, Retirement Home

**New River**

John W. Griessel, USA

**New York State**

Jeffrey D. Dillard, USA

**North Florida**

Ronald L. Swafford, USN

**North Georgia**

Thomas J. Faichney, USA

John M. Higgins, USAR

Wesley N. Horne Jr., USANG

Thomas A. MacGregor, USA

**North Texas**

Robert H. Bailey Jr., USAR

Brandon C. Cranshaw, Chapl. Cand.

Michael Rightmyer, USA

**Northern California**

Mark E. Fairbrother, USA

Michael M. Howard, USAFR

Keith H. Knauf, Civilian Hospital

Steven T. Orren, USN

John A. Routzahn Jr., USA

Randy E. Williams, USN

Richard R. Young, USA

**Northern Illinois**

David H. Schutter, USAR

**Ohio Valley**

Donald W. Aven, Civilian Hospital

Kenneth N. Brown, USA

Christopher S. Cauble, USN

David G. Epperson, USA

Phillip Futoran, USAR

Douglas C. Hoover, USA

**Pacific**

Alexander K. Ream Jr., USANG

**Pacific Northwest**

Collin S. Grossruck, USA

John E. Johnston, USAR

John M. Kohl, Civil Air Patrol

Paul C. Walker, Civilian Hospital

Fred L. Zoeller Jr., USNR

**Palmetto**

Michael C. Pipkin, USAR  
John C. Ropp Jr., USAFR

**Philadelphia**

Kenneth W. Bush, USA  
Dwight Horn, USN  
Robert Nay, USA  
Richard Rojas, USA  
Douglas E. Rosander, USN  
Peter R. Sniffin, USA  
Paul R. Wrigley, USN

**Pittsburgh**

Christopher P. Bennett USN

**Potomac**

Robert D. Boidock, USANG

**Rocky Mountain**

David J. Cullen III, USN  
Seth H. George, USA  
James R. Griffith, USA  
Scott R. Huber, USA  
Carter H. Mills, USAirNG  
Brendon M. O'Dowd, USAF

**Rocky Mountain (continued)**

Bruce Sidebotham, USAR  
James E. Singleton, USAR  
Andrew S. Zeller, USANG

**Savannah River**

Michael E. Cannon Jr., USAirNG  
Joseph M. Fields, USAirNG  
Curtis B. Singleton, Merchant Marine

**Siouxlands**

Douglas E. Lee, USA  
Patrick J. Morgan, USAR  
David P. Peterson, Ret. USA

**South Coast**

Randall E. Bowen, USA  
Robert A. Callison, USN  
Daniel Chinn, Campus Chaplain  
Trell J. Mercer, Police

**South Texas**

Richard H. Boyd, USAF  
Keith N. Goode, USA

**Southeast Alabama**

Wylly H. Collins, USANG  
Lamar B. Davis, Civil Air Patrol  
Franklin D. Hudson, USAR  
Lonnie L. Locke III, USA  
C. Robert Owen III, USA

**Southern Florida**

Phillip B. Binnie, VA Hospital  
David E. Hwang, Civilian Hospital  
Edward J. Yurus, USA

**Southern New England**

Allan M. Baldwin, Retirement  
Home

**Southwest**

Frederick S. McFarland, USAF  
William E. Tilley, Civilian Hospital  
Thomas E. Troxell, USANG

**Southwest Florida**

Robert D. Byrne, VA Hospital  
David A. Crum, USNR  
Stephan T. Edwards II, VA Hospital

**Susquehanna Valley**

Hubert L. Foshee, Prison  
J. Mark Tedford, Retirement Home

**Tennessee Valley**

A. Randy Nabors, USAR  
Richard H. Rosser, USANG  
Daniel K. Waterman, USAF

**Warrior**

Stanley W. Bamberg, USANG

**Western Carolina**

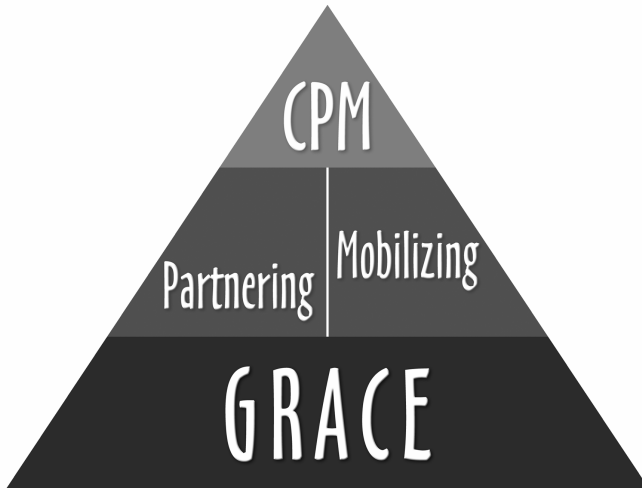
Timothy E. Fary, USAR  
Darwin K. Glassford, Fire Dep't.  
George A. Ridgeway, USN

## APPENDIX I

### REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD TO THE THIRTY-THIRD GENERAL ASSEMBLY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Moses challenges Israel as they enter the Promised Land, “Hear, O Israel: the Lord our God, the Lord is one. Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your strength.” He is establishing the covenant responsibility of a covenant people: loving God exclusively and passing that love on to others. The purpose of Mission to the World as the mission-sending agency of the Presbyterian Church in America is to glorify Christ and to share the love of Christ as far and as widely as possible.

We have organized this calling from God around four primary emphases. The triangle below illustrates these key result areas for fulfilling our organizational vision.



Foundational to our ministry is our commitment to be motivated and empowered by the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. We desire to have every aspect of our ministry and lives completely dependent upon the gospel of grace. Practically, we preach on grace whenever we can. The Great Commission is a gracious commission. We remind ourselves every way we can that God has entrusted the Great Commission to weak vessels that are



totally dependent on Him for all that we do. We have renewed our emphasis on prayer, and we want to bring a greater emphasis on the work of the Holy Spirit in missions. The *Living in Grace* program continues to grow, and we are doing seminars around the world and in an increasing number of PCA churches in North America.

We are committed to partnering with local PCA churches, national denominations, and indigenous church planters. There are now more than 200 PCA churches that are partnering with each other, MTW missionaries, and national partners to assist in planning and implementing ministries on the field. The number of national church-planting partners around the world has grown from 201 in 2002 to 381 at the end of 2004 – a 90% increase.

We are committed to mobilizing PCA churches, individuals, and resources for missions. We were the only denomination that had a disaster relief work in Bam, Iran, at the beginning of 2004. We are now sending relief workers to the Indian Ocean region on a monthly basis for tsunami relief efforts. MTW has established our first college campus work in partnership with Reformed University Ministries that will be located in Mexico City at what is believed to be the world's largest university. We will soon open up a street child ministry in a sixth country.

All of this is for the purpose of establishing Reformed and covenantal church-planting movements in strategic areas worldwide. Our vision is to build into these churches from the beginning a desire to transform the surrounding culture and to reproduce themselves—multiplying church-planting movements globally. We presently have church-planting efforts in more than 52 countries worldwide. We believe that God loves the Church and that indigenous churches are God's primary plan for the growth of his kingdom.

God has again blessed Mission to the World financially with adequate resources to keep our missionary force on the field, in spite of the falling dollar value, while at the same time keeping deficit accounts limited. Total contribution income for the year 2004 was approximately \$43.1 million dollars. Income in the various categories of unrestricted and temporarily restricted was distributed according to expense needs.

Let us know how we can help you. Our responsibility is to serve the PCA and we will do everything we can to help the churches of the PCA respond to the Great Commission.

## **2004 GLOBAL MINISTRY HIGHLIGHTS**

### **Church-Planting Movements—Our Mission**

Our goal is to build Reformed and covenantal church-planting movements around the world. The basic building block of church planting must be

evangelism, which unfolds into a church that is indigenously led, culture transforming, and reproducing. Many of our church-planting works utilize ministries of mercy focused on the poor and those who suffer injustice, such as street children. Our prayerful desire is for churches and leaders around the world who long to see whole cities and societies changed through movements of the gospel.

**Church Plants** - The goal we established for the number of new church plants during 2004 was 54. We were pleased that God enabled us to realize 50 new church plants through our direct involvement or the facilitation of indigenous church planters. Our high view of ecclesiology means we do not include in those numbers the many preaching points or Bible studies to which we are connected. Instead, these are church-planting projects with non-missionary adults gathering regularly for worship and an identified church planter who is committed to leadership, support, and ministry developed from the local body.

**National Church-Planting Partners** – One of the benchmarks of progress toward the capacity for true church-planting movements is indigenous involvement and leadership. We again experienced an increase in the number of nationals with whom we have a working relationship connected to the facilitation of church planting. The total number increased by 8.2% from 352 in 2003 to 381 in 2004. These would include national church planters that an MTW missionary is mentoring or coaching as well as national-partner church planters who are mentoring or coaching other church planters. Also included are nationals who are working in a church-planting support ministry such as university ministry, street child, material translation, etc. With some we may have a financial relationship, while others may have moved to a self-supporting status (which is actually preferable in generating a truly sustainable church-planting movement).

**New Church-Planting Sites** - In 2004, we initiated several new church-planting locations around the world. Some of these have (or will soon have) resident MTW missionaries, while others will function with no expatriate missionaries and will be facilitated through indigenous church-planting partners. These include Latvia, Romania, Croatia, Gotha (Germany), Ethiopia, Belgium, Colombia, El Salvador, and two South Asian countries.

**Bulgaria Mercy Ministry** – Funding received in 2004 for mercy ministry in Bulgaria has created several opportunities for outreach. In summer 2005 a group of 40 short-term medical personnel will be going to work in

Bulgarian hospitals and churches, bridging relationships, training others, and treating patients. This ministry will help connect Bulgarians—many of whom have never been in a church—to a local church. In addition, a resident MTW speech therapist has been privileged to work with autistic children in local hospitals. Her success has opened many doors for ministry. In 2005, a long-term missionary physician will join the Bulgaria team to help them further link word and deed ministry in the future.

**Theological Education in Europe** – As MTW continues to grow in the facilitation of church-planting movements, a key role for our mission will be strategic investment in theological education. MTW is involved with seminaries in Berlin, Latvia, Czech Republic, France, and Ukraine. In addition, MTW missionaries serve as visiting instructors, and assist U.S. professors in making key connections with teaching opportunities.

**Teaching English Ministry in Asia** – Two missionaries, both Ph.D.s, serve in highly restricted areas in Asia by creating curriculum for those who teach English as a means of contact. In this curriculum they seek the highest of professional excellence and at the same time to integrate our Christian values and message in a culturally sensitive and acceptable way. As a result, they have been successful in winning the confidence of officials and opening the way for permanent teachers.

**Global AIDS Initiative** – The AIDS coordinator for World Relief is MTW missionary Debbie Dortzbach. Through this relationship, materials are being developed to help AIDS victims and their families. These simple, yet effective, training materials and techniques allow people to put aside their fear and help those dying of the AIDS virus to do so with care and dignity. In the fall of 2004, 20 Kenyan ladies “graduated” from a home care course that trained them to visit homes of dying AIDS victims and minister practical helps such as bathing, clothes washing, hut cleaning, and meal preparation, as well as reading Scripture and singing hymns. What is most remarkable is that these ladies are almost all HIV-positive themselves and some are AIDS-active. In fact, one of the ladies did not live long enough to complete the class.

**Bringing Hope to the Hopeless in Ethiopia** – MTW has been working in cooperation with SIM in Ethiopia for several years. Through that relationship, MTW has been fully involved in developing a ministry in the capital city of Addis Ababa, a work that continued to grow in 2004. The work is in a slum area of approximately 60,000 of the poor and disenfranchised, such as HIV-positive single mothers and HIV-positive children. In an attempt to bring hope to the hopeless, the ministry is

directed to those rejected by their families. One lady testifies that the small group has become her family—a place where she is hugged and loved since being thrown out of her own family. At one point she thought all that faced her was death, but now she faces a new life—in heaven with Christ.

**Church-Planting Story from South Asia** – The story in this country is illustrative of a great new trend in MTW and in missions in general. There is increasing emphasis on finding key, godly national leaders and partnering with them in the development of new churches and ministries. Assisted by scholarships from MTW, Khawl Lian Bawm and Zarlawm Bawm studied in Manila, Philippines, for three years to receive their M.Div. degrees. During those three years they developed a great trust of each other, and MTW developed a desire to continue relationship and ministry with them when they returned to their home country. After arriving home, Khawl Lian was ordained and appointed director of missions. Zarlawm was likewise ordained and given the role of director of development. The small Presbyterian denomination of which they are part had been planning a major outreach to unreached tribal people of their country. These two men working in partnership with MTW developed a plan and strategy with the initial target being the neighboring Mru people. The work among the Mru was begun about a year and a half ago and developed far better than expected with more than one hundred coming to Christ in the early months of this work and four congregations being started. Consequently, significant work among the Chakma people began. During the year 2004, about 150 came to know Christ among the Chakma people and four congregations were started here as well. New believers have been instructed in baptism classes, and more than half have been baptized already. The first missionary to the Chakma, Mr. Bijoy, is a great discipler of men. Thus two men are already enrolled in Bible School, preparing for a future ministry of church planting. And three other already trained evangelists have joined in the Chakma work to assist in developing these new congregations and others.

### **Mobilizing—Equipping and Sending Missionaries and Indigenous Leaders**

MTW sends and supports laborers—PCA members, missionaries from other countries, and national believers—throughout the world. Our short-term ministries engage thousands annually in cross-cultural missions from one week to two years. We have a fundamental commitment to equip people for cross-cultural living and ministry, as well as life-long learning. It has been said that missions is nothing more than one beggar telling another beggar where to find food. We mobilize individuals for that purpose.

**Long-Term Missionaries** – We rejoice that the Lord of the Harvest continues to mobilize laborers from the PCA to serve with MTW. As of December 31, 2004, we had 569 long-term missionaries serving with MTW. This is a net increase of 11 missionaries over 2003. During 2004, we assessed 59 candidates through our Readiness Evaluation process and approved 48 people to become long-term missionaries with MTW. Of the 48 approved, 35 were recommended to participate in our Missionary Mentoring Program, an intentional two-year developmental program. We also continued to enjoy a relatively good retention rate when compared to other mission agencies. Our 2004 retention rate was 94.75% compared to an average rate of 94% for other Evangelical Fellowship of Missions Agencies (EFMA) affiliated agencies.

**Short-Term and Recruitment** - With a strong correlation between short-term exposure to missions and long-term commitment to missions, it is exciting to see a 10% increase in one- and two-week project participation. The result is an additional 699 people in 2004 seeing and taking part in what God is doing around the world, with a total participation level of 7,500. The increase in college participation is also encouraging. A 10% increase in 2004 after an 8% increase in 2003, coupled with more than 300 college students attending the 2004 PCA Global Missions Conference, encourages us regarding the mobilization future of PCA missions through MTW.

**Medical** - The number of people mobilized to the field through the MTW medical ministry has continued to expand, with a 24% increase in the number of medical team participants in 2004 over the previous year. An additional 23 people were prepared to serve as future medical team leaders by participating in the annual Advanced Medical Leader Training (AMLT) program. A highlight of the year included the publishing of a manual titled *Global Medical Missions: Preparation, Procedure and Practice*, which is a one-of-a-kind resource now being widely distributed as an invaluable tool for missionaries (medical and non-medical) serving with various mission agencies all over the world. Further highlights for the year included new project developments and medical teams being sent to Ethiopia and Bangladesh. In addition, multiple Disaster Response Teams responded to the Iran earthquake, extreme weather in Peru, and Hurricane Ivan in the Caribbean.

**StreetChild International** - The MTW StreetChild Ministry had a successful 2004, including a four-day training conference attended by more than 50 people from the U.S. and around the world. Highlights also included the purchase of a home for boys as part of our Sobre el Puente

(“Over the Bridge”) ministry in Acapulco, Mexico, which opened in early 2005. The groundwork was established for expansion into Bangalore, India, and Mexico City. Existing ministries in Manila (“Ang Bahay Parola”) and in the Kibera slum of Nairobi (primarily to AIDS-affected children) continued to grow during 2004, reaching more children through the development of additional resources (missionaries and sponsors). In 2004, we had 447 short-term team participants and 28 interns serving with our StreetChild ministries.

**Asia Tsunami Relief** – We were deeply encouraged by the overwhelming response of the PCA to provide resources (financial, prayer, and people) to serve the regions affected by the Asia tsunami. Financially, the PCA responded in an unprecedented fashion. Through our Minuteman for Missions ministry, over \$1.6 million (as of this writing) has been given. We have focused most of our efforts in Sri Lanka and India. On December 27, 2004, (one day after the disaster) MTW began to mobilize teams. The first team consisted of four highly skilled medical, engineering, and counseling professionals who began focused ministries alongside the local Reformed church in Sri Lanka. A second team of 12 traveled to Sri Lanka to focus on the great medical and emotional needs. A third medical team of 13 people followed them. We plan to send teams on two-week rotations throughout 2005 for reconstruction efforts, and will continue to work alongside the national church supporting its ongoing ministries. Similar teams have also served alongside a national church in Southern India. We are encouraged by the overwhelming response of the PCA in providing resources to serve the affected regions, share the love of Christ with the people, and hopefully see Christ’s Church expand.

**MTW University** – MTWU, the entity formed by our Global Training and Development Team, was launched in 2004 and is responsible for coordinating and sequencing all of our current and future training and ongoing life-long learning initiatives. The initial stages of development include the formation of the Learning Resource Team (the advisory board made up of missionaries), and the creation of various task forces focused on such things as resources and mentoring. MTWU hopes to enhance the skills, knowledge, and abilities of individuals and teams, resulting in greater effectiveness of MTW ministry.

### **Partnering—Creating Meaningful Connections**

MTW is committed to creating partnerships of churches, our field missionaries and national partners. These partnerships work closely together to develop and support all aspects of a church-planting

movement ministry. MTW affirms the desire of many PCA churches to be meaningfully connected to the field, and we facilitate forums for coordinating ministry through the creation of interdependent partnerships. Beyond the synergy created by common efforts, interdependence invariably strengthens ministry in and through the local congregation.

**East Asia Partnership** – Training of church leaders is one of the great needs in this country. A partnership of PCA churches has begun significant amounts of this work in various places. More than 60 trained and mentored leaders are beginning new house churches which are serving the spiritual needs of the people in four large cities. Workers from North America are being recruited to work in the fields of education, business, and medicine.

**Scotland Partnership** – This partnership was reinvigorated in 2004, and we believe it will serve as a model of cooperation between MTW and national denominations. Both PCA and Free Church congregations have been blessed by the active role of the partnership in connecting kindred spirit churches in ministry relationships. An MTW long-term missionary arrived on the field in 2004, further bolstering the ministry efforts of the partnership. We are privileged to be invited into the Free Church’s vision for growth and revitalization.

**West Africa Partnership** – This particular MTW field reports their “partnership to be an indispensable part of our ministry.” The field has had numerous short-term teams help with projects that would not have been feasible without the partnership. Additionally, the partnership has provided critical funding for strategic projects—a “ten-fold improvement over doing missions as usual.” One of the most exciting things that occurred during 2004 was that one of the short-term medical teams sent by the partnership resulted in the establishment of a new village church. The medical team was critically important in the process of seeing a village elder make a profession of faith. As a result, those villagers who had earlier expressed an interest in the gospel were able to participate in the new church services that were started. In fact, that medical team attended the first worship service in the village.

**Middle East Partnership** – This partnership is a collection of U.S.-based churches, organizations, and individuals who are joining together for the purposes of coordination, resourcing, and community—all of which we believe are important for the long-term goal of planting churches. In the fall of 2004, various members of the partnership had the opportunity to meet in order to review and rejoice at what God had done in 2004, which

included a new church plant, numerous baptisms in three church plants, and a genuine growth in partner interdependence in ministry initiatives.

**Global Missions Conference** - In November 2004, MTW sponsored its second PCA Global Missions Conference. Attendance of more than 2,000 included PCA missionaries, missions-interested church representatives, more than 200 college students, and many nationals from around the globe. Internationally-influenced worship, plenary messages by Dr. Paul Kooistra and Dr. Skip Ryan, testimonies, workshops, and specialized offerings for children, youth, and college students filled the schedule from Friday night until the concluding worship on Sunday morning. Missions committees from many churches returned home with new relationships and resources to assist them with their own missions ministry development.

**Partnership Conference** – Prior to the Global Missions Conference, a Partnership Pre-Conference was held for partnering churches, field missionaries and national partners. There were 145 people in attendance representing 12 different partnerships. First on the agenda was a general introduction to partnerships, followed by individual partnership meetings for the purpose of vision casting, strategic planning, and prayer. Participants expressed gratitude for the face-to-face time that helped deepen the connection of the partnering churches to the work and workers on the field.

**Window to the World** - We created a new diagnostic tool called “Window To The World” to help churches assess the effectiveness of their missions ministry and identify specific areas for growth. Ministry leaders who have taken this brief assessment have found that the results both accurately reflect the status of their ministry and provide a framework for discussing ways to improve. Both the survey and follow-up materials related to the individual assessment are available free from MTW.

***InVision*** – MTW’s bi-monthly e-newsletter, *InVision*, was launched in June 2004. Designed to encourage, inform, and prompt deeper thinking about missions, each edition contains current news items, thought-provoking articles, a book review, and other helpful resources. The primary audience for *InVision* includes pastors, missions pastors, missions committee members, and others with a focused interest in missions. Anyone interested in receiving *InVision* can register on the MTW website.



**Church/Presbytery Consultation** – In 2004 we continued in our efforts to resource both local churches and presbyteries across the denomination. We consulted in twelve different presbyteries, seeking in each to encourage their understanding of missions issues, their support of missionaries, as well as their connection to MTW. MTW church relations staff also consulted in 30 local churches, both in preaching and in special meetings with their missions leadership. A typical church consultation usually includes our staff spending a day with the pastor, session members, and/or missions team to help them work through issues like reorganizing their team, developing missions focus, partnering, dependency, and determining missionary support philosophy. The new diagnostic tool, “Window to the World,” is often used to help frame and inform the discussion. Through these consultations we have been encouraged to see missions leadership in local churches develop a better understanding of missions issues, an excitement about what God is doing in and through MTW, and a deeper commitment to prayer.

### **Grace—Saturating Our Lives and Ministry with the Gospel**

The only motivation in the Christian life is the gospel of the Lord Jesus Christ. For some time, missiology has been more central to the science of mission than has Christ Himself. Missions done in human strength will fail. While there is much that is helpful in the science of missions, only God can change a heart. MTW, therefore, seeks as our foundation to be God-centered and God-dependent in all that we do.

**“31 Days of Grace” Reprint** - In response to strong demand from churches and individuals, Dr. Paul Kooistra’s devotional, *31 Days of Grace*, was reprinted in 2004 when the original 35,000 copies printed in 2001 were depleted. MTW has received numerous testimonies (from both inside and outside the PCA) of the Holy Spirit’s working in many lives through a prayerful study of the foundational doctrine of God’s grace using this booklet.

***Thy Kingdom Come Devotional*** - For the PCA Global Missions Conference, MTW published a thirty-day devotional on the Kingdom of God. Contributors were Dr. Paul Kooistra, Rick Gray (MTW missionary, Africa), Scot Sherman (PCA pastor, Atlanta), Ayub (restricted-access country national pastor), Alex Rayu (national pastor, Ukraine), and Bill Yarbrough (MTW international director for Latin America). In keeping with the conference theme, the devotional was entitled *Thy Kingdom Come*.

**Living in Grace** – Our Living in Grace (LiG) ministry has continued to expand each year. In 2004 we held weekend LiG seminars in six PCA churches. We facilitated three LiG one-week conferences with a total of 69 missionaries (both new and veteran). In addition, we conducted four LiG one-week conferences in Chile, Taiwan, Japan and Cote d’Ivoire. In Japan and Taiwan, both conferences included indigenous leaders, and in Cote d’Ivoire it included missionaries from two other mission agencies. Wherever the LiG conferences are held, by God’s blessing, the message of grace that we present produces a deep and thoughtful response to Christ. We often hear how our missionaries are seeking to apply what they have learned and discussed during the conference. In churches we hear how people are continuing to reflect upon what they have learned, and the result of the conference seems to be spiritual refreshment and renewed zeal. What we often hear among nationals overseas is that this emphasis on grace is exactly what is needed, especially in the frequently legalistic setting of the church abroad. We continue to be humbled and amazed at these responses.

**Living in Grace-Latin America** – We were involved in LiG ministry with national pastors and church leaders in Colombia (in three different cities with more than 400 in attendance), Brazil (with 50 Brazilian church leaders and theological students), Chile, and Mexico. In addition, a significant portion of the LiG manual has been translated into Spanish and Portuguese.

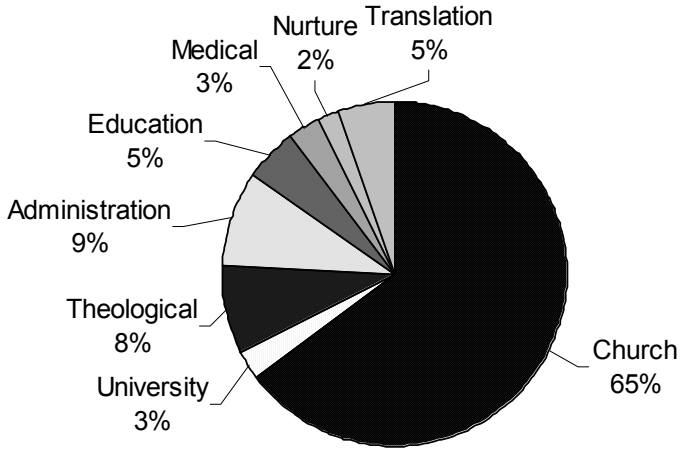
**A Story of Grace** - One example of the effect of Living in Grace is what occurred as a result of a LiG conference in Brazil in November 2004. The young man who translated the messages into Portuguese is a member of Exodus International, a Christian ministry to homosexuals. He frequently commented during the conference that this message of grace was what those who are struggling with the homosexual lifestyle need to hear, in contrast to the often-legalistic message of the church. As a result of that conference, MTW has been invited to Londrina, Brazil, to speak to the Brazilian congress of Exodus International in July 2005.

**MTW MISSIONARY STATISTICS**

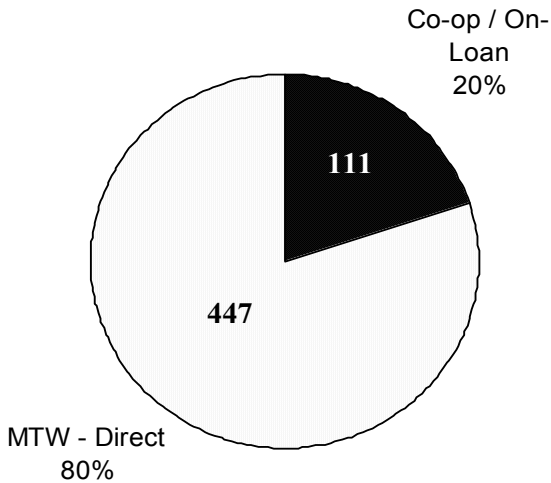
As of December 31, 2004, the MTW missionary family consisted of the following:

<b>1. CHURCH PLANTING</b> .....	<b>368</b>
.....MTW-Direct.....	347
.....Urban.....	302
.....Hinterland.....	33
.....University Ministries.....	12
.....Cooperative Agreements.....	21
<b>2. THEOLOGICAL EDUCATION</b> .....	<b>48</b>
.....MTW-Direct.....	33
.....Cooperative Agreements.....	15
<b>3. OTHER</b> .....	<b>142</b>
.....MTW-Direct.....	67
.....Administration.....	29
.....Education.....	21
.....Medical.....	14
.....Nurture/Counseling.....	3
.....Cooperative Agreements.....	75
.....Administration.....	21
.....Education.....	8
.....Medical.....	3
.....Nurture/Counseling.....	9
.....Translation/Support.....	30
.....University Ministries.....	4
<b>4. LEAVE OF ABSENCE</b> .....	<b>11</b>
<b>TOTAL LONG-TERM MISSIONARIES</b> .....	<b>569</b>
<b>5. SHORT-TERM</b>	
.....Two-Year.....	<b>170</b>
.....Intern: 2-11 Months.....	<b>324</b>
.....Two-Week.....	<b>7500</b>
<b>6. NATIONAL CHURCH PLANTERS</b>	
.....Indigenous church-planting partners .....	<b>381</b>

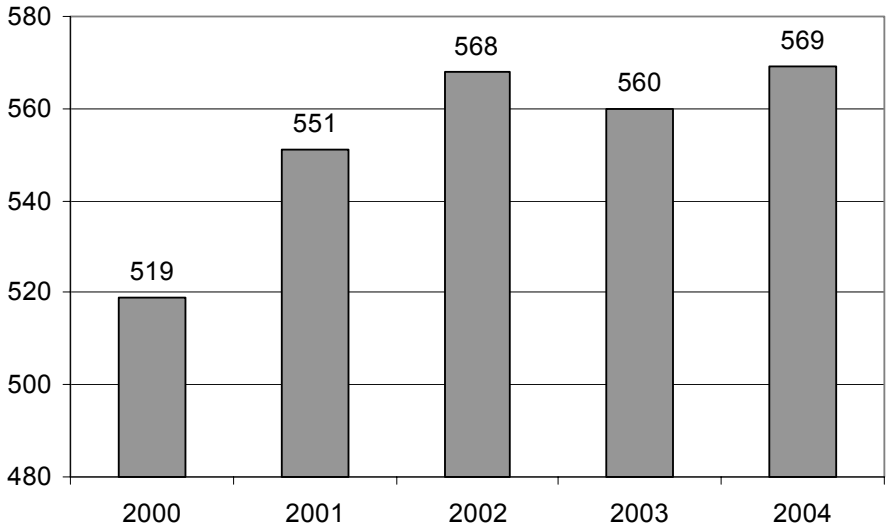
**Figure 1: Long-Term Missionaries - Type of Ministry**



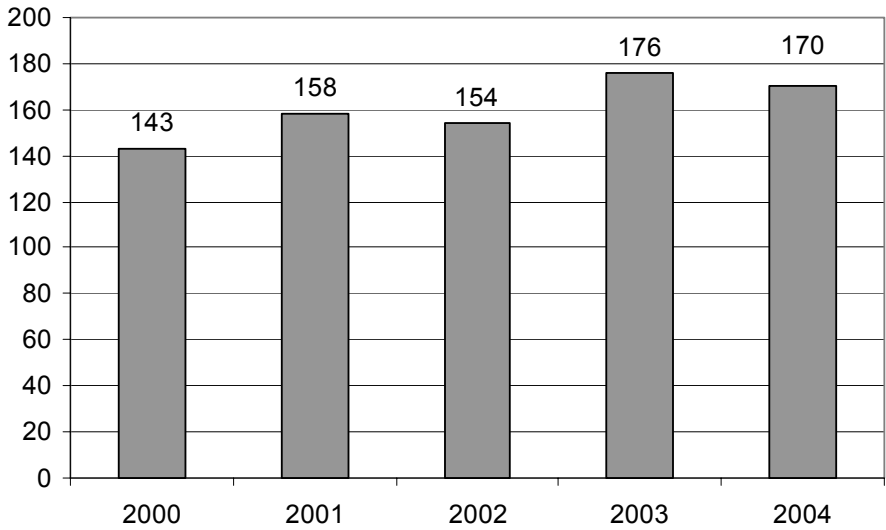
**Figure 2: Long Term Missionary Profile**



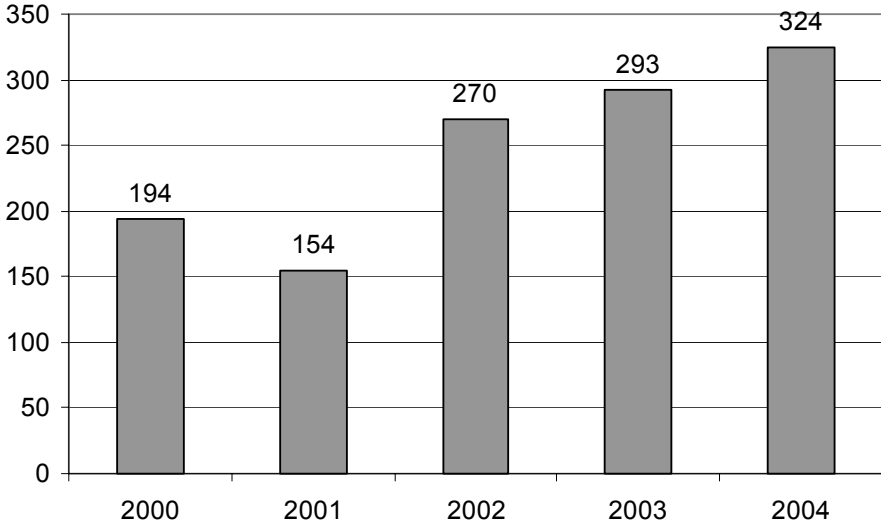
**Figure 3: Long-Term Missionaries**



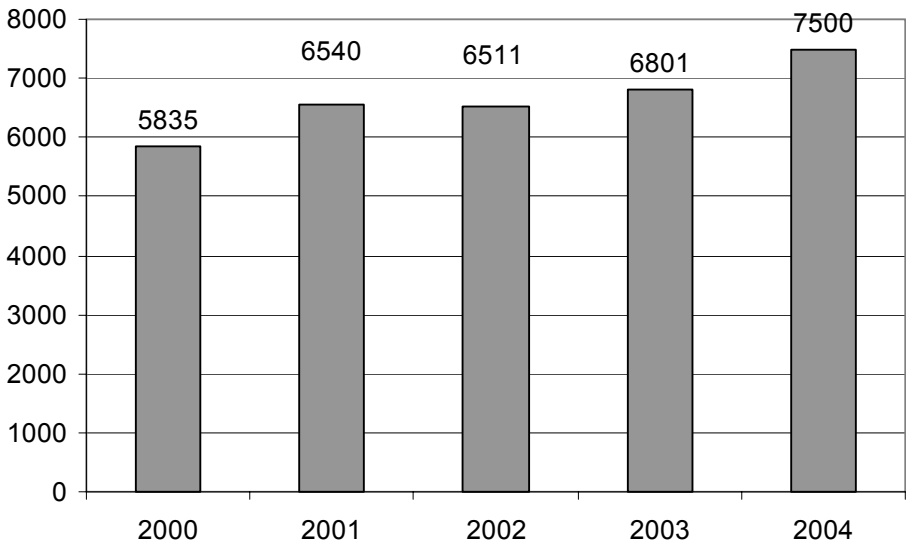
**Figure 4: Two-Year Missionaries**

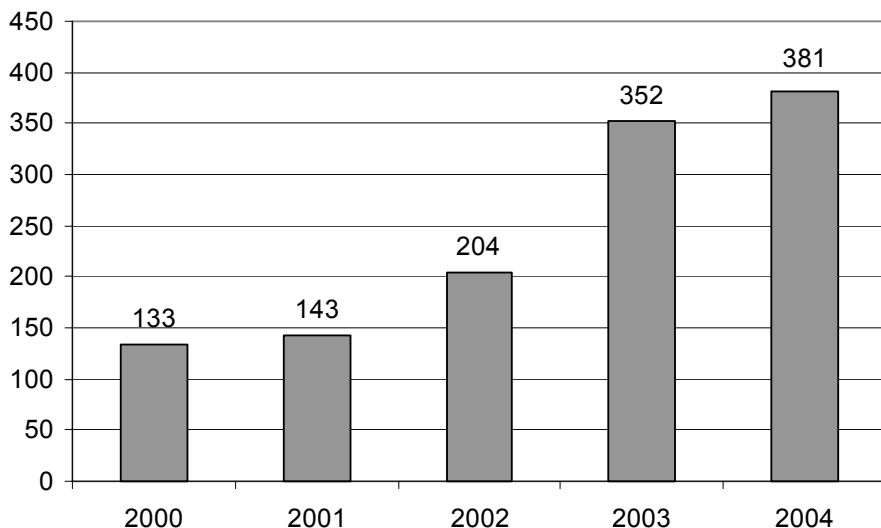


**Figure 5: Interns (2-11 Months)**



**Figure 6: Two-Week Workers**



**Figure 7: National Church Planting Partners****RECOMMENDATIONS:**

The Committee on Mission to the World makes the following recommendations to the Thirty-Third General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America:

1. That the month of October 2005, be set aside as a month of prayer for global missions, asking God to send many more laborers into His harvest field;
2. That the General Assembly urge the churches to set aside a portion of their giving for the suffering peoples of the world; to that end, be it recommended that a special offering for relief and mercy (Compassion Ministry) be taken during 2006 to be distributed by MTW;
3. That the General Assembly set aside Sunday, November 13, 2005, as a day of prayer and fasting for the persecuted church worldwide;
4. That Dr. Paul D. Kooistra be reelected as Coordinator of MTW; having performed his annual evaluation and with gratitude to God, CMTW commends Dr. Kooistra for the excellent leadership he has provided to MTW;

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

5. That the proposed budget of MTW, as presented through the Administrative Committee, be approved;
6. That the minutes of the meeting of March 10-12, 2004, be accepted; and
7. That the minutes of the meeting of November 3-5, 2004, be accepted.

Respectfully submitted,  
TE Shelton P. Sanford III, Chairman  
Committee on Mission to the World

**ATTACHMENT 1**  
**TRIBUTE TO ELIZABETH NIKIDES 1982-2004**

On the evening of November 17, 2004, Elizabeth Nikides, then 22 years old, the cherished daughter of Bill and Cheryl Nikides and sister of Meredith and Martha, passed from this life into the loving presence of her heavenly Father and into the arms of her faithful Savior, Jesus, who died for her.

Though Elizabeth had been sick for two years with the prospect of a difficult and imminent death, her passage into heaven came quickly that evening and apparently without great pain, a great blessing from the Lord. Elizabeth was an outgoing and friendly child. Though she was given 22 years of life on earth, yet because of her limitations, she was not independent as children normally are, but remained dependent upon her parents for almost everything, which made them especially close as a family. Though Elizabeth possessed the "mental age" of a four- or five-year-old, she was a great blessing to those around her. As her father said in his letter after her death, "She, far more than me, understood grace on a deeply personal level. She radiated it to us and everyone who ever knew her."

We give thanks to God for the earthly life of Elizabeth Nikides and for the representative of her Savior that she was in this life. But we are especially thankful for the assurance that Elizabeth is now and forever with her Savior in heaven and that she is whole and well and rejoicing with the members of the heavenly church for the goodness and love of Christ. We pray for her family and friends, especially her mother and father and sisters, as they grieve the temporary loss of their beloved daughter and sister, knowing that though they presently grieve, they do so in hope and in the assurance of reunion.



**ATTACHMENT 2  
PROVISIONAL PRESBYTERIES**

Below is a report of MTW's work with provisional presbyteries outside North America for the calendar year 2004. If available, we have listed attendees by elder status and name.

**Czech Republic:**

**April 2, 2004**

Attendance: TE Sid Anderson, TE Dr. Tom Johnson, TE Carl Chaplin; from the Zlin Reformed Church: RE Rene Drapala (Czech) and RE Mirek Stica (Czech).

**October 23, 2004**

Attendance: TE Sid Anderson, TE Dr. Tom Johnson, TE Carl Chaplin; from the Zlin Reformed Church: RE Mirek Stica (Czech).

**Ukraine:**

**April 21-22, 2004**, 13<sup>th</sup> Stated Meeting of the Provisional Presbytery of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church of Ukraine Attendance: 37 people attended – 25 had the right to vote – 31 total Ukrainians, 6 missionaries in attendance with the right to vote: TE Jonathan Eide, TE Eric Huber, TE Paul Alexander, TE Clay Quarterman, TE Mel Pike, TE Rod Gorter (CRC/MTW/ITEM).

**October 6-7, 2004**, 14<sup>th</sup> Stated Meeting of the Provisional Presbytery of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church of Ukraine Attendance: 36 people attended – 28 had the right to vote – 29 total Ukrainians, 7 missionaries in attendance with the right to vote: TE Jonathan Eide, TE Eric Huber, TE Paul Alexander, TE Clay Quarterman, TE Mel Pike, TE Heero Hacquebord (OPC/MTW), TE Rod Gorter (CRC/MTW/ITEM).

**November 18, 2004**, 15<sup>th</sup> Meeting of the Provisional Presbytery of the Evangelical Presbyterian Church of Ukraine – a special called meeting. Attendance: 26 people attended – 23 had the right to vote – 21 total Ukrainians, 5 missionaries in attendance with the right to vote: TE Jonathan Eide, TE Eric Huber, TE Clay Quarterman, TE Heero Hacquebord (OPC/MTW), TE Rod Gorter. (CRC/MTW/ITEM)

**ATTACHMENT 3**  
**MTW LONG-TERM MISSIONARIES**  
**(As of December 31, 2004)**

Adams, Rev./Mrs. Earl (Rosie)  
\*Alex (Jean)  
Akovenko, Mr./Mrs. Jim (Sue)  
Allen, Dr./Mrs. Bill (Jeanine)  
Anderson, Rev./Mrs. Sid (Louise)  
\*Chuck (Barbara)  
\*Soetji  
Armes, Rev./Mrs. Stan (Donna)  
Aschmann, Mr./Mrs. Rick (Betty)  
Atkisson, Rev./Mrs. David (Lynn)  
Austin, Rev./Mrs. Tom (Ann)  
Baas, Ms. Marty  
Bakelaar, Mr./Mrs. Peter (Diane)  
\*Rod (Becky)  
Barnett, Miss Ellen  
Beck, Mr./Mrs. Peter (Gretchen)  
Beckwith, Mr./Mrs. Glenn (Gayle)  
\*Kristy  
Bennett, Rev./Mrs. Dennis (Cindy)  
Bergey, Dr./Mrs. Ron (Francine)  
Bergmark, Mr./Mrs. David (Stacy)  
Berry, Rev./Mrs. Mark (Lori)  
Birdsall, Mr./Mrs. Doug (Jeanie)  
\*Dennis (Judy)  
\*Rosemary  
Booth, Mr./Mrs. Dennis (Natalie)  
Borden, Rev./Mrs. Jeff (Patty)  
Bowman, Mr./Mrs. Gene (LuAnn)  
Box, Mr./Mrs. Rick (Pam)  
\*Tony (Tracy)  
Boyer, Rev./Mrs. Gene (Monique)  
Brady, Miss Dawn  
Brinkerhoff, Miss Jane  
Brooks, Mr./Mrs. David (Gwen)  
Brown, Miss Roberta  
\*Jan

Buckner, Rev./Mrs. James (Bonnie)  
Burch, Rev./Mrs. John (Sue)  
Burnham, Mr./Mrs. Bob (Andrea)  
Burrack, Miss Pamyla  
Cadiente, Miss Nena  
Camenisch, Rev./Mrs. Glenn (Frances)  
\*Tom (Helene)  
Carr, Rev./Mrs. Bill (Susan)  
Carter, Miss Brenda  
Chambers, Mr./Mrs. Garry (Anita)  
Chaplin, Rev./Mrs. Carl (Becky)  
Clow, Mr./Mrs. John (Kathy)  
Cobb, Rev./Mrs. Donald (Claire-Lise)  
██  
Collinge, Dr. Jody  
Conroy, Mr./Mrs. Dennis (Rhonda)  
\*Stuart (Laura)  
Coulbourne, Mr./Mrs. Craig (Ree)  
Courtney, Dr./Mrs. Tom (Jan)  
\*Dennis (Brenda)  
Craig Mr./Mrs. Scott (Kathy)  
Crane, Rev./Mrs. Rich (Robyn)  
Crocker, Miss Cheryl  
Cross, Rev./Mrs. David (Barbara)  
Cross, Rev./Mrs. Jerry (Peggy)  
Cunningham, Rev./Mrs. David (Susan)  
Cunningham, Mr./Mrs. Jack (Kim)  
██  
Dance, Mr./Mrs. Peter (Judy)  
Dangler, Miss Sally  
Davidson, Rev./Mrs. Charles (Bonita)  
Davila, Mr./Mrs. Rodney (Jana)  
Davis, Mr. David  
Day, Rev./Mrs. Bill (Sherry)  
\*Phil (Barb)  
\*Lee (Emma)  
DeVere, Miss Jill  
\*Scott (Chris)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

DeWitt, Rev./Mrs. Charles (Carol)  
 Deadwyler, Ms. Laura  
 Deibert, Miss Nancy  
 \*Kirksey (Sandra)  
 Deutschmann, Rev./Mrs. Hans (Gretchen)  
 Dinkins, Miss Mary Ruth  
 Dortzbach, Rev./Mrs. Karl (Debbie)  
 DuBose, Mr./Mrs. Curtis (Chris)  
 Dunn, Mr./Mrs. Caleb (Aimee)  
 Dye, Rev./Mrs. Dick (Ann)  
 Dye, Rev./Mrs. Roger (Laura)  
 Eastman, Mr./Mrs. Jay (Holly)  
 Edwards, Dr./Mrs. Tom (Connie)  
 Eide, Rev./Mrs. Jonathan (Tracy)  
 Erb, Miss Cheryl  
 Evans, Rev./Mrs. William (Dana)  
 Farling, Ms. Monica  
 \*David (Eleanor)  
 \*Phil (Amina)  
 Fiol, Mr./Mrs. Alan (Chinglien)  
 Fisher, Mr./Mrs. Paul (Dawn)  
 Fitzpatrick, Rev./Mrs. Joe (Beverly)  
 Fleming, Miss Caroline  
 Foucachon, Rev./Mrs. Francis (Donna)  
 Fredere, Mr./Mrs. Jim (Carin)  
 Friese, Ms. Mary Lee  
 Gahagen, Mr./Mrs. Craig (Heather)  
 Gahagen, Rev./Mrs. Don (Sue)  
 Garner, Dr./Mrs. David (Minda)  
 Garrett, Rev./Mrs. Chris (Jenny)  
 Gildard, Mr./Mrs. James (Jacki)  
 \*Leoma  
 Goodman, Mr. Bill  
 Goodman, Mr. John  
 Gray, Rev./Mrs. Rick (Wendy)  
 Greete, Mr./Mrs. Rich (Crissy)  
 Gregoire, Mr./Mrs. Daniel (Rebecca)  
 \*Glenn (Sharlene)  
 Gutierrez, Rev./Mrs. Gerry (Ruth)  
 Gutierrez, Mr./Mrs. Osman (Janett)  
 Hacquebord, Mr./Mrs. Heero (Anya)  
 Hale, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Deborah)

Harrell, Rev./Mrs. Joe (Becky)  
 [REDACTED]  
 Hart, Ms. Sandra  
 Hartman, Dr./Mrs. Ed (Emily)  
 \*Gerald (Heather)  
 Hatmaker, Miss Charlene  
 Hebert, Mr./Mrs. Dave (Paula)  
 Helmlly, Mr./Mrs. Frank (Darlene)  
 Henry, Mr./Mrs. Paul (Crystal)  
 Hershberger, Mr./Mrs. Mike (Susan)  
 Hicks, Miss Eileen  
 Hollenbeck, Mr./Mrs. Dale (Kathy)  
 Horn, Rev./Mrs. Tim (Sarah)  
 \*Nancy  
 Huber, Rev./Mrs. Eric (Lauren)  
 Hudson, Rev./Mrs. Tom (Carol)  
 \*Perry (Betty)  
 Hutchison, Dr./Mrs. Tim (Marti)  
 Iverson, Rev./Mrs. Dan (Carol)  
 Jackson, Rev./Mrs. Bill (Jean)  
 \*Judith  
 \*Collin  
 \*Richard (Hye Young)  
 Johnson, Miss Darlene  
 Johnson, Rev./Mrs. Gary (Linda)  
 Johnson, Mr./Mrs. Ron (Lizanne)  
 \*David (Marcia)  
 Jung, Rev./Mrs. Jaymes (Claudia)  
 \*Keith (Deborah)  
 Karner, Miss Linda  
 \*Satoshi (Cally)  
 \*Jonah (Jennifer)  
 Kiewiet, Rev./Mrs. David (Jan)  
 \*David (Joo Eun)  
 Kim, Mr./Mrs. Lloyd (Eda)  
 King, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Kim)  
 Knutson, Dr./Mrs. Dale (Nancy)  
 Kyle, Rev./Mrs. John (Lois)  
 Kyle, Rev./Mrs. Jay (Maureen)  
 [REDACTED]  
 \*Jud (Jan)  
 Lathrop, Mr./Mrs. Robbie (Murray)

APPENDIX I

\*John (Terri)  
 Lesondak, Rev./Mrs. John (Kathy)  
 Linkston, Mr./Mrs. Chuck (Jimmie Lynn)  
 Long, Dr./Mrs. Paul (Mary Jo)  
 \*Michael (Mary)  
 Lyle, Mr./Mrs. Joe (Ann)  
 Mailloux, Rev./Mrs. Marc (Aline)  
 \*Timothy (Nicole)  
 \*Jeff (Mischa)  
 Marshall, Rev./Mrs. Verne (Alina)  
 Marshall, Mr./Mrs. Craig (Kimberly)  
 Martin, Mr./Mrs. David (Jill)  
 Mateer, Rev./Mrs. Sam (Lois)  
 Matlack, Rev./Mrs. Ken (Tammie)  
 Matsinger, Rev./Mrs. Jay (Nancy)  
 Matthews, Rev./Mrs. Frank (Suzanne)  
 Matthias, Ms. Elizabeth  
 \*Dan (Janet)  
 McCune, Rev./Mrs. Chris (Liz)  
 McGinty, Mr./Mrs. Coby (Pamela)  
 McKaughan, Rev./Mrs. Paul (Joanne)  
 McMahan, Mr./Mrs. Mike (Robin)  
 \*Paul (Liz)  
 \*Emad (Michelle)  
 Miley, Miss Gindy  
 Mills, Mr./Mrs. Timothy (Rhianna)  
 Mitchell, Rev./Mrs. Pete (Ruth)  
 Mollenkof, Mr./Mrs. Mark (Clarice)  
 \*Chris (Lisa)  
 Moore, Rev. Curt  
 Myers, Rev./Mrs. Tony (Amy)  
 \*Tom (Catalina)  
 Nantt, Rev./Mrs. Gary (Carol)  
 Nantz, Dr./Mrs. Quentin (Karen)  
 Nelson, Mr./Mrs. Scott (Mary Ann)  
 Newbrander, Rev./Mrs. Tim (Lyn)  
 \*Frank (Sheree)  
 Newland, Miss Judith  
 Newsome, Rev./Mrs. Wayne (Amy)  
 \*Bill (Cheryl)  
 Norton, Mr./Mrs. Rich (Lynn)  
 Oban, Miss Carol  
 Oh, Mr./Mrs. Michael (Pearl)  
 Ooms, Miss Lois  
 Padilla, Rev./Mrs. Tito (Kim)  
 \*Wade (Valerie)  
 Park, Dr./Mrs. Young (Soon)  
 Patterson, Mr./Mrs. Jim (Mary Alice)  
 \*Dana  
 Paulson, Rev./Mrs. Dieter (Marty)  
 \*Kurt  
 Pervis, Mr./Mrs. David (Erin)  
 Pfeil, Mr./Mrs. Jon (Sarah)  
 \*Chuck (Wyema)  
 Pike, Rev./Mrs. Mel (Cindie)  
 Pike, Miss Stephanie  
 Pohl, Mr./Mrs. Craig (Stacy)  
 Porter, Mr./Mrs. Dan (Bonnie)  
 Powlison, Rev./Mrs. Keith (Ruth)  
 \*Allen (Rosalie)  
 Quarterman, Dr./Mrs. Clay (Darlene)  
 Rahaim, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Linda)  
 Ramsay, Rev./Mrs. Rich (Angelica)  
 Rarig, Rev./Mrs. Stephen (Berenice)  
 \*Bruce (Pat)  
 \*Scot (Kim)  
 Richards, Miss Debbie  
 Richie, Miss Merrily  
 Rockwell, Mr./Mrs. Larry (Sandy)  
 Roe, Mr. Morgan (Patti)  
 Ross, Mr./Mrs. Jeremy (Amanda)  
 Rowan, Mr./Mrs. Steve (Nancy)  
 Rug, Rev./Mrs. John (Cathy)  
 Sabin, Mr./Mrs. Mike (Eli)  
 \*Ben (Hannah)  
 \*Mike (Sheryl)  
 Schoof, Rev./Mrs. Steve (Beth)  
 \*Tom (Lisa)  
 Senter, Mr./Mrs. Greg (Marilyn)  
 Sexton, Mr./Mrs. John (Elizabeth)  
 Shane, Rev./Mrs. John (Susan)  
 Shelden, Mr./Mrs. Howard (Deidre)  
 Shepherd, Mr./Mrs. Charles (Masha)  
 Sheppard, Rev./Mrs. Craig (Lisa)


MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Sinclair, Rev./Mrs. Bruce (Pam)  
\*Frank (Cindy)  
Smalling, Rev./Mrs. Roger (Dianne)  
Smith, Rev./Mrs. Dave (Dee)  
Smith, Rev./Mrs. Ron (Peg)  
\*Jane  
Spooner, Dr./Mrs. Arthur (Ursula)  
Stanton, Rev./Mrs. Dal (Beth)  
\*John (Liz)  
Stelzig, Rev./Mrs. Doug (Cindy)  
Stevens, Rev./Mrs. Carl (Irma)  
Stevens, Miss Carla  
Stewart, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Lisa)  
Stoddard, Rev./Mrs. David (Eowyn)  
\*Steve (Beth)  
\*Ginny  
Strumbeck, Rev./Mrs. David (Susan)  
\*Jan  
Summerall, Mr./Mrs. Kermit (Nicole)  
Summers, Mr./Mrs. Marc (Sam)  
Sundeen, Miss Susan  
\*John (Sandy)  
Talley, Rev./Mrs. Jeff (Esther)  
Tate, Mr./Mrs. Jim (Cathy)  
Taylor, Rev./Mrs. Gordon (Beth)  
██████████  
Terry, Mr./Mrs. Michael (Jennifer)  
\*David (Jan)  
Thomas, Mr./Mrs. Keith (Julie)  
Thornton, Mr./Mrs. James (Julia)  
Traub, Rev./Mrs. Will (Judi)  
\*Ed (Nitya)  
Trotter, Rev./Mrs. Larry (Sandy)  
Troxell, Mr./Mrs. Charlie (Jan)

Truong, Dr./Mrs. Hi (Yen)  
\*Wes (Bev)  
Veldhorst, Rev./Mrs. David (Jan)  
Vick, Miss Renee  
Vos, Ms. Nelly  
Wagner, Mr./Mrs. Rich (Ramona)  
Waldecker, Rev./Mrs. Gary (Phyllis)  
Wallace, Miss Adeline  
Wallace, Miss Melinda  
Wannemacher, Mr./Mrs. Bruce (Barbara)  
Warren, Mr./Mrs. Andy (Bevely)  
Watanabe, Rev./Mrs. Gary (Lois)  
Wegener, Rev./Mrs. David (Terri)  
Wessel, Rev./Mrs. Hugh (Martine)  
White, Miss Becky  
Williams, Dr./Mrs. Steven (Rita)  
██████████  
Williams, Mrs. Terry  
Williams, Rev./Mrs. Herb (Nancy)  
Wilson, Mr./Mrs. Thomas (Teresa)  
Wipf, Mr. Darin  
Wixon, Miss Linda  
Wolfe, Dr./Mrs. Rich (Lori)  
Wood, Mr./Mrs. Kenton (Karen)  
Wood, Miss Susan  
Woodham, Dr./Mrs. Michael (Debbie)  
Woodson, Rev./Mrs. Bob (Shirley)  
Woolard, Mr./Mrs. Gordon (Marilyn)  
Wos, Mr./Mrs. Brad (Patty)  
\*Tom (Lucy)  
Wroughton, Rev./Mrs. Jim (Ellen)  
Young, Rev./Mrs. Bruce (Susan)  
Young, Rev./Mrs. Stephen (Sarah)  
Young, Rev./Mrs. Dan (Becky)  
Zapata, Rev./Mrs. Moises (Lourdes)  
van-der-Westhuizen, Rev./Mrs.  
Johan (Stephanie)

\* Missionaries in Sensitive Areas

**ATTACHMENT 4  
MTW TWO-YEAR MISSIONARIES  
(As of December 31, 2004)**


Alexander, Rev./Mrs. Paul (Lorraine)	Guzman, Mr./Mrs. Bill (Melissa)
Alexander, Ms. Judith	Halbert, Jr., Mr. Paul
Arends, Mr./Mrs. David (Jane)	Havard, Ms. Dianna
Barkdull, Mr. Daniel	Haynie, Mr./Mrs. Jim (Patti)
Bennett, Ms. Rebecca	Hefner, Ms. Marcy
Benson, Mr. Steve	Helm, Mr./Mrs. Harvey (Joan)
Boesch, Ms. Kimberly	*Joel (Paula)
Bristol, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Amy)	Hill, Ms. Karen
Bryan, Ms. Sandra	Hoefakker, Mr./Mrs. David (Judith)
Burkemper, Mr. Jamie (Jennifer)	Hoyt, Ms. Laura
Bush II, Mr./Mrs. John (Alexandra)	Ingram, Ms. Sarah
Byers, Ms. Lisa	Jackson, Ms. Tammy
Carlton, Ms. Terry	Jennings, Ms. Donna
Chase, Mr. Matthew	
Christiansen, Ms. Betsy	Keplinger, Ms. Christie
Conrad, Mr. Brian	Kinnick, Ms. Susanna
*David (Cynthia)	*Laurie
Courtney, Ms. Jennifer	Lamos, Mr. Aldis
Crenshaw, Ms. Susan	Lancaster, Jr., Mr./Mrs. David (Bryn)
Cummings, Mr./Mrs. Jonathan (Susanna)	Leadbetter, Mr./Mrs. Lee (Jennifer)
DeWitt, Mr. James	Lee, Mr./Mrs. Dong-Gu (Esther)
Denton, Ms. Meredith	Leslie, Mr. Nathan
Dishman, Mr. Peter	Lookabill, Mr. Joshua
Donaldson, Ms. Sarah	Lowther, Mr./Mrs. Roger (Abi)
*Kenneth (Carolyn)	*Minette
Eisner, Mr. Andrew	Lutz, Dr./Mrs. Clarence (Julie)
Ellis, Ms. Tabitha	Marshall, Mr./Mrs. David (Christine)
Ellis, Rev./Mrs. Ronald (Catherine)	McClain, Ms. Laura
Elmerick, Mr./Mrs. Christopher (Step)	McNeill, Mr./Mrs. Donald (Frances)
*Jeffrey (Jamie)	Meiners, Ms. Margaret
Gillingham, Mr. Matthew	Miner, Mrs. Mary
Glass, Ms. Stephanie	Montag, Mr./Mrs. Susan (Richard)
Grady, Ms. Miriam	*Keith (Patricia)
Granberry, Mr./Mrs. Christopher (Mar)	Moore, Ms. Corry
Grant, Mr./Mrs. Daniel (Malora)	Morey, Mr./Mrs. Kenneth (Cathy)
Griebel, Ms. Christine	Morgan, Mr. William
Gustafson, Mr./Mrs. Arnold (Nancy)	Murphy, Ms. Julie
	Murphy, Ms. Susanna

APPENDIX I

Nelms, Mr./Mrs. James (Julie)	Simpson, Mr./Mrs. Margaret (Charles)
Nickles, Mr. Robert	Smith, Dr./Mrs. Wiley (Karon)
Noonan, Mr./Mrs. William (Jessica)	Spence, Mr./Mrs. John (Gail)
Norris, Ms. Mary Katherine	Spranger, Mr./Mrs. Michael (Susan)
Oakley, Ms. Sara	Stanly, Ms. Alice
Palmer, Ms. Jennifer	Stehle, Ms. Megan
*John	Suiters, Mr./Mrs. Jerry (Katerine)
Pike, Ms. Beverly	Talley, Ms. Elizabeth
Rantal, Ms. Heather	Toole, Jr., Mr. Marcus
Repp, Mr./Mrs. James (Joyce)	Troxler, Ms. Jessie
Rhoades, Mr./Mrs. Roger (Carol)	Van-Gilst, Mr. Michael
*Heidi	Wagner, Mr. John
*Glenn (Mary)	Waterhouse, Mrs. Elizabeth
Scott, Ms. Amanda	Wheaton, Mr./Mrs. Gerald (Jessica)
Scott, Mr./Mrs. Steven (Deborah)	White, Mr./Mrs. David (Barbara)
Scott, Ms. Jacquelyn	Williams, Ms. Blythe
Sechler, Mr./Mrs. Richard (Sharon)	*Kimberly
Shaffer, Ms. Sheila	

\* Missionaries in Sensitive Area

**ATTACHMENT 5  
MTW STAFF MISSIONARIES  
(As of December 31, 2004)**

  
Rollo, Mr. and Mrs. John (Claudia)  
Taylor, Rev. and Mrs. Paul (Sarah)  
Thompson, Rev. and Mrs. Ken (Kim)  
White, Mr. and Mrs. David (Robin)

## APPENDIX J

### MINUTES OF THE NOMINATING COMMITTEE OF THE THIRTY-THIRD GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

The Nominating Committee of the General Assembly convened in Atlanta, Georgia, at the Holiday Inn Atlanta Airport on Saturday, March 19, 2005. The Chairman, RE Fred Greco, called the meeting to order at 9:00 a.m., and TE L. Roy Taylor opened the meeting in prayer after the committee sang “Our God, Our Help in Ages Past.”

The Chairman welcomed the Committee and recognized two guests from the PCA Office – TE Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk, and Ms. Kristin Zeller, Operations Manager. Roll Call was taken by circulating a roster. Thirty-two Committee members were in attendance as follows and three additional members submitted initial ballots by mail:

#### **Presbytery**

Ascension  
Blue Ridge  
Central Carolina  
Central Florida  
Covenant  
Fellowship  
Great Lakes  
Heartland  
Heritage  
Houston Metro  
James River  
Korean Southeastern  
Louisiana  
Metropolitan New York  
Mississippi Valley  
Missouri  
Nashville  
North Florida  
North Texas  
Pacific Northwest  
Palmetto  
Philadelphia  
Piedmont Triad

#### **Representative**

TE Bruce Gardner (2006)  
RE John Bennetch (2006)  
TE David M. Frierson Sr. (2005)  
TE Scott Puckett (2006)  
RE Ford Williams (2006)  
TE Scott Mosley (2006)  
RE Fred Greco (2005)  
TE Tony Felich (2005)  
RE Robert Almond (2006)  
RE Claude Roberts (2005)  
TE Harry Long (2006)  
TE David Lee (2007)  
TE J. Paul Lipe (2007)  
TE Tuck Bartholomew (2005)  
RE James “Bebo” Elkin (2005)  
TE Stephen Estock (2005)  
RE Paul Richardson (2005)  
TE Randy Wilding (2007)  
RE Brad Bradley (2007)  
TE Charles Garland (2005)  
RE George Brodie (2006)  
TE Paul Karlberg (2007)  
RE Howie Burkhalter (2006)



APPENDIX J

Rocky Mountain	RE Larnie Shinnick (2006)
Southeast Louisiana	RE Olin Stubbs (2007)
Southern Florida	RE Phil Knight (2007)
Southern New England	TE Richard Downs (2005)
Southwest Florida	TE Jack Graham (2006)
Susquehanna Valley	TE John MacRae (2006)
Warrior	TE Thomas Kay Jr. (2006)
Western Carolina	TE Grady Love (2006)
Westminster	TE Tom Sullivan Jr. (2005)

Chairman Greco directed the Committee to I Peter 1:6-9 and the Christian's gift of joy in the midst of suffering because we know Christ.

The Committee acted on late or irregular submissions as follows:

- (1) MSC to not accept six late submissions.
- (2) MSC to accept one submission that was incomplete in Section D.
- (3) MSC to not accept one submission that was handwritten in Section D.
- (4) MSC to accept submissions that were incomplete in Section C but completed by the Stated Clerk's Office by duplicating information in other sections and included in the Nominating Committee handbook ("Rainbow Book").

Subcommittee assignments were made and the main meeting was divided into subcommittees for deliberation.

The Nominating Committee reconvened as a Committee of the whole at 11:00 a.m. with the singing of "Jesus Thy Blood and Righteousness."

Reports of the subcommittees were received and discussed and the Committee developed a slate of nominees to be presented to the General Assembly. It was moved, seconded, and carried that the report of the Committee for a slate of ballots be approved as a whole.

The Chairman requested volunteers to help compile the biographical data that is to accompany the Nominating Committee report to the General Assembly. A show of hands indicated sufficient help.

There was some discussion on how to improve the balloting process. MSC to select RE Greco, TE Burkhalter, RE Long, RE Almond and the RE Bradley as a subcommittee to bring recommendations to the meeting of the Committee at the General Assembly in June, and that Ms. Zeller be consulted by the subcommittee for advice.

Nominations were entertained for Chairman and Secretary of the 2006 GA Nominating Committee. The Committee elected TE Howie Burkhalter from

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Piedmont Triad as Chairman and RE Brad Bradley from North Texas as Secretary. The Chairman announced that the 2005 Committee will meet at the 2005 General Assembly at a place to be announced by the Chairman and that the 2006 GA Nominating Committee is scheduled to meet on March 25, 2006.

The Committee commended the Chairman, the Secretary, and Ms. Zeller for excellent work.

It was moved and seconded that this meeting of the 2005 GA Nominating Committee be adjourned. The meeting was adjourned with the singing of "All People That on Earth Do Dwell," and a prayer by TE Tony Felich at 12:16 p.m.

Respectfully Submitted,

/s/ Fredrick T. Greco, Chairman

/s/ Howie Burkhalter, Secretary

**ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE**

**A. Present Personnel:**

***Teaching Elders:***

***Ruling Elders:***

	Class of 2008
George C. Fuller, New Jersey	John W. DuBose, North Florida
	Class of 2007
William C. Hughes, MS Valley	Pat Hodge, Calvary
	Wm. H. (Bingy) Moore IV
	Chesapeake
	Class of 2006
Wayne C. Herring, Covenant	Joe A. Baker, Rocky Mtn.
William (Billy) Joseph III, MS Valley	
	Class of 2005
Timothy Diehl, Heartland	Wm. (Bill) Joseph Jr., SE Alabama
	William G. Mitchell, Ascension*
	Alternates
Marty W. Crawford, Evangel*	David Dawson, Westminster*

(\* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

Class of 2009  
1 TE and 1 RE  
  
Alternates  
1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

Class of 2009

TE Marty W. Crawford

RE Edwin M. Hackenburg

Alternates

TE Ronald W. Dunton

RE Phillip Van Valkenburg

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE Marty Crawford**, *Evangel*. Assistant Pastor and Church Administrator, Covenant Presbyterian Church (Birmingham, AL). Oversees the financial, legal and administrative matters of congregation. Previous experience in accounting with a “big five” accounting firm (three years) and private practice. Served on Committee of Commissioners for Insurance, Annuities and Relief (2002).

**TE Ronald W. Dunton**, *North Texas*. Pastor of Metrocrest Presbyterian Church (Carrollton, Texas) B.A. Covenant College (1977), M.Div. Covenant Seminary (1983). Associate Pastor at Town North Presbyterian (1983-1989) and church planter of Metrocrest Presbyterian Church. Served four terms as moderator of North Texas Presbytery, member of MNA Committee for 15 years. At GA level served on various Committees of Commissioners and has also administered a summer youth camp in Colorado for the past 20 years.

**RE Edwin M. Hackenberg**, *Southeast Louisiana*. Stated Clerk of Southeast Louisiana Presbytery (12<sup>th</sup> year). B.A. in Business Administration. U.S. Air Force Pilot (served in Vietnam) and retired American Airlines pilot. Active in many committees in the local church as well as Christian Education and Administration Committees at the presbytery level. At GA level served on Nominating Committee, Review of Presbytery Records, and Administrative Committee.

**RE Phillip Van Valkenburg**, *Missouri*. Director of Administration at Kirk of the Hills, St. Louis, Missouri. B.S. in Economics, Michigan State University (1972) and MBA, University of Colorado (1979). Currently responsible for oversight of financial, facility, legal, information systems, administrative support, and human resource matters for a 1200 member church as well as a 400 student K-6 school and a counseling center with 22 staff members. Ruling Elder at Kirk of the Hills for 10 years. Extensive experience in managing people and projects in both Christian and secular organizations.

**COMMITTEE FOR CHRISTIAN EDUCATION AND PUBLICATIONS**

**A. Present Personnel:**

***Teaching Elders:***

Class of 2009  
L. William Hesterberg, Illiana  
Michael C. Woodham, S. Florida

***Ruling Elders:***

Class of 2009  
John J. Sullivan, Nashville

Class of 2008  
Don Clements, Blue Ridge

Barron Caulfield Jr., Covenant  
Joseph Westerlund, Rocky Mtn.

Class of 2007  
John R. Lauber, Metro New York

Casey Johnson, Calvary

Class of 2006  
Robert Dekker, Gulf Coast  
Dave Matthews, Evangel

Bob Beasley, W. Carolina  
Ross Cook, N. Georgia

Class of 2005  
D. Marion Clark, N. Florida  
Willard G. LaRose, Chesapeake

Steve Fox, SE Alabama

**Alternates**

H. Wallace Tinsley Jr., Fellowship\*

Ken Melton, North Georgia\*

(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

Class of 2007  
1 TE

Class of 2010  
1 TE and 2 REs

Alternates  
1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

Class of 2007  
TE Richard W. Tyson

Class of 2010  
TE H. Wallace Tinsley Jr.

RE Ken Melton  
RE William R. Stanway

Alternates  
TE Jeffrey W. Godwin

RE George G. Anderson

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

- RE George G. Anderson:** *Chesapeake*. Served as a ruling elder in two PCA churches and been active teaching Sunday school and serving on committees; very active in presbytery serving as moderator and on a number of committees and commissions. Has attended GA the last 8 years serving on a variety of Committees of Commissioners. Served on the board of Chesapeake Theological Seminary and Metro Maryland Youth for Christ.
- TE Jeffrey W. Godwin:** *Rocky Mountain*. M.Div. from RTS Florida in 1999, B.A. from Covenant College in 1990. Serves Village Seven PCA as Assistant Pastor, Youth Ministry (1999-present), was director of Children's Ministry at Willow Creek PCA, Winter Springs, FL from 1996-1999 and Director of Youth Ministry at Covenant Presbyterian Church in Chattanooga (1991-1996). Serves as a consultant & advisor for the CE&P Youth Ministry from 2000-present.
- RE Ken Melton:** *North Georgia*. Served as a ruling elder at Grace Presbyterian Church (Stone Mountain, GA) since 1976 and is actively involved in teaching ministries of the church (children and adult). Has served on the N.GA Presbytery CE committee, and is familiar with operations of the GA CE&P Committee. Retired US Army officer, served as Director of HR for Westin Hotels until retiring in 1999, and actively consults with the Georgia State Dept. of Nat. Resources on HR issues.
- RE William R. Stanway:** *Grace*. Ruling elder in First Presbyterian Church of Hattiesburg, MS since 1991 serving on the Christian Education Committee. Served as Clerk of Session for seven years. He is a member of the Board of Directors and Treasurer of Presbyterian Christian School of Hattiesburg. Served a full four-year term on the CE&P Committee of GA ending in 2003. Served as Timekeeper of the 31<sup>st</sup> and 32<sup>nd</sup> GAs.
- TE H. Wallace Tinsley Jr.:** *Fellowship*. Senior Pastor, Filbert Presbyterian Church, York, SC. Prior service as member of GA CE&P and as member of GA Committee of Commissioners for CE&P on several occasions. Extensive presbytery-level experience, actively participating in Membership and CE Committees, serving as committee chairman on numerous occasions. Prior education experience, past youth ministry experience, actively involved in helping men prepare for service as pastors. M.Div. and Th.M. (Old Testament) from Westminster-Philadelphia.
- TE Richard W. Tyson:** *Philadelphia*. M.Div. Covenant Seminary, 1974; B.A. Covenant College, 1971. Served on Christian Training Committee of the RPCES, on the Board of CTS, 1987-1993, and on the permanent

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

CE&P Committee of the GA, 1998-2004. Currently serves as Chairman of the Christian Ed. Com. of Philadelphia Presbytery, President of the Board of Gospel to Columbia and on the Board of Great Commission Publications. Is Senior Pastor of Calvary PCA in Willow Grove.

**COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS**

**A. Present Personnel:**

**Teaching Elders:**

	Class of 2008
Craig D. Childs, Piedmont Triad	John Ward Weiss, SE Alabama
	Class of 2007
Bryan Chapell, Illiana	E. J. Nusbaum, Rocky Mtn.
	Class of 2006
Larry C. Hoop, Iowa	David Yates, Missouri
	Class of 2005
Mark Rowden, N. Georgia	Dan Carrell, James River
	Alternates
John K. Reeves, Mississippi Valley*	Terrill I. Elniff, Western Carolina*

(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

Class of 2009  
1 TE and 1 RE  
  
Alternates  
1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

	Class of 2009
TE John K. Reeves	RE Terrill I. Elniff
	Alternates
TE Morton H. Smith	RE Daniel D. Hall

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**RE Terrill I. Elniff:** *Western Carolina*; BA (John Brown University) MA and MBA (Western Carolina University); Certified Public Accountant and Adjunct Professor (Montreat College). Former member General Assembly Theological Examining Committee, and Committee of

Commissioners (Bills and Overtures, and Administration); Treasurer of Western Carolina Presbytery; Ruling Elder at Covenant Reformed Presbyterian Church (Asheville NC).

**RE Daniel D. Hall:** *Fellowship*; Has served on the Committee for Constitutional Business during the late 1990's. Has served as Moderator of Fellowship Presbytery and several Presbytery committees. He has been the Clerk of Session at Filbert Presbyterian Church. He is a prosecutor for the Sixteenth Judicial Circuit in South Carolina.

**TE John K. Reeves:** *Mississippi Valley*; BA 69 (Belhaven College) M.Div. 72 (RTS Jackson); Pastor (Providence Presbyterian Church, Clinton MS); Member Board of Covenant Seminary (1987-1991), Member General Assembly CE&P Committee (1977-1980), Member several Committees of Commissioners for previous General Assemblies, including Bills and Overtures, Christian Education, MTW, Inter-Church Relations, IAR (on some serving as Secretary or Chair), former Moderator in both Grace Presbytery, and in Mississippi Valley Presbytery.

**TE Morton H. Smith:** *Western Carolina*; For fifteen years he served as the Stated Clerk of the PCA General Assembly. He has served on the General Assembly's Standing Judicial Commission and has been a previous alternate and member of the Constitutional Business Committee. He has authored a Commentary on the PCA Book of Church Order and teaches courses each year on Ecclesiology and Church Polity.

## BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE

### A. Present Personnel:

#### *Teaching Elders:*

J. Render Caines, TN Valley  
 Charles E. Hill, Central Florida  
 Michael L. Jones, Evangel  
 Robert A. Petterson, Suncoast FL

#### *Ruling Elders:*

##### Class of 2008

Robert G. Avis, Missouri  
 Stephn R. Nielson, North Texas  
 Timothy Pappas, S. Florida

##### Class of 2007

T. David Rountree, Calvary  
 Lonnie W. Barnes, C. Carolina  
 Arthur E. Scott, Palmetto

Donald E. Rittler, Chesapeake  
 Bruce C. Williams, Nashville  
 William J. Montgomery, N. Florida  
 Jim Jolly, TN Valley

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Class of 2006

Bruce R. Fiol, SW Florida  
Larry G. Mininger, OPC  
George W. Robertson, Missouri

Stephen Briggs, Metro NY  
Mark Good, Chesapeake  
Mark W. Harris, Ohio Valley  
J. Thomas Holton, Evangel

Class of 2005

Michael N. Malone, Central Florida\*  
E. Marvin Padgett Jr., Nashville

Joel Belz, Western Carolina\*  
Charles R. Cox, Suncoast Florida\*  
John B. Harley III, Philadelphia  
Richard Hostetter, TN Valley  
David Marshall, Blue Ridge\*

(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

Class of 2009

7 members (TE or RE)

One may be from another NAPARC denomination

**C. Nominations:**

Class of 2009

TE William Y.T. Jin

RE Joel Belz

TE Julius J. Kim

RE W. David Marshall

TE Michael N. Malone

TE Randy Nabors

TE Robert S. Rayburn

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**RE Joel Belz**, *Western Carolina*; Editor of *World* magazine. Long-time member of the Covenant College Board, 12 years as Chairman. Graduate of the College along with 4 of his children. Active in recruiting students, faculty, and supporters for the College. Member of 2 presidential search committees leading to the appointment of Frank Brock and Niel Nielson. Moderator of Western Carolina Presbytery, Moderator of the General Assembly (2003).

**TE William Y.T. Jin**, *Korean Eastern*; Minister of Pastor Counseling at Redeemer Presbyterian Church in NYC. Stated Clerk of Korean Eastern Presbytery. Member of the teaching faculty at the Christian Counseling Education Foundation (CCEF) and lecturer in Biblical Counseling at Westminster Theological Seminary. Pastoral experience in campus ministry and church planting. Board member of East Asian Mission (EAM). Pursuing NY State licensure in Marriage and Family Therapy.



**TE Julius J. Kim**, *South Coast*; Associate Professor of Practical Theology at Westminster Seminary in California, Dean of Students, and Program Director for the Center for Pastoral Refreshment. Has also taught at Trinity International University (Communications and Church History) and Cambridge University in England. Associate Pastor at New Life Presbyterian Church, Escondido, CA.

**TE Michael N. Malone**, *Central Florida*; Senior Pastor at St. Paul's Presbyterian Church, Winter Park, FL. Has served on the Board of Covenant College Board since 2001, and on the Board of the Seminary from 1988-1992. Has 3 daughters, 1 of whom is a graduate and 2 are current students at the College. Has served on a number of Presbytery-level committees along with various Committees of Commissioners.

**RE W. David Marshall**, *Blue Ridge*; Retired after over 28 years of active military service. Has served on the Covenant College Board since 2003. Four children all attended Christian colleges, including Covenant. Military service includes experience in policy development, budget planning, and operational planning. Active in serving at the Presbytery level. Committed to providing all students with solid grounding in a Christian world and life view.

**TE Randy Nabors**, *Tennessee Valley*; Pastor of New City Fellowship, Chattanooga, TN for 28 years. Has been involved in the life of the College and its students by speaking in Chapel, teaching courses in urban ministry, and speaking at faculty retreats. Has served as a missionary to Kenya and 30 years as an Army Reserve Chaplain. Serves as the Urban and Mercy Ministry Movement leader for MNA and on the Mayor's Human Rights Commission for the city of Chattanooga.

**TE Robert S. Rayburn**, *Pacific Northwest*. Pastor of Faith Presbyterian Church, Tacoma, WA for 27 years. Son of the founding president of the College, 1972 alumnus, and parent of 2 graduates and 2 (soon to be 3) students. Has served previously on the Board, including 3 years as Chairman. Currently, Stated Clerk of Presbytery, and has served on GA committees including the ad-interim Committees on Divorce, Remarriage, and Paedo-communion.

## BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

### A. Present Personnel:

#### *Teaching Elders:*

Donald K. Furuto, Evangel  
Joseph Novenson, TN Valley

#### *Ruling Elders:*

Class of 2008

Bruce E. Breeding, North Texas  
Richard Ellingsworth, Chesapeake  
Mark Ensio, Southwest  
John H. Wood, Evangel

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Class of 2007

Robert K. Flayhart, Evangel  
David G. Sinclair, Palmetto

Craig Stephenson, E. Carolina  
Carlo Hansen, Illiana  
William B. French, Missouri  
Walter Turner, Pittsburgh

Class of 2006

Michael A. Campbell, S. Florida  
Jung Kon (John) Suh, K. Central

Stephen (Steve) Doty, W. Carolina  
Edward S. (Ed) Harris, Missouri  
Fleetwood Maddox, C. Georgia  
Ron McNalley, N. Texas

Class of 2005

C. Scott Parsons, Ohio Valley  
William Spink Jr., Covenant\*

Robert E. Hamby, Calvary  
Jack Kramer, Missouri  
Lanny W. Moore, SW Florida  
Rudolph F. Schmidt, TN Valley\*

(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

Class of 2009

6 members (TE or RE)

1 may be from another NAPARC denomination

**C. Nominations:**

Class of 2009

TE Raymond C. Ortlund Jr.  
TE William Spink Jr.

RE Robert B. Hayward Jr.  
RE Jean Owens  
RE Rudolph F. Schmidt  
RE Frank Wicks

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**RE Robert B. Hayward Jr.:** *Susquehanna*; BA (Lafayette College); President and CEO of Quarryville Presbyterian Retirement Community. Served on Boards of Pennsylvania Family Institute and Young Life; the Church Planting and Outreach Committee of the Susquehanna Presbytery, a Ruling Elder at Westminster Presbyterian Church (Lancaster PA).

**TE Raymond C. Ortlund Jr.:** *Nashville*; BA (Wheaton College), ThM (Dallas Theological Seminary), MA (University of California, Berkeley), and PhD (University of Aberdeen, Scotland); Senior Pastor (Christ PCA, Nashville); Taught Old Testament at Trinity Divinity School (Deerfield, IL).

**RE Jean Owens:** *Southwest Florida*; BA (University of Evansville) and JD (Indiana University School of Law); Deputy Chief Counsel for IRS; Served as Chairman of the PCA Foundation Board; Ruling Elder at Redeemer Presbyterian Church (Riverview FL) after serving three other churches since becoming RE in 1973; formerly served as Moderator for three terms, Stated Clerk, and as member and chairman of MNA Committee of Southwest Florida Presbytery.

**RE Rudolph F. Schmidt:** *Tennessee*; Retired after serving as college administrator for 36 years including work as an administrator of both Covenant College and Covenant Seminary; Served on Board of Trustees of Covenant Seminary for three terms (1992-2000 and 2001-2005); Ruling Elder at New City Fellowship (Chattanooga) and former Moderator of the Tennessee Valley Presbytery.

**TE William Spink Jr.:** *Covenant*; MDiv (Covenant Seminary); Pastor at Riveroaks Reformed Presbyterian Church (Germantown TN); served on Covenant Seminary Board for several years and as a trustee for eight years.

**RE Frank Wicks Jr.:** *Missouri*; PhD (Oklahoma State University); President of Several Divisions of Sigma-Aldrich Fine Chemicals; Ruling Elder since 1985, first at Bethel Presbyterian Church (St. Louis) and now at Good Shepherd Presbyterian Church (St. Louis); previously served on Advisory Board of Covenant Seminary.

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES FOR THE  
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION**

**A. Present Personnel:**

***Teaching Elders:***

***Ruling Elders:***

David Clelland, North Texas	Class of 2008 Willis L. Frazer, Covenant
	Class of 2007 C. Eugene McRoberts Jr., MS Valley Jerry Sackberger, Missouri David Pendry, Ohio Valley
Walter J. (Jerry) Schriver, N. GA	Class of 2006 Thomas R. Park, Gulf Coast
	Class of 2005 John N. Albritton Jr., SE Alabama* William F. Farrell, N. Texas Ronald A. Kohlin, Gulf Coast*

(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

Class of 2009  
3 members (TE, RE or DE)

**C. Nominations:**

Class of 2009  
RE John N. Albritton Jr.  
RE Donald B. Blackburn Sr.  
RE Ronald A. Kohlin

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**RE John N. Albritton Jr.:** *SE Alabama*, (Vanderbilt University), BA & (University of Alabama) Doctorate in Law – JD. RE First Trinity Presbyterian Church, Montgomery, AL. Business experience in Banking and Law. Presently as a PCAF Board Member, and is eligible for a successive term. Has committed himself to the work of PCAF for over 25 years. Has demonstrated experience, leadership, professionalism, commitment, encouragement and helpful counsel. Served on presbytery committees (Nominations and Shepherding), GA Committees (PCA Foundation, CTS) and several Committees of Commissioners.

**RE Donald B. Blackburn Sr.:** *Central Georgia* (University of GA) Business Administration. RE First Presbyterian Church, Macon, GA. Retired business owner and presently a business consultant. Served 2 terms on the GA MTW Committee & 2 years as an Advisory Member. Served as MTW Representative on PCAF Committee for 4 years. Presently serving as an Advisory Member of PCAF for past 3 years. Demonstrated business and professional experience in current and past positions of leadership with knowledge of PCAF ministry.

**RE Ronald A. Kohlin:** *Gulf Coast Presbytery* RE of First Presbyterian Church, Niceville, FL. Retired businessman. Presently a PCAF Board member, eligible for another term. Served as a Clerk of Session, a Gulf Coast Presbytery Moderator, and as a GCP Minister and Candidates Committee member. Member several Committees of Commissioners for previous General Assemblies, including Bills and Overtures, PCA Foundation. His business experience and familiarity with the PCAF would provide continuity to the oversight of PCAF.

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF  
RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.**

**A. Present Personnel:**

***Teaching Elders***

Robert T. Clarke III, Covenant

***Ruling Elders***

Class of 2008

Chris Blum, Missouri  
Carl A. Margenau, S. Florida

Class of 2007

Albert Christman, Louisiana  
John Mardirosian, New Jersey  
William H. Brockman, Potomac

Class of 2006

Mark Miller, Evangel  
Thomas W. Harris Jr. Evangel  
Thomas J. Stein Sr., Ohio Valley

Class of 2005

David L. Anderegg Jr., Gulf Coast

C. Frederick Muhl, Chesapeake\*  
J. Allen Wright, N. Georgia

(\* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

Class of 2009

3 Members (TE, RE, or DE)

**C. Nominations:**

Class of 2009

RE Gary D. Campbell  
RE Glenn A. Fogle  
RE C. Frederick Muhl

**D. Biographical Sketches**

**RE Gary D. Campbell, Missouri.** Ruling Elder, Covenant Presbyterian Church (St. Louis, MO). Previously served two complete terms on RB&I (2000, 2004) and has served as an advisory director during his mandatory one-year rotation from the committee. Investment Committee Chairman in prior tenure as RB&I committee member. Currently is President, Chief Investment Officer of Kennedy Capital Management and is a Chartered Financial Analyst.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**RE Glenn A. Fogle, *Heartland.*** Ruling Elder, West Hills Presbyterian Church (Lenexa, KS). Previously served two complete terms on BB&I (2000, 2004). RB&I Board Chairman, 2004, and served as an advisory director during his one-year rotation from the committee. Currently is Sr. Vice President and Senior Portfolio Manager for American Century Investment Management and is a Chartered Financial Analyst.

**RE C. Frederick Muhl, *Chesapeake.*** Ruling Elder, Chapelgate Presbyterian Church (Marriottsville, MD) since 1974. Previously served as deacon. Chaired or served on two Building Committees, Stewardship Campaigns, Christian Education Committee. Sunday School Superintendent for 12 years. Chair, The National Federation of the Blind’s Community Partnership. Senior Vice President-Investments with Legg Mason. Certified Retirement Plan Consultant. J.D. from University of Baltimore.

**COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS**

**A. Present Personnel:**

***Teaching Elders:***

***Ruling Elders:***

	Class of 2007
Paul R. Gilchrest, TN Valley	James D. (Jimmy) Walters, Calvary
	Class of 2006
Derek W. H. Thomas, MS Valley	Robert B. Ashlock, TN Valley
	Class of 2005
Wm. S. (Will) Barker II, Philadelphia	John L. Marshall, Philadelphia
	Alternates
Lewis Ruff, Northern California*	L. Stanley Jenkins, Pittsburgh*

(\* Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To be Elected:**

Class of 2008  
 1 TE and 1 RE  
 Alternates  
 1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

	Class of 2008
TE Lewis Ruff	RE L. Stanley Jenkins
	Alternates
TE Alan Carter	RE Donald R. Rickard

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE Alan Carter**, *Evangel.* Pastor, Faith Presbyterian Church, Birmingham, Alabama. M.Div. and M.C.E. from Reformed Theological Seminary in Jackson, MS; M.A. from Western Kentucky University; Ph.D. from Notre Dame University, Adjunct Faculty member at Beeson Divinity School. Also taught courses at RTS (Jackson and Charlotte) and University of Alabama at Birmingham. Has served on the board of Great Commission Publications and on various presbytery level committees.

**RE L. Stanley Jenkins**, *Pittsburgh.* Ruling Elder and Clerk of Session (since 1998), First Reformed Presbyterian Church (Pittsburgh, PA). Commissioner to GA since 1997 (except Louisville, KY). Served on Presbytery Committees, including Church and Pastoral Care (1999-2001) and Administration (2004). B.S. in Mechanical Engineering (Carnegie-Mellon University).

**RE Donald R. Rickard**, *Southeast Alabama.* Vice-President of Brewbaker Motors, Inc. B.A. Cedarville University (1981); M.A, Ohio State University. Ruling Elder at Trinity Presbyterian Church, Montgomery, Alabama. Serves as present chair of Administrative Committee in Southeast Alabama Presbytery. Active on various boards, committees, and task forces in his home church and in the community at large.

**TE Lewis Ruff**, *Northern California.* Organizing Pastor, All Nations Presbyterian Mission (Oakland, CA). Founding Moderator of Northern California Presbytery (served four subsequent terms). Chairman, Presbytery MNA Committee (1991-1997, 2001-). Chairman, Home Missions & Church Extension Committee, Presbytery of Southern California (OPC). Serving as California Regional Coordinator, PCA MNA Committee (1999-); Western Regional Coordinator, PCA MNA Committee (1996-1999). Served as Chairman, Committee of Commissioners IRC, PCA GA (1997, 2001). Fraternal Delegate from OPC to Synod of CRNCA (1984, 1986).

**COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA****A. Present Personnel:****Teaching Elders:**

R. Daniel (Dan) King, C. Carolina

**Ruling Elders:**

Class of 2009

Eugene K. (Gene) Betts, Savannah R.  
Frank A. Griffith, Calvary

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Class of 2008

Donald H. Ward Jr., Blue Ridge Don Breazeale, MS Valley  
Philip D. Douglass, Missouri

Class of 2007

Braden E. (Brad) Taylor, Evangel John W. Jardine Jr., Heritage

Class of 2006

Bruce R. Finn, Philadelphia John P. Durie, S. Texas  
Thurman Williams, Chesapeake Chip Fellers, TN Valley

Class of 2005

Frank M. Barker Jr., Evangel Harvey L. Anderson, N. Georgia  
Michael A. Russell, Evangel

Alternates

Redditt Andrews III, N/ California\* Thomas Newton, SE Alabama\*

(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

Class of 2007

1 RE

Class of 2010

2 TEs and 1 RE

Alternates

1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

Class of 2007

RE Jack Ewing

Class of 2010

TE Redditt Andrews III RE Thomas Newton  
TE Glenn McDowell

Alternates

TE William P. Laxton RE Robert E. Morrison

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE Redditt Andrews III:** *Northern California.* Senior Pastor of Soaring Oaks Presbyterian Church, Elk Grove, CA. Raised in the inner city, has a desire to see more multi-cultural ministries in the PCA. Currently the pastor of a racially and culturally diverse congregation.



- RE Jack Ewing:** *Florida Suncoast.* Ruling Elder, Westminster Presbyterian Church, Fort Myers, FL. Extensive business background involving sales, management, and high-tech business entrepreneur. Worked alongside a church-planting pastor at Westminster Presbyterian Church. Significant experience with FL Suncoast MNA Committee and as a co-opted member of GA's MNA Committee. Used by God as a key Ruling Elder leader in the newly formed FL Suncoast Presbytery.
- TE William P. Laxton,** *Calvary.* Sr. Pastor at Covenant Presbyterian Church, Easley, SC. Been involved in church-planting ministries since his ordination in 1979. Trinity Presbyterian Church, Asheville, NC grew from 90 to 500 members under Dr. Laxton's pastoral leadership. He has worked at the local and presbytery level to foster church plants. Has a heart for church planting and is a strong supporter of the Church Planting strategy of the PCA.
- TE Glen McDowell,** *Philadelphia,* Leadership Mentor to Liberti Church, downtown Philadelphia. Grew up on the mission field. Served since 1985 on committees and Board of Center for Urban Theological Studies which trains urban pastors and church planters. Past Associate Pastor at Tenth Presbyterian Church, Philadelphia with Dr. J. M. Boice. Extensive experience at presbytery level with mentoring church-planters and developing church plants within Philadelphia Presbytery.
- RE Robert E. Morrison,** *Potomac,* Ruling Elder, Alexandria Presbyterian Church, Alexandria, VA. Engineer with previous experience as Real Estate Developer/Broker, Hotelier, Construction and Entrepreneur. Ruling Elder since 1982. On Board of Directors of Young Life (1975-78) PCA Nominating Committee (2002-2004), Potomac MNA Committee. Involved as RE leader in church several church plants. Served on Covenant Theo Sem. Trustee Board / as member and advisor.
- RE Thomas E. Newton:** *Southeast Alabama.* Ruling Elder, First Presbyterian Church (Prattville, AL). Senior Partner of shopping center development firm, Newton Oldacre McDonald. Has served as an alternate for the MNA Permanent Committee for a number of years. In the Presbytery, he has served on the MNA Committee, the Examinations Committee, and the Special Committee formed to create SE Alabama Presbytery out of Evangel Presbytery.

**COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD**

**A. Present Personnel:**

***Teaching Elders:***

J. Edward Norton, Covenant  
James O. Brown, Heritage

Joseph L. Creech, C. Florida

S. Michael Preg Jr., Blue Ridge

William G. Hay, Evangel  
Scott Sherman, N. Georgia

Shelton P. Sanford, Fellowship  
D. Clair Davis, Philadelphia

Rodney Whited, North Florida\*

***Ruling Elders:***

Class of 2009  
Keith Bucklen, Susq. Valley

Class of 2008  
Ronald Pohl, Missouri  
Jay W. MacMoran, Philadelphia

Class of 2007  
Donald C. Barnes, Gulf Coast

Class of 2006  
L. B. (Pete) Austin III, TN Valley  
John Vanderveld, N. Texas

Class of 2005  
Edward J. Lang, Chesapeake

**Alternates**

Hugh S. Potts Jr., MS Valley\*

(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

Class of 2007  
1 TE

Class of 2010  
1 TE and 2 REs

Alternates  
1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

TE Randolph Q. Smith

TE Rodney W. Whited

TE Patrick J. Womack

Class of 2007

Class of 2010  
RE Paul E. Johnson  
RE Hugh S. Potts Jr.

**Alternates**

RE W. Douglas Haskew

**Biographical Sketches:**

- RE W. Douglas Haskew:** *Evangel* M.R.E., Birmingham Theological Seminary. He is retired as the Administrative VP of Torchmark Corp. and is licensed by the SEC and NASD as a registered representative and financial planner. Doug was Moderator of Evangel Presbytery and served on a variety of Committees of the PCA including RBI, Admin, PCAF, MNA, and TEC.
- RE Paul E. Johnson:** *Southeast Alabama.* B.S., University of AL in accounting and J.D. from the same university. LL.M. from University of Florida School of Law. He currently serves as a financial advisor with Wachovia Securities. Paul has participated in mission trips to Jamaica, China, and a vision trip to Europe. He has chaired the Trinity Missions Committee and Conference, and attended both MTW World Mission Conferences.
- RE Hugh S. Potts:** *Mississippi Valley.* B.A., University of MS in political science and J.D. from the same university. He practices banking and law in his role as CEO. Hugh has served as moderator of his Presbytery, Credentials and Administration Committees and taught adults for 20+ years.
- TE Randolph Q. Smith:** *Calvary* Senior Pastor of Mitchell Road Presbyterian Church (Greenville SC), a former MTW missionary with Arab World Ministries, Randy has led teams to the former Soviet Union, London, Costa Rica, Ethiopia, and Senegal. He and his wife have recently been appointed to the Pastoral Associate role for the MTW Senegal Team. BA Moody Bible Institute; M.Div. Gordon Conwell Theological Seminary.
- TE Rodney W. Whited:** *North Florida.* Organizing pastor of Pinewood Presbyterian Church and has served there 23 years. He has been moderator of his Presbytery, chaired the Presbytery's MNA committee and GA Chairman of Committee of Commissioners for both MTW and MNA. His mission experiences include: trips to South Africa, Argentina, Venezuela and Mexico. B.A. Geneva College; M.Div. Luther Rice Theological Seminary.
- TE Patrick J. Womack,** *Central Carolina.* Pastor of Carolina Presbyterian Church (Locust, NC), which currently supports 47 missionary teams in 26 countries on 5 continents. Personally participated in or led mission teams to Eastern and Western Europe, UK, and Central and South America for purposes ranging from evangelism through road construction. B.A. in history, Western Carolina University; M.Div. Reformed Theological Seminary Jackson, MS.

**BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF RIDGE HAVEN**

**A. Present Personnel:**

**Teaching Elders:**

Hubert C. Stewart, Evangel  
M. Wilson Smith, N. Georgia

John R. Furman, Blue Ridge  
J. Paul Poynor III, Palmetto

Alfred W. (Al) Bennett Jr., SE Alabama  
Daniel Steere, N. Georgia

**Ruling Elders:**

Class of 2009  
Kim Conner, Calvary  
Stephen Morris, MS Valley

Class of 2008

Class of 2007

Class of 2006  
Eugene H. Friedline, James River  
James A. Holcomb, W. Carolina

Class of 2005

Class of 2010  
2 members (either TE or RE)

**C. Nominations:**

Class of 2010  
RE John P. Anderson  
RE Pat Underhill

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**RE John P. Anderson**, *Evangel*. Retired Chemist. RE at Altadena Valley Presbyterian Church, Birmingham Alabama. B.S. in Chemistry, Wheaton College. Served as a Deacon and Ruling Elder at Briarwood Presbyterian Church in Birmingham during pre-PCA days. Has served as a Ruling Elder at three PCA churches. Has served as Clerk of Session, Moderator of Presbytery, and in various Presbytery committees. At the GA level has served on various committees of Commissioners including MNA, MTW, and Ridge Haven. Frequent attendee of conferences at Ridge Haven.

**RE Pat Underhill**, *Piedmont Triad*. Vice-President for Sales and Marketing, Medallion Sports Products. Ruling Elder, Grace Presbyterian Church, Kernersville, N.C. Vocational and ministry experience in strategic

planning, resource allocation, and relationship building. Previously served as a Deacon at Grace Presbyterian. Presently responsible for oversight of Personnel and Children’s Ministries at his local church. Member of the Shepherding Team of the Piedmont Triad Presbytery.

**COMMITTEE ON REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES**

**A. Present Personnel:**

***Teaching Elders:***

Melvin L. Sensenig, S. New Engl.

Rodney A. Culbertson Jr., SW FL  
R. Stephen Malone Jr. Evangel

Philip S. Kruis, Southwest

Matthew C. Brown, Metro NY  
Jonathan D. Inman, W. Carolina

W. Wilson Benton Jr., Missouri  
Elwood (Woody) Camp, Nashville

John A. Gess, Fellowship\*

***Ruling Elders:***

Class of 2009

Thomas C. Bain Jr., N. Texas  
Greg Triplett, North Georgia

Class of 2008

William H. Porter, Blue Ridge

Class of 2007

Charles A. Duggan III, C. Georgia

Class of 2006

J. David Woodard, Calvary  
John J. Marshall, C. Georgia

Class of 2005

Bradford L. Bradley, N. Texas

Alternates

Melton L. Duncan, Calvary\*

(\*Eligible for reelection to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

Class of 2007

1 RE

Class of 2010

2 TEs and 1 RE

Alternates

1 TE and 1 RE

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**C. Nominations:**

Class of 2007

RE Melton L. Duncan

Class of 2010

TE Samuel L. Downing

RE Hugh Frazer

TE John A. Gess

Alternates

TE Leland J. Howell

Open – Floor Nomination

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE Samuel L. Downing**, *Rocky Mountain*. Organizing Pastor, City Presbyterian Church (Denver, CO), 2000- present. Former RUM GA Committee member (2001-02), Reformed University Ministries campus worker, 1985-1994. Active in presbytery MNA committee (chairman 2002-present) and RUM committee (sub-chair 2002-present), helping to begin the first RUM work in the region and laying the groundwork for the second.

**RE Melton L. Duncan**, *Calvary*. Ruling Elder, Second Presbyterian Church (Greenville, SC). Manager, A Press Printing Co. The son of a ruling elder, involved with RUF Campus Ministry at Clemson while attending school. Former Chairman of Diaconate. Serving as Sunday School Superintendent. Member, Presbytery Theological Examining Committee.

**RE Hugh Frazer**, *Southeast Alabama*. Ruling Elder, Trinity Presbyterian Church (Montgomery, AL), 1981 - present. Received his B.S. and M.D. from Tulane University, and maintains an active allergy/immunology practice in Montgomery, AL. Member of the presbytery joint committee for RUM. Actively supported RUF through his two younger children's involvement, including his daughter's work with RUF at SMU.

**TE John A. Gess**, *Fellowship*. Senior Pastor, Bethel Presbyterian Church (Clover, SC). Chairman, Presbytery RUM Committee. Served on and chaired committees in Calvary and Fellowship Presbyteries that had oversight of RUM Ministries. Chairman, Carolina Area Committee on Campus Ministries. Served on GA MNA sub-committee on Campus Ministry.

**TE Leland J. Howell**, *James River*. Senior Pastor, Trinity Presbyterian Church (Norfolk, VA). Extensive RUF involvement in Virginia, including participation and leadership in statewide Joint Committee (*James River and Blue Ridge*), fund raising, care networks for campus workers and interns, and establishing several campus works.

**STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION**

**A. Present Personnel:**

***Teaching Elders:***

Stephen M. Clark, Potomac  
 William W. Harrell Jr., James River  
 Michael Ross, Mississippi Valley

***Ruling Elders:***

Class of 2008

Perry Denniston, Susq. Valley  
 Frederick Neikirk, Ascension  
 John Tolson, North Florida

Class of 2007

D. Steven Meyerhoff, Chesapeake  
 Michael M. Rico, Siouxlans  
 Paul D. Kooistra, Warrior

Samuel J. (Sam) Duncan, Grace  
 Terry L. Jones, Missouri  
 Steven T. O'Ban, Pacific NW

Class of 2006

Howell A. Burkhalter, Piedmont Triad  
 G. Dewey Roberts, Gulf Coast  
 Charles E. McGowan, Nashville

J. Howard Donahoe, C. Carolina  
 J. Grant McCabe, Philadelphia  
 John B. White Jr., N. Georgia

Class of 2005

Dominic A. Aquila, Rocky Mtn\*  
 Robert M. Ferguson Jr., S. Texas  
 Robert D. Stuart, Rocky Mtn

M. C. (Cub) Culbertson, N. Texas\*  
 Thomas F. Leopard, Evangel\*  
 W. Jack Williamson, SE Alabama\*

(\*Eligible for reelection to this body only)

**B. To Be Elected:**

Class of 2009  
 3 TEs and 3 REs

**C. Nominations:**

Class of 2009

TE Dominic Aquila  
 TE Paul B. Fowler  
 TE John M. McArthur Jr.

RE Marvin C. Culbertson Jr.  
 RE Thomas F. Leopard  
 RE W. Jack Williamson

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE Dominic Aquila, Rocky Mountain.** President, New Geneva Seminary (Colorado Springs, CO). Has served multiple terms on the SJC since its inception in 1989. Currently serves as the secretary and has served as the vice-chairman in the past. Extensive service as a panel member and drafter of opinions later adopted by the full GA.

**RE Marvin C. Culbertson Jr., North Texas.** Ruling Elder, currently attending Park Cities Presbyterian Church (Dallas, TX). Retired physician,

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

with extensive service to the GA, presbytery, and local church. Has participated in more than 20 medical missions trips with MTW and other organizations, has chaired presbytery committees and served twice as presbytery moderator. GA service includes serving as the “medical officer” for GA gatherings and a four-year term on the MTW permanent committee.

**TE Paul B. Fowler, Savannah River.** Associate Pastor, First Presbyterian Church (Augusta, GA). Thirty-seven years of ordained service within the Presbyterian church. Ph.D. from University of Edinburgh, with substantial seminary teaching experience (RTS and New Geneva). Has served at the GA level on numerous occasions, including a prior term on the SJC. Former member of the board for Voice of Calvary Ministries (1976-84) and Christian Action Council (1980-97).

**RE Thomas F. Leopard, Evangel.** Ruling Elder, Briarwood Presbyterian Church (Birmingham, AL). Currently retired after serving more than 25 years as the Administrator for Briarwood Presbyterian Church and in other administrative positions connected to the church. Moderator for the 27<sup>th</sup> GA (1999), past chairman of the PCA Foundation, past chairman of PCA-IAR (now RBI). Past moderator of Evangel Presbytery. Currently serving on the SJC.

**TE John M. McArthur Jr., Fellowship.** Pastor, Olivet Presbyterian Church (McConnells, SC). 20 years of ordained service within the PCA. Served on numerous presbytery committees, including MTW, MNA, Christian Education, Nomination & Session Records, Candidates, Examinations, etc. Prior service on the SJC (1997-2001).

**RE W. Jack Williamson, Southeast Alabama.** Ruling Elder, First Presbyterian Church (Greenville, AL) for more than 50 years. Practicing attorney. Moderator of the first General Assembly, member of committee that drafted the initial plan for the SJC, elected to and has served on the SJC since its inception. Adjunct professor (Church Polity), R.T.S. – Jackson.

**THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE**

**A. Present Personnel:**

**Teaching Elders:**

Stuart B. Lattimer Jr., Nashville

Michael D. Bolus, Fellowship

**Ruling Elders:**

Class of 2007

Charles Waldron, Missouri

Class of 2006

Fredrick T. Greco, Great Lakes



APPENDIX J

Class of 2005

J. Ligon Duncan, III, MS Valley                      Warren Bennett, MS Valley

Alternates

Clarence Dewitt Agan III, Calvary\*              (Open)

(\*Eligible for re-election to this body only)

Class of 2008

1 TE and 1 RE

Alternates

1 TE and 1 RE

**C. Nominations:**

Class of 2008

TE Clarence Dewitt Agan III                      Open – Floor Nomination

Alternates

TE Michael W. Honeycutt                      Open – Floor Nomination

**D. Biographical Sketches:**

**TE Clarence D. Agan, *Calvary*.** Pastor, Clemson Presbyterian Church (Clemson, SC). Assistant Professor of New Testament, Erskine Theological Seminary (1999-2003); Adjunct Professor of New Testament, Covenant Theological Seminary (1997-1999). Served on Committee of Commissioners for Covenant Seminary. Serving as alternate on Calvary Examinations Committee. B.A. in Philosophy (Clemson University); M.Div. (Covenant Theological Seminary); Ph.D. in New Testament Exegesis (University of Aberdeen).

**TE Michael W. Honeycutt, *Evangel*.** Pastor, Southwood Presbyterian Church (Huntsville, AL). A respected author, and teacher, he serves as ministerial adviser for Twin Lakes Fellowship, a ministry to strengthen the church and chairs the Examination Committee of Evangel Presbytery (3 yrs).. B.S. in Building Science and MS in Management (Clemson University); M.Div. (Covenant Theological Seminary); Ph.D. in Ecclesiastical History (University of Edinburgh).

## APPENDIX K

### **PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC., REPORT TO THE THIRTY-THIRD GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

The PCA Foundation is pleased to report that, by God's grace, the PCA Foundation's ministry during 2004 remained healthy. The Lord continues to bless the work of the Foundation, now in its sixth year on a self-supporting basis.

Total gifts to the Foundation during 2004 were \$6.6 million. The economy and financial markets continue to improve, and we are pleased with how the Lord continues to provide.

The PCA Foundation distributed, or granted to ministry, \$4.3 million during 2004. Distributions to PCA churches were \$2.0 million, distributions to PCA Committees and Agencies were \$0.7 million, and distributions to other Christian ministries were \$1.6 million.

We continue to look for opportunities to work with PCA churches and their members, and are desirous of helping individuals and their families fulfill their stewardship responsibilities and carry out their charitable desires.

The 2004 distributions (grants) to ministry by the PCA Foundation were as follows:

Mission to the World	\$178,000
Mission to North America	48,000
Christian Education and Publications	14,000
Administrative Committee	19,000
RBI-Ministerial Relief	17,000
Reformed University Ministries	47,000
Covenant College	46,000
Covenant Theological Seminary	147,000
PCA Foundation	165,000
Ridge Haven	<u>8,000</u>
<i>Total Committees &amp; Agencies</i>	689,000
PCA Churches	1,962,000
Other Christian Ministries	<u>1,652,000</u>
<i>Total</i>	<u><u>\$4,303,000</u></u>

Total assets as of December 31, 2004, reached \$34.3 million, a new milestone. It is important to note that, while growth in total assets is desirable, it does not tell the whole story about what the Foundation does and accomplishes in its ministry. Much of what we do results in gifts coming into the Foundation and going right back out as distributions to ministries within a relatively short period of time — often within the same or the following year. Therefore, the Foundation may realize significant amounts as both gifts and distributions in a given year, yet it may not experience a substantial change in total assets.

It has been exciting to see how the Lord used the Foundation during 2004 in Kingdom ministry, and how He continues to use it.

During 2004, the PCA Foundation developed a new video (available in either DVD or VHS format) “Using Your Resources For Kingdom Purposes” and distributed it to all PCA churches. This video introduces the PCA Foundation and explains how it helps churches, ministries, individuals, and families through its charitable financial services, and emphasizes the Christian’s responsibility to exercise Biblical stewardship. The video features donors, pastors, grant recipients and others telling their stories about how the PCA Foundation has helped them use their God given resources for Kingdom purposes. The video is available at no charge and is suitable for use in several church settings, including Sunday School classes, inquirers classes, and small groups.

Throughout 2004, the Foundation continued to market the Designated Funds for churches, presbyteries, and other ministries. This service has been well received, and we believe that it will be used by more churches, presbyteries, and ministries as the value and benefits of this service become known to them. By setting up a Designated Fund with the Foundation, a church, presbytery, or ministry specifies the intended use of the Fund and controls distributions from it. The Foundation invests and administrates the Fund, and can accept various types of gifts to it, such as stocks, mutual funds, land, etc.

The Foundation plans to continue intentional marketing to and servicing of individuals and families, churches, presbyteries, and ministries, as well as provide services to PCA Committees and Agencies whenever possible.

The PCA Foundation is self-supported. It does not participate in the PCA’s Partnership Shares Program, nor does it rely on the financial support of churches to help underwrite its operating budget. Rather, its operations are funded primarily by fees and earnings on accounts, and by some charitable contributions from a small number of individuals and families, including current and former PCA Foundation Board Members.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Because the main focus of the Foundation is not on raising funds for its own operations, or for any other particular ministry, it has a unique opportunity and niche. Our ministry is providing services and financial vehicles to help Christians carry out their stewardship responsibilities and charitable desires, as well as offering services and financial vehicles to churches, presbyteries, and other ministries. The Foundation is “donor driven,” which means that we work on the donor’s agenda, not our own. We provide charitable services to individuals without pressuring them to give to the PCA Foundation for its own operations, or to any other particular ministry. The result is that more funding is available for Kingdom building.

The Foundation will continue to strive to effectively meet the needs of its present and future donors, as well as the PCA: its churches, presbyteries, Committees, and Agencies. By God’s grace, the PCA Foundation will be able to do so.

We ask that you continue to pray for the Board and Staff of the Foundation as they seek to continue leading the Foundation successfully into the future.

### **Recommendations:**

1. That the financial audit for the PCA Foundation, Inc. for the calendar year ended December 31, 2004 by Capin Crouse, LLP, be received.
2. That the proposed 2006 Budget of the PCA Foundation, Inc., be approved.
3. That the Minutes of Board meetings of August 6, 2004 and March 4, 2005 be approved.

Respectfully Submitted,  
Randel N. Stair, President

**ATTACHMENT 1  
PCA FOUNDATION PLANNED GIVING REPORT**

**January 1, 2004 through December 31, 2004**

New Gifts "IN"		\$6,605,353
Total Distributions Made		\$4,303,472
Distributions Made:	<u><b>Amount</b></u>	<u><b>%</b></u>
Total C&A	\$ 688,871	16.0%
PCA Churches	<u>1,962,318</u>	<u>45.6%</u>
TOTAL PCA	2,651,189	61.6%
Other Christian	<u>1,652,283</u>	<u>38.4%</u>
TOTAL 2004	<u>\$ 4,303,472</u>	<u>100.0%</u>

**Pre J&R through December 2004**

New Gifts "IN"		\$91,287,273
Total Distributions Made		\$59,048,620
Distributions Made:	<u><b>Amount</b></u>	<u><b>%</b></u>
Total C&A	\$ 19,131,102	32.4%
PCA Churches	<u>24,864,233</u>	<u>42.1%</u>
TOTAL PCA	43,995,335	74.5%
Other Christian	<u>15,053,285</u>	<u>25.5%</u>
TOTAL Pre J&R–Dec. 2004	<u>\$ 59,048,620</u>	<u>100.0%</u>

## APPENDIX L

# REPORT OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC. TO THE THIRTY-THIRD GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

### Statement of Purpose

*The purpose of the Board of Directors of PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. is to glorify God through serving His servants who minister in the Church by offering financial products to provide for the health and welfare, retirement, and relief needs of the denomination's ministers, missionaries, lay church workers, and their families, and to serve the churches, committees, and agencies of the PCA and related organizations by sponsoring and endorsing a denominational property and liability insurance program.*

We are pleased to present the 2004 Annual Report on behalf of the Board of Directors and staff of PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

### Summary

The stock market in 2004 trailed a strong 2003 market with gains across the board. Given the continuing progress of the 2003 drivers – solid economic growth, low interest rates, large capital expenditures, improved corporate earnings, and tax cuts – the outlook for 2004 had forecasters extremely optimistic. However, 2004 markets were stagnating for a significant part of the year. It wasn't until late in the fourth quarter of the year that stocks began to rise.

At the end of the year the S&P 500 Index rose 9.0% on the year, the Dow Jones Industrial Average 3.1% and the NASDAQ 8.6%. These across-the-board gains did not translate to all market sectors. Some areas, such as industrials, energy, utilities, and consumer products, continued their 2003 performance. However, sectors such as financials, technology and, surprisingly, health care fell short of expectations.

For 2005, factors such as rising fuel costs and a large national budget deficit, which increases interest rates, will place pressure on the economy. Controlled expenditures and a growing economy will hopefully mitigate such concerns.

PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. (RBI) experienced dramatic growth in 2004. Total assets under management grew to \$241.5 million, reflecting a 16.1% growth in assets. While some of this growth can be attributed to the market's performance, this represents only half of the picture. Strong marketing efforts resulted in growth in every benefit offered by RBI. Participation in the PCA Retirement Plan grew by 7.5%. This increase brought the total enrollment

count to 5,503 at year end. The PCA Long Term Disability and PCA Life Insurance Plans also experienced growth in 2004. The disability plan grew in excess of 2% for the year, and the PCA Life Plans experienced moderate growth for the year. PCA Ministerial Relief also grew in net assets, number of recipients, and in the dollar amount of awards.

With disappointment we report that in 2004 the decision to terminate the PCA Health Plan was made by the PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. Board of Directors. Over the years many churches, church-related organizations, ministers, and lay church workers participated in the plan. We are thankful to all who assisted in keeping the plan viable for the denomination. In the end, however, there was not sufficient participation among PCA churches and other eligible groups to sustain the Plan.

2004 highlights for the year are as follows:

- Hired Myra Davis and Sybil Pullen as Customer Service Representatives
- Hired Debby Brown as Relief Representative
- Changed large-cap growth manager in the PCA Equity Fund to Navellier and Fayez Sarofim
- Changed large-cap growth manager in the PCA Balanced Fund to Fayez Sarofim
- Changed fixed income manager for PCA Income and PCA Balanced Fund to Agincourt Capital Management
- Experienced a positive return for the year in each of the 11 investment options (3 morally screened funds and 8 publicly traded funds).
- Added new carrier benefits through MetLife, including the Total Control Account for the enhanced funds management of death benefit funds and Paid Health Screenings for Statement of Health applications

## **Benefit Plans**

### **Retirement Plan**

The PCA Retirement Plan provides tax sheltered investment funds for participants to grow their retirement savings. A total of 425 employees took advantage of this benefit and enrolled in the PCA Retirement Plan. Total enrollment, which includes retirees, surviving spouses and those with frozen accounts, grew to 5,503 participants. Retirement plan net assets at the end of the year were \$233.7 million compared to \$201.6 million for year-end 2003. This represents a 15.9% increase, which is our largest 2004 benefit plan increase.

All funds had a positive return for the year. Equities again outperformed bonds. This year PCA Foreign Fund was the highest performing fund of the PCA Retirement Plan at 17.5%; the Money Market Fund was the lowest performing fund at 0.6%. For the year, four of the eleven funds outperformed the broad US Stock Market as measured by the S&P 500 Index.

### **PCA Health Plan**

For over 30 years RBI and its predecessor agency have had the privilege to offer medical coverage for our pastors, missionaries, and lay church workers. The Plan offered premiums that were cost competitive and a comprehensive plan design to all employees in the Presbyterian Church in America. Disappointingly, the level of participation throughout the denomination was not sufficient to sustain and grow the Plan. In addition, the claims experience as compared to premiums collected made it prohibitive to continue to the Plan.

After prayerful consideration, the Board of Directors of RBI made the necessary but regrettable decision to discontinue the PCA Health Plan effective March 1, 2005. The termination of the PCA Health Plan affected all five Health Plan options, the five Medicare Supplement options, the PCA Dental Plan, and prescription drug coverage. The PCA Basic Life Plan, formerly only available to PCA Health Plan participants, was modified with eligibility extended to those enrolled in other group insurance products. All other group insurance products remain and were unaffected by the termination of the Plan.

### **PCA Long Term Disability Plan**

Statistically speaking, a person is as likely to be disabled for six months or more as he is to die prematurely. In an effort to protect their pastors, PCA churches have increasingly purchased long term disability insurance for their pastors and lay church workers. This has resulted in continued growth in our PCA Long Term Disability Plan. At the end of 2004 the total enrollment in the PCA Long Term Disability Plan stood at 2,227 participants. RBI is pleased to announce that rates and plan provisions remained unchanged for 2004.

### **PCA Life Insurance Plans**

In the event of a tragedy, life insurance proceeds can help pay the bills, finance future needs such as your children's education, protect your spouse's retirement plans, and much more. Assisting in this endeavor,



RBI has partnered with MetLife to offer a cost effective means to protect employees from the financial hardships due to death of a loved one. RBI has maintained the same low rates for the PCA Basic Life, Term Life, and Optional Life Plans through 2004. In addition, we added two new benefits: Total Control Accounts for the enhanced funds management of death benefits funds and paid health screenings for the life insurance applications requiring medical underwriting.

### **Ministerial Relief**

During 2004, fourteen PCA pastors, four pastor's wives, six widows and one lay employee went home to be with the Lord. Debby Brown continued a ministry of encouragement to the growing number of widows through telephone relationships, cards and letters, personal visits, and offers of financial assistance through the Ministerial Relief Fund.

The 2003/2004 Christmas Offering of over \$427,000 provided primary funding for Ministerial Relief activities. Monthly or short-term supplemental income assistance was provided to those retired pastors, disabled pastors, pastors without call, missionaries, church lay workers, their widows (by death or abandonment/divorce), and dependent children who qualified according to need under guidelines established by the Relief Committee of the RBI Board of Directors.

In addition to providing Christmas Offering bulletin inserts for our churches, we designed and distributed a sample script to use in promoting gifts to the Ministerial Relief Fund. The insert and Relief assistance applications are available on our Web site at [www.pcarbi.org](http://www.pcarbi.org).

The recipients of Ministerial Relief and RBI are grateful for the many churches and individuals who demonstrated their love for our Savior by giving to "the least of these" through the Ministerial Relief Fund.

### **Legislative Changes**

In November of 2004, both the Treasury Department and the Internal Revenue Service issued indexed limits for the maximum contribution levels for both Health Savings Accounts ("HSA") and the maximum out-of-pocket spending limits for High Deductible Health Plans ("HDHP"). The latter must be used in conjunction with a HSA to qualify for benefits. Listed below are the new levels.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

### 2005 HSA contribution levels

- Maximum contribution for individual is \$2,650
- Maximum contribution for family is \$5,250
- Maximum catch-up contribution (55 and older) is \$600

### 2005 Out-of-pocket Spending on HDHP

- Maximum out-of-pocket for individuals is \$5,100
- Maximum contribution for family is \$10,200

### 2005 Minimum Deductible Amounts for HDHP (unchanged)

- Minimum deductible for individual is \$1,000
- Minimum deductible for family is \$2,000

Key Retirement Plan limits for 2005 have also been indexed. The list below references maximum amounts for elective deferrals (employee contributions), defined contribution maximums (employee and employer contributions), and catch-up contributions (employee contributions for participants who are 55 and older).

### 2005 Contribution Limits

- 403(b) Elective Deferral Maximum is \$14,000
- 415 Defined Contribution Annual Maximum is \$42,000
- 414(v) Catch-up Contribution Limit is \$4,000

There is increased interest among participants in Roth-type employer-provided defined contribution plans. RBI will monitor and report on legislative efforts to expand the eligibility of Roth-type accounts to 403(b) accounts and to the PCA Retirement Plan.

Prescription Drug Discount cards approved through Medicare became available last year for the first time. This transitional program will last through December 31 of this year. Medicare Part D, which will add prescription drug coverage for the vast majority of Medicare participants, will become effective on January 1, 2006. RBI will communicate further information as the implementation date approaches.

### **Staff**

RBI's current staff members are as follows:

Teresa D. Aiello, Accountant  
Robert M. Bishop, Sr., Field Coordinator  
Deborah B. Brown, Relief Representative  
Myra J. Davis, Service Representative

APPENDIX L

Brenda G. Hoyt, Secretary/Receptionist  
Sally Kaplan, Executive Assistant  
William G. Kuh, President  
Chester R. Lilly III, Business Manager  
Mark S. Melendez, Marketing Manager  
Sybil P. Pullen, Accounting Assistant/Service Representative  
Steven O. Wykoff, Retirement Plan Coordinator

**Recommendations**

1. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the board meetings dated August 13, 2004, November 5, 2004 and March 4, 2005.
2. That the General Assembly receive the audit report dated April 15, 2005, by Capin Crouse LLP.
3. That the General Assembly approve the use of Capin Crouse LLP to conduct the 2005 audit.
4. That the General Assembly receive the 2006 budget with the understanding that it is a spending plan and will be adjusted as necessary by the Board of Directors to accommodate changing circumstances during the year.
5. That the General Assembly approve the 2006 Trustee Fee Agreements for the Tax-Sheltered Annuity Trust and the Health & Welfare Benefits Trust.
6. That the General Assembly urge member churches to participate in the annual Christmas Offering or to budget regular benevolence giving to support relief activities through the Ministerial Relief Fund.
7. And, that the General Assembly advocate participation in the benefit plans of PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

It is our privilege to serve those who minister in the Presbyterian Church in America.

Respectfully Submitted,  
J. Allen Wright  
Chairman, Board of Directors

William G. Kuh  
President

## APPENDIX M

### REPORT OF REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES TO THE THIRTY-THIRD GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Reformed University Ministries has a goal of building the church now and for the future by “Reaching students for Christ and equipping students to serve.” This speaks eloquently of our commitment to our covenant children and our obedience to the Great Commission. College years are a time of great opportunity for reaching students with the Gospel. Many testify in later life that their college years were the time when they seriously considered God’s truth.

#### **Reformed University Fellowship**

Reformed University Fellowship (RUF) offers the truth of God’s Word to students who are searching. By working within the context of the church, the Body of Christ, we follow His leadership as He builds His Kingdom on earth. Students are instructed in Evangelism and Missions, Growth in Grace, Fellowship and Service, and a Biblical World-and-Life View. An ordained PCA minister leads each RUF while actively working to accomplish goals in these four major areas. We strengthen the church by ministering to covenant children and by evangelizing the lost on campuses across this nation.

#### **Reformed University Fellowship International**

Reformed University Fellowship International (RUF<sup>I</sup>) is reaching out to “all nations,” sharing the Gospel of Christ and training Christian internationals to serve Him all over the globe. The hundreds of students involved in RUF<sup>I</sup> are from over 40 different countries in South America, Asia, Europe, Africa, and the Middle East. Some of these countries are restricted or closed, prohibiting missionaries to serve there. Many of the students return to their own countries to build the Church at home. Our five RUF<sup>I</sup> campus ministers are privileged to introduce internationals to Christ. One of their goals is to help Christian internationals in their struggle to live for Christ in their own cultures.

#### **Campus Interns**

Campus interns allow a much broader outreach on the campuses. In this learning and ministering position, young men and women, all recent college graduates, work directly with a campus minister to receive on-the-job-training in evangelism, small group leadership, and one-to-one ministry. A planned program of biblical and theological training accompanies this practical service. After their internship with Reformed University Ministries, interns disperse into the marketplace, carrying to their future vocations and church a

deepened understanding of God's Word and experience in His service. Truly, campus interns and other campus staff are learning to be "an instrument for noble purposes, made holy, useful to the Master and prepared to do any good work" (II Timothy 2:21).

### **Ministry Distinctives**

Weekly large group, small groups, and one-to-one staff/student meetings provide the structure for campus ministry. Each is essential in ministering to college students. In large group meeting the truth is taught by faithful teaching of the Bible and corporate worship. Small groups focus on study, prayer, and fellowship. One-to-one meetings between students and staff members offer in-depth discipling of Christians, evangelistic encounters and the building of trust-confidence relationships. Each of these three parts supports and strengthens the others. RUF emphasizes the development of a biblical world-and-life view. The true perspective on any situation is God's perspective, seen through the lens of Scripture. As students learn to think biblically they will make a lasting difference in the Church and the world. One of the most distinctive things about the ministry of RUF is its connection to the Church. College students learn to love the Church and develop a lifelong commitment to involvement with God's people. RUF provides a bridge for students keeping them connected to the church as they make the transitions from home to college, and from college to work and family life.

### **Conferences**

Summer Conference 2004 provided solid Bible exposition, equipping students to better understand and live the Christian life and to reach others for Christ. They enjoyed fellowship and fun in beautiful surroundings with Christians from over 70 college and university campuses. The twenty-fourth Summer Conference addressed the topic of Sanctification. The conference was held May 10-15 and May 17-22, 2004, with over 1,000 students and staff attending. Our speaker for week one was the Reverend Joe Novenson, senior pastor of Lookout Mountain Presbyterian Church in Lookout Mountain, Tennessee. Our speaker for the second week was the Reverend Steve Malone, senior pastor from Red Mountain Church in Birmingham, Alabama and former RUF Campus Minister at Delta State University and Auburn University.

The 2005 conference, which will address the topic of Scripture, will be held May 9-14 and May 16-21. Our speaker for week one will be the Reverend Stuart Latimer, associate pastor of Covenant Presbyterian Church in Nashville, Tennessee, and former RUF campus minister at Vanderbilt

University. Our speaker for the second week will be the Reverend Glenn Hoburg, senior pastor of Grace Presbyterian Church in Washington, D.C., and former RUF campus minister at Harvard University.

Conferences provide activities and a relaxing atmosphere as well as a concentrated time for biblical teaching that is new to many students. This teaching is done through elective workshops that the student may choose (two per day), small group study, prayer, and large group teaching each evening. It is a great place for students to gather at the end of a school year for clear exposition of God's Word, for prayer and discussion, and for fellowship with students from RUF groups across the United States. In addition to Summer Conference, regional Fall, Winter, and Spring conferences are held throughout the year.

### **Staff Training**

In 2004, there were five full weeks of training for the field staff plus orientation trainings for new interns and new campus ministers. This in-depth training is a distinctive of the ministry and provides philosophical, practical, and reflective instruction to RUF campus ministers, interns, and staff. A Foundations of Campus Ministry Conference was held in August 2004 at Reformed Theological Seminary in Charlotte, NC. This is a "crash course" in our philosophy of ministry for those interested in learning how Reformed University Ministries does its work, whether church staff, missionary, or lay person. This year the conference schedule for August is still pending.

### **Growth**

The year 2004 was a year of growth as eleven new campus ministries were started. The new ministries are: College of William and Mary, Florida International University/University of Miami, Georgia Tech (RUF), Hinds Community College, Trinity College, University of Connecticut, University of Iowa, University of Kentucky, University of North Carolina – Chapel Hill, University of South Florida, and Virginia Tech. This growth placed 91 RUF ministries on 89 campuses nationwide, with a hope of reaching 98 total campuses in 2005. Also, we had a total of 62 interns in 2004 and 80 are expected in 2005. Reformed University Ministries continues to grow with at least seven new ministries scheduled for 2005, which are Birmingham Southern/University of Alabama Birmingham, Coastal Carolina University, Duke University, Northwestern University, University of Alberta, Edmonton, University of Northern Colorado and Autonomous University of Mexico (UNAM) in Mexico City.

## Conclusion

What is the reason for this growth and excitement? God is at work! One campus minister told us, “God’s Word is alive and active. The Gospel is powerful. That is why RUF is growing . . . we seek to be faithful to God’s Word and to biblically minister to students.”

We are engaging the culture and carrying out the kingdom priorities of the Church. We are actively seeking to assist presbyteries in beginning RUF on multi-ethnic and historically African- American campuses. Through our internship program and reaching out to minority leadership training in our seminaries, we seek to develop diverse leadership on all of our campuses. We are developing an RUF Fellows Program to equip Campus Ministers to engage the academy and bring the Gospel to the university culture clearly and with relevance. We are able to bring much-needed assistance to new RUF ministries in presbyteries in the United States and Canada where the denomination is small and growing, such as the West, Midwest, Northeast, and Western Canada. Our growing partnership with MTW will extend the growth of the ministry of the church to university campuses in countries around the world.

God brings together students and ministers from many different walks of life to accomplish His purposes. Each person that is touched by Reformed University Ministries will, in turn, touch many other people in the course of his or her life. The Church is strengthened as students learn to love and seek out the Church, and are trained to serve as future church leaders, such as core group members for church plants and elders. God *is* at work! How glorious!

## Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the ministry of Reformed University Ministries, for its faithfulness to the Scriptures, the Reformed faith, the Great Commission, for the students reached by RUF, its staff, its Permanent and Affiliated Committee members, for the development of multi-ethnic ministries, RUFs in smaller presbyteries of the denomination, the RUF Fellows program, partnership with MTW, and for those who support the work of Reformed University Ministries through their prayers and gifts. (See Attachment 1, p. 638, for listing of campuses, staff, and interns.)
2. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations and Presbyteries of the Presbyterian Church in America to form Affiliated Committees on Reformed University Ministries and work together to start and fund new RUF works within their bounds.

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

3. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Reformed University Ministries by contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly.
4. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Committee on Reformed University Ministries for October 5, 2004, and March 8, 2005.
5. That the General Assembly receive the financial audit for Reformed University Ministries for the fiscal year ending December 31, 2004, by Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLP.
6. That the General Assembly approve the 2006 budget of Reformed University Ministries, and note with thanksgiving the opportunities and challenges represented by the entire 2006 budget.
7. That the General Assembly receive as information Attachment 1 below, for a listing of presbyteries and their affiliated committees, campus staff and location of ministries, and Attachment 2, p. 646, for the 2006 budget for the entire ministry including affiliated committees.
8. That the General Assembly reelect TE Rod S. Mays as Coordinator of Reformed University Ministries for the 2005/2006 term and commend him for his faithful service.
9. That the General Assembly pray for the ministry of Reformed University Ministries.

### **ATTACHMENT 1** **Reformed University Ministries**

The Committee on Reformed University Ministries provides support services to presbyteries whose campus ministries are affiliated with Reformed University Ministries. The presbyteries receiving services make a contribution toward their cost. Presbyteries and their affiliated committees are completely responsible for the funding of ministries within their area and for determining the budget for such ministries. Reformed University Ministries receives and disburses funds only as directed by the presbyteries and their affiliated committees.

From January 1, 2004, to December 31, 2004, Reformed University Ministries received \$7,122,485 and disbursed \$6,646,243 as directed by presbyteries and their affiliated committees. The funds are received for particular ministries, which are the responsibility of a presbytery as noted below. The responsible body receives an audit report of its funds. The following list gives the presbyteries and their affiliated committees, campus staff, and location of ministries receiving support services through Reformed University Ministries, and other ministries and staff affiliated with Reformed University Ministries.



APPENDIX M

**PRESBYTERIES**

Alabama Joint Committee on Campus Work (Evangel, Southeast Alabama, and Warrior)

Carolina Joint Committee on Campus Work (Calvary, Fellowship, Palmetto, and Western Carolina)

Central Carolina Presbytery

Central Georgia/Savannah River Joint Committee  
(Central Georgia, Savannah River)

Chesapeake Presbytery

**CAMPUS AND STAFF**

**Auburn University**

TE Richard Vise

**Samford University**

Mr. Tim Taylor

**University of Alabama**

TE Marshall Brown

**Anderson College**

Mr. John Boyte

**Appalachian State University**

TE Justin Kendrick

**Clemson University**

TE Stephen Speaks

TE Rick Brawner (RUF1)

**College of Charleston/ The Citadel**

TE Berry Hudson

**Furman University**

TE Rob Hamby

**University of North Carolina – Asheville**

TE Philip Caines

**University of North Carolina – Charlotte**

TE Will Faires (RUF1)

**University of South Carolina**

TE Matt Lucas

**Winthrop University**

TE Jeff Ferguson

**Davidson College**

TE David Speakman

**Georgia Southern University**

TE David Wilson

**Mercer University**

TE Colin Peters

**Savannah College of Art and Design**

TE Tom Cannon

**Towson University**

TE Steve Badorf

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Eastern Carolina Presbytery

**North Carolina State University**

TE Ben Inman (through 5/04)

TE Jeff Wilkins (beginning 6/04)

**Wake Forest University**

TE Kevin Teasley

Florida Joint Committee on Campus Work (Central Florida, Gulf Coast, North Florida, Southern Florida, and Southwest Florida)

**Florida International University/  
University of Miami**

TE Jose Figueroa (beginning 6/04)

**Florida Southern College**

TE Paul Joiner (through 5/04)

**Florida State University**

TE J.R. Foster (through 5/04)

Mr. David Story (beginning 6/04)

**University of Florida**

TE Steve Lammers

**University of North Florida**

TE Paul Boyd

**University of South Florida**

TE Paul Joiner (beginning 6/04)

Heartland Presbytery

**University of Nebraska**

TE Bart Moseman

Iowa Presbytery

**University of Iowa**

TE Aaron Jeffrey (beginning 6/04)

Metro New York Presbytery

**New York University**

TE Vito Aiuto (through 6/04)

Mississippi Joint Committee on Campus Work (Covenant, Grace, Mississippi Valley and Southeast Louisiana)

**Mississippi/W. Tennessee/Louisiana/  
Arkansas Area**

Mr. James "Bebo" Elkin

Mrs. Sara Ellen Allbritton

**Belhaven College**

TE Tim Udouj

**Delta State University**

TE Josh Martin

**Hinds Community College**

TE Ben Hailey

**Louisiana State University**

TE Keith Berger

**Mississippi College**

TE Joey Wright

	<b>Mississippi State University</b> TE Ricky Jones
	<b>University of Arkansas</b> TE Ted Wenger
	<b>University of Memphis</b> TE Robert Browning Miss Casey Coleman (through 5/04)
	<b>University of Mississippi</b> TE Les Newsom
	<b>University of Southern Mississippi</b> TE Clint Wilcke
	<b>University of Tennessee – Martin</b> TE Nathan Tircuit
Missouri Presbytery	<b>University of Missouri</b> TE Ross Dixon <b>Washington University</b> TE Daryl Madi
North Georgia Presbytery	<b>Emory University</b> TE Jeremy Jones <b>University of Georgia</b> TE Rob Edwards TE Jeff Thompson (RUF1) <b>Georgia Tech</b> TE Al LaCour (RUF1) (beginning 6/04)
Northern California Presbytery	<b>Stanford University</b> TE [REDACTED] <b>University of Utah</b> TE Mike Howard (through 4/04)
Ohio Valley Presbytery	<b>University of Kentucky</b> TE Brad Rogers (beginning 6/04)
Pacific Presbytery	<b>University of California-Santa Barbara</b> TE Geoff Shaw
Pacific Northwest Presbytery	<b>University of Oregon</b> TE David Rapp <b>University of Washington</b> TE Ed Dunnington

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Philadelphia Presbytery	<b>Lehigh University</b> TE David Green
Piedmont Triad Presbytery	<b>Wake Forest University</b> TE Kevin Teasley
Potomac Presbytery	<b>University of Maryland – College Park</b> TE Steve Marusich
Rocky Mountain Presbytery	<b>Colorado State University</b> TE Kyle Parker
Southern New England Presbytery	<b>Brown University</b> TE Eric Molicki <b>Harvard University</b> TE Bradley Barnes <b>Rhode Island School of Design</b> TE Eric Molicki <b>Trinity College</b> TE Mark Reed (beginning 6/04) <b>University of Connecticut</b> TE Joey Pensak (beginning 6/04) <b>Yale University</b> TE Clay Daniel
Southwest Joint Committee on Campus Work (Houston Metro, North Texas, South Texas and Southwest)	<b>Southwest Area</b> TE Ronnie Rowe <b>Baylor University</b> TE Pete Hatton <b>New Mexico State University</b> TE Shaynor Newsome <b>Rice University</b> TE Pat Roach <b>Southern Methodist University</b> TE David Rea <b>Texas A&amp;M University</b> TE John Ferguson <b>Texas Christian University</b> TE Dustin Salter <b>Texas Technological University</b> TE Marc Corbett <b>University of Arizona</b> TE Dennis Hermerding <b>University of Oklahoma</b> TE Doug Serven

APPENDIX M

	<b>University of Texas – Austin</b> TE Benjie Slaton TE Derick McDonald (RUF1)
	<b>University of Tulsa</b> TE John Knorr
Susquehanna Valley Presbytery	<b>Millersville University</b> TE Tom Becker <b>Pennsylvania State University</b> TE Chad Brewer
Tennessee Joint Committee on Campus Work (Nashville and Tennessee Valley)	<b>Belmont University</b> TE Kevin Twit <b>Covenant College</b> TE Jed Johnston <b>Middle Tennessee State University</b> TE Fritz Games <b>Tennessee Technological University</b> TE Scott Phillips <b>University of Tennessee – Chattanooga</b> TE Jason Little <b>University of Tennessee – Knoxville</b> Mr. Britton Wood (through 5/04) TE Brent Harriman (beginning 6/04) Mrs. Elizabeth Wood (through 5/04) <b>Vanderbilt University</b> TE Brian Habig
Virginia Joint Committee on Campus Work (James River and Blue Ridge)	<b>University of Virginia</b> <b>TE Greg Thompson</b> <b>Virginia Commonwealth University</b> TE Chris Daniel <b>Virginia Tech</b> TE J. R. Foster (beginning 6/04) <b>Washington and Lee University</b> TE John Pearson <b>William and Mary</b> TE Brandon Barrett (beginning 6/04)
Westminster Presbytery	<b>East Tennessee State University</b> TE David Balzer <b>King College</b> TE David Balzer

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

### CAMPUS INTERNS

Leigh Anne Alford  
Justin Amburgey  
Joel Andrews  
Ada Appling  
Beth Archer  
Beth Barnes  
Luke Brodine  
Bryan Cannon  
Melissa Carder  
Meg Chapin  
Dan Chase  
Joe Choi  
Brent Corbin  
Emily Craft  
Ruth Crumplar  
Annie Degenhardt  
Kathryn Drinkard  
Krista Edmiston  
Abby Estes  
Alex Ford  
Carrie Gregory  
Jennifer Hamilton  
Rich Hamlin  
Emily Harris  
Kristen Harris  
Laura Heininger  
Mark Holyfield  
Matt Howell  
Allyson Kalberkamp  
Emily Kjellman  
Garrett Lathan  
Stephanie Laughlin  
Meredith Leachman  
Katharine Leak  
Daniel Leavengood  
John Lindsey  
Katie Malone  
Sarah Mathias  
Haley McCay  
Bryan Miller  
Steve Moulson  
Erin Newman  
Summer Oakes

### SCHOOL

Southern Methodist University  
University of South Carolina  
University of Missouri  
University of Tennessee – Knoxville  
Vanderbilt University  
Southern Methodist University  
University of Washington  
University of Tulsa  
University of Maryland – College Park  
University of Texas  
University of Mississippi  
University of Nebraska  
Vanderbilt University  
Middle Tennessee State University  
Auburn University  
Brown University  
Emory University  
Wake Forest University  
University of Virginia  
Appalachian State University  
University of Mississippi  
University of Mississippi  
Texas A&M University  
College of Charleston  
Rice University  
Louisiana State University  
The Citadel  
Louisiana State University  
Texas A & M University  
University of North Florida  
Wake Forest University  
Appalachian State University  
Texas Christian University  
Clemson University  
Clemson University  
University of Oklahoma  
Vanderbilt University  
University of South Carolina  
Texas A&M University  
Middle Tennessee State University  
University of Arizona  
Georgia Southern University  
Emory University

APPENDIX M

Merilee Olps	Delta State University
Rebecca Ozier	University of Southern Mississippi
Leslie Peacock	Auburn University
Carson Pittman	Georgia Southern University
Meg Ridley	Furman University
Carolyn Roche	Clemson University
Britt Roe	University of Southern Mississippi
Shelley Ross	Mississippi State University
Brian Sorgenfrei	Auburn University
Will Spokes	University of Georgia
Ryan Swindell	Mississippi State University
Elizabeth Taylor	Texas A&M University
Nathaniel Thompson	University of Nebraska
Adam Venable	New Mexico State University
Alex Watlington	Mercer University
Britton Wood	University of Tennessee – Knoxville
Lanier Wood	University of Georgia
Leslie Wood	University of Georgia
Carlton Wynne	Southern Methodist University

**REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES**

**Coordinator of Campus Ministries**

TE Rod Mays

**Assistant Coordinator for Training & Pastoral Care**

TE John Stone

**Assistant Coordinator for Interns & Administration**

TE Clif Wilcox

**Administrative Assistant to the Coordinator**

Miss Karen Rose

**Intern Recruiter/Event Coordinator**

Mrs. Samantha Mohlenhoff

**Development Assistant**

Miss Jenny Atkinson

**Development Assistant**

Mrs. Rebekah Bostrom

**Development Assistant**

Mrs. Bonnie Standridge

**Accounting Manager**

Mr. Van Hoyt

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ATTACHMENT 2

REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES  
ENTIRE MINISTRY - FOR INFORMATION ONLY

	2000 Actual	2001 Actual	2002 Actual	2003 Actual	2004 Actual	2005 Budget	Reforecast	2006 Budget
<b>INCOME</b>								
Contributions - Affiliated Committees	3,090,107	3,342,746	4,102,312	4,923,523	5,862,696	6,579,640	6,745,299	7,591,469
Contributions - International Staff	33,329	18,455	19,350	18,101	738	-	-	-
Contributions - Campus Staff	100,717	94,130	64,610	109,716	54,262	44,145	42,042	-
Contributions - Campus Interns	603,619	843,586	1,031,121	1,010,643	1,204,789	1,166,100	1,520,065	1,609,518
Contributions - Mississippi Affiliated Cnt	615,317	711,085	853,500	904,004	876,946	920,850	943,090	1,009,106
Contributions - General	115,017	138,130	198,415	191,201	260,401	932,841	907,203	1,130,017
Revenues - Mat-L, Conferences & Projects	176,897	165,994	374,009	400,471	523,059	246,904	294,912	317,781
Revenues - Conferences	6,475	7,131	2,225	1,975	2,824	-	-	-
Interest Income	39,999	30,974	20,660	23,088	32,046	20,000	40,000	40,000
W/C Love Gift	100,000	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Transfers from MNA	398,135	490,193	593,639	672,896	703,534	714,650	752,650	777,200
Campus Affiliated Transfers	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
<b>TOTAL INCOME</b>	<b>5,279,612</b>	<b>5,842,425</b>	<b>7,259,841</b>	<b>8,255,618</b>	<b>9,521,295</b>	<b>10,625,130</b>	<b>11,245,262</b>	<b>12,475,091</b>
<b>EXPENSES</b>								
<b>General Ministry</b>								
<i>Area Assistance:</i>								
Personnel - Area Assistance - Coordinator	119,625	117,627	123,551	129,794	135,873	142,151	142,222	146,316
Personnel - AA Other than Coordinator	164,598	165,738	155,741	235,619	300,513	312,092	307,506	324,486
Conferences/Telephone/Travel	51,199	31,841	40,819	39,315	63,802	61,572	75,301	85,178
Campus Development	-	-	-	-	-	500,000	500,000	500,000
New Ministries	13,685	11,497	11,637	22,037	40,761	17,114	17,114	17,542
Pastoral Care and Other	7,127	7,765	5,986	7,060	4,165	48,914	56,914	63,261
<i>Sub-Total</i>	<i>356,234</i>	<i>334,467</i>	<i>337,733</i>	<i>433,825</i>	<i>545,115</i>	<i>1,081,842</i>	<i>1,099,057</i>	<i>1,136,783</i>
<i>Support Services:</i>								
Personnel	153,949	158,771	181,671	169,448	192,841	245,389	255,137	264,253
Postage/Printing	20,632	28,513	35,246	34,576	35,067	40,850	40,850	42,836
Rent	34,988	34,658	33,436	33,535	36,574	39,768	39,768	39,913
Service Contracts	22,490	26,507	48,300	38,667	45,594	45,738	49,654	54,119
Other	11,480	23,871	48,565	63,530	54,124	88,197	85,430	94,678
<i>Sub-Total</i>	<i>243,538</i>	<i>272,119</i>	<i>347,218</i>	<i>339,756</i>	<i>364,201</i>	<i>459,942</i>	<i>470,839</i>	<i>495,800</i>
<i>Other:</i>								
Training	33,260	25,199	23,596	23,048	21,575	41,741	41,741	42,515
Advancement	23,360	59,912	44,492	31,831	21,867	51,488	45,737	224,203
General Assembly	-	5,363	-	3,248	5,398	7,479	7,479	7,666
Permanent Committee	4,564	4,349	11,079	18,740	30,347	25,000	35,000	40,250
<i>Sub-Total</i>	<i>61,185</i>	<i>94,824</i>	<i>79,168</i>	<i>76,867</i>	<i>79,187</i>	<i>125,708</i>	<i>129,957</i>	<i>314,635</i>
<b>Total General Ministry</b>	<b>660,957</b>	<b>701,410</b>	<b>764,119</b>	<b>850,448</b>	<b>988,503</b>	<b>1,667,491</b>	<b>1,699,853</b>	<b>1,947,217</b>
<b>Ministry-at-Large</b>								
Summer Conference	97,373	129,025	145,809	159,146	207,894	180,675	228,683	251,552
Missions Projects	71,848	40,545	33,605	32,412	12,994	66,229	66,229	66,229
<b>Total Ministry-at-Large</b>	<b>169,221</b>	<b>169,571</b>	<b>179,414</b>	<b>191,558</b>	<b>220,888</b>	<b>246,904</b>	<b>294,912</b>	<b>317,781</b>
<b>Campus Ministries</b>								
Affiliated Committees	2,893,861	3,351,268	4,020,235	4,574,341	5,445,448	6,579,640	6,745,299	7,591,469
International Staff	3,771	11,342	4,804	3,427	-	-	-	-
Campus Staff	101,131	96,244	75,644	38,138	96,293	44,145	42,042	-
Campus Interns	606,964	803,591	966,282	979,516	1,104,502	1,166,100	1,520,065	1,609,518
Mississippi Affiliated Committee	615,317	711,085	790,418	936,532	876,946	920,850	943,090	1,009,106
<b>Total Campus Ministries</b>	<b>4,221,044</b>	<b>4,973,530</b>	<b>5,887,383</b>	<b>6,531,953</b>	<b>7,523,189</b>	<b>8,710,735</b>	<b>9,250,496</b>	<b>10,210,093</b>
<b>TOTAL EXPENSES</b>	<b>5,051,222</b>	<b>5,844,511</b>	<b>6,800,916</b>	<b>7,573,959</b>	<b>8,732,580</b>	<b>10,625,130</b>	<b>11,245,262</b>	<b>12,475,091</b>



## APPENDIX N

### REPORT OF RIDGE HAVEN TO THE THIRTY-THIRD GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

*Ridge Haven exists as a camp, conference, retreat center, and residential community to proclaim the gospel to the lost, nurture God's people in the truth of God's word, and provide a place of rest, refuge, and renewal so that God is glorified and God's people are challenged and equipped for service and ministry in His kingdom. – The Ridge Haven Purpose Statement*

#### **Introduction**

*O Lord, You are the portion of my inheritance and my cup; You maintain my lot. The lines have fallen to me in pleasant places; Yes, I have a good inheritance. (Psalm 16:5-6)* These words are appropriately applied not only to the residents and staff of Ridge Haven but also to many of our guests. Ridge Haven has been and continues to be a great blessing to those who are able to utilize its ministry. Some of our guests have recently told us the following...

*I am refreshed. It's what I came for: physical rest, spiritual stimulation, laid-back fellowship – 2004 Covenant Family Conference participant.*

*The kids all agree, they want to come back next year – 2004 Covenant Family Conference participant.*

*Each year I come to Ridge Haven I am refreshed spiritually for going back home and living for Christ. This session...has been a real value to me. I lost my only sister in September. (As far as I know she was not saved.) The message of God's sovereignty and that I can trust Him...was a great comfort and something I needed to hear again—and continue to remember in the days ahead – 2004 Keenager.*

*If I had but one trip a year, it would be Ridge Haven Keenager Conference. I use the tapes all year for reinforcement. All programs exceeded our expectations – 2004 Keenager.*

*In 25 years, this is the most enjoyable and relaxed conference I've attended. This one was enjoyable – 2004 MTW Summer Conference participant.*

*This weekend helped me realize that I need to really keep doing what I am with the youth. I have been really frustrated lately, but I need to work on building relationships and prepare my heart more. This weekend has been a great blessing for me – 2005 YoWAW participant.*

*This conference is year-in and year-out the best because of the greatness of the quality of the preaching. I was up till 2:30 a.m. talking with one of my students about how the preached word had changed us and how we can be “silver bullets” when we get back – 2005 YoWAW participant.*

*I was greatly impacted as a youth leader and once again confirmed in my calling. This also made a great impact in inspiring my teens to evangelism/service – 2005 YoWAW participant.*

Ridge Haven is one of God’s great gifts to the Presbyterian Church In America! It is a uniquely beautiful, serene, resourced, and valuable gift. The wonder of this extraordinary gift by the Father is often beyond words. Its colors, scenes, views, and sounds, provide a kaleidoscope of experiences that capture both the mind and the heart. But even more than the created cathedral continually giving glory to God, the work of God’s Spirit in the lives of His people at Ridge Haven is a wonder to behold. For those of you who have prayed for us, supported us financially, utilized our services, trusted us with your campers, and sent us students, families, church officers, WIC, women’s, men’s groups, and children’s groups, we thank you! Sola Deo Gloria.

### **Some specifics...**

The Ridge Haven report assumes commissioner awareness and/or familiarity with the most basic factors of the ministry including your knowledge that Ridge Haven is the Assembly’s camp, conference, and retreat center; that we are located in western North Carolina; that we serve approximately 8,000 people per year; that we have a complement of motel buildings, lodges, dormitories, a dining hall, and recreation facilities; that we maintain a summer camp program for children grades 3-12; that we provide a variety of conferences for teens, senior adults, and families; that we provide retreat and guest facilities for a multitude of individuals, families, churches, presbyteries, RUF, Campus Outreach, WIC, and Men of the Covenant groups; and that Ridge Haven provides a residential community containing four housing subdivisions. If you are unfamiliar with these basics, we invite and encourage you to visit our General Assembly display, contact us with a request for more information, or access our Web site at [www.ridgehaven.org](http://www.ridgehaven.org).

Many details regarding our income streams, staffing, annual operating expenses, ministry needs, and priorities can be learned from our annual budget proposal, budget comparison statement, five-year financial history, and the accompanying notes. We invite and encourage your consideration of this material as an additional source of report information.

In conjunction with the material and information provided from these sources, we thought you would also want to know that during the last twelve months. .

- We have secured the services of a new Food Service Director and Housekeeping Director.
- Our Ministry Director, Lt Colonel Mack Griffith, has been deployed to active military service for a period of 12-24 months.
- We have employed a Ministry Assistant Director to cover the Director's responsibilities in his absence.
- We are in the process of implementing a *Presbytery Regional Support Plan* intended to concentrate our ministries and support within a 500-mile radius.
- We are nearing completion of three new homes in the residential community bringing the total to 39.
- We are in the third year of a five-year residential road paving plan.

### **A very specific need...**

More than two years ago we made application for a permit to expand the dining hall septic field which would enable us almost to double the number of guests being served at a single meal-time. Following the initial submission of the engineered plans, we were informed of several changes that would need to be made before the permit would be issued. Two personal visits of the NC regional permit-issuing-engineer and three sets of plans later, we are still being informed of new required upgrades and changes before the permit will be issued. So far we have spent more than \$20,000 making requested changes and re-drafting engineered plans. Before it is all said and done, we expect the state-required changes, upgrades, and the project to cost in the neighborhood of \$75,000. Because of the requirement being imposed by the State of North Carolina to have these items completed before the start of camp in June, we have found it necessary to access the line of credit we established for this purpose and approved by the 2004 Assembly.

### **Looking forward...**

Having witnessed the Lord's faithfulness for more than twenty-five years, the growth of ministry, and the expansion of opportunities, we are confident of the Lord's desire to bless the work according to Jeremiah 29:11, "For I know the plans I think toward you says the Lord, thoughts of peace and not of evil, to give you a future and a hope." We greatly desire...

## MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- To be a more useful tool to the King and Head of the Church in the extension of His Kingdom.
- To expand our ministries, add new facilities, and broaden our resources for greater glory to the King and Head of the Church.
- To continue renovating our facilities for greater comfort and service.
- To render greater service to the congregations, presbyteries, Committees, and Agencies of the Presbyterian Church In America.

### **Our prayer requests...**

- 1,200 summer camp registrations.
- An Acts 16:31 camper response rate of 15%.
- 8,500 guests.
- Improvement of partnership share participation to 35%.
- Expedition and approval of the dining hall septic field permit (without further complications).
- Provision of the needed \$75,000 for completion of the project and pay-off for the amount necessary to pay the accessed line of credit.
- Our ability to communicate and present Ridge Haven effectively to all the churches and people of the PCA through appropriate literature, our website, and our General Assembly presentations.
- Revival and a powerful outpouring of the Holy Spirit on the PCA.

### **RECOMMENDATIONS**

The specific list of recommendations for the Thirty-third General Assembly will be provided through the Ridge Haven Committee of Commissioners.

## PART IV

# CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY

### CORRECTIONS FOR MINUTES OF THE 32nd GENERAL ASSEMBLY (2004):

1. Pp. 255-56, *Minutes of the 32nd General Assembly*. "Churches Added to the Denomination in 2003," add:

Presbytery Church	Location	Date Rec.	Source
N. New Engl. Hope	Portsmouth, NH	10/5/03	Organized

2. Pp. 300 and 303, *Minutes of the 32nd General Assembly*. Replace PCA Building and AC 5-Year Budget Comparisons with 5-Year Actuals (see below).

PCA OFFICE BUILDING FIVE YEAR FINANCIAL HISTORY for PROPOSED 2005 BUDGET					
DESCRIPTION	1999 ACTUAL	2000 ACTUAL	2001 ACTUAL	2002 ACTUAL	2003 ACTUAL
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>					
1 Contributions	\$43,312	\$11,468	\$2,242	\$3,968	\$9,542
2 Fees	\$0				
3 Investments	\$7,951	\$32,579	\$56,311	\$3,520	\$1,295
4 Rent	\$478,975	\$500,373	\$415,677	\$246,236	\$248,598
<b>5 REVENUE</b>	<b>\$530,238</b>	<b>\$544,420</b>	<b>\$474,230</b>	<b>\$253,724</b>	<b>\$259,435</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>					
6 Capital Fund	\$217	\$90,060	\$8,338	\$79,392	\$86,447
<b>7 TOTAL PROGRAM</b>	<b>\$217</b>	<b>\$90,060</b>	<b>\$8,338</b>	<b>\$79,392</b>	<b>\$86,447</b>
8 Management & General	\$219,994	\$285,518	\$458,658	\$216,892	\$228,125
9 Fund Raising	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0
<b>10 TOTAL MGMT &amp; FUND RAISING</b>	<b>\$219,994</b>	<b>285,518</b>	<b>458,658</b>	<b>216,892</b>	<b>228,125</b>
<b>11 TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$220,211</b>	<b>375,578</b>	<b>466,996</b>	<b>296,284</b>	<b>314,572</b>
<b>12 OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>\$310,027</b>	<b>168,842</b>	<b>7,234</b>	<b>(42,560)</b>	<b>(55,137)</b>
13 Less Depreciation and Dispositions	\$77,960	68,836	52,725	92,730	92,392
<b>14 NET OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$142,251</b>	<b>306,742</b>	<b>414,271</b>	<b>203,554</b>	<b>222,180</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS</b>					
15 Capital Additions	**	**	**	**	**
<b>16 TOTAL OPERATING &amp; CAPITAL EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$202,100</b>	<b>(1,611,927)</b>	<b>5,527,880</b>	<b>519,013</b>	<b>277,317</b>
<b>17 NET OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>\$387,987</b>	<b>237,678</b>	<b>59,959</b>	<b>50,170</b>	<b>37,255</b>

**					
Equity Transfer			3,406,817	29,009	49,268
Principal Loan Pmts			0	300,000	
Capital Additions	\$59,849	14,773	24,186		
Land/Bldg Purchase		598,260	2,340,048		
Contribution to MTW		1,621,827	607,891		
Contribution Recd		(1,536,034)	(1,440,667)		
Prepaid Rent		161,370	175,334		
Sale of Building		(2,725,652)			
Other Items		(53,213)		(13,550)	5,869

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

<b>ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE FIVE YEAR FINANCIAL HISTORY FOR PROPOSED 2005 BUDGET</b>					
<b>DESCRIPTION</b>	<b>1999 ACTUAL</b>	<b>2000 ACTUAL</b>	<b>2001 ACTUAL</b>	<b>2002 ACTUAL</b>	<b>2003 ACTUAL</b>
<b>SUPPORT &amp; REVENUE</b>					
1 Contributions (1)	\$667,225	\$712,875	\$657,446	\$731,340	\$887,856
2 Fees	\$244,179	\$401,787	\$344,934	\$455,233	\$504,400
3 Investments	\$3,727	\$7,269	\$792	\$479	\$1,117
4 Others					
<b>TOTAL SUPPORT &amp; 5 REVENUE</b>	<b>\$915,131</b>	<b>\$1,121,931</b>	<b>\$1,003,172</b>	<b>\$1,187,052</b>	<b>\$1,393,373</b>
<b>OPERATING EXPENSES</b>					
6 25th Anniversary	\$18,934				
7 News Office	\$3,084	\$89,040	\$123,163	\$65,013	\$204,100
8 Historical Center	\$25,076	\$43,951	\$68,393	\$72,390	\$79,885
9 Committees & Agencies					\$362
10 Churches & Presbyteries				\$94,224	\$123,147
11 Stats & Publications				\$108,824	\$136,070
12 Standing Comm.	\$90,852	\$124,649	\$109,523	\$149,175	\$161,571
13 Gen. Assembly	\$211,364	\$272,163	\$269,453	\$259,686	\$360,209
<b>TOTAL 14 PROGRAMS</b>	<b>\$349,310</b>	<b>\$529,803</b>	<b>\$570,531</b>	<b>\$749,312</b>	<b>\$1,065,344</b>
15 Management & General	\$423,132	\$430,212	\$493,846	\$256,847	\$280,207
16 Fund Raising	\$70,077	\$69,005	\$54,868	\$61,351	\$50,456
<b>TOTAL MGMT. &amp; 17 FUND RAISING</b>	<b>\$493,209</b>	<b>\$499,217</b>	<b>\$548,714</b>	<b>\$318,198</b>	<b>\$330,663</b>
<b>TOTAL OPERATING 18 EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$842,519</b>	<b>\$1,029,020</b>	<b>\$1,119,245</b>	<b>\$1,067,510</b>	<b>\$1,396,007</b>
<b>19 OPERATING SURPLUS(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>\$72,612</b>	<b>\$92,911</b>	<b>(\$116,073)</b>	<b>\$119,542</b>	<b>(\$2,634)</b>
20 LESS Depreciation & Dispositions	\$16,140	\$30,382	\$48,568	\$47,582	\$39,516
<b>21 NET OPERATING EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$826,379</b>	<b>\$998,638</b>	<b>\$1,070,677</b>	<b>\$1,019,928</b>	<b>\$1,356,491</b>
<b>OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:</b>					
22 Capital Expenditures	\$2,927	\$106,598	\$68,215	\$17,520	\$0
23 Principal Loan Pmts		\$65,000		\$109,204	\$0
24 Other Items		(\$28,301)			(\$9,633)
<b>TOTAL CAPITAL 25 EXPENDITURES</b>	<b>\$2,927</b>	<b>\$143,297</b>	<b>\$68,215</b>	<b>\$126,724</b>	<b>(\$9,633)</b>
<b>26 TOTAL EXPENSES</b>	<b>\$829,306</b>	<b>\$1,141,935</b>	<b>\$1,138,892</b>	<b>\$1,146,652</b>	<b>\$1,346,858</b>
<b>NET OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) 27 EXCLUDING DEPRECIATION</b>	<b>\$85,825</b>	<b>(\$20,004)</b>	<b>(\$135,721)</b>	<b>\$40,400</b>	<b>\$46,515</b>
28 Equity Transfer	\$0	\$0	\$535,764	(\$4,166)	(\$7,076)
<b>29 NET SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)</b>	<b>\$85,825</b>	<b>(\$20,004)</b>	<b>\$400,043</b>	<b>\$36,234</b>	<b>\$39,439</b>

# PART V

## INDEX

- A -

- Adjournment** 33-58, p. 320
- Administrative Committee (AC)**
- Budget Appendix C, Attachment 2, p. 446
  - CAO Compensation and Guidelines 33-48, II, B, p. 185;  
Appendix C, VI, 3, p. 333
  - Committee of Commissioners' Report 33-45, p. 184; 33-48, p. 184
  - Informational Report 33-17, p. 67
  - Partnership Shares Appendix C, Attachment 4, p. 516;  
See also, 33-48, III, 9, p. 186
  - Permanent Committee Report Appendix C, p. 328
  - Strategic Plan Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 342;  
See also 33-48, III, 11, p. 187
- Alta Woods Presbyterian Church** p. 56
- Appeals** See Judicial Cases
- Appointments**
- Recording Clerks, Assistant Parliamentarians, etc. 33-5, p. 49  
See also Elections
- Archives** See Historical Center
- Askings** See Partnership Share
- Auditors & Audit Reports**
- Capin, Crouse & Co.
    - (for MNA) 33-31, III, 15, p. 167
    - (for MTW) Appendix C, XV, 3, p. 337
    - (for PCAF) 33-40, III, 1, p. 176
    - (for RBI) 33-42, III, 2, p. 178
  - Carr, Riggs & Ingram LLP (for RUM) 33-30, III, 5, p. 157
  - Hazlett, Lewis, and Bieter, PLLC (for CC) 33-19, III, 5, p. 69
  - Humes and Barrington (for CTS) 33-44, III, 5, p. 183
  - Robins, Eskew & Farmer
    - (for AC) 33-48, III, 1, p. 185;  
Appendix C, XV, 3, p. 337
    - (CE&P) 33-32, III, 14, p. 172
  - Ridge Haven 33-39, II, p. 174

- B -

<b>BCO</b>	See <i>Book Of Church Order</i>
<b>Bethany Christian Services</b>	33-31, III, 7, p. 161 Appendix H, p. 566; Attachment 3, p. 569
<b>Bills and Overtures</b>	
Report	33-51, p. 191
Response to Personal Resolutions	33-51, III, 10, p. 262; 11, p. 264
<b>Board of Directors' Minutes (PCA)</b>	Appendix B, p. 326
<b>Book of Church Order (BCO)</b>	
Amendments Enacted	33-8, p. 49
Amendments Proposed	See list inside front cover
BCO 24-1	33-51, III, 6, p. 200
BCO 15-4	33-29, p. 155; 33-45, p. 184; 33-48, III, 8, p. 186
BCO 40-5	33-29, p. 155; 33-48, III, 8, p. 186
<b>Budgets</b>	
Administration	Appendix C, Attachment 2, p. 446
Approvals	33-48, III, 9, p. 186
Building (PCA)	Appendix C, Attachment 2, p. 452
Christian Education & Publications	Appendix C, Attachment 2, p. 455
Covenant College	Appendix C, Attachment 2, p. 462
Covenant Theological Seminary	Appendix C, Attachment 2, p. 469
Mission to North America	Appendix C, Attachment 2, p. 475
Mission to the World	Appendix C, Attachment 2, p. 480
PCA Foundation	Appendix C, Attachment 2, p. 487
PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc.	Appendix C, Attachment 2, p. 493
Reformed University Ministries	Appendix C, Attachment 2, p. 498
Ridge Haven	Appendix C, Attachment 2, p. 503
<b>by Faith Magazine</b>	
Informational Report	33-28, p. 153 Appendix C, V, p. 333

- C -

<b>CAO Compensation Study Guidelines</b>	33-48, II, B, p. 185 Appendix C, VI, 3, p. 333
<b>Chaplain Ministries</b>	
MNA Informational Report	33-24, p. 152
Presbyterian and Reformed Joint Commission	33-31, III, 10, p. 162; Appendix H, p. 566
Report on MNA Chaplain Ministries	Appendix H, p. 562
Roster of Chaplains	Appendix H, Attachment 4, p. 571



**Christian Education and Publications (CE&P)**

Budget	Appendix C, Attachment 2, p. 455
Committee of Commissioners' Report	33-32, p. 170
Informational Report	33-18, p. 68
Permanent Committee Report	Appendix D, p. 520
WIC Denominational Conference 2006	33-32, III, 8, p. 171
WIC Love Gift	33-32, III, 4, p. 171; Appendix H, p. 552

**Christian Education Resolution**

See Personal Resolution # 1	33-9, p. 59; 33-51, III, 10, p. 262
-----------------------------	-------------------------------------

**Christmas Offering**

See Special Offerings

**Church Planting**

Appendix H, p. 555; Appendix I, p. 575;  
See also, MNA, MTW

**Churches Added in 2004**

33-8, p. 49; Appendix A, p. 325

**Churches Lost**

33-8, p. 49; Appendix A, p. 325

**Communications** (listed in numerical order with originator and title)

1. from Reformed Church in the United States (to IRC)  
re: Church Union Discussions 33-8, p. 54
2. from Orthodox Presbyterian Church  
re: Resolution regarding New Perspectives on Paul 33-8, p. 54
3. from Mississippi Valley Presbytery  
re: Alta Woods Presbyterian Church 33-8, p. 56
4. from the Mayor of Chattanooga 33-8, p. 58

**Compassion Ministry Offering**

See Special Offerings

**Complaints**

See Judicial Cases

**Constitutional Business Committee (Ccb)**

Advice to Stated Clerk	33-29, IV, p. 155 Appendix A, p. 323
<i>BCO</i> Proposed Amendments from SPC	33-29, III, p. 155
First Supplemental Report	33-29, p. 155
Non-judicial References	33-29, First Supplemental, p. 155 Second Supplemental, p. 156
Overtures Referred	33-29, II, p. 154
Report	33-29, p. 153
Second Supplemental Report	33-29, p. 156
SJC Minutes Review	33-29, V, p. 155
<b>Corrections to Previous Minutes</b>	Part IV, p. 651

**Covenant College (CC)**

Agency Report	Appendix E, p. 527
Budget	Appendix C, Attachment 2, p. 462
Committee of Commissioners' Report	33-19, p. 68
Informational Report	33-19, p. 68

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Covenant Theological Seminary (CTS)**

Agency Report	Appendix F, p. 539
Budget	Appendix C, Attachment 2, p. 469
Committee of Commissioners' Report	33-44, p. 181
Informational Report	33-20, p. 70

- D -

<b>Davis, Howard Q. Jr</b>	33-4, p. 48
<b>Dawson, Rev. John (ARP)</b>	33-12, p. 61
<b>Days of Prayer</b>	See Special Days Of Prayer
<b>Docket</b>	p. 666
<b>Duncan, J. Ligon III</b>	33-4, p. 48

- E -

<b>Ecclesiastical Observers</b>	33-12, p. 61
Present	
Free Church of Scotland, Rev. Malcolm Maclean	
Highland Theological College, Rev. Dr. Andrew McGowan	
Presbyterian Church of Seoul, Korea	
Rev. Chong Soo Lim	
Rev. Tae Jun	
World Reformed Fellowship, Dr. Samuel Logan	
See also Fraternal Delegates	

**Elections**

Moderator	33-4, p. 48
Nominating Committee Report	33-49, p. 188
	See also Appendix J, p. 598
Recording Clerks	33-5, p. 49
<b>Enrollment of Commissioners</b>	33-2, p. 16
<b>Excused Commissioners</b>	33-57, p. 320

- F -

<b>Fraternal Delegates</b>	33-12, p. 61
Present:	See also Ecclesiastical Observers
ARP, Rev. John Dawson	
EPC, Rev. Russell Ragon	
OPC, Rev. Peter Wallace	
URCNA, Rev. Allen Vander Pol	

INDEX

- G -

**General Assembly**

AC General Assembly Responsibilities	Appendix C, XV, 6, p. 338
Costs	Appendix C, XV, 6, p. 338
Fee for 2006	33-48, III, 10, p. 187
Future GA Locations	See inside front cover

- H -

**Historical Center (Archives)**

Report of Administrative Committee	Appendix C, XIV, p. 336
	Appendix C, Attachment 3, p. 512

- I -

**Interchurch Relations (IRC)**

Calvin's 500th Anniversary Celebration	33-12, III, 6, p. 64
Church Union Discussions	See Communication 1, p. 54
Committee of Commissioners' Report	33-12, p. 61
Ecclesiastical Observers and Fraternal Delegates	33-12, p. 61
Golden Rule Comity Agreement	33-12, III, 8, p. 64
NAE	Appendix G, III, 3, p. 546
NAPARC	33-12, III, 3, 4, p. 63; 6-9, p. 64
	Appendix G, IV, 3, 6-9, p. 547
Comity Agreement	33-12, III, 8, p. 64
Permanent Committee Report	Appendix G, p. 545
United Reformed Churches of North America	33-12, III, 3, 4, p. 63
World Reformed Fellowship	33-12, III, 10, p. 64

- J -

**James River Presbytery**

Objection to SJC Decision	33-23, p. 146
---------------------------	---------------

**Judicial Cases** (listed in numerical order)

2001-34	Complaint of RE Leland Nichols, <i>et al.</i> vs. James River Presbytery	33-22, p. 71
		33-22, p. 72
2002-2	Complaint of RE Leland Nichols, <i>et al.</i> vs. James River Presbytery	Found out of order, 33-22, p. 72, p. 85
2002-3	Complaint of RE Leland Nichols, <i>et al.</i> vs. James River Presbytery	33-22, p. 72, p. 146
2003-2	Complaint of TE James W. Thornton vs. Westminster Presbytery	33-22, p. 99
2003-3	Appeal of TE Paul W. Lee vs. Korean Southwest Presbytery	33-22, p. 107

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

2003-4	Complaint of Dr. and Mrs. Frank Chin vs. Covenant Presbytery	33-22, p. 113
2003-5	Complaint of TE James W. Thornton vs. Westminster Presbytery	33-22, p. 99
2004-1	Complaint of Westminster Presbyterian Church vs. Westminster Presbytery	Withdrawn, 33-22, p. 71
2004-2	Appeal of Nancy J. Plowman vs. Philadelphia Presbytery	33-22, p. 118
2004-3	Complaint of Mr. Tim J. Harris vs. Heritage Presbytery	33-22, p. 123
2004-4	Appeal of TE John P. Jerguson vs. Western Carolina Presbytery	Found out of order, 33-22, p. 130
2004-5	Complaint of TE Philip Blevins vs. Westminster Presbytery	33-22, p. 131
2004-6	Appeal of TE Aureliano Tan, Jr. vs. Houston Metro Presbytery	33-22, p. 137
2004-7	Session of 1 <sup>st</sup> PC, Augusta, GA vs. Savannah River Presbytery	33-22, p. 138
2004-8	Complaint of TE Jim Thornton vs. Westminster Presbytery	Not completed, 33-22, p. 72
2004-9	Appeal of RE Scott Robar vs. Central Carolina Presbytery	Found out of order, 33-22, p. 144
2004-10	Appeal of TE Stuart Merriam vs. Tennessee Valley Presbytery	Withdrawn, 33-22, p. 71
2004-11	Appeal of TE Robert J. Scott vs. Northern California Presbytery	Found moot, 33-22, p. 71
2004-12	Complaint of Mr. ME Hunt vs. Western Carolina Presbytery	Found out of order, 33-22, p. 72
2004-13	Complaint of TE Wayne Zaepfel vs. Central Carolina Presbytery	Not completed, 33-22, p. 72
2005-1	Appeal of TE Michael Chastain vs. Heritage Presbytery	Not completed, 33-22, p. 72
	<b>Jun, Rev. Tae (Seoul, Korea)</b>	33-12, P. 61
	<b>Justification Issue</b>	
	Communication 2 (from OPC)	p. 54
	Overture 14 (from MS Valley Presbytery)	33-51, III, 9, p. 203

- K -

INDEX

- L -

<b>LIM, REV. CHONG SOO (Seoul, Korea)</b>	33-12, p. 61
<b>Logan, Dr. Samuel (WRF)</b>	33-12, p. 61
<b>Love Gift (WIC)</b>	33-32, III, 4, 7, p. 171; Appendix D, p. 526 Appendix H, p. 552

- M -

<b>Macgowan, Rev. Andrew (Highlands College)</b>	33-12, p. 61
<b>Maclean, Rev. Malcolm (FCS)</b>	33-12, p. 61
<b>Minority Report</b>	
On Personal Resolution # 1 (defeated)	33-51, p. 192; III, 10, p. 263
<b>Mission to North America (MNA)</b>	
Bethany Christian Services'	Appendix H, p. 566; Attachment 3, p. 569
Budget	Appendix C, Attachment 2, p. 475
Chaplain Ministries	33-31, III, 8, p. 161; Appendix H, pp. 553, 566
Roster of Chaplains	Appendix H, Attachment 4, p. 571
Church Planting	33-31, III, 4, p. 160; 8, p.161; Appendix H, p. 555
Roster of Church Planters	Appendix H, Attachment 2, p. 568
Committee of Commissioners' Report	33-31, p. 159
Disaster Response	33-31, III, 8, p. 161; Appendix H, p. 560
Informational Report	33-24, p. 152
Mercy Ministries	33-31, III, 8, p. 161; Appendix H, p. 560
Multicultural Ministries	33-31, III, 8, p. 161 Appendix H, pp. 551, 558, 559
Permanent Committee Report	Appendix H, p. 550
Resources and Opportunities	33-31, III, 8, p. 161; Appendix H, p. 566
Revitalization and Evangelism (formerly Church Vitality)	33-31, III, 8, p. 161; Appendix H, p. 557
Thanksgiving Offering	33-31, III, 6, p. 161; Appendix H, p. 561
<b>Mission to the World (MTW)</b>	
Budget	Appendix C, Attachment 2, p. 480
Church Planting	Appendix I, p. 575
Committee of Commissioners' Report	33-43, p. 180
Day of Prayer	33-43, III, 3, p. 180; Appendix I, p. 589
Informational Report	33-21, p. 70
List of Missionaries	
Long-term	Appendix I, Attachment 3, p. 592
Short-term	Appendix I, Attachment 4, p. 596
Staff	Appendix I, Attachment 5, p. 597
Month of Prayer	33-43, III, 1, p. 180; Appendix I, p. 589
Permanent Committee Report	Appendix I, p. 574
Provisional Presbyteries	Appendix I, Attachment 2, p. 591

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Moderator**

Election, RE Howard Q. Davis Jr. 33-4, p. 48

Retiring Moderator, TE J. Ligon Duncan III 33-4, p. 48

**Multicultural Ministries (MNA)** Appendix H, pp. 551, 558, 559

- N -

**NAE** Appendix G, III, 3, p. 546

**NAPARC** 33-12, III, 3, 4, p. 63; 6-9, p. 64

Appendix G, IV, 3, 6-9, p. 546

Comity Agreement 33-12, III, 9, p. 64

**Nominating Committee**

Elections 33-49, p. 188

Floor Nominations 33-49, p. 189

Meetings and Membership Appendix J, p. 598

Nominees Appendix J, p. 600

Report 33-49, p. 188; Appendix J, p. 598

- O -

**Offerings** See Special Offerings

**Orthodox Presbyterian Church (OPC)** See Communication 2, p. 54

**Overtures** (listed in numerical order with originator and title)

Overture 1 from Iowa Presbytery (to B&O)

“Define Term ‘Papists’ in *WCF* XXIV.3” 33-29, II, A, p. 154

33-51, III, 2, p. 194

Overture 2 from Potomac Presbytery (to MNA)

“Adjust the Boundaries of Potomac Presbytery” 33-31, III, 11, p. 162

see also, 33-29, CCB First Supplemental Report, p. 155

Overture 3 from Central Carolina Presbytery (to B&O, CCB)

“Revise *BCO* 19-12 Concerning Interns’ Annual Reports”

33-29, II, B, p. 154; 33-51, III, 3, p. 195

Overture 4 from Heritage Presbytery (to MNA)

“Transfer Portions of Heritage Presbytery to

Proposed Philadelphia Metro West Presbytery” 33-31, III, 14, p. 166

Overture 5 from Pacific Northwest Presbytery (to MNA)

“Divide Presbytery of Pacific Northwest to

Establish Western Canada Presbytery” 33-31, III, 16, p. 167

Overture 6 from Northern Illinois Presbytery (to MNA)

“Divide Presbytery of Northern Illinois to form

Two Additional Presbyteries” 33-31, III, 12, p. 162

INDEX

- Overture 7 from Chesapeake Presbytery (to B&O, CCB)  
“Amend *BCO* 21-5, 6, 7, 8, 10 (footnotes) and 22-4  
Regarding Calling of Assistant Pastors”  
33-29, II, C, p. 154; 33-51, III, 4, 195
- Overture 8 from Philadelphia Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Divide Philadelphia Presbytery to Form Three Presbyteries  
33-31, III, 13, p. 164
- Overture 9 from the Presbytery of the Ascension (to B&O, CCB)  
“Requirements in Preaching and Teaching Allowable  
Doctrinal Differences” 33-29, II, D, p. 154; 33-51, III, 5, p. 198
- Overture 10 from the Presbytery of the Ascension (to B&O, CCB)  
“Require English Bible Examination for Ruling Elders  
and Deacons” 33-21, II, E, p. 154; 33-51, III, 6, p. 200
- Overture 11 from Illiana Presbytery (to B&O)  
“Establish Adoption Assistance Fund” 33-51, III, 7, p. 201
- Overture 12 from Ohio Valley Presbytery (to B&O)  
“Declaration Concerning the Death of Terry Schiavo” 33-51, III, 8, p. 202
- Overture 13 from Ohio Valley Presbytery (to B&O)  
“Erect Study Committee on Value of Human Life” 33-51, III, 1, p. 193
- Overture 14 from Mississippi Valley Presbytery (to B & O)  
“Mississippi Valley Informational Report on the New  
Perspectives on Paul, etc.” 33-51, III, 9, p. 203
- Overture 15 from Great Lakes Presbytery (to MNA)  
“Adjust Boundaries of Great Lakes and Ascension  
Presbyteries” 33-31, III, 17, p. 168

- P -

- Parliamentarians** 33-5, p. 49
- Partnership Shares (Askings)** 33-48, III, 9, p. 186  
Appendix C, XV, 4, p. 338; Attachment 4, p. 516
- PCA Foundation (PCAF)**
- Agency Report Appendix K, p. 624
- Budget Appendix C, Attachment 2, p. 487
- Committee of Commissioners’ Report 33-40, p. 175
- Informational Report 33-25, p. 153
- PCA Office Building**
- Budget Appendix C, Attachment 2, p. 452
- Building Occupancy Cost 33-48, III, 3, p. 186

**PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc. (RBI)**

Agency Report	Appendix L, p. 628
Budget	Appendix C, Attachment 2, p. 493
Christmas Offering for Ministerial Relief	33-42, III, 6, p. 179
Committee of Commissioners' Report	33-42, p. 178
Informational Report	33-26, p. 153

**Personal Resolutions** (listed in numerical order)

#1 from Steven Warhurst et al.	33-9, p. 59; 33-51, III, 10, p. 262
#2 from Peter A. Lillback	33-11, p. 60; 33-51, III, 11, p. 264
from Fred Greco (not received)	33-10, p. 60

**Presbytery Boundaries**

Great Lakes Presbytery	33-31, III, 17, p. 168
Heritage Presbytery (also Philadelphia Metro West)	33-31, III, 14, p. 166
Northern Illinois Presbytery (also Wisconsin, Chicago Metro)	33-31, III, 12, p. 162
Pacific Northwest Presbytery (also Western Canada)	33-31, III, 16, p. 167
Philadelphia Presbytery (also Philadelphia City, Eastern Pennsylvania, Philadelphia Metro West)	33-31, III, 13, p. 164
Potomac Presbytery (also Chesapeake)	33-31, III, 11, p. 162

<b>Provisional Presbyteries</b>	Appendix I, Attachment 2, p. 591
---------------------------------	----------------------------------

- Q -

<b>Quorum</b>	33-2, p. 16
---------------	-------------

- R -

<b>Ragon, Rev. Russell (EPC)</b>	33-12, p. 61
<b>Reformed Church in the United States</b>	p. 54
<b>Reformed Seminary of Aix-En-Provence</b>	33-35, p. 173
<b>Reformed University Ministries (RUM)</b>	
Budget	Appendix C, Attachment 2, p. 498
Campus Interns Roster	Appendix M, p. 644
Campus Ministries and Staff	Appendix M, p. 638
Committee of Commissioners' Report	33-30, p. 156
Informational Report	33-27, p. 153
Permanent Committee Report	Appendix M, p. 634



**Reports**

<b>Permanent Committees and Agencies, Special Committees, and SJC</b>	
Administration	Appendix C, p. 328
Christian Education and Publications	Appendix D, p. 520
Constitutional Business	33-29, p. 153
Covenant College	Appendix E, p. 527
Covenant Theological Seminary	Appendix F, p. 539
Interchurch Relations	Appendix G, p. 545
Mission to North America	Appendix H, p. 550
Mission to the World	Appendix I, p. 574
Nominating Committee	Appendix J, p. 598
PCA Foundation	Appendix K, p. 624
PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc.	Appendix L, p. 628
Reformed University Ministries	Appendix M, p. 634
Review of Presbytery Records	33-54, p. 266
Ridge Haven	Appendix N, p. 647
Standing Judicial Committee	33-22, p. 71
Stated Clerk	Appendix A, p. 322
Thanks	33-55, p. 319; also, 33-14, p. 67; 33-36, p. 173
Theological Examining Committee	33-41, p. 17
<b>Committees of Commissioners</b>	
Administration	33-45, p. 184; 33-48, p. 184
Bills and Overtures	33-51, p. 191
Christian Education and Publications	33-32, p. 170
Covenant College	33-19, p. 68
Covenant Theological Seminary	33-44, p. 181
Interchurch Relations	33-12, p. 61
Mission to North America	33-31, p. 159
Mission to the World	33-43, p. 180
PCA Foundation	33-40, p. 175
PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc.	33-42, p. 178
Reformed University Ministries	33-30, p. 156
Ridge Haven	33-39, p. 173
<b>Retirement and Benefits, Inc. (RBI)</b> See PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.	
<b>Review of Presbytery Records (RPR)</b>	
General Recommendations	33-54, IV, p. 316
Officers Elected	33-54, V, p. 318
Report	33-54, p. 266

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Ridge Haven (RH)**

Agency Report	Appendix N, p. 647
Budget	Appendix C, Attachment 2, p. 503
Committee of Commissioners' Report	33-39, p. 173
Informational Report	33-38, p. 173
Ridge Haven Sunday	33-39, III, 7, p. 174

**Rules of Assembly Operations ("RAO")**

	33-48, III, 12, p. 187; Appendix C, XV, 1, p. 337
	33-54, IV, 4, p. 316; Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 408

- S -

**Special Days of Prayer**

Covenant College Sunday (October 16, 2005)	33-19, III, 2, p. 69
MTW Day of Prayer and Fasting (November 13, 2005)	33-43, III, 3, p. 180
MTW Month of Prayer (October, 2005)	33-43, III, 1, p. 180
Ridge Haven Sunday (February 12, 2006)	33-39, III, 7, p. 174

**Special Offerings**

MNA Urban and Mercy Ministries (Thanksgiving)	33-31, III, 6, p. 161
MTW Compassion Ministry	33-43, III, 2, p. 180
RBI Ministerial Relief (Christmas)	33-42, III, 6, p. 179

**Standing Judicial Commission (SJC)**

James River Objection	33-23, p. 146
Officers for New Year	33-22, IV, p. 146
Minutes (Review by CCB)	33-29, V, p. 155
Oath of Office to New Officers	33-50, p. 191
Report	33-22, p. 71

**Stated Clerk's Report**

	33-8, p. 49; Appendix A, p. 322
<i>BCO</i> Votes by Presbyteries	33-8, p. 49
Churches Added to the Denomination in 2004	33-8, p. 49; Appendix A, p. 325

**Strategic Planning Committee**

	33-13, p. 67
	33-48, p. 185; III, 8, p. 186; 11, p. 187; Appendix C, Attachment 1, p. 342

- T -

**Thanks (Committee On)**

Appointed	33-14, p. 67; 33-36, p. 173
Report	33-55, p. 319

**Thanksgiving Offering**

See Special Offerings

**Theological Examining Committee**

	33-41, p. 177
--	---------------

INDEX

	- U -	
<b>Union (Church)</b>		See Communication 1, p. 54
	- V -	
<b>Vander Pol, Rev. Allen (URCNA)</b>		33-12, p. 61
<b>Votes on <i>BCO</i> Amendments</b>		33-8, p. 49
	- W -	
<b>Wallace, Rev. Peter (OPC)</b>		33-12, p. 61
<b>Women in the Church (WIC)</b>		
Christian Education and Publications Report		Appendix D, pp. 522, 523, 526
Love Gift		33-32, III, 4, 7, p. 171;
		Appendix D, p. 526; Appendix H, p. 552
WIC 2006 Denominational Conference		Appendix D, p. 526
<b>Worship Services</b>		33-1, p. 13; 33-33, p. 173; 33-52, p. 266

**PROPOSED DOCKET**  
**FOR THE THIRTY-THIRD GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE**  
**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

**Chattanooga, TN**

**June 14-17, 2005**

**(Third Draft)**

**Note: Time sequence subject to change  
based on progress of Assembly business**

**PRE-ASSEMBLY SCHEDULE**

**Monday, June 13, 2005**

7:30 a.m.	Registration for the Assembly (til 5 p.m.)
8:00 a.m.	Meeting of the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records
11:00 a.m.	Briefing for Committees of Commissioners
12:00 noon	Lunch Recess (on your own)
1:00 p.m.	Meetings of the Committees of Commissioners: Administration Bills and Overtures Christian Education Interchurch Relations Mission to North America Mission to the World Reformed University Ministries

**Tuesday, June 14, 2004**

7:30 am	Registration for the Assembly (until 7:45 p.m.)
8:00 a.m.	Committees of Commissioners begun Monday continue as needed
8:00 a.m.	Briefing of Committees of Commissioners
9:00 a.m.	Meetings of the Committees of Commissioners: Covenant College Covenant Theological Seminary PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. PCA Foundation Ridge Haven

## DOCKET

- 10:00 a.m. Meeting of the AC/Board of Directors  
11:00 a.m. Meeting of the Nominating Committee (if necessary)  
Meeting of Comm. on Constitutional Business (if necessary)  
Meeting of Theological Examining Committee (if necessary)  
12:00 noon Lunch Recess (on your own)  
1:00 p.m. Pre-Assembly Prayer Meeting  
2:00 p.m. Pre-Assembly Seminar  
5:30 pm-6 pm Briefing of Floor Clerks  
5:30 pm-6 pm Briefing of Communion Elders

## ASSEMBLY SCHEDULE

Note: Due to the additional seminars scheduled for Wednesday and Thursday mornings, it is not anticipated that the Assembly will adjourn early. Commissioners should plan for a Noon-Friday adjournment.

### TUESDAY, JUNE 14, 2005

- 7:00 p.m. Musical Prelude  
7:30 p.m. OPENING SESSION of the General Assembly  
Call to Order by the Moderator  
WORSHIP SERVICE (including a season of prayer)  
Presiding: TE J. Ligon Duncan  
Sermon  
Observance of the Lord's Supper  
9:00 p.m. Assembly reconvenes  
Report on enrollment and determining of quorum  
Presentation of Docket  
Election of Moderator  
Presentation to Retiring Moderator  
Election of Recording and Assistant Clerks  
Appointment of Assistant Parliamentarian(s)  
(RAO 3-2, i.)  
10:00 p.m. Recess

**WEDNESDAY, JUNE 15, 2005**

- 8:00 a.m. – 10:00 a.m. Seminars
- 10:00 a.m. Assembly reconvenes  
Report of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly including  
    New Churches Added  
    Statistics  
    Vote on *BCO* amendment, (@ *BCO* 26-2)  
    Vote on *RAO* amendments, *RAO* Article XVIII  
    Overtures, *RAO* 10-4 through 10-11  
    Communications, *RAO* 10-1, 10-2, 10-3, 10-11  
Appointment by Moderator of a Committee of Thanks  
Minutes of Tuesday session
- 10:30 a.m. Report of the Committee of Commissioners on  
**Interchurch Relations**  
(including fraternal greetings)
- 11:00 a.m. Presentation of Personal Resolutions  
(All personal resolutions and new business [*RAO* 10-1, 10-2, 12-1] are to be presented no later than at this time. If the Assembly receives the resolution, it will ordinarily be referred to the proper committee for study, thus eliminating the interruption of the Assembly for personal resolutions. The Assembly may, at its discretion, act immediately on a resolution [*RAO* Article XII]).
- 11:15 a.m. Special Order: Partial Report of the Administrative Committee, re: erecting an *ad interim* committee (*RAO* 8-4), **Report of Strategic Planning Committee**.
- 12:00 noon Recess for Lunch
- 1:30 p.m. Assembly Reconvenes
- 1:45 p.m. Informational Report of the **Administrative Committee**  
Informational Report of the Committee on **Christian Education and Publications**
- 2:00 p.m. Informational Report of **Covenant College**
- 2:15 p.m. Informational Report of **Covenant Theological Seminary**
- 2:30 p.m. Informational Report of **Mission to the World**
- 2:45 p.m. Report of the **Standing Judicial Commission**
- 3:15 p.m. Informational Report of **Mission to North America**
- 3:30 p.m. Informational Report of the **PCA Foundation**

DOCKET

- 3:45 p.m. Informational Report of **PCA Retirement & Benefits Inc.**  
4:00 p.m. Informational Report of **Reformed University Ministries**  
4:15 p.m. Informational Report of **byFaith Magazine**  
4:30 p.m. Report of the **Committee on Constitutional Business**  
4:45 p.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on **Reformed University Ministries**  
5:00 p.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on **Covenant College**  
5:15 p.m. Report of the Committee of Commissioners on **Mission to North America**  
5:30 p.m. Deadline for nominations from floor to the Nominating Committee RAO 7-4.i.  
Recess for Dinner  
7:30 p.m. Musical Prelude  
8:00 p.m. Assembly Reconvenes  
Worship Service  
9:00 p.m. Recess

**THURSDAY, JUNE 16, 2005**

- 8:00 a.m. – 10:00 a.m. Seminars
- 10:00 a.m. Assembly reconvenes  
Minutes of Wednesday sessions  
Informational Report of **Ridge Haven**  
Report of Committee of Commissioners on **Ridge Haven**
- 10:45 a.m. Report of the Committee of Commissioners on **Christian Education and Publications**
- 11:15 a.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on **PCA Foundation**
- 11:45 a.m. Report of **Theological Examining Committee**
- 12:00 noon Recess for Lunch
- 1:30 p.m. Assembly reconvenes  
Report of Committee of Commissioners on **PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.**
- 2:00 p.m. Special Order: Report of **Nominating Committee**  
Administration of vows to SJC members, RAO 15-1  
Declaration of SJC as Assembly's Commission, BCO 15-4

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 2:45 p.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on **Mission to the World**
- 3:15 p.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on **Covenant Theological Seminary**
- 3:45 p.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on **Administration** and a Partial Report of the **Bills and Overtures Committee** Regarding Erecting Study Committees if necessary (“RAO” 8-4), Approval of Minutes of the Board of Directors.
- 4:15 p.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on **Bills & Overtures**
- 5:30 p.m. Recess for Dinner
- 7:00 p.m. Musical Prelude
- 7:30 p.m. Worship Service
- 9:00 p.m. Reconvene, if necessary. Otherwise recess.

**FRIDAY, JUNE 17, 2005**

- 8:00 a.m. Assembly Reconvenes  
Minutes of Thursday Sessions
- 8:15 a.m. Report of Committee of Commissioners on **Bills & Overtures** continued
- 10:35 a.m. Report of Committee on **Review of Presbytery Records**
- 11:35 a.m. Report of the **Committee on Thanks**
- 11:45 a.m. Appointment of Commission to review and approve final version of minutes.  
Adjournment, BCO 14-8  
Singing of Psalm 133
- 12 noon Apostolic Benediction (II Corinthians 13:14)



## QUICK REFERENCE OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY SESSIONS AND PARAGRAPHS IN THE MINUTES

### **First Session – Tuesday Evening**

33-1	Assembly Called to Order and Opening Worship	13
33-2	Declaration of Quorum and Enrollment	16
33-3	Adoption of Docket	48
33-4	Election of Moderator	48
33-5	Election of Recording and Assistant Clerks and Assistant Parliamentarians	49
33-6	Recess	49

### **Second Session – Wednesday Morning**

33-7	Assembly Reconvened	49
33-8	Report of Stated Clerk	49
33-9	Personal Resolution #1 from TE Steven Warhurst et al	59
33-10	Personal Resolution from Fred Greco	60
33-11	Personal Resolution # 2 from TE Peter A. Lillback	60
33-12	Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations (IRC)	61
33-13	Special Order: Strategic Planning Committee Report	67
33-14	Appointment of Committee on Thanks	67
33-15	Recess	67

### **Third Session – Wednesday Afternoon**

33-16	Assembly Reconvened	67
33-17	Informational Report of Administrative Committee (AC)	67
33-18	Informational Report of the Committee on Christian Education and Publications (CE&P)	68
33-19	Informational Report of Covenant College (CC) and Committee of Commissioners on Covenant College	68
33-20	Informational Report of Covenant Theological Seminary (CTS)	70
33-21	Informational Report of Committee on Mission to the World (MTW)	70
33-22	Report of the Standing Judicial Commission (SJC)	71
33-23	James River Presbytery's Objection to SJC Decision	146
33-24	Informational Report of Committee on Mission to North America (MNA)	152
33-25	Informational Report of PCA Foundation (PCAF)	153
33-26	Informational Report of PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. (RBI)	153
33-27	Informational Report of Committee on Reformed University Ministries (RUM)	153
33-28	Informational Report on <i>byFaith</i> Magazine	153
33-29	Report of Committee on Constitutional Business	153

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

33-30	Report of Committee of Commissioners on Reformed University Ministries	156
33-31	Report of Committee of Commissioners on Mission to North America	159
33-32	Report of Committee of Commissioners on Christian Education and Publications	170
33-33	Recess	173

**Fourth Session – Thursday Morning**

33-34	Assembly Reconvened	173
33-35	Introduction and Greetings	173
33-36	Committee on Thanks	173
33-37	Minutes of the General Assembly	173
33-38	Informational Report of Ridge Haven	173
33-39	Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Ridge Haven	173
33-40	Report of Committee of Commissioners on PCA Foundation	175
33-41	Report of Theological Examining Committee	177
33-42	Report of Committee of Commissioners on PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.	178
33-43	Report of Committee of Commissioners on Mission to the World	180
33-44	Report of Committee of Commissioners on Covenant Theological Seminary	181
33-45	Report of Committee of Commissioners on Administrative Committee (Continued at 33-48)	184
33-46	Recess	184

**Fifth Session – Thursday Afternoon**

33-47	Assembly Reconvened	184
33-48	Report of Committee of Commissioners on Administrative Committee (Continued from 33-45)	184
33-49	Report of Nominating Committee	188
33-50	Standing Judicial Commission Oath of Office Administered	191
33-51	Report of Committee of Commissioners on Bills and Overtures	191
33-52	Recess	266

**Sixth Session – Thursday Evening**

33-53	Assembly Reconvened	266
33-54	Committee on Review of Presbytery Records	266
33-55	Report of Committee on Thanks	319
33-56	Minutes of the General Assembly`	320
33-57	Excused from Part or All of the Assembly	320
33-58	Assembly Adjourned	320